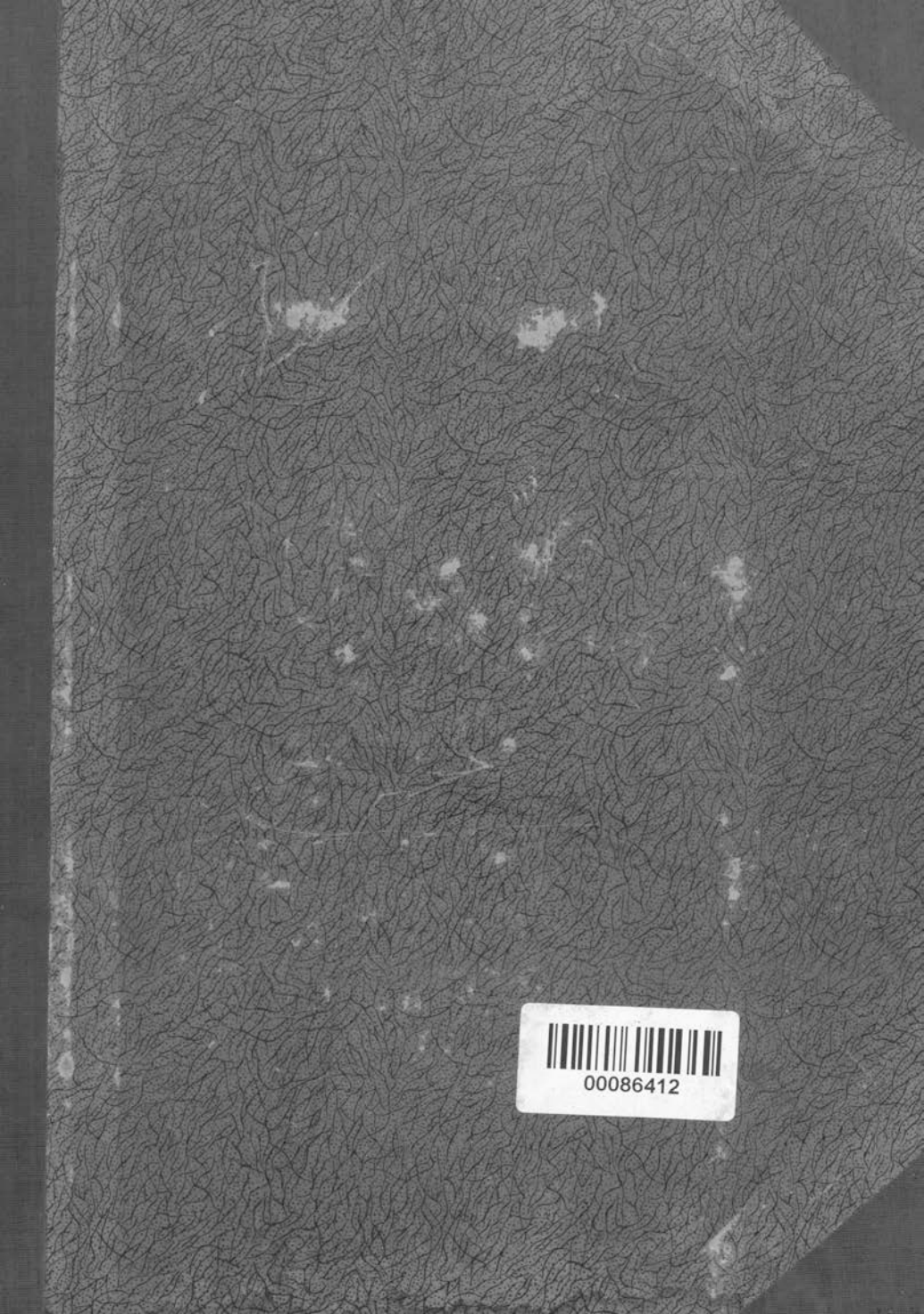
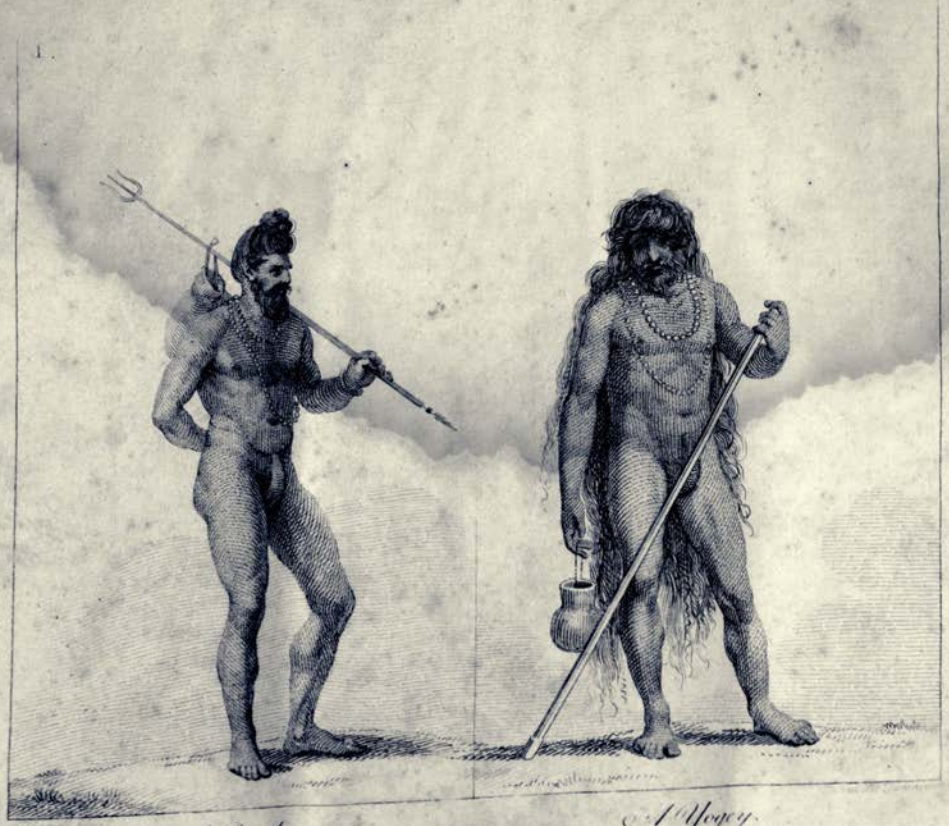

00086412

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-1.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 July, 2018



A Pandaram. A Yogey.

FRONTESPIECE.

Vol. I.

THE

VIEW

OF

HINDOOSTAN.

VOL. I. II

WESTERN HINDOOSTAN.

8612

VIA IPSA SIBI OBSTAT MAGNITUDO, RERUMQUE DIVERSITAS ACIEM INTENTIONIS ABRUMPIT. FACIAM QUOD SOLENT, QUI TERRARUM SITUS PINGUNT: IN BREVI QUASI TABELLA TOTAM EJUS IMAGINEM AMPLECTAR, NONNIHIL, UT SPERO, AD ADMIRATIONEM PRINCIPIS POPULI COLLATURUS, SI PARITER ATQUE INSIMUL UNIVERSAM MAGNITUDINEM EJUS OSTENDERO.

L. A. Flori Epitome, Lib. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HENRY HUGHS.

M.DCC.XCVIII.

00086412

VOLUME I.—PLATES.

TAB. VII.

SEVERNDROOG - - - - - - p. 108

D. de Serres.—Both the above were copied, by my ingenious friend Mr. *Nicholas Pococke*, from the paintings of Mr. *Serres*, in poſſeſſion of Lady *James*.

TAB. VIII.

FORT OF PALICAUDCHERRY - - - - p. 158

TAB. IX.

NEPENTHES DISTILLATORIA.—This, N° IV and V, were drawn and etched by Mr. SOWERBY - - - - - - p. 236

ITINERARY.

	Page
INDUS	1
Peninſula of India	2
Antient Roads to INDIA	3
Alexandria	5
Herat	ibid.
Samarcand	6
The Oxus	ibid.
Caſpian Sea	7
Batnæ	8
Comedæ	ibid.
Turris Lapidea	9
Hierkèn	ibid.
Candahar	10
Cabul	11
Bochara	12
The March of ALEXANDER to the PENJAB.	
Ghizni	15
Aornos Petra	ibid.
Taxila	16
Panjab	17
Malli	ibid.
Nicæa and Bucephala	20
Sandracotta	23
Sindomana	24
Praſiane Inſula	ibid.
Indo Scythia	25
Pattala	ibid.
Vaſt tides	26
REVIEW of the INDUS	29
Delta of the Indus	ibid.
Sandy deſert of Regiſtan	30
The Caggar	ibid.
Braminabad	31
Tatta	ibid.
Hydrabad	33
Bakhor	35
Setlege	ibid.
Nagercote	36
Jellamooky	ibid.
The Chunaub	37
Moultan	37

ITINERARY.

	Page
Rauvee	39
Toulamba	ibid.
Lahore	ibid.
Chunaub, upper	42
The Behut	43
Mountain Bember	44
Kingdom of Caſhmere	45
River Behut, or Ihlum	46
Indus continued	52
The Puddar	55
Raipotana	ibid.
Cheitor	56
Azimere	58
Synaſtrena Regio	60
Gulph of Cutch	ibid.
Guzerat	ibid.
Pagoda Jumnaut	61
Diu	ibid.
Bay of Cambay	63
Cambay	ibid.
Nagra	64
Amedabad	67
Barochia, ancient Barygaza	69
Tagara	70
The Nerbudda	72
Port of Swalley	73
Road of Surat	74
The Taptee	75
Surat	ibid.
Port of Mecca	ibid.
Burhanpour	77
Mundu	77
Ougein	ibid.
Cape St. John	87
Damoon	ibid.
Concan	ibid.
The Ghauts	88
Bay of Bombay	89
Viſrabuy	90
Iſle of Salſette	ibid
Iſland of Bombay	91
Elephanta	91
Calliana	ibid
Iſles of Kanara and Hunary	10
Choule	10
Hydras	10
Gheriah	10
Dabul	10
Iſle of Goa	ibi
Cape Ramas	11
Kingdom of Canhara	ibi
Iſles of Anchedive	11
Merjee	11
Bednore	11
Rana Biddalura	ibi
Annampour	12
Onore and Barcelore	12
Mangalore	ibi
Neliſuram	12
Malabar coaſt	ibi
Mount Dilla	ibi
Cananore	1

Tellicher

ITINERARY.

	Page
Tellicherry	135
Mahé	136
Laccadive Isles	147
Isle of Malique	149
Maldive Islands	ibid.
Sacrifice rock	153
City of Calicut	ibid.
Paniani	158
Coimbettore country	160
Cranganore	ibid.
Porcah	172
Coulang	ibid.
Anjenga	173
Cape Comorin	174
Kingdom of Travancore	175
Lines of Travancore	176
Coorga Nayrs	179
Isle of Calpentyn	181
Ramana Koiel	ibid.

	Page
CEYLON	183
Conde Uda	188
Adam's Peak	ibid.
Ganges	189
Ponta de Pedras	252
Jaffnapatam	ibid.
Trincomale	253
Barticalo	254
Matura	ibid.
Punta de Galle	255
Dondra-head	ibid.
Tanawar	ibid.
Colombo	ibid.
Nigombo	ibid.
Isle of Calpentyn	256
Isle of Manaar	ibid.

ERRATA.

Page 118. l. 13.—*M. de la Tour* is the only hiſtorian who deſcribes *Ranna Biddelura* in ſuch exalted terms. Lieutenant *Moor*, in his *Narrative*, p. 51, mentions a place called *Rana Bednore*, which I preſume to be the ſame; yet he ſpeaks of it only 'as a market town of ſome importance and extent, with a fort, but not 'a ſtrong one.' It is impoſſible that in the ſhort interval between the time it was deſcribed by the *Frenchman*, and that in which it was viſited by our honeſt ſoldier, that it could ſo ſuddenly decline from its magnificence as to ſuffer its uncommon ſplendor to paſs without any notice. The place is expreſſed in Mr. *Rennel*'s Map of *Hindooſtan*; and alſo in Mr. *Moor*'s, at the diſtance of about ninety miles to the north-eaſt of *Bednore*, in Lat. 14° 40′, Eaſt Long. 76°.

134. l. 24.—*Polymeta*, read *Polymitæ*.

160. l. 7.—*Coimbettore*.

167. l. 5.—*Bednore*, read *Ranna Biddelura*.

200. l. 8.—p. 82, *read* p. 101.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THESE Two Volumes are compoſed from the XIVth and XVth of my OUTLINES OF THE GLOBE. I had many ſolicitations from private friends, and a few wiſhes from perſons unknown delivered in the public prints, to commit to the preſs a part, in the form in which the poſthumous volumes might hereafter make their appearance. I might have pleaded the imprudence of the attempt, at my time of life, of beginning ſo arduous an undertaking in my 71ſt year. I happily, till very lately, had ſcarcely any admonition of the advanced ſeaſon. I plunged into the ſea of troubles, and with my papers in one hand, made my way through the waves with the other, and brought them ſecure to land. This, alas! is ſenile boaſting. I muſt ſubmit to the judgment of the public, and learn from thence how far I am to be cenſured for ſo grievous an offence againſt the maxim of *Ariſtotle*, who fixes the decline of human abilities to the 49th year. I ought to ſhudder when I conſider

the wear and tare of twenty-two years; and I feel ſhocked at the remark of the elegant *Delaney*, who obſerves, 'that 'it is generally agreed among wiſe men, that few great 'attempts, at leſt in the learned way, have ever been 'wiſely undertaken and happily executed after that period!' I cannot defend the wiſdom: yet, from the good fortune of my life, I will attempt the execution.

It will be formed upon the model of my INTRODUCTION to the ARCTIC ZOOLOGY, imitating, as far as my talents will admit, the great examples left by the diſciples of the LINNÆAN ſchool, and the ſolid writings of the liberal and communicative race of the *hyperborean* learned, fitted by climate to aſſiduous ſtudy, and to retain the immenſeneſs of their knowlege, when acquired. The Torrid Zone generally enervates the body and mind. The divine particle melts away, and every idea is too often loſt in irreſiſtible indolence.

Yet there are two writers, to whom I muſt own the higheſt obligations, who felt no degeneracy by the influence of climate. Their thoughts are as firm and collected as if they had been braced by the ſteady froſt of the north.

The firſt is *James Rennel* Eſquire, late Major of Engineers and Surveyor General in *Bengal*. The effects of his labors,

labors, more immediately applied to the national ſervice, have been productive of others, which have proved the brighteſt elucidations of a country, till after the year 1757, little more than the object of conqueſt, and now and then,—rarely indeed, of ſordid adventure. Mr. *Rennel*'s Map of *Hindooſtan*, or the *Mogul* Empire, and the attendant Memoir, are unparalleled convictions of the accuracy of the author in the ſtudy of geography, in which no rival dare diſpute the palm of merit. I cannot expreſs the obligations my preſent Work is under to his labors. I underſtand that there is another of the ſame nature, but far more extenſive—perhaps in the preſs—every ſucceſs attend the labors of his pen.

I pede fauſto,
Grandia laturus meritorum præmia——

The other writer I allude to is the celebrated Sir WILLIAM JONES. The ſubjects of that true genius were favored by APOLLO himſelf, being as ſublime and elegant as thoſe over which that deity peculiarly preſided. The SUN, whoſe character might melt away the powers of feeble Genii, ſerved only to exalt his ſtrength of mind, as its beams are feigned to give additional brilliancy to the diamond in its mine. The reader will not wonder that

I make him ſo nearly the *Alpha* and *Omega* of this my labor. The various pen of my illuſtrious countryman excelled in every ſcience. *Phœbus* ſmiled on all his undertakings, and he was ſaluted by the whole circle attendant on the deity, as *Gallus* is ſaid to have been of old: —A truer ſimile cannot be adduced.

Utque vero PHOEBI Chorus ~~ſurrexerit omnis~~ I.

I muſt not be ſilent in reſpect to the labors of another gentleman, who, notwithſtanding he never viſited *Hindooſtan*, has written with uncommon ſucceſs on the wonderful mythology of the *Hindoo* religion, derived moſt happily the ſources of many of its myſteries, and traced their origins, nearly loſt in the miſts of fable, from the ſacred purity of HOLY WRIT. He has done the ſame by numbers of the abſtruſeſt antiquities of the works of art; and that with a depth of learning and perſpicuity rarely to be met with. But, alas! no CHOIR riſes to ſalute the Reverend *Thomas Maurice*. This learned divine bends under the weight of *honeſta pauperies*. That ſtill voice which hurt-merit and conſcious modeſty cannot always ſuppreſs, is often drowned in the clamors of the undaunted throng, ſo as never to emerge into the notice of thoſe whoſe peculiar

peculiar duty it is to ſearch deeply into characters, be they in courts or choirs, and to put to flight the *ignavum pecus*, which are too frequently the peſts of both,

> Who, for their bellies ſake,
> Creep and intrude, and climb into the fold.
> Of other care they little reck'ning make,
> Than how to ſcramble at the ſhearers feaſt,
> And ſhove away the worthy bidden gueſt!

THOMAS PEN.....

DOWNING,
January 1, 1798

VOLUME I.——PLATES.

FRONTISPIECE.

A YOGEY, or penitential *Faquir*. Theſe claſſes devote themſelves to varieties of moſt cruel auſterities. *Tavernier*, at p. 166 of his travels in *India*, gives a plate of the various penances they inflict on themſelves. They ſelect a large Banian-tree, under which they aſtoniſh mankind with their ſtrange diſtortions. Theſe ſoon loſe the uſe of ſome or other of their limbs, by their perſiſting in the moſt unnatural attitudes. They are the moſt ſqualid of the order. They leave the hair of their head to grow far below their rumps, and the beards to an enormous buſhineſs. They permit their nails to aſſume the form of talons, and often, by claſping their hands, ſuffer them to penetrate deep into the fleſh.

The other figure is of a *Pandaram*, or *Senaſſey*, of the claſs of pilgrims to the various Pagodas, many of which are as eminent for their ſanctity and miraculous powers as thoſe of the moſt ſuperſtitious *Europeans*. Theſe are from their active life ſtout and robuſt. They wear their hair ſhort on the ſides, and tied up in a knot on the top of their head. Their beards ſhort and rough. Their manners are before related. Both theſe are *Gymnoſophiſts*, or naked philoſophers, but differ widely in their morals: the laſt go armed, often with the horns of the ſmooth-horned Antelope,

telope, *Hiſt. Quadr.* i. p. 91. The horns are placed parallel to each other, which, being armed with ſharp iron pointing different ways, become tremendous weapons *.

TAB. II.

HEAD-PIECE to p. 1.—A view of the palace of the *Rajah* of *Taſſiſudon*, from the bridge.

TAB. III.

TWO SEA SNAKES.—One the *Muræna Colubrina*, *Gm. Lin.* iii. p. 1133. The other with a plain duſky back, has not found a name in *Linnæus*; copied from Mr. *Voſmaer*'s Natural Hiſtory - p. 60

TAB. IV.

The TEEK TREE - - - - - - - - p. 81.

TAB. V.

POON, or MAST TREE.—This and the preceding plate done by Mr. *Sowerby* - - - - - - - - - p. 83

TAB. VI.

VICTORIA - - - - - - p. 107
Dominic de Serres, R. A. marine painter to his Majeſty.

* The figure is in De Buffon, xii. tab. xxxvi. fig. 3.—See more of this profligate race in the ſecond volume of this work, p. 192.

TAB.

Palace of the Rajah of Tafsisudon?

SHOULD future readers have opportunity of perusing a printed copy of the MS. volume of the OUTLINES OF THE GLOBE, which treats of *Arabia* and *Perſia*, they will find that we left behind the province of *Sind*, rent from the *Hindooſtan* empire by the uſurper *Kouli Khan*, who, as nature ſeemed to have pointed out, made the mighty river of that name the boundary between the *Perſian* and *Indian* dominions.

THE *Sind*, or the *Seindhoo* of the *Sanſcrit*, was called by the antients, *Indus*, a name retained by the moderns. It riſes from ten ſtreams ſpringing remote from each other, out of the *Perſian* and *Tartarian* mountains, one of which originates in *Caſhmere*. The rivers of the *Panjab*, and thoſe which riſe from the weſt above *Candahar* and *Cabul*, are the great contributory ſtreams, but the parent one ſeems to be that which flows out of *Caſhgar*, in Lat. 37° 10′ N. The name *Sind* is native, and of great antiquity, and mentioned by *Pliny* and *Arrian* as the *Indian* appellative; THE INDUS.

the one writes it *Sindus*, the other Ινδος. We learn by the *Nubian* Geographer, that the *Arabians* call it *Mehran*. I mean to proceed down to its *Delta*, where it is diſcharged into the ſea, and briefly point out the moſt remarkable places, antient or modern, which occur in my courſe.

PENINSULA OF INDIA.

THE *Indus*, or rather the ſtreams which fall into it from the eaſt, particularly the *Ihylum* or river of *Caſhmere*, and the *Ganges* near *Latak*, in Little *Thibet*, to the north of *Caſhmere*, approximate, and then run diverging till they reach the ſea, and peninſulate the mighty empire, ſo that they give the name to *Hindooſtan*, of the Peninſula of *India*. *India* or *Hindooſtan* is not of vernacular derivation, antient as it is; the name *Hind* was given it by the *Perſians*, who tranſmitted it to the *Greeks*, and they formed from it the word *India*; for we are aſſured by the ſcientific linguiſt Mr. *Wilkins*, that no ſuch word is to be found in the *Sanſcrit* Dictionary; for the aborigines of the country knew it by no other than that of *Bharata* *. The diſcovery is new, but we have preſerved the antient name of *Hindooſtan*, given it by the *Perſians*, and that of *India* by the *Grecians*, who gave that of *Hindoos* to the aboriginal people of the country, and *Stan* a region.

THIS vaſt peninſula was formerly divided into two parts, *Hindooſtan* Proper, which was bounded on the ſouth by the rivers *Nerbudda* and *Soane*, and the ſouthern borders of *Bengal*, and by the *Barrampooter* on the eaſt.

THE other diviſion is the *Deccan*, which ſignifies the *ſouth*, and under that meaning comprehends all the reſt of the peninſula, as far as Cape *Comorin*. This name and this diviſion ſeem at preſent ſcarcely known, except in the mention of the great *Soubahſhip*, poſſeſſed by *Nizam al Muluck* and his ſucceſſors.

* Rennel XX. and the attendant note.

This

This is now greatly altered in its limits, and abridged in its extent.

Hindooſtan tends to a conoid form. The northern part ſpreads into a large irregular baſe. *Hurdwar*, the moſt northern place in the province of *Delhi*, is nearly in Lat. 30°, Long. 78° 15′. Cape *Comorin* is the moſt ſouthern extremity, the point in Lat. 8°, Long. 77° 36′ 50″ E. The length therefore of this country is thirteen hundred and eighty three *Britiſh* miles; the breadth at the baſe from *Tatta*, in the *Delta* of the *Indus*, to *Silhet*, on the eaſtern extremity of *Bengal*, is thirteen hundred and ninety.

It is neceſſary to be obſerved, that *India* is bounded on the north by a range of moſt lofty mountains, rocky, and frequently precipitous and inacceſſible. Theſe were the *Hæmodus* and *Paropamiſus* of the antients; and thoſe which are interrupted by the *Indus* forcing its way through the chain, are called the *Imaus* or the ſnowy; but the flatterers of *Alexander* in compliment to him, beſtowed on the weſtern part of that out-let the name of *Caucaſus*, as if, ſays *Arrian (Exped. Alex.* p. 318) they had been a continuation of his dominions: in maps they ſtill are called the *Indian Caucaſus*. *Pliny*, Lib. vi. c. 17. gives authority for this, by ſaying they were *Caucaſi partes*.

ANTIENT ROADS TO *INDIA*.

The earlieſt notice we have of commerce with this great empire, was in the book of *Geneſis*, Ch. 37, where we find mention of the *Iſhmaelites* carrying on a trade with *Egypt*, in ſpices, balm, and myrrh; the two laſt might have been productions of *Arabia*, or of *Gilead*, but the ſpices were confined to *India*. They travelled at that time in caravans, and carried PATRIARCHAL.

their goods on the backs of camels in the very manner that their deſcendants the *Arabs* continue to do from that period. They took the ſame route as the patriarch *Jacob* did, and delivered their articles of luxury at the proud *Memphis*. As ſoon as they became a naval people, much of the commerce of *Arabia*, as well as of *India*, was conveyed to *Muza* *, a port not remote from the modern *Mocha*, and from thence ſhipped to *Berenice* or to *Myos hormos*, and placed on the backs of camels, conveyed to the *Egyptian* markets. But in reſpect to the *Iſhmaelites* who had met with *Joſeph* and his brethren, it is highly probable, that it was prior to the time of their knowlege of navigation. They had therefore performed the whole journey to and from *India* by land. On their return they increaſed their caravan by the addition of the myrrh and balm, the produce of their own country, or of *Gilead*; which they had left not long before they met with the patriarchs at *Dothan*, a place in the middle of *Paleſtine*, not far to the weſt of the ſea of *Tiberias*. They then proceeded on their journey to *Egypt*, with the addition of another article of commerce, a ſlave, in the perſon of *Joſeph*, whom they had juſt purchaſed from his envious brethren.

THIS communication with *India* was carried on for a great length of time. To uſe the authority of HOLY WRIT, our ſafeſt guide on all occaſions, we find that SOLOMON gave it every encouragement. He founded *Hamath* in the country of *Galilee*, and *Tadmor* in the wilderneſs, or *Palmyra*, and many other *cities of ſtore* †, or *emporia*, for the commerce of *India*, and *Tyre*, *Sidon*, and all the ſurrounding nations.

* ARRIAN. Periplus, p. 152. † KINGS I. Ch. 9. V. 8, 119. CHRON. II. Ch. 8. V. 4.

I SHALL

I SHALL now mention the route for which the ancients were indebted to the *Macedonian* hero, who, after paſſing the *paropamiſan Caucaſus*, founded a city on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the *Ghergiſtan* mountains, or *Hindoo Kho*, or the *Indian Caucaſus*, and called it *Alexandria*, in honor of himſelf. *Alexander* paſſed this way in his purſuit of *Beſſus*, and returned by the ſame road on his invaſion of *India*. It is probable, that *Alexandria* was founded on the firſt expedition, in order to ſecure his return into a country, the conqueſt of which he had ſo much at heart. According to Mr. *Rennel*, it appears to have been in Lat. 34°, oppoſite to the modern *Bamian*, which ſtands on the north-weſt ſide of *Caucaſus*. Here, according to *Quintus Curtius*, lib. vii. c. 3, he left ſeven thouſand old *Macedonian* ſoldiers, and a number worn out in the ſervice. *Arrian*, I. p. 230, ſays that he appointed *Proexes*, a noble *Perſian*, Governor, and *Niloxenus*, Commiſſary of the army. *Alexandria* continued long an *emporium* of the goods of *India*, the termination of the commercial views of the *Europeans*, till it was ſuperſeded by the riſe of *Candahar*, and *Cabul*. It ſeems to have had to it two roads; the one direct, and the ſame with the courſe taken by *Alexander* in his way from the *Caſpian* ſea to his purſuit of *Beſſus* and his *Indian* conqueſt, through *Aria*, the modern *Herat*, which was, till the latter ages, a place of great ſtrength and great commercial note. In courſe of ages, it ſuffered all the calamities to which the cities of the eaſt are peculiarly incident; but it often emerged. *Abdulkurreem** ſaw it in 1740, on his return, in a moſt diſtreſsful ſtate: the very ground floors of the houſes were ploughed up, and ſown with grain; but he ſpeaks

ALEXANDRIA.

HERAT.

* A noble Caſhmerian who attended Kouli Khan on his return from India. See p. 24 of his Memoirs.

of

of the magnificent ruins, which ſhewed its former ſituation. The country was uncommonly rich, but the whole road from *Candahar* to this city, was a ſcene of deſolation, marked by the march of *Kouli Khan* on his return from *India*. From *Herat* the ancients directed their courſe to the ſouthern part of the *Caſpian* ſea. This journey muſt have been performed by caravans of camels or horſes, as the road was deſtitute of navigable rivers. The route touched on the ſhore where *Aſtrabad* now ſtands, which, perhaps, was the port.

THE ſecond way, and which was much frequented, was towards the north-weſt. The merchants went by *Champan Drapſica*, the modern *Damian*, *Bactra*, now called *Zariaſpa*, *Nautica* the modern *Nekebad*, and from that town by a ſhort ſtage to *Maracunda* or *Samarcand*, ſeated in a moſt beautiful valley. All theſe cities roſe, and were ſupported by the paſſage of the caravans. As to *Samarcand*, it had long been a vaſt city, known by the name of *Maracunda*. It was garriſoned by *Alexander* the great, after the capture (at *Nautica)* of *Beſſus* the murderer of *Darius*. The *Scythians* laid ſiege to it, but it was relieved by the *Macedonian* hero. It is ſaid to have been, even then, a city of vaſt opulence, ſtrength, and ſplendor.

SAMARCAND.

FROM *Samarcand* the articles of commerce were conveyed to the *Oxus*, the modern *Amu*, which runs at no great diſtance to the ſouth. That famous river riſes far to the ſouth-eaſt, in the *Caucaſan* chain. It becomes navigable for barks at *Termed*, in Lat. 37° 30′ N. long before it comes near *Samarcand*; it is ſingular, that ſo diſtant a route ſhould be purſued before the commodities were embarked. In the days of *El Edriſi*, or the *Nubian* Geographer (p. 138) we find that it was frequented on

THE OXUS.

that account; the Geographer mentions *Termed* among other ſtations near that great river. When the goods were ſhipped from *Samarcand*, they fell down the ſtream, which, in the time of *Herodotus*, paſſed through a marſhy tract, the *paludes excipientes araxem*, now the *Aral* lake, out of which it flowed, and, going ſouth-weſt, fell into the *Caſpian* ſea in the bay of *Balchan*. This paſſage has been deſtroyed above two centuries ago, and its ancient channel is ſcarcely to be traced. Maſter *Anthonie Jenkinſon*, a moſt authentic traveller, gives the following account of the cauſe, in his travels into thoſe parts in 1558, as related by *Purchas*, (ſee p. 236): "The water that "ſerueth all that countrey, is drawne by ditches out of the "river *Oxus* vnto the great deſtruction of the ſaid river, for "which cauſe, it falleth not into the *Caſpian* ſea, as it hath "done in times paſt, and in ſhort time all that land is like to "be deſtroyed and to become a wilderneſſe for want of water, "when the river of *Oxus* ſhall faile."

OTHER ROUTES.

I WILL now briefly enter on ſome other ways pointed out by the ancients as commercial routes into *India*. One is that mentioned by *Pliny*, (lib. vii. c. 17.) who probably ſpeaks on good authority; his account is founded on intelligence delivered down by *Pompey*, when he was purſuing the *mithridatic* war. It was then certainly known, that it was but ſeven days journey out of *India* to the *Bactryan* country, even to the river *Icarus*, which runs into the *Oxus*, by means of which, the *Indian* commerce may be tranſported by the channel of the *Caſpian* ſea, and again by the river *Cyrus*, the modern *Kur*, on the weſtern ſide as far as *Phaſis*, the *Rione* or modern *Faſa*, a large and navigable river, which falls into the head of the

CASPIAN SEA.

Euxine

Euxine ſea, and appears to me a communication of great practicability.

BATNÆ. I MAY alſo mention *Batnæ*, a large commercial city, built, (according to *Ammianus*, lib. xiv. c. 3.) not remote from the *Euphrates* in *Meſopotamia*, by the *Macedonians*. It was filled with rich merchants; an annual fair was held there in the beginning of *September*, and it was then the reſort of multitudes of people, for the ſake of the commodities brought from *India*, and even *Seres* or *China*, and various other places, both by land and water; the laſt, by the channel of the *Perſian* gulph, and ſo up the *Euphrates*.

THE SERES. THE *Seres* reminds me of the laſt communication I ſhall mention, which was to the north, leading to the diſtant country of *China*. The *Chineſe* merchants deſcended from their country, and leaving the head of the deſert of *Gobi* to the weſt, reached little *Bucharia*, and got the conveniency of the river *Ilak* for part of their journey.

COMEDÆ. THE ancient *Comedæ*, the ſame with *Caſhgar*, ſeated in Lat. 40° N. in the *Caſia Regio* of *Ptolemy*, lay at the foot of mount *Imaus*. The *Indian* and *Chineſe* trade carried on through this city, is ſtill conſiderable. The river *Sir*, the old *Iaxartes*, is not far to the weſt of *Caſhgar*, and might, by its falling into lake *Aral*, be an ancient channel of communication with the *Caſpian* ſea. This city was the rendezvous, even in early times, of the merchants trading with the country to the north and to the ſouth. This, I dare ſuppoſe, was the "*receptaculum* eorum "qui ad *Seras* negotii cauſa profiſciuntur penes *Imaum* mon-"tem" of *Ptolemy*; and near it, to the eaſt, was the *Lithinon*

Turgon

Purgon, and *Turris Lapidea* of *Ammianus*, which, by the name, could be no other than a beacon, fixed on a ſtone tower. TURRIS LAPIDEA.

Hierken, to the ſouth of *Caſhgar*, was another celebrated mart, and is ſtill the centre of commerce between the north of *Aſia*, *India*, *Thibet*, and *Sibiria*. When the merchants reached the *Indus*, they fell into the tracts before deſcribed. HIERKEN.

THE *Seres*, above ſpoken of, were the inhabitants of the north of *China*, remarkable for their ſilk, which the ancients believed was combed from the leaves of trees, and, when ſteeped in water, was corded and ſpun, and after their manner wove into a web. Theſe *Seres* had ſome intercourſe with the *Romans*; for *Florus* tells us that they ſent ambaſſadors to *Auguſtus*, who were four years on their journey. They were a moſt gentle race, and ſhunned mankind: yet carried on a traffic, in the ſame manner as the weſtern *Moors* do at preſent, with people they never ſee. The *Moors* go annually in caravans, laden with trinkets, to an appointed place on the borders of *Nigritia*. There they find ſeveral heaps of gold depoſited by the *Negroes*; againſt each of which the *Moors* put as many trinkets as they think of equal value, and then retire. If, the next morning, the *Negroes* approve the bargain, they take the trinkets and leave the gold; or elſe they make ſome deduction from the gold duſt; and in this manner tranſact the exchange without the leſt inſtance of diſhoneſty on either part †. SINGULAR TRAFFIC.

* Shaw's Travels, p. 302.

† Taſſy's Memoirs, p. 311.—Taſſy's account is, that a commerce ſimilar to this is carried on between a nation called the Cadenſis and the Negroes. The Cadenſis act as the middle man between them and the Tuniſians, who go to their country, to obtain gold and negro ſlaves for European commodities.

CANDAHAR. *Candahar*, ſeated in Lat. 33° 0′ N. Long. 67° 15′ E. is the capital of a recent kingdom, formed by the convulſion given to this part of the eaſtern world. It was founded by *Ahmed Abdalla*, an *Afghan* prince, compelled by *Kouli Khan* to join his army in 1739. On the aſſaſſination of the tyrant, he appeared again among his ſubjects, and added to his dominions *Candahar*, *Caſhmere*, and ſome other ſmall diſtricts. His ſucceſſors reſide at *Cabul*; he has an army of two hundred houſand men, once clothed with *Britiſh* manufactures, which were ſent up the *Indus*, and thence to *Cabul* by the leſſer river.

Candahar is a city of vaſt ſtrength, by nature as well as art, being ſeated amidſt fens and rocks. The Governor, *Hoſſein Khan*, defended it eighteen months againſt all the attacks of *Kouli Khan*. At length, reduced to extremity, he ſallied out at the head of his men, and fell, bravely fighting in defence of his country!

Candahar and *Cabul* were conſidered of high importance in a political light. The firſt was eſteemed the gate of *India* in reſpect to *Perſia*, and *Cabul* that in reſpect to *Tartary*, and both were in the middle ages the great *emporia* for *Indian* goods, which were tranſported into Weſtern *Tartary*, and from thence by the *Caſpian* and *Euxine* ſeas to *Conſtantinople*, and from that city to all parts of *Europe*. *Candahar* was the magazine of the *Indian* and *Perſian* goods, and *Cabul* of the ſpices. They were conveyed in caravans, north-weſtwards, to the famous city of *Samarcand*, in Lat. 40° N. and from thence the goods were put in boats, and ſent down into the *Oxus* or *Amu*, which falls into the *Caſpian* ſea, as I have before related, and there ſhipped for their different deſtinations; thoſe for *Ruſſia*, up the *Volga*; thoſe for *Conſtantinople*, up the river *Cyrus*. The modern *Kur*, which

which deſcends a great and rapid river from mount *Caucaſus*, and is navigable very far up, ſo as to form an eaſy communication with the *Euxine* ſea. *Venice* and *Genoa* received the *Indian* luxuries from *Conſtantinople*, and their own port of *Caffa*, and diſperſed them over the other parts of *Europe*.

Both theſe cities continue the *emporia* of *Perſia*, *India*, *Tartary*, and all the circumjacent nations. The commerce is ſtill conſiderable, notwithſtanding it has been leſſened by that of the *European* nations, who have eſtabliſhed factories in almoſt every part of the *Indian* empire.

Cabul is ſeated in Lat. 34° 36′ N. Long. 68° 58′ E. at the foot of the *Indian Caucaſus*, and in ſo happy a climate, as to produce the fruits of both the temperate and torrid zones, notwithſtanding it is bordered by mountains capped with eternal ſnow. The *Indian* hiſtorians ſpeak of it in the moſt rapturous terms. It ſtands on the river *Kameh*, which falls into the *Indus* at *Attock*, but poſſibly is interrupted by rapids, as it is only navigable by rafts.

Cabul is the reſidence of the kings of *Candahar*, and the preſent capital. The *Nubian* Geographer (p. 66.) ſpeaks of *Cabul* as a noble city; that its mountains abounded with the fineſt aromatic woods, *Nenegil* and *Myrobalans*; the firſt may be *Nellila Phylanthus emblica*; the others the *Spondias purpurea*, &c. All the *Myrobalans* had once a name in our ſhops as gentle purgatives; among other purpoſes they are uſed in the tanning buſineſs.

Of late days, *Cabul* has been noted for its vaſt fairs of horſes and cattle; the firſt brought there by the *Uſbec Tartars*. Slaves are alſo a conſiderable article of commerce. Merchants reſort to theſe markets from *Perſia*, *China*, and *Tartary*. Towns taken

by *Kouli Khan* by ſtorm, who put great part of the garriſon to the ſword, and made himſelf maſter of a vaſt treaſure in arms, ammunition, and jewels. *Kouli Khan* ſhewed here a ſtrong ſpecimen of oriental juſtice, by ripping up the bellies of eighty *Kuzzlebaſh*, or ſoldiers, for only being preſent when ſome of their comrades forced one of the country women.

THE *Genoeſe*, thoſe once enterprizing people, made themſelves maſters of *Caffa*, a noted city and port on the *Euxine* ſea, in the famous peninſula of *Krim Tartary*. This they ſeized in 1261, and made the *emporium* of the commodities of *India* and *Perſia*, which were brought down the *Oxus*, and the other routes mentioned in the preceding page. They colonized *Caffa* with their own countrymen, and gained prodigious wealth during the time they were in poſſeſſion. It was wreſted from them in 1475, by *Mahomet* the great, and with it ſoon expired the mighty power of that city of merchants. *Genoa* for centuries the rival of *Venice*, equally potent and equally brave, waged long and fierce wars with each other, incited more by avarice, than the ambition of glory.

BOCHARA. *Bochara*, not far to the ſouth of *Samarcana*, was another great *emporium*, and communicated the eaſtern articles to all the neighbouring parts of *Tartary*. It traded with *India*, *China*, and *Perſia*, and partook of thoſe of *Muſcovy*, by the caravans which went from that empire to *Cathay*. This city ſeems to have been of more modern date: it is not mentioned, as far as I recollect, before the days of the *Nubian* Geographer, who wrote ſome time prior to the year 1151, but it appears to have been in the next century a moſt flouriſhing place.

Anthony

Anthonie Jenkinſon (Purchas, iii. 21.) gives a very curious account of the ſtate of *Bochara* and its commerce, as it was in the year 1558. This has been uninterruptedly continued from the earlieſt time to the preſent, for the northern parts of *Aſia* have their wants and luxuries to ſupply even from *India* and *China*. The diſcovery of the paſſage by the Cape of *Good Hope*, gave a great check to this inland commerce. No more commodities were conveyed that way to the greateſt part of *Europe*; yet ſtill the trade is very conſiderable to the places I mentioned, and even to the *Ruſſian* empire. *Catherine* has, as yet, no ſhare in *Hindooſtan*, no *Indian* fleets; her ſplendid courts, and all the luxuries of her vaſt cities are ſupplied either from *Aſtrakan*, or from the other *Caſpian* ports. *Aſtrakan* is the great *Ruſſian* ſtaple of the *Indian* commerce. *Gurjef* and *Kiſtar* are the ſame. *Perſia* has its *Derbend*, *Niezabad*, *Bäku*, and others. The *Tartars* have their bay of *Batchan* and *Mangunſhlak*, through which, *Bochara* ſtill pours its *Indian* articles of commerce. It is foreign to the plan of *out-line* to enter into *minutiæ*. I muſt therefore refer to the ſecond Volume of my friend the Reverend *Wm. Coxe*'s valuable Travels. The 4th Chapter will ſatisfy the moſt ardent curioſity.

RUSSIAN COMMERCE.

In reſpect to the antient *Ruſſian* commerce with theſe diſtant parts, I ſhall conclude the ſubject with obſerving, that after the various commodities of *India* had arrived through the channel of the *Oxus* into the *Caſpian* ſea, they were ſhipped for the *Volga*, the *Rha* of the antients. That river was ſo little known to the antients, that they have not left us the name of a ſingle place in its whole courſe. The merchants aſcended that great river. After navigating it a very conſiderable way they entered the

the *Kama*, and arrived through the *Kokra* at *Tcherdyn*, ſeated in Lat. 60° 25′ North, in thoſe early times a mighty *emporium*. From thence the ſeveral eaſtern articles of commerce were diſperſed over all the *arctic* regions. The *Nortmans* and the *Sueons*, people of the *Baltic*, had great intercourſe with them through the *Neva*, and *Ladoga*, another vaſt *emporium*, ſeated on the lake of the ſame name. As a proof of the antiquity of its commerce, coins of *Greece* and *Rome*, of *Syria* and *Arabia*, have been found in the antient burying places, evidences that the people of the eaſt and of the weſt had met there to ſupply their ſeveral wants; even at *Tcherdyn*, coins of the *Arabian Caliphs* have been diſcovered. Notwithſtanding the immenſe wealth of both *Tcherdyn* and *Ladoga*, ſcarcely a trace is to be ſeen of thoſe great *emporia*. The commerce of the firſt extended even within the *arctic* circle. The *Beormas*, the people of the old *Permia*, aſcended the *Petzora* with their furs, exchanged them for the products of the torrid zones, and falling down that northern river diſperſed them over all their chilly regions.

THE MARCH OF *ALEXANDER* TO THE *PANJAB*.

I INTRODUCE again the *Paropamiſan Alexandria*. No place could be fixed on with greater judgment whether as a *place d' armes*, or an *emporium* of the mighty empire he deſigned, from which he could form the vaſt commerce he meditated; for in his lucid intervals a more able monarch never exiſted. As from a head quarter, from hence he directed his expedition to *Bactra* and *Sogdiana*, the modern countries of *Balk*, *Bucharia*, and

and *Samarcand*. Having fulfilled the objects of his march he returned, and from this place set forth on his great design, the conquest of *India*. I will attend his march across the country to the banks of the *Indus*.

THE conqueror took a north-eastern course, and passed by the tract of the modern towns of *Killaut*, *Tuzee*, *Meerout*, *Jomrood*, and *Gundermouk*. He crossed several rivers in his way, such as the *Cophenes*, or *Cow river*, or *Nagaz*, and the *Choe*, which falls into the *Guræus*, or modern *Kameh*. On the upper part of the *Cophenes*, which is called *Dilen*, stood *Ghizni*, once the capital of a mighty empire of the same name, which consisted of the tract lying between the *Indus* and *Parthia*, to the south of the *Oxus*, and part of the antient *Bactria*. The city is now a heap of ruins, and scarcely mentioned in history. Its emperor *Mahmood* I. surnamed *Ghizni*, first invaded *India* in the year 1000; his first conquests extends only to *Moultan*. He in 1024 conquered the kingdom of *Guzerat*; at that time all *Hindoostan* was inhabited by the aborigines. With true *Mahometan* zeal he exercised all sorts of barbarities against the *Hindoos*; and in order if possible to exterminate their religion, levelled with the ground their favorite Pagoda *Sumnaut*, and every other object of their worship. The *Ghiznian* empire continued 207 years. *Mahomed* began his reign in 977, and it became extinct in 1184. GHIZNI.

THE city of *Attock* stands opposite to the junction of the *Kameh* with the *Indus*. In the district of *Bijore*, not remote from hence, stood the *Aornos Petra*, an inaccessible mountain towering into a conical form, with a castle on its summit, which gave so much trouble to *Alexander*, and which he took merely AORNOS PETRA.

by an unexpected panic of the garriſon. M. *D'Anville* ſuppoſes it to have been the modern *Renas*, ſituated in about Lat. 38° North. Our countryman, the gallant Captain *John Jones*, in 1773, maſtered by open ſtorm *Dellamcotta*, a fort equally ſtrong, and ſeated in a manner equally ſingular amidſt the *Boutan* mountains.

OFFSPRING OF THE MACEDONIANS.

AMIDST the ſavage mountains of *Sewad* and *Bijore*, inhabits a tribe who aſſert, that they are deſcended from ſome of the followers of *Alexander* the Great, who were left behind when he paſſed through the country: poſſibly the garriſon of *Alexandria*, and of the other garriſons he left behind, might alſo contribute to this mixt ſpecies of population. The tribe of *Sultani* aſſumes the honor of being the deſcendants of a daughter of that conqueror, who came from *Cabul*, and poſſeſſed this country; and to this day carry with them their pedigree *. They call their great anceſtor *Sultan Secunder Zûlkerman*, which Mr. *Rennel*, p. 163, obſerves, ſhould be printed *Zul Kernine*, or the *two-horned*. This is certainly a moſt remarkable alluſion to the prophecy of *Iſaiah* viii. 8, in which *Alexander* the Great is foretold under the deſcription of the *Goat*, with this difference only, that they double the number of the horn, with which he had deſtroyed the power of the *Perſians* and the *Medes* †.

TAXILA

Taxila ſtood on, or near the ſpot, where the city *Attock* now ſtands. Here *Alexander* croſſed the *Indus* on a bridge of boats, which his favorite *Hepheſtion* had ſome time before been ſent to prepare. In 1398 the famous *Timur Beg*, or *Tamerlane*, paſſed this river on one of the ſame kind. In our days *Kouſh*

* Abul Fazul, ii. 194. † See Rollin's Antient Hiſt. vi. 211.

Khan

Khan (who may complete the ſanguinary triumvirate) croſſed the *Indus* at *Attock* in the ſame manner. This, by reaſon of the great rapidity of the ſtream in all other parts, was fixed on as the moſt convenient place, which long after induced the emperor *Akbar* to build the caſtle of *Attock* for its defence againſt ſimilar invaſions.

OPPOSITE to *Attock* ſtood a very antient city, the *Nilaube* of *Ptolemy*. This place is mentioned by two of the oriental hiſtorians, quoted by Major *Rennel*, p. 95, under the name of *Nilab*, by which the river *Indus* itſelf was generally known by the old writers *.

Alexander, after ſucceeding in his paſſage, got clear of the mountains, and arrived in the rich plains of *Panjab*, or the *Five Rivers*, each immortalized by being a great ſcene of action of the *Macedonian* hero. The *Hydaſpes*, the modern *Behut*, or *Chelum*; the *Aceſines* or *Jenaub*, or *Cheenaub*, and the *Hydraotes*, or modern *Rauvee*; all which, after a long courſe, unite in one channel, which retains the name of *Cheenaub*, and after the junction, paſſes through the country of the *Oxydracæ*, beneath the north ſide of *Moultan*, and at the diſtance of about twenty miles from that city, falls into the *Indus* about two hundred miles below *Attock*, in magnitude equal to the *Indus* itſelf. PANJAB.

ON the banks of the *Hydraotes* ſtood the city of the *Malli*, who with the *Oxydracæ*, after a moſt gallant reſiſtance, made ſubmiſſion to *Alexander*. In the ſame neighborhood ſtood (the ſite now unknown) *Sangala*, inhabited by the *Cathæi* of *Arrian*, ii. 357, 364, *Exped. Alex.* and the *Catheri* of *Diodorus Siculus* †. MALLI.

* Plin. lib. vi. c. 28. Arrian. Exped. Alex. i. 319.

† Lib. xvii. c. 10.

They are ſuppoſed to have been the ſame with the valiant caſt the *Khatre*, to this day renowned for their deſperate valour. *Alexander* beſieged them in their city: their defence was brave and obſtinate: but they fell before the fortune of the *Macedonian* hero, who deſtroyed the nation, and levelled their city with the ground. A nameleſs city, as Mr. *Rennel* ſtyles it, was to be found higher up the river, on the oppoſite ſide. This deſerved to have been immortalized, as having been the place where that hero endangered his life by one of the raſh actions he was very ſubject to fall into. He leaped into the city, was beſet by enemies, and received a deſperate wound in his ſide by an arrow, which had transfixed his breaſtplate. He fainted, but recovered the moment he felt an *Indian* going to ſtrip him, and drawing a dagger pierced his aſſailant to the heart. I leave the reader to conſult *Arrian, Exped. Alex.* i. 396, about the event; and Mr. *Rennel*, p. 128, as to reaſons for fixing the ſite of the momentous affair in the place he does, about ten miles above the conflux of the two rivers.

ALEXANDER WOUNDED.

GOLD. GOLD is found in ſome of the rivers of *Panjab*. In reſpect to gold, we are informed by *Herodotus*, THALIA, c. 95, that the *Indians* paid their tribute to *Darius* in that pretious metal; and tells us, that it is procured out of the rivers, and alſo dug out of the earth, and ſmelted by them into ingots before they make with it their donative. One of the epithets the Poets beſtow on the *Hydaſpes* is *Auriſer*, poſſibly as being peculiarly rich in gold. *Herodotus, Thalia*, c. 102, relates, and ſeems to credit, the ſtrange ſtory of its particles being thrown up with the ſand of the vaſt deſert, probably that of *Regiſtan*, by ants as big as foxes, and that the *Indians* went with three camels to collect the grains which

they found in the hillocks. As ſoon as they had filled their bags, they returned with all poſſible expedition to avoid the fury of the ants, which purſued them with incredible ſwiftneſs. It is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that the hiſtorian had heard of the monſtrous neſts of the *Termites*, or *white Ants*, which his informants thought proper to ſtock with moſt monſtrous inhabitants.

BATTLE WITH PORUS.

ON the banks of the *Hydaſpes* was fought the deciſive battle between *Alexander* and the *Indian* monarch *Porus*, both equal in valour; but the former, by his great ſuperiority in the art of war, obtained a complete victory with a handful of men. *Porus* employed not fewer than two hundred elephants, which, terrific as they might have been to the *Macedonian* horſes, were, with their garriſoned towers, totally deſtroyed by the victorious army.

PERSIAN HISTORY OF.

I CANNOT reſiſt the introduction into this place of the following curious anecdotes of the two famous Monarchs, as communicated to me by Major *Ouſeley*, the ingenious author of the *Perſian* miſcellanies. He informs me, that two *Perſian* writers mention the invaſion of *Hindooſtan* by *Alexander* the great. *Ferduſi* in his *Shah Naineh*, or Chronicle of Kings, written about the latter end of the 10th century and beginning of the 11th; and *Nezami*, another celebrated poet, who flouriſhed in the 12th. The firſt enumerates the various troops of *Perſia*, *Greece*, and *India*, and the camel loads of preſents which *Alexander* received from *Keid*, the *Indian* Prince. *Nezami*, in his *Skander Nameh*, or Hiſtory of *Alexander*, ſays, that forty elephants were loaden with the various productions of the country, among which ſeveral carried *Indian* ſteel. *Porus* is mentioned under the name of *Four*. The poet adds, he brought two thouſand elephants into the field; which, by a contrivance of *Ariſtotle* (*Alexander*'s Secretary) were completely routed, and *Four* himſelf

ſelf killed by *Alexander*, who found in his caſtle of *Canooge* immenſe treaſures!

NICOEA, AND BUCEPHALA.

ON the banks of this river, oppoſite to each other, he built, on the bloody ſcene, two cities, *Nicœa* and *Bucephala*. *Nicœa* ſo named from the victory, the laſt in honor of his celebrated horſe, which died of old age at the time of this action. *Alexander* gratefully paid it the higheſt funeral honors, erected a magnificent ſepulchre, and called the city after its name.

I SHALL not trace the ſieges, battles, and ſlaughters of this ambitious character; of his marches and his paſſages over the rivers that form this part of the *Panjab*, but leave my readers to conſult his original hiſtorians, *Arrian* and *Quintus Curtius*. It is very certain the hero did not, amidſt his deeds of arms, neglect the ſtudy of natural hiſtory. It is well known that he cauſed every ſpecies, objects of that ſcience, to be collected for the uſe of his Tutor *Ariſtotle*. Q. *Curtius* relates ſome few remarks on the *zoology* of the neighborhood. He met here with

RHINOCEROS, &c. &c.

the *Rhinoceros*, with the great Serpent *Boa conſtrictor*, *Gm. Lin.* iii. 1083, with parrots, or birds which could ſpeak, and with great flocks of wild peacocks. *Ælian*, in his *Hiſt. An.* lib. v. c. 21. relates, that the conqueror was ſo ſtruck with their beauty, that he forbad his ſoldiers from killing them under the heavieſt penalties.

Pſittacus is a name derived from *Sittace*, the *Indian* word for a parrot. *Linnæus*, *Gm. Linn.* i. 321, gives to one ſpecies, long known, the trivial of the *Macedonian* hero, *Pſittacus Alexandri*, as if in honor of the ſpecies diſcovered by his admiral *Nearchus*.

THE BOA.

THE ſame great officer mentions alſo the vaſt ſpotted ſerpents, which he ſays were about ſixteen cubits long. *Arrian*, i. 538, *Rev. Indic.* His veracity has been called in queſtion; but ſince the

the *Ariſtotelian* cubit is little more than an *Engliſh* foot and a half, we may give full credit to his having ſeen a ſerpent of the length he gives, or one of twenty-four feet. The antients are often abuſed for their credulity: but let me remark, that incredulity is more frequently the offspring of ignorance than the former! At this time inſtances may be adduced of ſpecies from twenty to thirty-ſix feet in length, in *Hindooſtan*, *Ceylon*, *Java*, and ſeveral other iſlands. *Bontius*, p. 76. a moſt reſpectable writer, bears witneſs to the exiſtence of ſome of thirty-ſix feet being found in *Java*.

FICUS INDICA.

AMONG the trees the *Ficus Indica*, the *Varinga Latifolia* of *Rumphius*, could not fail engaging his attention, which formed a grove of itſelf, by the rooting of its pendulous branches.

THE mountains bordering on the *Hydaſpes* were part of the *Cachemerian* chain, clothed with foreſts of trees of vaſt height and ſize. He committed to the care of certain officers the falling the timber, and floating it down the river to the place he had appointed for the rendezvous of the veſſels, which he had uſed in his expeditions up the other rivers. At this place, which was between the forks of the *Indus* and *Aceſines*, he founded another *Alexandria*, and there formed his docks and ſhip yard.

ANOTHER ALEXANDRIA.

He built ſeveral new ſhips, rebuilt and repaired others, and with a fleet which conſiſted of eighty *Triremes*, or ſhips with three banks of oars, and with leſſer veſſels, probably collected from the ſeveral rivers of the country, in all amounting to two thouſand of different kinds, he fell down the *Hydaſpes*. On his arrival at the junction of that river with the *Aceſines* (which preſerves its name till it is loſt in the greater river) his navy underwent the utmoſt danger by the violent colliſion of the two waters. Several

of

of his ſhips were daſhed to pieces, and himſelf, and his admiral *Nearchus*, with difficulty eſcaped. The ſides and channel are filled with rocks, and *Alexander*, through ignorance of the climate of *India*, undertook his expedition in the rainy ſeaſon, which, beſides the ſwelling of the rivers (which impeded his march) made dreadful havoke among his troops by the diſeaſes of the country.

THE other two rivers, which complete the *Panjab*, are the *Beyah*, once the *Beypaſha*, and the *Hyphaſis* of *Alexander*. The fifth and laſt is the *Setlege* or *Suttuluz*, the *Zaradruz* of *Ptolemy*, and *Heſudrus* of *Pliny*. Theſe riſe in the mountains that divide *Thibet* from *India*, and unite near *Firoſepour*. Soon after which they divide, and inſulate a pretty conſiderable tract into ſeveral iſlands; then re-unite, and, turning ſoutherly, fall into the *Indus* fifty-three miles below the mouth of the *Chenaub*, according to Mr. *Rennel*'s great map. Between the inſulated part and the *Hydraotes*, was the ſeat of the *Malli* and the *Catheri*, objects of the deſtructive ambition of *Alexander*, who, in his expedition againſt thoſe people, ſeemed more intent on ſlaughter than uſeful conqueſt. It was on the banks of the *Hyphaſis*, ſays *Quintius Curtius*, that the hero joined his forces with thoſe of *Hepheſtion*, after each had performed ſome bloody exploit. Here he concluded his expedition; and after the diſplay of his vanity, by erecting twelve altars near the junction of the *Hyphaſis* and *Heſudrus*, commenced his voyage down the *Indus*. The altars were equal in height to the loftieſt towers of war. On theſe he performed ſacrifices after the manner of his country. He then entertained the *Indians* with athletic and equeſtrian games, and concluded with inveſting the vanquiſhed *Porus* with

with the ſovereignty of the whole country, as far as the *Hyphaſis*.

DURING his ſtay in theſe parts, he founded another *Alexandria*, between the forks of the *Indus* and *Aceſines*. The modern name of the place ſeems, by Mr. *Rennel*'s map, to be *Veh*.

IT does not appear that ever he ſaw the *Heſudrus*, which, according to *Pliny*, was a diſcovery of *Seleucus Nicator*, one of his ableſt officers, and his ſucceſſor in part of his dominions, and particularly of thoſe between the *Euphrates* and the *Indus*: He ſeems to have ſucceeded alſo to the ambition of his maſter, for he meditated the conqueſt of *India*, or at leſt of re-conquering thoſe provinces beyond the *Indus* ſubdued by *Alexander*, but which, ſoon after his retreat, were recovered by *Sandracotta*, an *Indian* of mean birth, but who, by his abilities, had rendered himſelf maſter of all *India*. *Seleucus* found this new monarch ſo very powerful, that he did not venture to attack him. He entered into a treaty with him, and agreed to retire, on condition *Sandracotta* would ſupply him with five hundred elephants; and thus covered his diſgrace with a ſpecious pretence. SANDRACOTTA.

Alexander began his voyage down the *Indus* about the end of the month of *October*, and was nine months in the completion; not from the difficulty of navigation, for it might have been performed in a very ſhort time, but from his ambitious rage of conqueſt and ſlaughter on each ſide of the river. His army marched, divided in two parts, on the eaſtern and weſtern banks, ready to execute his orders, attended by his vaſt fleet.

ONE motive to this voyage was a ſuſpicion *Alexander* had entertained, that he had found out the head of the *Nile*, and

that

that this was no other than the celebrated river of *Egypt*, becauſe he ſaw in it crocodiles and beans, the *Nymphœa Nelumbo* of *Linnæus*, ſimilar to thoſe of that kingdom. *Arrian* adds, that *Alexander* had even written to his mother an account of his diſcovery.

In our way down the ſtream, we find among the *Sogdi*, mother *Alexandria*, founded on the ſite of the royal reſidence of their monarch, the modern *Bekhor* or *Bakhor*, in Lat. 27° 12′.

SINDOMANA. We afterwards come down to *Sindomana*, the capital of the *Sindomanni*; poſſibly it took the name from the tract being poſſeſſed of a conſiderable manufactory of *Sindones*, or fine cloths; Σινδων being the name applied to certain kinds, the produce of the *Indian* looms. I muſt not call them linens, for I underſtand that *India* produces no ſort of *Linum* or flax. It appears by MUSICANUS. *Arrian*, to have been in the dominions of a prince called *Muſicanus*, and that it opened its gates to *Alexander* on his paſſage down the *Indus*. *Muſicanus* had deſerted that hero, who cauſed him to be crucified, and all the *Brachmins* he could find to be put to death, as our *Edward* I. did the *Welſh* bards for the ſame reaſon, ſuppoſing the enthuſiaſtic ſongs of both to have inſpired their countrymen to the defence of their country againſt the ambitious invaders.

PRASIANE INSULA. THE next antient place of note is the *Praſiane inſula* of *Pliny*, formed by the dividing of the *Indus*. About twelve miles below, ſtood *Manſura*, a city mentioned by the *Nubian* Geographer, p. 57. That town was the ancient *Minnagara* of *Arrian*, ii. 163. *Mar. Eryth.* Its port was the *Barbaricum emporium* of IMPORTS. the ſame, near the moſt weſtern mouth of the *Indus*. Here were brought, in ſhips from different places, quantities of plain veſtments,

ments, and a few colored, alſo *Polymitæ* or embroideries, *Chryſolites*, *Coral*, *Styrax*, a reſin, the produce of the *Clutia eluteria*, *Burm. Ind.* 217, incenſe, glaſs veſſels, ſculptured ſilver, money, and a ſmall quantity of wine; all theſe were ſent up the river to the royal reſidence.

EXPORTS. THE exports were *Coſtus*, the root of the *Coſtus Arabicus*, *Merian. Surin.* tab. 36, till of late in our diſpenſaries. *Bdellium*, *Bauhin*, *Pinax*, 503, a concrete reſinous juice, brought from *Arabia* and *India*, once in our medical liſt. *Lycium*, appertaining to ſome ſhrub of that genus. *Nardus*, hereafter to be mentioned. *Callaina Gemma*, related (*Plin.* lib. xxxvii. 10.) to the ſapphire of his days. Sapphirs; furs from the *Seres* or northern *China*, a proof of intercourſe. *Othonium*, a certain cloth or ſtuff, of which vaſt quantities were ſent in particular to the great commercial port of *Barygaza*. Silk, in the hank, or thread ready for the loom; *Indicum nigrum*, that is the *Indian* indigo, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. p. 220. tab. 80.

INDO SCYTHIA. LET me here mention, that all the lower and middle parts of the weſtern boundary of the *Indus*, went by the name of *Indo Scythia*. The *Scythians*, chiefly the *Getæ*, had expelled the *Greeks*, who continued long after the retreat of *Alexander*, and re-peopled it with colonies of their own nation. The *Getæ* were the moſt brave and moſt juſt of all the *Scythians*, and continued to preſerve this character in their new poſſeſſions.

PATTALA. A FEW miles lower begins the *Delta* of the *Indus*, named after the *Egyptian*, or that of the *Nile*, and was called by the *Indians*, *Pattala*, which in their language ſignifies the ſame thing. There is a greater and a leſſer *Delta*. It is near the

ſea interſected by numbers of unnavigable channels and creeks. The iſles formed by theſe, were the *Inſulæ* ſolis of *Mela*, lib. ii. c. 11, *contra Indi* oſtia, "fatal," ſays he, "to all that enter "them, by reaſon of the violent heat of the air." There is not, at preſent, in all *India*, a place more fatal to *Europeans*. *Pattala* was the firſt *Indian* emporium frequented by the *Romans*; but the paſſage from the *Red* ſea was greatly infeſted with pirates, for which reaſon the ſhips always took on board a certain number of archers for their defence*.

VAST TIDES. THE tide comes up with a vaſt *bore* or head, and is very dangerous, at certain times, to veſſels which are in its way. The fleet of *Alexander*, when he had arrived near the mouth of the river, was ſurprized with one of theſe *bores*, and loſt great numbers of ſhips. Thoſe which lay on the ſand banks were ſwept away by the fury of the tide; thoſe which were in the channel, on the mud, received no injury, but were ſet afloat †.

THE mention of this, occaſions me to return to the concluſion of the expedition of the *Macedonian* hero. When he reached *Pattala*, he found the city deſerted: the fame of his barbarity had induced the prince, who had before ſubmitted, to retire with all his ſubjects. *Alexander*, finding the neceſſity of repeopling the place, ſent out light troops, who made ſome of the late inhabitants priſoners. Thoſe he treated with the utmoſt kindneſs, diſmiſſed them, and promiſed them protection, if they could induce their fellow-citizens to return. He ſucceeded in his deſign; he formed a haven, and made docks, in

* Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. vi. c. 23. † Arrian, i. p. p. 413, 414. Exped. Alex.

order

order to refit his fleet; which, being acccompliſhed, he ſailed down into the ocean. The dangers which might occur in an unknown ſea, and the preſſing inſtances made by his friends, induced him to return. He landed his forces, and took the rout towards *Gedroſia*, and at length arrived at the city of *Babylon*, with the remains of his faithful army, reduced by the toilſome march, by famine, peſtilence, and every calamity which his phrenetic ambition had involved it in.

HE had committed the care of his fleet to *Nearchus*, a man of firſt rate abilities, who engaged to conduct it through the ocean to the *Perſian* Gulph and the *Euphrates*. He performed his engagement, after many difficulties. When he had arrived at *Harmozia*, the modern *Ormus*, he heard that his maſter was not remote. He landed, with a few of his companions, and in five days reached the army, but ſo ſqualid and miſerable in their aſpect, that *Alexander*, ſhocked at their appearance, took *Nearchus* aſide, and aſked, Whether he had not loſt his fleet? On being aſſured of its ſafety, he gave way to the moſt unbounded joy, and crowned both him and *Leonnatus* with golden crowns; *Nearchus* for having preſerved the fleet, *Leonnatus* for a victory obtained over the *Oritæ*; and the whole army ſaluted the former with flowers and garlands ſcattered over their celebrated admiral *.

I MUST not quit the hiſtorical part of the *Indus*, without mention of the expedition undertaken by the heroine *Semiramis*, many ages before that of *Alexander*. Certainly hiſtorians muſt. SEMIRAMIS.

* Arrian, i. 577, 589. Exped. Alex.

greatly have exaggerated the preparations; they make her army conſiſt of three millions of foot, and two hundred thouſand horſe, and a hundred thouſand chariots, and multitudes of ſhips, ready framed, and carried in pieces by land, to be put together in order to croſs the *Indus*. I ſuſpect that theſe veſſels were no more than ſo many coracles, or *vitilia navigia*, made of bamboos, like thoſe uſed by *Ayder Alli* in our days, on the waters of *Malabar*. In order to ſupply her wants of real elephants, ſhe cauſed a multitude of fictitious ones to be made, out of the ſkins of three hundred thouſand black oxen, which were placed on camels backs, guided by a man within this ſtrange machine. *Stabrobates*, king of *India*, received advice of her preparations, and, by a prudent embaſſy, endeavoured to divert her from her intentions. The Queen rejected his remonſtrances, croſſed the river, and defeated the fleet of the *Indian* monarch; that perhaps was not difficult, notwithſtanding it conſiſted of four thouſand boats; but as they were formed only of the bamboo cane, they never could reſiſt the ſhock of timber ſhips. The victory proved fatal to her; ſhe ſucceeded in croſſing the river, but was deceived by the pretended flight of *Stabrobates*; ſhe purſued, and overtook him; the battle was fought: The *Indian* monarch diſcovered the fictitious elephants, and *Semiramis* was totally defeated. She re-paſſed the river with precipitation; ſhe loſt great part of her troops, and returned covered with ſhame into her own country. So many fabulous circumſtances attend this expedition, that we may well doubt the veracity of the hiſtorian, and poſſibly of the very exiſtence of the heroine. What credit, as the learned *Bryant* juſtly obſerves,

STABROBATES.

can be given to the hiſtorians of a perſon, the time of whoſe life cannot be ſettled within 1,535 years?

LONG after this dubious expedition, *Darius Hyſtaſpes*, induced through the curioſity of aſcertaining the place where the *Indus* met the ocean, built, ſays *Herodotus*, in his *Melpomene*, ſect. xliv. a large fleet at *Caſpatyrus*, in the *Pactyan* territories, on the borders of *Scythia*, high up the river, and gave the command of it to *Scylax*, a *Grecian* of *Caryandra*, a moſt able ſailor. He was directed to be attentive to diſcoveries on both ſides; and when he reached the mouth, to ſail weſtward, and that way to return home. He executed his commiſſion, paſſed the Streights of *Babel Mandel*, and in thirty months from the time he ſailed from *Caſpatyrus*, landed ſafely in *Egypt*, at the place from whence it is ſaid that *Necho* ſent his *Phœnicians* to circumnavigate *Africa*, by its now well known promontory the *Cape of Good Hope*. This expedition took place in the twelfth year of *Darius*, and in the year 509 before the *Chriſtian* æra. DARIUS HYSTASPES.

REVIEW OF THE *INDUS*.

I SHALL now give a ſhort topographical review of the celebrated river, from the ocean to its moſt remote part, and alſo of the rivers which ſwell its ſtream. That which receives this mighty river is the *Mare Erythræum*, or modern *Arabian* ſea. I have given ſome account of the *Delta*; let me add that it is, as it was in the time of the antients, unhealthy, and hot to the extreme: all its fertility cannot compenſate thoſe inconveniencies. There is a greater and leſſer *Delta*; the greater begins a few DELTA OF THE INDUS.

few leagues from *Hydrabad:* the branch called *Nala Sunkra*, forms the eaſtern ſide; the leſſer is included in the former, and its northern point is at *Aurungabander*. The *Delta* is of great extent, each ſide being a hundred and fifteen miles. From the ſea as high as *Moultan*, is a low and level country, enriched with the water annually overflowing like the river *Nile*. The *Indus*, from the beginning of the *Delta*, almoſt as high as *Moultan*, runs through a flat tract, bounded by a parallel range of mountains, diſtant from the banks of the river from thirty to forty miles. That on the weſtern ſide is rocky, that on the eaſtern compoſed of ſand. The laſt, when it approaches the *Delta*, conforms to its ſhape on the eaſtern ſide, and diverges till it reaches the ſea.

SANDY DESERT OF REGISTAN.

BEYOND the eaſtern chain is a vaſt ſandy deſert, extending the whole way above a hundred miles in breadth, and in length reaches from near Lat. 23° N. almoſt as high as the fertile *Panjab*, or Lat. 29° 30′. This is the part of which *Herodotus* (*Thalia*, c. cii.) ſpeaks, when he ſays, that the eaſtern part of *India* is rendered deſert by ſands. Through it runs the river *Caggar*, but the lower part with uncertain courſe, loſt in the ſands of the deſert, and render the place of its diſcharge at this time very uncertain. It flows from the north-eaſt, and riſes in the *Damaun* chain, which ſeparates it from the diſtant *Jumna*, and not far from the origin of that great river. On its banks, in Lat. 25° 40′, ſtands *Ammercot*, a ſtrong fort, the birth place of the great Emperor *Akbar*, when his father *Humaion* took refuge there on his expulſion from his throne by the uſurper *Shir Khan*, the famous *Affghan*. *Humaion* loſt moſt of his faithful followers

THE CAGGAR.

followers in the march over this dreadful deſert; beneath a vertical ſun, on burning ſands, and want of water, tortured with violent thirſt, they were ſeized with frenzies, burſt out into piercing ſcreams and lamentations, they rolled themſelves in agonies on the parched ſoil, their tongues hung out of their mouths, and they expired in moſt exquiſite tortures*.

THE WIND SAMIEL.

THE wind *Samiel*, or the *Angel of Death*, as it is called by the *Arabs*, or the *Smum*, paſſes over theſe deſerts; and with its ſuffocating vapour † proves inſtantly fatal to every being it meets. The only means of eſcape is to fall prone on the ſands the moment it is perceived, for, fortunately, a diſcolored ſky is a ſign of its approach. It is very frequent about *Bagdad*, and all the deſerts of *Arabia*; extends to the *Regiſtan*, and even to the neighborhood of *Surat* ‡.

BRAMINABAD.

THE moſt remarkable place we are to take notice of, in firſt remounting the river, is *Braminabad*, once the capital of the *Circar* of *Tattah*, at a ſmall diſtance from *Tatta*. Its name was taken from its having been ſanctified by the chief reſidence of the *Brahmins*, or perhaps where there might have been peculiar worſhip paid to the God *Brama*. It had been the antient capital of the country, and its fort was of vaſt extent, being ſaid to have had fourteen hundred baſtions. At the time of compoſing the *Ayeen Akberry*, were conſiderable veſtiges of this fortification. It is mentioned in Vol. ii. p. 142.

TATTA.

AT *Tatta* we once had a factory; perhaps may have to this day, notwithſtanding the exceſſive unwholeſomeneſs of the place.

* Dow's Ferishta, octavo Ed. ii. 159. † Ayeen Akberry, ii. p. 137.

‡ Niebuhr, Deſcr. de l'Arabie, p. 7.

There

There are ſeaſons in which it does not rain during three years*. The heats are ſo violent, owing to the vicinity of the ſandy deſerts, that the houſes are contrived to be ventilated occaſionally, by means of apertures in the tops like chimnies; and when the hotteſt winds prevale, the windows are cloſely ſhut, and the hotter current excluded, and the cooler part, being more elevated, deſcends through the funnels to the gaſping inmates†. The object of the ſettlement was the ſale of our broad cloths, which were ſent up the *Indus* to the northern parts of *India*. The broad cloths and all other goods were landed at *Laribunder*, a town on the *Ritchel*, a branch of the *Indus*, about five miles from the ſea, and ſent to *Tatta* on the backs of camels. *Hamilton*, i. p. 122, ſays, that in his days it was almoſt depopulated by the plague, which carried off eighty thouſand of the inhabitants. The vaſt extent of buſineſs carried on in the *Delta* was ſurpriſing, for *Abulfazel* (ſee *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. 143.) aſſures us, that the inhabitants of the *Circar Tattah* had not leſs than forty thouſand boats of different conſtructions. In 1555 this city was attacked by *Franciſco Bareto Rolen*, viceroy of *India*. Provoked by the treachery of the king of *Sind*, he ſhewed relentleſs cruelty; he put above eight thouſand people to the ſword, nor did he ſpare the very animals. He then burnt the place, and with it immenſe riches; notwithſtanding this, the plunder was very great, all which was ſwallowed up by a furious tempeſt‡.

* Hamilton's Voy. i. 122. † Mr. Rennel, p. 182.

‡ Conqueſtes de Portugais, iv. p. p. 183, 184.

BEYOND the *Delta*, on the weſtern bank, is *Chockbar*, placed not remote from the diviſion of the river. Above that, on the *Indus* itſelf, is the fort of *Hydrabad*, and the city of *Nuſſerpoor*. *Hallegande*, *Sanſchwan*, *Nurjee*, *Durbet*, *Hatteri*, and *Sukor*, all ſtand on the weſtern ſide, places without any attendant ſtory; *Hydrabad* excepted, which is a uſual reſidence of the princes of *Sindi*, who, with the whole province, is tributary to the king of *Candahar*. We may alſo except the *Nomurdis*, a tribe which, like their anceſtors, the *Scythian Nomades* or ſhepherds, are perpetually changing their place, for ſake of paſturage, and from whom this tract took its name*. HYDRABAD.

I MENTION here the impoſthume of the liver, not as a local diſeaſe, but on account of a peculiar ſuperſtition preſerved in this country, the *Sircar of Tatta*, reſpecting the diſorder. The real cauſe, ſays *Bontius*, p. 30. *Engl.* edit. ariſes from intemperance; an impoſthume is often formed in that part, and on opening it after death it is often found eaten, or honey-combed. The ſide is not unfrequently laid open to get at the part infected: The impoſtume is cut, and the liver cleanſed. I have heard, from the credulous, ſtrange ſtories on this head. The *Indians* of the *Sircar* firmly believe, that the diſeaſe is inflicted by a ſet of ſorcerers, called *Jiggerkhars*, or liver eaters. "One of this "claſs," ſays the *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. p. 144, "can ſteal away "the liver of another by looks and incantations. Other "accounts ſay, that by looking at a perſon he deprives him of "his ſenſes, and then ſteals from him ſomething reſembling LIVER DISEASE. JIGGERKHARS.

* Mr. Rennel p. 185.——Ayeen Akberry, ii. p. 142.

" the ſeed of a pomegranate, and which he hides in the calf " of his leg.

" THE *Jiggerkhar* throws on the fire the grain before " deſcribed, which thereupon ſpreads to the ſize of a diſh, " and he diſtributes it amongſt his fellows to be eaten, which " ceremony concludes the life of the faſcinated perſon. A *Jig-* " *gerkhar* is able to communicate his art to another, and which " he does by learning him the incantations, and by making him " eat a bit of the liver cake. If any one cut open the calf of the " magician's leg, extract the grain, and give it to the afflicted " perſon to eat, he immediately recovers. Theſe *Jiggerkhars* " are moſtly women. It is ſaid, moreover, that they can bring " intelligence from a great diſtance in a ſhort ſpace of time, " and if they are thrown into a river with a ſtone tied to them, " they nevertheleſs will not ſink. In order to deprive any one " of this wicked power, they brand his temples, and every joint " in his body; cram his eyes with ſalt, ſuſpend him for forty " days in a ſubterraneous cavern, and repeat over him certain " incantations. In this ſtate he is called *Detcherch*. Although, " after having undergone this diſcipline, he is not able to " deſtroy the liver of any one, yet he retains the power of " being able to diſcover another *Jiggerkhar*, and is uſed for " detecting thoſe diſturbers of mankind. They can alſo cure " many diſeaſes by adminiſtering a potion, or by repeating an " incantation." Many other marvellous ſtories are told of theſe people.

THE *Delta* has not on it a tree, but in the dry parts is covered with bruſh wood. In the time of *Abul Fazel*, the inhabitants

bitants hunted here the wild aſs, or *Koulan*, Hiſt. Quad. i. p. 8. The ſame author aſſures us, that the camels were ſo numerous, CAMELS. that ſeveral of the inhabitants were poſſeſſed of herds of ten thouſand each, a number exceeding the ſtock of the patriarch JOB, on the return of his proſperity. Multitudes of camels ſtill are bred on this tract; the reſt conſiſts of noiſome ſwamps, or muddy lakes. The *Ritchel* branch is the uſual way to *Tatta*; as high as the lake reaches it is a mile broad, at *Tatta* only half a mile. The tide does not run higher than that city, or about ſixty-five miles from the ſea.

Bakhor is an antient city and fortreſs; in its neighborhood, BAKHOR. on the banks, were obſerved, by a modern traveller, who went up the river as far as that city, ſeveral of the moveable towns, built of wood, ſuch as are mentioned by *Nearchus*, and in the *Ayeen Akberry*. They are inhabited by fiſhermen or graziers, who conſtantly change their ſituation like perſons encamped. There were other towns, ſays *Arrian*, *Rer. Indic.* i. p. 528, on the higher grounds, and conſiſted of houſes built with bricks and mortar. Beyond *Bakhor*, on the eaſtern bank of the *Indus*, are *Dary* and *Ken*, and *Bibigundy-check*, and *Sitpour*, each known to us only by name.

IN Lat. 29° 8′, on the eaſtern ſide of the *Indus*, we meet THE SUTLEGE. with the conflux of the *Setlege*, or *Heſudrus*, with that river. The town of *Veh* is at the forks. It is remarkable, that it is the only river we meet with from the diſcharge of the *Indus* into the ſea to this place, a tract of above five hundred and twenty miles. It is the ſouthern boundary of the *Panjab*, or the PANJAB. region of five rivers, ſo much celebrated for the bloody actions

within its limits, by the deſtroyers of mankind, *Alexander* the great, *Timur Bek*, or *Tamerlane*, and *Kouli Khan*. It is a moſt fertile tract, often plain, but towards the north and north-eaſt interſected by a chain of hills. The *Setlege* runs in one channel for ſome way, then divides, and embracing a conſiderable iſland, re-unites for a ſhort ſpace, and at *Feroſapour* ſeparates again. The ſouthern branch retains its name; the northern aſſumes that of the *Beyah*, or *Hyphaſis*. Theſe diverge conſiderably from each other, then converge, ſo as almoſt to meet at their fountains, at the foot of mount *Imaus*, or *Himmaleh*. This tract is called *Jallindar*, and has in it *Sultanpour*, and a few other towns.

NAGERCOTE. NEAR the fountain of the *Beyah* ſtands the famous temple of NAGERKOTE, greatly frequented by the *Hindoo* pilgrims, out of veneration to the goddeſs *Noſhabo*. This place out-miracles all miracles: cut out your tongue, and in a few days, ſometimes a few hours, it will, with due faith in the ſaint, be again renewed*! This temple was immenſely rich, being paved with gold. It was guarded by the fort *Kote Kangrah*. It was taken by *Feroſe* III. in 1360†: To ſuch a patron of literature, he found a treaſure in a library of books of the *Brahmins*. He cauſed one, which conſiſted of philoſophy, to be tranſlated in the *Perſian* language, and called it the *Arguments of Feroſe*. *Goropin*, as quoted by *Purchas*, vi. p. 35, ſays, that *Nagerkote* mountain is the higheſt in the world.

JELLAMOOKY. NOT far from *Nagerkote*, is *Jellamooky*, a temple built over the ſubterraneous fire. Poſſibly the country may be inhabited

* Ayeen, ii. p. 133. † Ferishta, i. p. 369.

by

By the *Ghebres*, or worſhippers of fire, or *Perſees*, deſcendants of thoſe who had eſcaped the horrid maſſacre of *Timur Bek*.

ABOUT fifty-five miles above the diſcharge of the *Setlege*, the *Chunaub*, or *Aceſines*, joins itſelf with the *Indus*, and continues a ſingle channel about the ſame ſpace, equal in ſize to that river. On the ſouthern banks, nearly midway, ſtands *Moultan*, capital of a province of that name. The country is very productive in cotton; and alſo ſugar, opium, brimſtone, galls, and camels, which uſed to be tranſported into *Perſia*. The galls indicate oaks, which I did not before know grew ſo far to the ſouth. The fineſt bows are made in this country; and it produces the moſt beautiful, and moſt active female dancers in all *India*, who were in the higheſt eſteem, particularly in the kingdom of *Perſia*. THE CHUNAUB. MOULTAN.

THE air is exceſſively hot, and very little rain falls in theſe parts. This is a circumſtance which attends remarkably the lower part of the *Indus*, eſpecially the *Delta*, where it has been known to have wanted rain for the ſpace of three years.

THE city of *Moultan* ſtands in Lat. 30°. 34′, is ſmall, and ſtrongly fortified. It has a celebrated pagoda, a moſque, with a beautiful minaret, and the place of interment of many pious *Shiekhs*. *Abulfazel*, ii. 137, ſays, that it is one of the moſt antient cities in *India*. It was not the capital of the *Malli*, which Mr. *Rennel* ſuppoſes to have been near *Toulumba*; but they inhabited the circumjacent country.

Moultan was taken by one of the generals of *Tamerlane*. Since the ravages made in this province, after the invaſion of *India* by *Kouli Khan*, a conqueror equally barbarous, the trade of

of the place has received a conſiderable check. *Thevenot* adds another reaſon, that in his time, about the year 1665, the river was choaked up, which obſtructed greatly all commerce from *Lahore*, and other places to the north-eaſt.

BANIANS. THIS city is the great reſidence of the *Banians*, or merchants and brokers of *India*. They are of this country, and have here their chieftain. They are of the great commercial caſt of the *Bhyſe*, created, ſay the *Hindoos*, by their *Brimhas*, or Supreme Being, from his thighs and belly; but I ſhall ſay more of the CASTS hereafter. Theſe form ſettlements in all the commercial towns in *India*. They alſo ſend colonies, for a certain number of years, to the trading towns of *Arabia* and *Perſia*, and we find them even as far as *Aſtrakan*. In the beginning of the preſent century, about a hundred and fifty or two hundred of this community went from *Moultan* to that city, and carry on a great trade in pretious ſtones; they live in a large ſtone *Caravanſery*. As they die away, or incline to return home, a ſupply is ſent from *India* by their chief, ſelected from among their young unmarried relations. As they have no females from their own country, they keep, during their reſidence at *Aſtrakan*, *Tartarian* women, but the contract is only during that time. They are a fine race of men, and are highly eſteemed for the integrity of their dealings *. Theſe ſupport the moſt important trade of *Aſtrakan*, by carrying it through *Aſtrabad* to the inland parts of the *Mogul* empire. This points out a more ſouthern inland road than was known in the middle ages, when the merchants went by the way of *Bochara* and *Samarcand*, to the northern cities of *India*, *Candahar* and *Cabul*.

* Communicated to me by Dr. PALLAS.

AT

AT the diſtance of about ſixty miles from its mouth, the *Chenaub* divides into two branches, which flow from the north-weſt from their origin, at the foot of the *Himmaleh* chain. The moſt ſouthern is the *Rauvee*, the old *Hydraotes*. About twenty-four miles from its mouth, on the ſouthern ſide, ſtand the fort and town of *Toulamba*. They lay in the route of *Tamerlane*, and were plundered, and the inhabitants enſlaved by that monſter of cruelty, juſtly called in *India* "the deſtroying Prince." He excelled even his brother hero *Alexander* in the ſlaughter of mankind. *Tamerlane*, in his march into *India*, had collected above a hundred thouſand priſoners: theſe happened to ſhew ſome ſymptoms of joy, at a repulſe the tyrant had received before the citadel of *Delhi*; he inſtantly ordered all above fifteen years of age to be maſſacred in cold blood. The ſum was a hundred thouſand.

THE RAUVEE. TOULAMBA.

THE city of *Lahore* is next, about a hundred and fifty miles diſtant from *Moultan*. It is the capital of the *Seiks*, a people which ſtarted up in the fifteenth century, under a *Hindoo* of the name of *Nanuck*, born in 1470. They are a ſet of religioniſts, tolerant in matters of faith like the *Hindoos*, but, unlike them, admit proſelytes. They require a conformity in certain ſigns and ceremonies, but in other reſpects are pure monotheiſts; they worſhip God alone, without image or intermediation. They may be called the reformers of *India*. They retain alſo a *calviniſtical* principle, and take an oath ever to oppoſe a monarchical government. They eat any kind of meat excepting beef, for like the *Hindoos* they hold the ox in the utmoſt veneration. Their general food is pork, probably becauſe it is forbidden by

LAHORE. THE SEIKS.

the *Mahometans*, whom they hold in abhorrence. Their army conſiſts wholly of horſe; they can raiſe a hundred thouſand cavalry, and make war in the moſt ſavage mode. They kept long concealed or unnoticed, at length became formidable by their courage and enterprize, and extended their conqueſts over *Lahore*, *Moultan*, and the weſtern parts of *Delhi*.

Lahore is a city of great antiquity, and was the reſidence of the firſt *Mahometan* conquerors in *India*, before they were eſtabliſhed in the central parts. In 1043, in the reign of *Mahmood*, it was cloſely beſieged by the confederated *Hindoos*, who were compelled to retire on a vigorous ſally made by the garriſon. It is alſo a Soubahſhip of conſiderable extent. *Humaioon*, father of *Akbar*, kept his court here part of his days. Its length, ſuburbs included, was at that period three leagues. It had a magnificent palace, and ſeveral other fine buildings built of brick. Poſſibly its trade is declined ſince the obſtruction of the bed of the river, by the banks of ſand or gravel. Here begins the famous avenue which extended five hundred miles, even to *Agra*. It conſiſts, according to *Thevenot*, Part iii. p. 61, of what he calls *Achy* trees. It was planted in 1619, by *Jehangir*. He alſo erected an obeliſk at the end of every *coſe*, and at the end of every third *coſe* was ſunk a well for the refreſhment of travellers.

PESTILENCE. THE peſtilence firſt appeared in the *Panjab* in 1616, ſpread to *Lahore*, and then broke out in the *Duab* and *Debli*. It never before was known in *Hindooſtan*, if the memoirs of *Jehangir* are to be depended on; but Mr. *Gibbon*, iv. 328, aſſures us, that the dreadful plague which depopulated the earth in the time of *Juſtinian*

Juſtinian and his ſucceſſors, extended even to the *Indies*. The people whom it raged among at this time, according to *Procopius*, *Bell. Perſ.* lib. ii. cap. 23, were the *Barbari*, or inhabitants of the neighborhood of the *Emporium Barbaricum*, in the *Delta* of the *Indus* *. Doctor *Mead*, in his elegant treatiſe *de Peſte*, p. 64, relates, that *India* was viſited with a peſtilence in 1346: whether it was the ſame with that which, from the earlieſt times, took its origin between the *Serbonian* bog, and the eaſtern channel of the *Nile*, or whether it might not have been the dyſentery or bloody flux is uncertain. *Bontius* † has diſcuſſed the point, and given his opinion that it is the latter, which at times carries off numbers equal to the plague itſelf. Certainly there have been many inſtances of ſome dreadful diſeaſe carrying its terrors through *Hindooſtan*, but diſtinction muſt be made between the WIDE WASTING PESTILENCE deſcribed by *Procopius*, and the local diſeaſe, the conſequence of famine; ſuch, for example, as that which has raged in the northern *Circars* within theſe very few years.

THE province of *Labore* is celebrated for its fine breed of horſes. The *Mogul* Emperors uſed to eſtabliſh ſtuds in different parts, and furniſh them with their lamed ſtallions of the *Perſian* and *Arabian* kind, for the farther improvement. It was the north of *India* which ſupplied them with the beſt cavalry. I wiſh the reader to conſult *Abulfazel*, i. 167. 239, relative to the magnificent eſtabliſhment of the domeſtic ſtables, and the œconomy of the military cavalry in the time of his great maſter. FINE HORSES.

Abulfazel, ii. 223, ſpeaking of the rivers of this country, ſays, that the natives, by waſhing the ſands, obtain Gold, Silver, METALS.

* D' Anville, Antiq. Geogr. de l' Inde, p. 39, 40. † Bontius, Lib. iii. Obſ. 3.

Copper, *Rowey*, Tin, Braſs, and Lead. *Rowey* is unknown to me; braſs is factitious. I am doubtful as to ſome of theſe metals being found in *India*. Farther enquiry may aſcertain the metallic productions of *India* in the courſe of this volume.

ROCK SALT. A VAST mountain of rock ſalt is found in this province, equal to that of *Cardonna*, and, like the ſalt of that mountain, is cut into diſhes, plates, and ſtands for lamps. Ice is an article of commerce from the northern mountains, and ſold at *Labore* throughout the year.

CANAL. THE famous canal of *Shah Nehr* begins at *Ragipour*, and is continued almoſt parallel to the *Rauvee*, and ends at *Labore*, a diſtance of above eighty miles. The intent of this canal ſeems to have been to ſupply *Labore* with water in the dry ſeaſon, when all the *Indian* rivers are from twenty to thirty feet below the level of their banks. Three other canals, for the purpoſe of watering the country on the ſouth and eaſt of *Labore*, were drawn from the ſame place. Theſe, formed in a diſtant age, are ſtrong proofs of attention to rural œconomy, and the benefit of the ſubject.

CHUNAUB, UPPER. THE *Chunaub*, for a few miles, is continued from its forks in a ſingle channel. Near *Zufferabad*, the *Jhylum*, or *Behut*, falls into it with vaſt rapidity and violence. This was the place where *Alexander* ſo nearly loſt his fleet in the paſſage through this turbulent conflux. The *Chunaub* flows in a ſtrait channel from the foot of the *Himmaleh* or *Imaus*, and there originates from two ſtreams which quickly re-unite. *Gujerat*, and *Jummoo* and *Mundal*, are town and forts on its banks. From the origin of the *Chunaub* to that of the *Rauvee*, is a plain tract,

bounded to the eaſt by mount *Imaus*, bounded on the weſt and ſouth by the chain of the *Panjab* hills. There is another plain ſimilar, from the upper part of the *Setlege* as far as the *Ganges*, where it flows through the province of *Sirinagur*.

I NOW aſcend, from its union with the *Chunaub*, the *Behut*, the moſt celebrated of the five rivers, the *Fabuloſus Hydaſpes*, which flows in two magnificent meanders, and iſſuing from a narrow gap between exalted mountains, from its origin in the romantic *Caſhmere*; partly along a plain, partly at the foot of mountains cloathed with foreſts of trees of ſize magnificent, many of which are periſhing continually through weight of years, and others ſucceeding them in the full verdure and vigor of youth. Would my pen could be inſpired like that of M. *Bernier*, who in 1664 attended in quality of a phyſician, and philoſophic friend, to a great *Omrah* of that time, a follower of *Aurengezebe* in his ſplendid progreſs to *Caſhmere* for the recovery of his health, by a change of the burning clime of *Hindooſtan*, for the ſalubrious air of the former. I leave to the reader the peruſal of *Bernier*, the firſt traveller, I may ſay, of his, or any other age. I ſhall in a very abridged form take up the account from the departure of the court from *Agra*. His ſuite was an army. He was alſo attended by his ſiſter, which gave ſplendor unſpeakable to the train of ladies. He left *Agra* in the moment pronounced fortunate by the imperial aſtrologers. To this day nothing is done without their auſpices. He took the road to *Labore*, hunting or hawking on each ſide as occaſion offered. Among the nobler game, a lion preſented itſelf. In croſſing the rivers bridges of boats were uſed for the purpoſe. The heats on the march were dreadful,

THE BEHUT.

caused by the lofty mountains of *Cashmere*, keeping the cool air of the north from refreshing the parched plains. Between the *Chenaub* and the *Behut* is the vast mountain *Bember*. It seems like a purgatory to be passed before the entrance into the PARADISE of *Hindoostan* can be accomplished. It is steep, black, and burned. The procession encamped in the channel of a large torrent, dried up, full of sand and stones burning hot.

MOUNTAIN BEMBER.

"After passing the *Bember*," says the elegant traveller, "we pass "from a torrid to a temperate zone: for we had no sooner "mounted this dreadful wall of the world, I mean, this high, "steep, black and bald mountain of *Bember*, but that in descend- "ing on the other side, we found an air that was pretty tolerable, "fresh, gentle, and temperate. But that which surprised me "more in these mountains, was to find myself in a trice trans- "ported out of the *Indies* into *Europe*. For seeing the earth "covered with all our plants and shrubbs, except *Issop*, Thyme, "Marjoram, and Rosemary, I imagined I was in some of our "mountains of *Auvergne*, in the midst of a forest of all our "kinds of Trees, Pines, Oaks, Elms, Plane-trees. And I was "the more astonished, because in all those burning fields "of *Indostan*, whence I came, I had seen almost nothing of "all that."

EUROPEAN TREES.

"AMONG other things relating to plants this surprized me, "that one and a half days journey from *Bember* I found a moun- "tain that was covered with them on both sides, but with this "difference, that on the side of the mountain that was southerly, "towards the *Indies*, there was a mixture of *Indian* and *Euro- "pean* plants, and on that which was exposed to the North, I "observed none but *European* ones; as if the former had par- "ticipated.

INDIAN.

" ticipated of the air and temper of *Europe* and the *Indies*, and " the other had been meerly *European*."

I NOW enter the kingdom of *Caſhmere*, and immediately re- KINGDOM OF CASHMERE. ſume the words of the elegant traveller. " Thouſands of caſ- " cades deſcend from the ſurrounding mountains of this en- " chanting plain, and forming rivulets meandring through all " parts render it ſo fair and fruitful, that one would take this " whole kingdom for ſome great *Evergreen* garden, intermixed " with villages and burroughs, diſcovering themſelves between " trees, and diverſified by Meadows, Fields of Rice, Corn, and " divers other Legumes, of Hemp and Saffron; all interlaced " with ditches full of water, with Channels, with ſmall Lakes " and Rivulets here and there. Up and down and every where " are alſo ſeen ſome of our *European* plants, Flowers, and all " ſorts of our Trees, as Apples, Pears, Prunes, Apricots, " Cherries, Nuts, Vines; the particular Gardens are full of " Melons, Skirrets, Beets, Radiſhes, all ſorts of our Pot-herbs, " and of ſome we have not."

THIS HAPPY VALLEY, this PARADISE OF HINDOOSTAN, of ONCE A LAKE. the *Indian* poets, is of an oval form, about eighty miles long and forty broad, and was once ſuppoſed to have been entirely filled with water; which having burſt its mound, left this vale inriched to the moſt diſtant ages by the fertilizing mud of the rivers which fed its expanſe. This delicious ſpot is ſurrounded by mountains of vaſt height and rude aſpect, covered with ſnow, or enchaſed in glacieres, in which this enchanting jewel is firmly ſet. At the foot of the exterior chain is an interior circle of hills, fertile in graſs, abundant in trees and various ſorts of vegetation, and full of all kinds of cattle, as Cows, Sheep, Goats, Gazelles,

Gazelles, and Muſks. The approach to *Caſhmere* is alſo very rugged and difficult. We have mentioned the mountains of *Bember*; beſides thoſe is one on which the pioneers of *Aurengezebe* were obliged to cut through a *glaciere*, or a great maſs, as *Bernier* calls it, of icy ſnow*.

THE capital of this happy ſpot is ſometimes called *Caſhmere*, ſometimes *Sirinagur*, and ſometimes *Nagaz*†, is ſeated in Lat. 34° 12′ North, on the banks of the river, which runs with a current moſt remarkably ſmooth. At a little diſtance from it is a ſmall but beautiful lake, with a communication with the river by a navigable canal. The town was, in *Bernier*'s time, three quarters of a *French* league long, built on both ſides, and ſome part extended to the lake. Villas, Moſques, and Pagodas, decorate ſeveral of the little hills that border the water. The houſes are built of wood, four ſtories high, ſome higher; the lower is for the cattle, the next for the family, the third and fourth ſerve as warehouſes. The roofs are planted with tulips, which in the ſpring produce a wonderful effect. Roſes, and numberleſs other flowers ornament this happy clime. The inhabitants often viſit the lake in their boats for the pleaſure of hawking, the country abounding with cranes, and variety of game.

RIVER BEHUT, OR IHLUM.

THE river, which riſes at *Wair Naig*, near the ſouthern part of the ſurrounding mountains, flows with a north-weſtern courſe by the capital, and falls into lake *Ouller*, which is fifty-three miles in length, and lies in the northern part of the valley, not remote from the kingdom of great *Thibet*, then paſſes through the outlet at *Barehmooleh*, between two ſteep mountains, and

* P. 103. † By Cherefiddin, in his Life of Timur Bec, ii. 96.

from

from thence, after a long courſe, to its junction with the *Chunaub*. This river is large and navigable, even within the limits of *Caſhmere*. *Bernier*, p. 84. ſays, it carries boats as large as thoſe on the *Seine* at *Paris*. Many ſmall lakes are ſpread over the ſurface, and ſome of them contain floating iſlands. Among others, *Bernier*, p. 118. viſited one, which he calls "A great lake amidſt the mountains, which had ice in "ſummer, and looked like a little icy ſea, having heaps of ice "made and unmade by the winds." This reminds me of the coalition and ſeparation of the ice in the *Spitzbergen* ſeas. This in queſtion may be like the *Ouller*, for I ſee none of any ſize in the maps, excepting that expanſe of water.

AMONG the miraculous waters of the natives, he reckons a periodical ſpring, or the ebbing and flowing well of *Sandbrare*, which has near to it the temple of the idol of *Brare*. The reader may amuſe himſelf with the account, from p. 105 to 110 of this favorite writer, and at p. 117 thoſe of another, much of the ſame nature.

THE author of the *Ayeen Akberry* dwells with rapture on the beauties of *Caſhmere*; whence we may conclude, that it was a favorite ſubject with his maſter *Acbar*, who had viſited it three times before *Abulfazel* wrote. Other emperors of *Hindooſtan* viſited it alſo, and ſeemed to forget the cares of government during their reſidence in the HAPPY VALLEY. By the ſalubrity of the air, and the chearing beauties of the place, they collected new vigor to reſume the cares of government. The remains of the palaces, pavilion, and gardens, exhibit proofs of their elegance and ſplendor. It appears, that the periodical rains, which almoſt deluge the reſt of *India*, are ſhut out of *Caſhmere*

by

by the height of the mountains, ſo that only light ſhowers fall there; theſe, however, are in abundance ſufficient to feed the thouſands of caſcades which are precipitated into the valley from every part of the ſtupendous and romantic bulwark that encircles it. Amidſt the various felicities of the *Caſhmerians*, one dreadful evil they are conſtantly ſubject to, namely, earthquakes; but to guard againſt their terrible effects, all their houſes are built of wood, of which there is no want.

THE *Caſhmerians* are eſteemed a moſt witty race, and much more intelligent and ingenious than the *Hindoos*, and as much addicted to the ſciences and to poetry as the very *Perſians*. They have a language of their own: but their books are written in the *Sbanſcrit* tongue, although the character be ſometimes *Caſhmerian**. They are alſo very induſtrious, and excellent mechanics. The various articles of their workmanſhip are ſent into all parts of *India* †. This race is famous for the fineneſs of their features, and their admirable complexions. They look like *Europeans*, and have nothing of the *Tartarian* flat-noſed face, and ſmall eyes, like thoſe of *Caſchguer* and their neighbors of *Thibet*. It is certainly quite right, that this PARADISE, THE REGION OF ETERNAL SPRING, ſhould be peopled with females angelic: they are uncommonly beautiful. The courtiers of the time of *Bernier* were moſt ſolicitous to obtain for their *Zenanas* the *Caſhmerian* fair, in order that they might have children whiter than the natives of *Hindooſtan*, in order that they might paſs for the true *Mogul*-breed, congenerous with their monarch.

* Ayeen Akberry, ii. 155. † Bernier, p. 93.

THE

THE religion of the *Caſhmerians* is the ſame as that of the *Hindoos*; poſſibly the pardonable ſuperſtition of the inhabitants, warmed by their romantic ſituation, may have multiplied the places of worſhip of *Mahadeo*, of *Beſchan*, and of *Brama*. Here is a ſect of religioniſts, free from idolatry, which worſhip the Deity alone. They are remarkably benevolent, and abſtain from the other ſex. They muſt therefore be continued by diſciples. As to the *Mahometans*, they are not numerous, and thoſe ſplit into ſects *.

THE *Caſhmerians* ſeem to have had an idea of the deluge, for, ſay they, in the early ages of the world, all *Caſhmere*, except the mountains, was covered with water. One *Kuſhup* brought the *Brahmins* to inhabit the country as ſoon as the waters had ſubſided †. Neither were they ignorant of the hiſtory of *Noah*, for the *Indians* ſpeak of him under the name of *Sattiaviraden*, who, with his wife, was by the god *Vichenou*, who ſent to them an ark, preſerved from deſtruction in a general deluge ‡. The firſt monarch of the country was *Owgnund*, who was elected, ſays *Abulfazul*, 4444 years before his time §.

HERE are numbers of hermits in places nearly inacceſſible. They are highly venerated, ſome being ſuppoſed to have power to excite the fury of the elements. *Bernier*, p. 104, found an antient anchoute, who had inhabited the ſummit of the lofty mountain *Pire-penjale* ever ſince the time of *Jehangire*, who was here in 1618. His religion was unknown. To him was attributed the power of working miracles. He cauſed at his pleaſure great

* Ayeen, ii. 155. † Same, 178, 179. ‡ Sonnerat, vol. ii. 158. § Ayeen, 179.

thunders, and raiſed ſtorms of hail, rain, ſnow, and wind. He looked ſavage, having a large white beard uncombed, which, like that of our Druid, "ſtreamed like a meteor to the troubled air." The ſage forbid the making the leſt noiſe, on pain of raiſing furious ſtorms and tempeſts.

SHAWLS. *Caſhmere* is famous for its manufacture of *ſhawls*, made of the wool of the broad-tailed ſheep, who are found in the kingdom of *Thibet*; and their fleeces, in fineneſs, beauty, and length, ſays Mr. *Bogle*, in Ph. Tranſ. lxviii. 485, exceed all others in the world. The *Caſhmerians* engroſs this article, and have factors in all parts of *Thibet* for buying up the wool, which is ſent into *Caſhmere*, and worked into *ſhawls*, ſuperior in elegance to thoſe woven even from the fleeces of their own country. This manufacture is a conſiderable ſource of wealth. *Bernier* relates, that in his days, *ſhawls* made expreſsly for the great *Omrahs*, of the *Thibetian* wool, coſt a hundred and fifty *roupees*, whereas thoſe made of the wool of the country never coſt more than fifty.

Akbar was a moſt particular encourager of the manufacture. He not only paid a great attention to thoſe of this province, but introduced them into *Lahore*, where, in his days, there were a thouſand manufactories, ſays *Abulfazul*, of this commodity. The natural color of the wool of the *Toos aſſel*, the name of the animal, is grey, tinged with red, but ſome are quite white. *Akbar* firſt introduced the dying them. The wool of another animal uſed in the manufacture is white or black, out out of which were woven white, black, and grey ſhawls. Poſſibly two ſorts of animals may produce the material; one indiſputably

indiſputably the ſheep I mention, the other I have heard called a goat.

THE domeſtic animals of this country are horſes, ſmall, hardy, and ſure-footed. Cows, black and ugly, but yield plenty of milk and excellent butter. Here is alſo a ſheep, called *Hundoo*, which is uſed to carry burdens. No deſcription is left to vindicate me for imagining it to be either the camel, (*Llama*, Hiſt. Quad. i. N° 73.) or the *Chilihucque* (N° 74.); the firſt of which is uſed for burdens in *Peru*, the laſt, formerly in *Chili*. Certain it is that *India* has a tall ſheep, which, ſaddled, actually can carry a boy twelve years old. It is found about *Surat*. Whether it could bear the ſnows of the *Caſhmerian* Alps, I leave for the ſubject of future inquiry.

Abulfazul, p. 155, vol. ii. mentions the elk as one of the wild animals of the country; and adds, that the hunting leopards are made uſe of in the chaſe of that enormous deer. The *Chittah*, or hunting leopard, muſt be brought from the ſcorched plains of *Bengal*. The elk may be a native of the woods at the baſe of the ſnowy mountains, for they are impatient of heat, and require foreſts, for they ſubſiſt both by browzing and by grazing.

Caſhmere, ſays its hiſtorians, had its own princes four thou- PRINCES.
ſand years before its conqueſt by *Akbar* in 1585. *Humaioon* caſt a longing eye on this rich gem, but by different accidents the acquiſition was reſerved for his ſon. *Akbar* would have found difficulty to reduce this paradiſe of the *Indies*, ſituated as it is within ſuch a fortreſs of mountains, but its monarch, *Yuſof Khan*, was baſely betrayed by his *Omrahs*. *Akbar* uſed his conqueſt with moderation, and allowed a penſion to the con-

quered *Khan* and his gallant ſon. From that time this happy valley enjoyed the moſt perfect tranquillity.

TAMERLANE THERE.

THAT 'devouring prince,' as *Tamerlane* was called by the *Hindoos*, encamped at a place called *Gebhan*, on the frontiers of *Caſhmere*. During his ſtay in that delicious country, he ſeems to have forgot his cruelty, and left without doing any injury to the innocent inhabitants *. This fair gem is at preſent poſſeſſed by *Timur Shah*, ſucceſſor to *Ahmed Abdalla* late king of *Candahar*.

MARCO POLO THERE.

Marco Polo, in his travels over the eaſt, between the years 1271 and 1295, viſited *Caſhmere*, which he calls *Cheſimur*. He agrees, in ſeveral reſpects, with the account given by *Abul-fazul* and *Bernier*. Mentions that the inhabitants have a language of their own; that they are idolaters; that they are very ſuperſtitious: and deſcribes their hermits, and the powers they had of raiſing tempeſts, and darkening the very air †.

INDUS CONTINUED.

I REJOIN the *Indus* at the mouth of the *Chenaub*. A little higher, on the weſt ſide, it receives the *Lucca*, an obſcure river, which flows from the north-weſt, riſing in the kingdom of *Candahar*. It is the only one which falls into the *Indus* in all the extent of the weſtern ſide. Above that, on the ſame ſide, is the *Cow*, or *Cophenes*, which leads to *Ghizni* and to *Bamia*, at the foot of the *Paropamyſan Caucaſus*; beyond that we paſs the mouth of the *Kameh*, or *Gurœus*, which flows from *Cabul*. The principal places in the vicinity of theſe rivers have already been noticed.

MR. FORSTER'S JOURNEY.

I NOW return to *Attock*, where the river aſſumes the name of that city, till it reaches the conflux of the *Chenaub*, below

* Cherefiddin's Life of Timur. Bec, Eng. Tranſ. ii. p. 95, 96.

† Voiages de Marc Polo, in Bergeron's Collections, p. 30.

Moultan.

Moultan. *Attock* ſignifies the *forbidden*, it having been the original boundary of *Hindooſtan* on this ſide, which the *Hindoos* were prohibited from paſſing. Here the river is three quarters of a mile broad, the water very cold, rapid, and turbulent, and a great deal of black ſand ſuſpended in it. A little above *Attock* is *Bazaar*, where Mr. *Forſter* croſſed the *Indus*. The extraordinary journey of that gentleman merits notice. In the diſguiſe of an *Aſiatic* he left *Calcutta* in 1783, croſſed the *Ganges* between *Loldong* and *Hurdwar*, and the *Jumna* near *Meiro*; proceeded on the ſouth ſide of the mountains to *Jummoo*, and then ſeems to have made a tour of curioſity to *Caſhmere*. From thence turned towards the ſouth-weſt, to *Bazaar*; went northward to *Cabul*, where he found the bills of *Calicut*, ſeventeen or eighteen hundred miles diſtant, negociable: from thence went to *Candahar*, and croſſed the modern provinces of *Seiſten*, *Koraſan*, and *Mazanderan*, to the ſhore of the *Caſpian* ſea; took ſhipping at *Baſruſh*, reached the *Volga*, and arrived ſafe at *Peterſburg*. From *Oude*, the laſt *Britiſh* ſtation, to the *Caſpian* ſea, was twenty-ſeven hundred miles. His ſecurity lay in his concealment of his country; he travelled with *Aſiatics*, he was obliged to conform to their manners, to content himſelf with the cookery of every place he paſſed through, ſubmit to every accommodation, and generally to ſleep in the open air, even in rain and ſnow, and this he endured in a journey of a whole year. He returned to *India*, and ended, of late years, at the court of the *Nizam*, in a public capacity, his active and moſt enterprizing life.

AFTER reaching *Bazaar* we are very little acquainted with the courſe of the *Indus*. Mr. *Rennel* informs us, that the higheſt

point

point to which this river can be traced, is *Shuckur*, two hundred and thirty miles diſtant from *Attock*; and from *Attock* to the ſea is ſix hundred and forty. By the excellent map of the world publiſhed by Mr. *Arrowſmith*, it appears to paſs through a long and narrow gap, between two chains of mountains, and to terminate at its origin in the middle of *Caſhgar*. What that diſtance is from *Shuckur* I cannot with certainty pronounce: perhaps a hundred miles. Adding this to the two other numbers, we may fairly call the whole length a thouſand miles.

MR. RENNEL ſays, that it has an uninterrupted navigation from the ſea for flat-bottomed veſſels of near two hundred tons, as high as *Moultan* and *Labore*; the laſt about ſix hundred and fifty miles diſtant. The current of the *Indus* muſt be rapid; for Captain *Hamilton* (i. p. 123.) informs us, that the veſſels frequently fall down the river from *Labore* to *Tatta* in twelve days; but the paſſage up the ſtream requires ſix or ſeven weeks. It once had a vaſt trade carried on along its channel, but by reaſon of troubles, and conſequential bad government, it is greatly reduced.

I NOW return to the ocean. The eaſtern branch of the *Indus* falls into the bay of *Cutch*, which runs far inland, and receives the river *Puddar*, bounded by the rugged country of *Cutch*. Part of the gulph is infeſted with piratical tribes, called *Sangarians*, who infeſt the ſea from hence to the entrance of the gulph of *Perſia*. M. *D'Anville** ſuppoſes them to have been the ſame as the people of *Sangada* (*Arrian*, *Rerum Indic.* i. p. 551.) which the hiſtorian places near the

* Eclairciſſements, p. 42, as quoted by Mr Rennel.—See Memoir, p. 186.

river

river *Arabius*. This may have been the caſe on ſuppoſing, which might have been probable, that they had removed from the weſtern to the eaſtern ſide of the *Indus*, and from thence to the ſhores of the gulph of *Cutch*. The banks of the river are poſſeſſed by *reguli*; moſt of its ſides are low, fenny, and liable to annual inundations. This gulph was the antient *Canthi-colpus* and *Sinus Irinus*. *Arrian*, ii. 165, alſo calls it *Barices Sinus*, and mentions its having a group of ſeven iſles, which appear in modern charts.

THE *Puddar* falls into the gulph of *Cutch*, and has a courſe to the north-eaſt as far as near lat. 26°; ſoon after which it divides into two ſtreams, which originate in the country of the *Rathore Raipoots*, inclining to the ſouth. This river is not bordered by any places remarkable. In the middle ages the famed *emporium*, *Nehrwaleh*, ſtood on the banks of the *Surutwutty*, a ſmall river which flows into it from the ſouth, in lat. 23° 47′, E. long. 72° 30′. It ſtood on the ſite of *Puttan*; and flouriſhed in the middle ages. It was reckoned the moſt fertile country in *India*, and was at that time capital of *Guzerat*. *Mahmood* I. (*Ferißta*, i. p. 77.) made a conqueſt of it in 1024. Above a century after that, *El Edriſi*, p. 62, ſpeaks of it under the name of *Nahrvara*, and as a place of vaſt trade, and the great reſort of merchants. Its monarchs were ſtyled *Balahare*, i. e. KING OF KINGS, for all the neighboring *reguli* acknowleged his ſupremacy. The time of its deſtruction is not well known. The ſeat of empire was afterwards removed to *Amedabad*. THE PUDDAR.

RAIPOTANA was once a moſt extenſive government. Mr. *Rennel* ſays, equal to half of *France*. Part became ſubjugated. Still the hardy tribes maintain ſome of their old domains, amidſt rude and almoſt inacceſſible mountains. *Mahometan* perſecu- RAIPOTANA.

tion and intolerancy, confirm and heighten the zeal for the old religion of their country, added to a pride of deſcent, and the boaſt of being formed from the arms of the great deity *Brahma*. They are called *Kehteree*, or *Khatre*; they are enjoined the performance of thirteen great duties*. The protection of religion and the art of war are two, and thoſe they obſerve to the fulleſt extent. They ſeem like our knight-errant, performing all the duties of chivalry. *Bcullaye la Gouz* gives a good figure of a *Raipoot Chevalier* on his 234th page.

THEY were once a powerful people, but notwithſtanding they are now much reduced, they ſtill are feared and reſpected by all *Hindooſtan*. They frequently hire themſelves to other ſtates. Under the emperor *Akbar*, they received the blow which

THEIR CAPITAL, CHEITOR. put an end to their greatneſs. In 1567, he marched to the capital, *Cheitor*, ſtrongly ſituated in a lofty mountain, and garriſoned by the *Raja* with eight thouſand choſen *Raipoots*, and headed by a general of tried valour. *Akbar* effected a breach, but by ſpringing a mine loſt numbers of his own men. Unfortunately for the beſieged, the emperor ſaw the governor buſied in giving orders for filling up the breaches: when, calling for a fuſil, he ſhot the faithful commander through the head. The

ITS SAD FATE. garriſon ſunk under the loſs. In deſpair they determined on the horrid ceremony of the JOAR. They put to the ſword all their wives and children, and burned their bodies, with that of their governor, on a prodigious funeral pile. The citizens of *Saguntum illam fide, et ærumnis inclytam*†, 530 years before CHRIST, like them driven to deſpair, performed the ſame dreadful rites.

* Ayeen, iii. 82.

† Mela, lib. ii. c. 8. Livy, lib. iii. lib. xxi. c. 7. Florus, lib. vii. c. 6.

By

By the light of the fire the imperial army ſaw the barbarous rites, and entered the deſerted breaches, led on by *Akbar*. The *Raipoots*, devoting themſelves to death, retired to their temples. The victor ordered three hundred elephants of war to be introduced to tread to death the gallant victims. The ſcene became now too ſhocking to be deſcribed. Brave men, rendered more valiant by deſpair, crouded round the elephants, ſeized them even by the tuſks, and inflicted on them unavailing wounds. The terrible animals trod the *Indians* like graſshoppers under their feet, or winding them in their powerful trunks toſſed them into the air, or daſhed them to pieces againſt the walls and pavements. Of the garriſon and of the inhabitants, who amounted to forty thouſand, thirty thouſand were ſlain; a few only eſcaped in the confuſion, by tying their own children like captives, and driving them through the royal camp *.

SIR *Thomas Roe* paſſed through it in his way to *Agimere*, in 1612, and gives the following melancholy account of it's then ſtate: "*Cytor* is an antient ruined city, on a hill, but ſhews the "footſteps of wonderful magnificence. There are ſtill ſtanding "above a hundred churches, all of carved ſtone, many fair "towers and lanthorns, many pillars, and innumerable houſes, "but not one inhabitant. There is but one ſteep aſcent cut "out of the rock, and four gates in the aſcent before you come "to the city gate, which is magnificent. The hill is encloſed "at the top for about eight coſſes, and at the ſouth-weſt end is "a goodly caſtle †."

LET not this, or ſeveral other inſtances of unprincely barbarity, be attributed to the influence of climate. The greateſt

* Dow's Ferishta, ii. 276. † Churchill's Coll. i. p. 770. 812.

monarchs, bred under the ſevereſt ſkies, have ſhewn themſelves monſters of cruelties, notwithſtanding they have been held up to us as models of greatneſs. Among thoſe of the North are *Baſilovitz* II. and *Peter* the Great. And in *Hindooſtan*, the favorite *Akbar*, and others, ſucceſſors or predeceſſors. Their enormities are the reſult of education; indulged firſt in every infant-paſſion, then in thoſe of youth, till they become ungovernable; and every oppoſition to their will appears criminal, and brings on the moſt dreadful revenge, and the frequent havoke of the human race. Compare then the manners of the princes of this country with thoſe of the myriads of the meaneſt of the *Hindoo* ſubjects; education has produced monſters of the former: climate has ſoftened into gentleneſs, reſignation, and the fulleſt ſubmiſſion in the minds of the latter to every evil, to famine, ſickneſs, and tyrannic fury.

AZIMERE. *Akbar* erected his conqueſt into a ſoubahſhip, and named it that of *Agimere* or *Azimere*. At preſent *Audapour*, *Joodpour*, and *Jeinagur*, antient principalities of the *Raipoots*, remain in their deſcendants. Moſt of the reſt of the Soubahſhip is poſſeſſed by the *Mahrattas*, or by *Sindia*. Mr. *Rennel* thinks the capital, *Agimere*, to have been the *Gagaſmiru* of *Ptolemy*. It is built in about lat. 26° 32′, at the foot of a lofty mountain, crowned with a fortreſs of great ſtrength. Little is ſaid of the city. It ſeems holy ground, and productive of holy men. *Akbar*, in want of an heir, made a pilgrimage to this place to the ſhrine of *Chaja Moin*, in conſequence of a vow he had made in caſe he was bleſſed with a ſon, which his favorite *Sultana* preſented him with juſt before *. To inſure ſucceſs, he had

* Dow's Hiſt. ii. 279, 280.

left

left the lady, for a conſiderable time, with the ſaints of *Sikri!* The pilgrimage was made from *Agra*. On this occaſion he erected at the end of every coſs, or mile and a half, a ſtone; and at every tenth coſs, a *Choultry*, or *Caravanſera*, for travellers *. The whole diſtance from *Agra* to *Agimere*, is a hundred and thirty *Britiſh* miles. Theſe were imperial works!

Jehangìr kept his court at the latter, at the time that Sir *Thomas Roe* was ſent by our *James* I. on his intereſting embaſſy to the great *Mogul*. No monarch ever did more good to his ſubjects, by his attention to commerce, at that time in its infancy, than our deſpiſed prince. Sir *Thomas* landed at *Surat*, in *September* 1615; continued following the court to different places till 1618, and received every mark of exterior favor, notwithſtanding the *Eaſt India* Company, with mercantile meanneſs, furniſhed him with preſents ill-ſuited to the grandeur of the *Britiſh* nation. The embaſſy proved, on the whole, fruitleſs, and he returned home, after doing all that a perſon of his abilities could to ſerve his country. He was fruſtrated by the deceit, meanneſs, and rapacity of an eaſtern court *. SIR THOMAS ROE.

THE approach to the coaſts we left, is ſignified by the appearance of ſea-ſnakes; the hiſtorian deſcribes them of a duſky color, and thicker than the *Lana* ſerpents. As to their fiery eyes and dragon-like heads, I ſmile at his credulity: the reſt is true. Sea-ſnakes are very frequent in the torrid zones. M. *Voſmaer* gives, in one of his *faſciculi*, figures of two of the ſea-ſerpents: one is faſciated with brown and white; the other has a brown back and white belly. The tail of each is flat, ex- SEA-SNAKES.

* Heylin's Coſmogr. book iii. p. 198.

actly reſembling that of an eel, ſuited to a ſpecies which is entirely deſtined to the watery element. They are met with off moſt of the coaſts of *India*, at the diſtance of twenty or thirty leagues from land; are never ſeen alive on the element of earth, but frequently caſt by the ſurges dead on the ſhore. M. *D'Obſonville*, who has given an account of them, ſays, they are from three to four feet long, and reputed to be very venomous. M. *Bougainville* gives an inſtance of a ſailor who was bitten by one, in hawling a ſeine on the coaſt of *New Ireland*. He was inſtantly affected with moſt violent pains in all parts of his body. The blood taken from him appeared diſſolved; and the ſide on which he was bitten became livid, and greatly ſwelled. At length, by the aſſiſtance of *Venice* treacle, with flower de luce water, he fell into a great perſpiration, and was quite cured *.

SYRASTRENA REGIO.

ON the weſtern ſide of this gulph was the *Syraſtrena regio* of *Arrian*, fertile in wheat, rice, oil of *Seſamum*, or *Seſamum orientale*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 87. tab. 38, and *Gerard.* p. 1232, *Butyrum*, or *Ghee*, as it is called in *India*; *Carpaſus* is a word I cannot tranſlate, but it appears to have been ſome vegetable that was uſed in making the *Indian* webs.

GULPH OF CUTCH.

FROM Cape *Jigat*, the ſouthern extremity of the gulph of *Cutch*, the land trends to the ſouth-weſt, as far as *Diu* point. At

GUZERAT.

the former, commences the better known peninſula of *Guzerat*. The weſtern parts of which are mountanous and woody, the reſt extremely rich, and once famed for a very conſiderable commerce in their productions. The *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. p. 76, ſpeaks thus of its manufactures: "It is famous for painters,

* Bougainville's Voy. Eng. Tranſ.

"carvers,

Sea Snakes.

"carvers, and other handicraftſmen. They cut out letters in "ſhells, and inlay with them very curiouſly. They alſo make "beautiful inkſtands, and ſmall boxes. They manufacture "gold and ſilver ſtuffs, velvets, &c.; and they imitate the "ſtuffs of *Turkey*, *Europe*, and *Perſia*. They alſo make very "good ſwords, *Jemdhers*, *Kewpwebs*, and bows and arrows. "Here is likewiſe carried on a traffic in precious ſtones. Silver "is brought hither from *Room* and *Irak*."

ALONG the coaſt, quite from Cape *Jigat*, were a number of antient towns. *Simylla*, on the very cape, was once a conſiderable mart, in the days of *Ptolemy*.

THE famous Pagoda *Jumnaut* ſtood cloſe to *Puttan*, on the weſtern ſide of *Guzzerat*. It was deſtroyed in 1022, by the bigotted *Mahmood**. The *Hindoos* believed that the ſouls of the departed went to this place, to be transferred into other bodies, human or animal, according to their deſerts. The riches in gems, gold, &c. would be incredible, did we not know the power of ſuperſtition in thoſe remote and unenlightened times. PAGODA JUMNAUT.

ON the *Bæonus inſula* ſtands *Diu*, which long flouriſhed under its native owners. The judicious *Albuquerque* had caſt his eye on this iſland as a fit poſt to enſure ſafety and permanency to the *Portugueſe* empire in *India*. He endeavoured to obtain leave from the monarch of *Cambaya* to erect a fort, but the governor, as wiſe as himſelf, obſtructed the deſign. In 1535, *Nugno d'Acugna* ſucceeded, and in forty-nine days made it ſo ſtrong, as to baffle the attempts of the prince, who, repenting of his conceſſion, endeavoured to wreſt it from the DIU.

* Ferishta, i. p. 71 to 86.

Portugueſe,

Portugueſe, and periſhed in the ſiege. His ſucceſſor called in the *Turks*, and, with an army of twenty thouſand men, renewed the ſiege. The gallant governor, *Meneſes*, repelled all their aſſaults, and obliged them to retire with great loſs. In 1546 it underwent a third ſiege, and with the ſame ill ſucceſs. After this, every attention was paid to a place of ſuch importance. Its fortifications were eſteemed the fineſt in *India*, to which it was deemed the key; they were ſeated on a rock, and had a vaſt foſs cut through the live ſtone. It became a place of immenſe trade, and was the harbour in which the fleets were laid up during winter. The ſplendor of the buildings, and the luxury of the inhabitants, were unſpeakable. *Surat* was deſtroyed to favor its commerce, but when that city was reſtored, the former declined faſt, ſo that at preſent it has not only quite loſt its former conſequence, but, according to *Nicholſon*, is in a manner a heap of ruins.

Don John de Castro.

THE governor, Don *John Maſcarenhas*, was, after a moſt gallant defence, reduced to great diſtreſs. He was relieved by the great Don *John de Caſtro*, governor of the *Indies*, then at *Goa*, who firſt ſent his ſon *Ferdinand*, with ſuch force he could ſpare, to ſtrengthen the garriſon: After which, collecting all the troops he could in *Aſia*, followed his ſon, landed his army, and joined the beſieged. He reſolved to attack the enemy, numerous as they were. He ſallied forth, and gained a complete victory.

THE manner in which the fortreſs of *Diu* was reſtored, is ſingular. *Caſtro* was poſſeſſed of little more than his ſword and his helmet. He tried every method to raiſe money, but in vain. At length he offered to depoſit, as pledges for the ſum, the bones of his ſon *Ferdinand*, who had fell during the ſiege.

His

His army, who idolized the gallant youth, prevaled on him to reſtore them to the grave. He then ſent to the inhabitants of *Goa* one of his muſtachos as ſecurity for the ſum required. They knew his rigid honor, and advanced the money. He died at *Goa*, in 1548, aged forty-eight. He had the conſolation of dying in the arms of the apoſtle of the *Indies*, *Xavier*. His body was interred in that city; but his bones were removed to the convent at *Bemfica*, near *Liſbon*, beneath a monument, which records the actions of his glorious life *.

BAY OF CAMBAY.

THE great bay of *Cambay*, the *Barygazenus ſinus* of the antients, now opens between Cape *Diu* and Cape *St. John*, on the oppoſite ſhore, diſtant a hundred and eighty miles; it runs far inland towards the north, and ends with the river *Mihie*, the antient *Mais*. *Cambay*, once the capital of a kingdom of the ſame name, ſtands on the weſtern ſide, near the bottom, in N. Lat. 22° 20'. It is a vaſt city, walled round with brick, and may be called the mother of *Surat*, which it ſupports by its various rich articles of commerce, ſtill conſiderable, notwithſtanding the retreat of the ſea near a mile and a half. *Cambay* is a great manufacturing country, and furniſhes the coarſe unbleached cloths, much in uſe in *Perſia*, *Arabia*, *Egypt*, and *Abeſſynia*; alſo blue pieces for the ſame countries, and for the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* trade in *Guinea*; blue and white checks for mantles in *Arabia* and *Turky*, ſome coarſe, others enriched with gold; white pieces woven at *Barochia*, called *Baſtas*; muſlins with a gold ſtripe at each end, for turbans; gauzes; mixed ſtuffs of ſilk and cotton; ſhawls made of the *Cachemirian* wool; beſides immenſe bales of raw cotton, ſent annually to *Surat*, *Bengal*, *China*, *Perſia*, and *Arabia*, for their ſeveral manufac-

CAMBAY.

* Murphy's Travels in Portugal, p. 263, 273.

tories.

tories. Add to theſe, rich embroideries of various kinds, and a great trade in various works in agate and cornelians, found in the rivers, which are turned into bowls, handles for knives, ſabres, and various other things.

NAGRA. NEAR *Cambay* are the veſtiges of another antient city called *Nagra*, perhaps the *Comanes* of *Ptolemy*. *Almeyda*, when he viſited the coaſt of *Cambay*, obſerved a very antient town, with a large moſque, and near it a ſpatious place, covered with *tumuli* *. The moſt learned of the natives informed him, that they underſtood by their records that *Hercules*, in his expedition to *India*, had here two great engagements with an *Indian* prince, and was defeated, and that the *tumuli* were the graves of the conquered. I mention this part only to ſhew how exact the *Indians* have been to preſerve their hiſtory, founded, as part may have been, upon fable. *Arrian*, i. *Exped. Alex.* p. 306. ſuſpects that he was never in *India*, but that the inhabitants, hearing of his fame, adopted him among the gods of their country †.

GREAT numbers of the inhabitants of the city of *Cambay* are *Hindoos*, who retain all their cuſtoms, and all their ſuperſtition, in the fulleſt primœval manner. One tenor of their religion is to pay the utmoſt attention to the brute creation; this they obſerve with a charity that would be incredible, was it not ſo well atteſted by travellers. The account given by *Pietro de la Valle*, who viſited this city in 1623, cannot but be acceptable to readers of curioſity.

HOSPITAL FOR BIRDS. "THE ſame day of our arrival," ſays he, p. 35, "after we "had dined, and reſted a while, we cauſed ourſelves to be con-

* Oſorio. lib. vi. p. 345. Gibb's Tranſ. † Arrian, Rerum. Indic. i. p. 523.

" ducted to ſee a famous hoſpital of birds, of all ſorts, which,
" for being ſick, lame, deprived of their mates, or otherwiſe
" needing food, and cure, are kept and tended there with dili-
" gence; as alſo the men who take care of them are maintained
" by the public alms; the *Indian* Gentiles (who, with *Pythago-*
" *ras*, and the antient *Egyptians*, the firſt authors of this opi-
" nion, according to *Herodotus*, believe the tranſmigration of
" ſouls, not only from man to man, but alſo from man to brute
" beaſt) conceiving it no leſs a work of charity to do good to
" beaſts, than to men. The houſe of this hoſpital is ſmall, a
" little room ſufficing for many birds: Yet I ſaw it full of birds
" of all ſorts which need tendance, as cocks, hens, pigeons,
" peacocks, ducks, and ſmall birds, which during their being
" lame or ſick, or mateleſs, are kept here; but, being recovered
" and in good plight, if they be wild, they are let go at liberty;
" if domeſtic, they are given to ſome pious perſon, who keeps
" them in his houſe. The moſt curious thing I ſaw in this
" place, was certain little mice, who, being found orphans
" without ſire or dam to tend them, were put into this hoſpi-
" tal, and a venerable old man with a white beard, keeping
" them in a box amongſt cotton, very diligently tended them,
" with his ſpectacles on his noſe, giving them milk to eat with
" a bird's feather, becauſe they were ſo little that as yet they
" could eat nothing elſe; and, as he told us, he intended when
" they were grown up to let them go free whither they
" pleaſed.

" THE next morning," (p. 36) adds he, " we ſaw another FOR GOATS, &c.
" hoſpital of goats, kids, ſheep, and wethers, either ſick or lame;

" and there were alſo ſome cocks, peacocks, and other animals " needing the ſame help, and kept altogether quietly enough, " in a great court: nor wanted there men and women, lodged " in little rooms of the ſame hoſpital, who had care of them. " In another place, far from hence, we ſaw another hoſpital of " cows and calves, ſome whereof had broken legs, others, more " infirm, very old or lean, and therefore were kept here to be " cured. Among the beaſts there was alſo a *Mahometan* thief, " who, having been taken in theft, had both his hands cut off; " but the compaſſionate Gentiles, that he might not periſh " miſerably, now he was no longer able to get his living, took " him into this place, and kept him among the poor beaſts, not " ſuffering him to want any thing. Moreover, without one of " the gates of the city, we ſaw another great troop of cows, " calves, and goats, which being cured and brought into better " plight, or gathered together from being diſperſed, and with- " out maſters, or being redeemed with money from the *Mahome-* " *tans*, who would have killed them to eat, (namely, the goats " and other animals, but not the cows and calves) were ſent " into the field to feed by neat-herds, purpoſely maintained " at the public charge; and thus they are kept, till, being re- " duced to perfect health, 'tis found fitting to give them to " ſome citizens or others, who may charitably keep them. I " excepted cows and calves from the animals redeemed from " ſlaughter; becauſe in *Cambaia*, cows, calves, and oxen are " not killed by any; and there is a great prohibition againſt it, " by the inſtance of the Gentiles, who upon this account pay " a great ſum of money to the prince; and ſhould any, either

" *Mahometan* or other, be found to kill them, he would be " puniſhed ſeverely, even with death."

THE country around is remarkably flat, and in parts over- VAST TIDES. flowed with the moſt rapid and ſudden tides in the world. They riſe four or five fathoms, and ſweep before them every thing in their way. Some miles of this tract muſt be paſſed in the way from *Surat*. *Pietro de la Valle* gives, at p. 35, a curious account of the dangers attending the journey.

THE kingdom of *Cambay* was firſt ſubdued by *Mahmomet* I. in 1024, and after ſeveral revolutions, by the great *Akbar* in 1572. In later days it fell under the power of the *Mahrattas*, and in 1780 brought on the *Mahratta* war, which ended much to our glory, and much to our loſs. This gave riſe to the celebrated march of the *Bengal* brigade, under Colonel GODDARD, GODDARD'S MARCH. from *Calpy*, on the *Jumna* river, in Lat. 26° 7′ N. Long. 80° 4′ E. to *Amedabad*, a march of about fifteen hundred miles: we were victorious; but in the end, ſinking under the expence, were obliged to give up moſt of our vaſt conqueſts.

Amedabad is ſeated in 22° 58′ 30″ N. Lat. It is the beſt for- AMEDABAD. tified city in *Hindooſtan*. It ſtands on the banks of a ſmall navigable river, and is remarkable for its beauty. Its port is *Cambay*, fifty miles to the ſouth. *Thevenot*, p. 12, part iii. ſpeaks highly of this city, and its magnificent moſque, its ſplendid palace, and fine *Meidan*; and alſo its vaſt commerce in ſattins, velvets, and tapeſtries, with gold, ſilk, and woollen grounds, and in the ſeveral productions of almoſt every part of *India*. It was founded, ſays the *Ayeen*, ii. 92, 96, by *Tatar Ahmed*, one of the fourteen *Mahometan* princes, ſucceſſors to *Sultan Mahomet*. The

moſque and tomb of the founder are entirely built of marble and ſtone. The laſt is of exquiſite workmanſhip, and, notwithſtanding it has ſtood above four hundred years, remains uninjured by the length of time. *Amedabad* was founded out of the ruins of the *Hindoo* cities. The walls ſtill remain, and are ſix miles in circumference, in which were twelve gates. Such was its ſtate in the days of *Aurengzebe*. At preſent, not a quarter within the walls are inhabited, and nothing but the veſtiges of the ſuburbs, which once extended three miles round the outſide of the walls, are to be ſeen. The *Mahrattas* made a conqueſt of it. *Goddard* attacked and took it by ſtorm on *February* 15, 1780, after a moſt vigorous reſiſtance. It was garriſoned chiefly by *Arabs* and *Sindians*, the braveſt of troops. Numbers periſhed in the rage of the ſtorm. No act of humanity was omitted by the general to the ſurvivers. The gratitude of the vanquiſhed was equalled to the generoſity of the victor *.

TAKEN BY STORM.

HEROES muſt not entirely engroſs my pen: as a naturaliſt, I muſt deſcend to ſpeak of inferior ſubjects, of the little ſpecies of finch, which takes its name from *Amedabad*, ſee *Latham* iii. 311. *Edw.* tab. 335. It is the leſt of the genus, remarkable for its beauty, and for a ſweet but ſhort note. They are often imported into *Europe*. The elegant ſquirrel, called the FAIR (Hiſt. Quad. ii. N° 343.) is alſo an inhabitant of the woods of *Guzzerat*.

AMEDABAD FINCH.

THE flying MAUCAUCO (Hiſt. Quad. i. N° 156.) is co-tenant of the ſame foreſts. It wholly inhabits the trees. In deſcend-

* Wars in Aſia, i. 90. 102.

ing

ing it ſpreads its membranes, and balances itſelf till it reaches the place it aims at; but in aſcending, uſes a leaping pace. Its food is the fruit of the country. This is the animal which *Abulfazul* calls a cat which will fly to a ſmall diſtance *.

THIS *Sircar*, ſays the *Ayeen*, ii. 76, is remarkable for the number and ſize of the mango trees, and the ſize of the fruit. There is an avenue of theſe trees from *Puttan* to *Berodeh*, a hundred coſes, or a hundred and ninety *Britiſh* miles in length. The country is almoſt a foreſt in ſeveral diſtricts, which gives ſhelter to multitudes of leopards.

FROM the river *Mibie* the coaſt waves to the ſouth. After paſſing the ſmall ſound of *Amood*, ſucceeds that of *Barochia*, at the end of which ſtands a city of the ſame name, derived from *Barygaza*, famed, in old times, as far the greateſt port and *emporium* in all *India*. In 1616 the *Engliſh*, by the intereſt of Sir *Thomas Roe*, had permiſſion to eſtabliſh in this city a factory, which continues there till this day. By the year 1683 it had flouriſhed ſo greatly, that the inveſtment for *England* was not leſs than 55,000 pieces of *baftaes*, &c. of different ſorts, manufactured in the neighborhood, and in quantity and fineneſs ſuperior even to *Bengal* itſelf †.

BAROCHIA, THE ANTIENT BARYGAZA.

HERE was born *Zarmonachagas*, who was in the train of the embaſſadors ſent by a king of the title of *Porus* to *Auguſtus*, when he was at *Antioch*. *Strabo*, lib. xv. p. 1048, informs us that this perſon, who had all his life experienced the greateſt

ZARMONACHAGAS.

* Ayeen Akberry, iii. 90.

† Purchas, i. 547. Orme's Fragments, Notes, cxxxi. ii.

felicity,

felicity, determined to quit the ſtage before a change ſhould happen to embitter his laſt days. At *Athens*, according to the cuſtom of his country, he devoted himſelf to the funeral pile, and, with a ſmiling countenance, ſaw the flames ſurround him. On his tomb was inſcribed — "ΖΑΡΜΑΝΟΧΗΓΑΣ ΙΝΔΟΣ ΑΠΟ ΒΑΡΓΟΣΗΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑ ΠΑΤΡΙΑ ΙΝΔΩΝ ΕΘΗ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΑΤΙΣΑΣ ΚΕΙΤΑΙ. Here lies ZARMONOCHAGAS an INDIAN from BARGOSA, who, according to the cuſtom of the country of the INDIANS, put an end to his exiſtence."

COINS. NUMBERS of antient *drachmæ* have been found here, inſcribed with *Greek* letters, and the names of *Apollodotes*, and of *Menander*, king of *Bactria**, who alſo reigned in this part of *India*, and had, among other conqueſts, added *Pattalena* to his former dominions. He was ſo beloved by his ſubjects, that on his death there was a violent conteſt among ſeveral cities, which of them ſhould have the honor of poſſeſſing his body. The matter was compromiſed by burning it, and dividing the aſhes among the rival parties.

TAGARA. THE internal commerce of *Barygaza* in early times was as great as its naval. It carried on a vaſt trade with a great city, called *Tagara*, the preſent *Dowlatabad*, or *Dioghir*, about ten days journey, or a hundred miles to the ſouth ſouth-eaſt of the former †. To this city was brought, from all parts of the *Deccan*, every object of commerce, and from thence in carts conveyed to *Barygaza*, over ſteep and lofty mountains, meaning the eaſtern or *Balagaut* chain. About two thouſand years ago it was the metropolis of a vaſt diſtrict, called *Ariaca*, which

* Menander was cotemporary with Antiochus the great. † Arrian. Mar. Erythr. ii. 171.

compre-

comprehended the modern *Aurangabad*, quite to the ſea at *Bombay*, and the ſhores of *Concan*. Nor was this kingdom or *Rajaſhip* totally extinguiſhed till the time of *Shah Jehan*, who terminated his reign in 1658*.

PLUTHANA was another coeval town of commerce, which had conſiderable intercourſe with *Barygaza:* The roads to it were over the ſame mountains, but the diſtance greater, being a journey of twenty days, or two hundred and ſeventeen miles. This city was on the ſite of the preſent *Pultanah*, a little to the north of the river *Godavery*, in Long. 76° 2′ weſt, and Lat. 19° 5′. *Barygaza* was alſo a port to *Nebrwaleh*, a place I have deſcribed at p. 55. I ſhall here add nothing more than that the intervening was a carriage road, and quite level.

THE city of *Barochia* ſtands on a riſing ground, ſurrounded with walls; it is waſhed by the *Nerbudda*, the antient *Namadus*. In the wars waged by *Aurengzebe*, in 1660, againſt his brothers, it ſided with the latter. After a ſtout reſiſtance, he took the place, put part of the citizens to the ſword, and raſed part of the walls, which he afterwards reſtored. It is now inhabited by weavers, and other manufacturers of cotton; the neighborhood producing the beſt in the world. Nature ſeems to have furniſhed the hot climates with the cotton plant, in preference to flax or hemp; the manufacture of the former being far preferable in the torrid zone to linen. Cotton quickly abſorbs the perſpiration. Linen is notorious for remaining long wet, uncomfortable, and dangerous. FINE COTTONS.

* See Lieut. Wilford's curious diſquiſition on Tagara. Aſiatic Reſearches, i. p. 365. to 375.

THE

THE *Mahrattas* were maſters of this city till *July* 1773, when it was taken by our *Bombay* army, commanded by that moſt able and popular officer Colonel *Wedderburne*, who fell before the walls by a ſhot from a murdering ſpecies of muſquet, called a *guinàl*; it is heavier and longer than the common, and has a larger bore, and placed on a reſt for the ſake of a ſurer aim *. The natives can hit an orange with it at a hundred and fifty yards diſtance. The place was immediately after taken by ſtorm, and the moſt horrible exceſſes committed by the troops in revenge of the death of their commander. *Barochia* was added to the *Britiſh* empire by the treaty of *Poonah*, but in 1782 was ceded to *Madajee Sindia*, a *Mahratta* chieftain †, in reward for his aſſiſting us to make an advantageous peace, of which we were very undeſerving.

THE NERBUDDA. THE *Nerbudda* flows in Lat. 23° 10′, Long. 82° 10′, out of the ſame lake with the *Saone*, and after running full ſeven hundred miles with a courſe nearly due weſt, falls into the ſea near *Barochia*. The *Saone* flows out of the eaſtern end of the lake, and taking an caſtern courſe, falls into the *Ganges*, in Lat. 25° 40′, and ſo forms a complete iſland of the ſouthern part of *Hindooſtan*. It is alſo the ſouthern boundary of the diviſion called *Hindooſtan* Proper, as it is the northern of the *Deccan*. That word ſignifies the ſouth, and is corrupted from the antient *Hindoo* word *Dachanos*, which has the ſame interpretation. *Arrian*, in his *Mar. Erythr.* ii. 171, mentions a great tract, ſtretching from *Barygaza* ſouthward, called *Dachinabades*.

* Wars in Aſia, i. 504.

† To be farther mentioned.

FARTHER

FARTHER on is the port of *Swalley*, where the *European* ſhips, bound for *Surat*, frequently anchor, being the port of that city, three leagues to the north of that river. There the articles of commerce are landed, and the exports ſhipped; but the entrance, without a pilot, is very hazardous, by reaſon of the ſhoals. Mr. *Herbert*, afterwards Sir *Thomas*, the accompliſhed attendant on *Charles* I. the laſt two years preceding his murder, found here, in *November* 1616, ſix *Engliſh* ſhips; three of a thouſand tons each, the other three of ſeven hundred each; a proof of the vaſt extent of our trade, ſo early after the commencement of our commerce. PORT OF SWALLEY.

I MUST not quit this place without dropping a tear over the grave of poor *Tom Coryate*, the moſt ſingular traveller *Britain*, or perhaps any other country, ever ſent forth. He lies on the banks of the ſhore, near *Swalley*, where he finiſhed his long peregrinations in *December* 1617, during the time that the pious miniſter, the reverend *Edward Terrie*, chaplain to Sir *Thomas Roe*, was there. *Tom* was born in 1577, at *Odcomb*, in *Somerſetſhire*. After publiſhing, in 1611, his moſt laughable travels, ſtyled *Coryate's Crudities*, prefaced by above forty copies of verſes, by the waggiſh wits of the time (amongſt which is one in the antient *Britiſh* language) he ſet out on his greater travels. OF TOM CORYATE.

IN his *European* travels, he tells us that he walked nineteen hundred and ſeventy-five miles in one pair of ſhoes, and had occaſion to mend them only once. On his return to *Odcombe*, he hung them up in the church, as a *donarium* for their bringing him ſafely home to his natal ſoil.

Encouraged by Sir *Paul Pindar*, whom he met with at *Conſtantinople* in 1612, he ſailed for the *Levant*, viſited *Greece*, *Troy*, *Smyrna*, and *Egypt*; made his pilgrimage to *Jeruſalem*; had his arm tattowed with the mark of the croſs; ſaw the *Dead* ſea; from thence got to *Alexandrette*, from thence to *Aleppo*; arrived at *Nineveh* and *Babylon*; reached *Iſpahan*. From thence he proceeded to *Candahar*, *Lahor*, and *Agra*; there he entertained the great *Mogul* with an eloquent oration, in the *Perſian* language, ſo much to the content of that monarch, that he beſtowed on him a hundred *roupees*. Having a wonderful facility in languages, he had a trial of ſkill with our embaſſador's laundreſs, the greateſt ſcold in all *Agra*. *Tom* attacked her in her own tongue, the *Hindoo*, at ſun-riſe, and ſilenced her by eight o'clock in the morning. He now haſtened to the final concluſion of all his travels: he deſcended to *Surat*, where he was ſeized with a flux, that was increaſed by a treat of ſack, given him by ſome *Engliſh* merchants. He was a very temperate man, but could not reſiſt a favorite liquor, ſo unexpectedly falling in his way. More of him may be ſeen in Mr. *Terry*'s Voyage, printed in 1665, a book of much entertainment. But here poor *Tom* fell, in 1617, and here he lies beneath an *Indian* ſoil, a ſecond *Archytas*.

His Death.

Quanquam feſtinas, non eſt mora longa; licebit
Injecto ter pulvere curras.

Road of Surat.

THE road of *Surat* is before the mouth of the river *Tapteè*; there ſhips anchor two leagues from ſhore, in ten fathoms, and on a muddy bottom. The tide riſes about ſix yards. The

§ mouth

mouth and channels of the river are intricate and dangerous; the goods which are brought are conveyed to *Surat* in hoys, yatchs, and country boats. Thoſe from *Swalley* are carried by land, and wafted over oppoſite to the city.

THE *Tapteè* ariſes far remote, near *Maltoy*, in Lat. 21° 45′, in the *Rajaſhip* of *Goondwaneh*. THE TAPTEE.

THE city of *Surat* ſtands in N. Lat. 21° 11′. The Abbe *Raynal* ſpeaks of it as a paltry fiſhing village, in the thirteenth century. I ſuſpect it to have been of far earlier origin, and am confirmed in my opinion by the *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. 79, which informs us, that in antient times it had been a large city. *Raneer*, on the oppoſite ſide, is a port dependent on *Surat*. The *Portugueſe* poſſeſſed *Surat* ſoon after their arrival in *India*. The firſt fort was built in 1524, but its increaſe and great proſperity aroſe from the ſettlements made there in 1603, by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*. The *Portugueſe* gave them every oppoſition poſſible. They once made a vigorous attack on the *Engliſh*, but were defeated with prodigious ſlaughter on their part, and a very trifling loſs on that of our countrymen. It became the firſt trading city in *India*, and, in conſequence of wealth, the firſt in luxury. In the latter end of the laſt century, the inhabitants were computed at two hundred thouſand. SURAT.

BESIDES the greatneſs of its commerce, it was celebrated for being the place at which the *Mahometan* ſubjects of the *Mogul* embarked, on their pilgrimage to *Mecca*, for which reaſon, in the archives of the empire, *Surat* is called the *Port of Mecca* *. A ſhip, one of the two which annually ſail from *Surat* to *Arabia*, PORT OF MECCA.

* Orme's Fragments, p. 16.

filled with devotees of the higheſt rank, and ſome of the firſt perſons of the court of *Aurengzebe*, was taken in its paſſage, in the latter end of the laſt century, by the infamous pirate *Avery*. Among the paſſengers was a lady ſaid to have been the daughter of the emperor. It proved a prize invaluable, in great ſums of money, veſſels of gold and ſilver, jewels, and rich habits; for uſually they are as much laden with merchandize upon account of the *Mogul*, as upon that of the pilgrims; and their returns are ſo rich, that they make a part of the *European* trade for the merchandize of *Arabia Felix*. *Avery*, after plundering the ſhip of its wealth, diſmiſſed it and all its paſſengers. This piracy for a time embroiled us with the *Mogul*; but the affair being explained as the act of a robber, he diſmiſſed his anger againſt the *Engliſh* nation. In the beginning of the laſt century only one ſhip, great and clumſy, was employed on this religious-commercial buſineſs. It carried fourteen or fifteen hundred tons, and the richneſs of its lading, both in going out and in returning, was immenſe *. This is the moſt antient factory we have in *Hindooſtan*, and all our veſſels made for *Swalley*, or the road of *Surat*, for at one or other of thoſe places all our countrymen landed, who intended to penetrate into the interior of the country. We find the illuſtrious names of *Roe*, *Herbert*, and *Shirly*, among the firſt of our countrymen who landed on theſe weſtern ſhores.

Sir *Thomas Roe*, ſoon after his arrival, took his journey to the court of *Jehangir*, then at *Azimere*, as we have related at p. 59. Some very remarkable places occur in his route, in

* Terry's Voy. p. 137.

which

which we ſhall attend him, till we rejoin him again at *Cheitor*. After leaving *Surat* he viſited *Burhanpour*, a great city, in Lat. 21° 30′, Long. 76° 19′ E. about two hundred and thirty miles eaſt of *Surat*, on the *Tapteè*, the capital of *Candeiſh*, in the *Soubahſhip* of *Malwah*, ſtill a large and flouriſhing city. He took a northern courſe, paſſed a high range of hills, and croſſing the *Nerbudda* reached *Mundu*, or *Mundoo*, ſeated on the *Sepra*, a river riſing due north, near to *Cheitor*. This city was once the capital of *Malwah*; it is ſeated on a plain on the top of a lofty and ſteep mountain. It has many remains of antient magnificence; among others, the tombs of the *Kuljyan Sultans*. Here alſo is the tomb of the parricidal tyrant, *Maſſireddeen*. He is ſaid to have peopled a city with women, and that all his officers were of that ſex *. About two miles from thence the *Moguls* had a palace, which Sir *Thomas Roe* viſited, when *Jehangìr* was there.

BURHANPOUR.

MUNDU.

Ougein is a large city, ſeated on the banks of the ſame river, ſome miles above. *Abulfazul* ſays it ſometimes flows with milk. It probably flows through a ſtratum of white clay, which in floods might tinge its waters with white, like

OUGEIN.

> " The chalky *Wey* that rolls a milky wave †."

It is ſuppoſed to have been the *Ozene* of *Arrian*'s *Periplus Maris Erythræi*, the capital of a *Civitas Regia*. It is mentioned by *Arrian* as a place of vaſt commerce, not only in the productions of its own country, but of thoſe of other parts; all which were tranſported to *Barygaza*, that vaſt *emporium*, near the mouth of the *Namaſus*. Among other articles were

* Memoirs of Jehangìr, p. 114. † Pope's Windſor Foreſt.

Onyxes,

Onyxes, *Murrhini*, or the ſtone from which the *Vaſa Myrrhina*, or drinking cups, which the *Romans* ſet ſo great a value on, that *T. Petronius* had one which coſt him £.3,415 of our money, were made *. Theſe cups received their value from their rich ſculpture. Add to theſe muſlins, *Molochinæ*, cottons dyed of the color of mallow flowers, and a great quantity of common *Othonium*, or courſe *Dungarees*. Some articles, which we cannot interpret, were brought through the neighboring *Scythia*, or the *Indo-Scythia*, bordering on the *Indus*. I ſhall, in another place, give at one view the various articles mutually exchanged by the merchants of *India* and of *Europe* in antient times. I ſhall here only ſelect a few ſingular gifts, ſent as preſents to the monarch of *Ozene*, ſuch as muſical inſtruments, ſilver veſſels, and beautiful virgins for his majeſty's *Zenana*. Even in thoſe early times the merchants had their courſe of exchange, and made great profit by the change of the golden and ſilver *denarii*, for the money of the country †.

MADAGEE SINDIA.

THE kingdoms of *Ougein*, *Agemir*, part of the *Malwah*, and *Candeiſh*, is now in poſſeſſion of the enterprizing *Mahratta*, *Madagee Sindia*, who makes the capital of the firſt his reſidence. He was originally a *Jaghiredar* of the *Poonah Mahrattas*: a *Jaghire* means a grant of land from a ſovereign to a ſubject, revokable at pleaſure, but generally, or almoſt always, for a life rent. *Sindia* flung off his dependency, and makes quick advances to conſiderable ſovereignty.

LIONS.

WE have the evidence of *Jehangìr*, and the reverend *Edward Terry*, that in their days the province of *Malwah* abounded with lions. *Jehangìr* records, that he had killed ſeveral; and

* Plin. lib. xxx. c. 2. † Arrian, Periplus, 170.

Mr.

Mr. *Terry* mentions his having been frequently terrified by them, in his travels through the vaſt woods and wilderneſſes of the country*; whether they exiſt at preſent is doubtful, being animals at leſt very rare at this time. But to return.

SURAT is a city of toleration, all ſects are indulged in the free exerciſe of their religion. Fanaticiſm, in all its extravagance, reigns here, amidſt the various caſts of *Hindoos*; and here are practiſed all the dreadful auſterities, and ſtrange attitudes of the ſelf-tormentors we have ſo often read of. Here the *Perſees* exert their zealous worſhip to the pure element of fire, according to the doctrine of their great founder. Near the city they have their repoſitories for the dead. They admit not of interment; they place the corpſes on a platform, on the ſummit of a circular building, expoſed to birds of prey. The friends watch the bodies, and wait with eagerneſs till one of the eyes is plucked out. If the right is plucked out, they go away, ſecure of the happineſs of the departed ſpirit; if the left, they deplore its eternal miſery. THE PERSEES.

I SHALL not attempt to enumerate the articles of commerce of *Surat*. In its moſt proſperous ſtate it was the *emporium* of all the produce of *India* and *Arabia*, and of all the produce of *Europe* and *Africa*, wanted by the luxurious *Aſiatics*. A *Mahometan* merchant, living in 1690, had at once twenty large ſhips, from 300 to 800 tons; none freighted at leſs expence than ten thouſand pounds, many as high as twenty-five thouſand. The extent of the *Indian* or country trade is evident here, by the numerous fleets which frequently turn in. *Niebuhr*, who was at *Surat* in 1764, ſpeaks in high terms of its flouriſhing ſtate, GREAT MERCHANTS.

* Memoirs of Jehangir, p. 43.—Terry's Voy. p. 194, 196.

which

which probably may have revived equal to that of its beſt days*.

ENGLISH FACTORY.

WE have ſtill a conſiderable factory here; and to this great *emporium* of trade, on the weſtern ſide of *India*, are ſent, by different routes, the rich manufactures of *Cachemere*, particularly ſhawls. Unwrought cotton is the principal article of exportation; beſides this, numberleſs kinds of manufactured cotton, made in the neighborhood, and the various manufactures of *Cambay*, *Barochia*, *Brodera*, &c. centre in *Surat*, and are included in its exports. I know of no medicinal articles, either the produce of, or exported from *Surat*. The ſurrounding country abounds with wheat, equal in goodneſs with that of *Europe*†. This valuable grain ſeldom grows farther South than this latitude, and I think never exceeds that of 20°. Our factory there conſiſts of a Chief, (who is always one of the council of *Bombay)* two or three gentlemen, as counſellors to him, and four or five inferior ſervants of the company, as clerks; in all, perhaps, eight or ten *Europeans*. Our trade to and from *Surat* is very extenſive, and our political influence is very conſiderable, ſince we got the government of the Caſtle by a grant from the *Mogul*; we likewiſe receive, jointly with the *Mahrattas*, and the *Nabab*, or governor, the amount of all the import and export duties; and, for the maintenance of two or three companies of ſepoys, to garriſon the caſtle, we have a *Jaghire* in lands which yields a handſome revenue. The country in the neighborhood of *Surat*, is partly ſubject to the *Mahrattas*, and partly to ſome ſmall tribes. The *Nabab*'s authority extends little beyond the city.

* Tom. ii. 41 to 62. † Hamilton i. p. 161.

ALL

ALL our factories from *Tatta* to *Anjengo*, and alſo thoſe in the gulph of *Perſia* (if we have any that remain), and that at *Baſſora*, are ſubordinate to the preſidentſhip of *Bombay*.

THE ſhips are built of the *Teek-wood*, the *Tektona grandis* of *Linnæus*, *Suppl.* p. 151, *Hort. Malab.* iv. 57. tab. 27, *Plant. Coromandel*, i. p. 10. N° 6. a vaſt tree, both in height and bulk, of the *Pentandria Monogynia* claſs. It grows in extenſive foreſts, along the hills, at the foot of the *Ghaut* mountains, and to the north and north-eaſt of *Baſſein*, and is readily brought down the various ſtreams that flow from them, on the river *Goodaverie*, on the *Coromandel* coaſt; in *Barmah*, north of *Pegu*; in the iſle of *Sumatra*, and poſſibly in many other places. The property of this timber, in reſiſting the worm, renders it invaluable; yet it has been neglected by the non-application of it for the building our ſhips of war. The words of that very intelligent writer Mr. *Rennel*, will beſt convey the idea of the importance of this invaluable tree. TEEK WOOD.

"I CANNOT cloſe this account without remarking the unpar-
" donable negligence we are guilty of, in delaying to build teek
" ſhips of war for the uſe of the *Indian* ſeas. They might be
" freighted home, without the ceremony of regular equipment,
" as to maſts, ſails, and furniture, which might be calculated
" juſt to anſwer the purpoſe of the home paſſage at the beſt
" ſeaſon; and crews could be provided in *India*. The letter an-
" nexed, which was written with the beſt intentions, nine or ten
" years ago, will explain the circumſtances of the caſe. Teek
" ſhips of forty years old and upwards, are no uncommon
" objects in the *Indian* ſeas; while an *European* built ſhip is
" ruined there in five years. The ſhips built at *Bombay* are the
" beſt,

VAST DURATION.

"beſt, both in point of workmanſhip and materials, of any "that are conſtructed in *India*: and although fourth rates only "are mentioned in the letter, there is no doubt but that third "rates may be conſtructed, as there is a choice of timber. The "*Spaniards* build capital ſhips in their foreign ſettlements. "The *Eaſt India* Company have a teek ſhip on her fourth "voyage at preſent, which ſhip has wintered in *England*, "therefore any objection founded on the effects of froſt on the "teek timber, is done away.

"FREQUENT have been the opportunities I have had of ob- "ſerving how very rapid the decay of ſhips built of *European* "timber is in the *Eaſt Indies*; and, on the contrary, how du- "rable the ſhips are, that are built of the wood of that country; "namely, the teek, which may not improperly be ſtyled *In-* "*dian* oak. The number of ſhips of war that were ruined in "thoſe ſeas during the late war (1757 to 1762) may be admitted "as a proof of the former remark; and the great age of the "ſhips built in *India* may ſerve to prove the latter. What I mean "to infer from this, for your Lordſhip's uſe is, that ſhips of war "under third rates may be conſtructed in *India*, and with mo- "derate repairs laſt for ages; whereas a ſhip of *European* con- "ſtruction can remain there but a very few years; to which diſ- "advantage may be added, that of loſing, in the mean time, the "ſervices of the ſhips that are ſent to relieve the worn out ones."

THE *Britannia*, of ſeven hundred tons, which was built of *teek*, made ſeveral voyages to *Europe*.

THE *Teek* is an evergreen, and eſteemed a ſacred tree. The *Gentoos* repair or build their pagodas with this timber only, when other materials are not uſed. A prince of *Cali-*

colan

colan built one entirely out of a ſingle tree. A purple color is obtained from the tender leaves, uſeful in dying ſilk and cotton, which are alſo medicinal. A ſyrup extracted from them, mixed with ſugar, cures the *Aphthee:* the flowers, mixed with honey, are preſcribed in dropſies.

THE *Poon* tree, *Uvaria altiſſima* of *Koenig*, ſerves for the maſts; its chief excellence is its ſtraightneſs, and its lightneſs; it is tolerably ſtrong, but unleſs great care is taken to keep the ends dry, it is apt to rot. It grows to the height of ſixty feet? My good old friend Doctor *Patrick Ruſſel** ſhewed me a branch of this ſpecies, and told me it was called in *India* the *Maſt* tree. M. *Sonnerat*, ii. p. 233, tab. 131, gives a figure of it, under the name of *L'Arbre de Mâture.* POON, OR MAST TREE.

Surat for a long time was open to every attack; nor was the fortification attended to till after it was taken and plundered, in 1664, by the famous *Sevatjee.* The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* ſtood on the defenſive, and were left unmoleſted. The Governor deſerted the place, and retired into the caſtle; beſides that, it had no other protection than a mud wall. After the retreat of the free-booters, the citizens requeſted of *Aurengzebe*, that he would ſecure them with a wall; accordingly one was built, taking in a ſpace of four miles in circuit. It was of brick, eight yards high, with round baſtions, and on each were five or ſix cannons. SEVATJEE, FOUNDER OF.

Europeans are ſurpriſed to hear of the extent of an *Indian* city, but they muſt be told that, beſides their towns being very populous, every houſe conſiſts but of one floor, which makes

* See a full account of this great Botaniſt, in the Preface to the Plants of Coromandel, by Dr. Patrick Ruſſel.

them occupy more ground; beſides that, every houſe is attended with a great garden, a requiſite, as moſt of the food of the *Indians* is vegetable.

THE MAHRATTAS.

Sevatjee was founder of the *Mahratta* kingdom we ſo often hear mentioned. The name is derived from *Mahrat*, the province in which he firſt eſtabliſhed his independency. This hero derived his lineage from the *Rajahs* of *Chietore*, who pretend that their deſcent is from *Porus*. He took advantage of the troubles which aroſe in his time in the kingdom of *Viſiapour*, and again, during the wars between *Aurengzebe* and his brothers. He extended his conqueſts from *Baglana*, near *Surat*, to the *Portugueſe* diſtricts near *Goa*, a little beyond the foot of the *Ghauts*. His capital was *Poonah*, an open town, but he kept his archives at *Poorundar*, a place of vaſt ſtrength, a fortreſs on the ſummit of a mountain; he died in 1680. His ſucceſſors extended their conqueſts, or rather their inroads, all over *Hindooſtan*; and even compelled the great *Mogul* to pay them a *chout*, or tribute, to ſave his ſubjects from future calamities.

THEIR GOVERNMENT.

FROM time to time they extended their dominions to a vaſt magnitude, and divided them into two empires, that of *Poonah*, or the weſtern, and *Berar*, or the eaſtern. The firſt is divided again among a number of chieftains, who pay juſt as much obedience as they like to a *Paiſhwah*, or head, whom Mr. *Rennel* juſtly compares to the emperor of *Germany*, and the chieftains to the princes of that great body; they often quarrel with him, and often among themſelves, and never are united, but by the apprehenſion of a common danger. Their empires extend from *Guzerat* to near the banks of the *Ganges*, and ſoutherly to the

V.

Poon, or Mast Tree.

northern borders of the dominions of *Tippoo Sultan*. Their forces conſiſt of two hundred thouſand foot and horſe, and the ſame number in garriſon*. In their inroads they come in clouds, and ſpread deſolation far and wide.

A NEW empire is ſpringing out of theſe people; *Madajee Sindia*, a *Jaghiredar* of the *Mahratta* ſtates (of *Poonah*) or mere landholder, is now ſucceſsfully conquering for himſelf. Since the year 1783 he has extended his frontiers from *Malwa* towards the *Jumna*, poſſeſſed himſelf of the ſtrong fortreſs of *Guallior*, and even gives a penſion to the unhappy *Mogul Shah Allum*, who fled to him for protection, after having his eyes put out by a ſavage *Robilla* chieftain, on whom *Sindia* revenged the cruelty by putting him to a moſt excruciating death. Such is the ſunk ſtate of the repreſentative of the mighty emperors of *Hindooſtan*. *Sindia* reſides at *Ougein*, in Lat. 23° 14′, a little north of the *Nerbudda* river.

ABOUT the year 1740 *Ram Rajah*, a weak prince, ſucceeded to the throne of the *Mahratta* empire†. His two miniſters agreed to divide his kingdom; after which it became ſeparated into two, in the manner we have deſcribed†. The ſame ſpecies of war was continued, and for a long time they carried their plundering excurſions to a great diſtance. At one time they ſent forth two armies of horſemen, conſiſting of eighty thouſand each‡. They poured like a deluge, in 1743, over the low countries weſt of the *Ganges*, and exerciſed their gothic rage againſt every thing animate, and inanimate; the moſt elegant works of art fell before their brutal fury. The *Engliſh* were often in-

* Rennel, cxxviii. † Same, lxxxii. iv. ‡ Same, lxxxv.

volved

volved in war with them. In 1783 peace was concluded, at the expence of all the conqueſts made by *Goddard*. We retained only the iſle of *Salſette*, and a few iſles within the gulph of *Bombay*.

THE marches of theſe barbarians are admirably deſcribed by the author of the memoirs of the late war in *Aſia*, p. 281, vol i. It relates to the armies of *Ayder Alli*, but applies equally to the military of all the powerful chieftains of *India*. "It may," ſays the ingenious writer, "perhaps afford ſome meaſure of grati-" fication to *European* curioſity, to be informed that the un-" diſciplined troops of *Aſia*, generally inflamed with *bang*, and " other intoxicating drugs, pour forth, as they advance, a tor-" rent of menacing and abuſive language on their adverſaries. " Every expreſſion of contempt and averſion, every threat, " fitted to make an impreſſion of terror, or to excite ideas of " horror, that cuſtom readily preſents, or inventive fancy can " ſuggeſt, accompanies the utmoſt ferocity of looks, voice, and " geſture. A murmuring ſound, with clouds of duſt, announce " their approach, while they are yet at the diſtance of ſeveral " miles. As they advance, their accents are more and more " diſtinctly heard, until at laſt, with their eyes fixed and wea-" pons pointed at ſome individual, they devote him, with many " execrations, to deſtruction, giving his fleſh, like the heroes " in *Homer*, and the *Philiſtine* warriors, to the dogs, and the " birds of the air, and the beaſts of the field. The numbers of " the *Aſiatic* armies, the ferocity of their manner, and the " novelty of their appearance, would unnerve and overcome " the hearts of the ſmall *European* bodies that are oppoſed to " them in the field of battle, if experience had not ſufficiently

" proved

"proved how much the ſilence of diſcipline excels barbarian "noiſe; and uniformity of deſign and action, the deſultory "efforts of brutal force, acting by ſtarts, and liable to the con-"tagion of accidental impreſſion."

THE land, from the mouth of the river of *Surat*, makes a ſlight curvature as far as Cape *St. John*, or the *Baryagazenum Promontorium*. From this Cape, as far as *Bombay* (according to our *Eaſt India* pilot) the coaſt is ſkirted with iſlands, divided from the continent, and from each other, by very narrow channels. To the north of it is *Damoon*, a ſtrong place, poſſeſſed, in the laſt century, by the *Portugueſe*, but now in a moſt ruinous ſtate. It was once beſieged by *Aurengzebe*, who had determined to take it by ſtorm, and fixed on a *Sunday* for the attack, thinking that the *Chriſtians*, like the *Jews*, would on that day make no reſiſtance. The Governor, an old ſoldier, cauſed maſs to be ſaid at midnight; then made a ſally with all his cavalry, and a ſtrong body of infantry, into a quarter guarded by two hundred elephants; he knew the dread thoſe animals had of fire: he aſſailed them with fire-works. The diſtracted beaſts, in the darkneſs of the night, and without their governors, ruſhed on their own forces, which put the army into ſuch diſorder, that before morning, half was cut to pieces by the *Portugueſe*, and, in conſequence, the ſiege raiſed. CAPE ST. JOHN. DAMOON.

THE tract that borders on the ſea, from *Bombay* even as far as *Soonda*, in Lat. 15°, is called *Concan*. This was the *Lymirica* of *Arrian*, ii. 171, a coaſt full of ports, of which he enumerates ſeveral; it once formed part of the kingdom of *Viſiapour*. At the partition teaty it was confirmed to the *Mahrattas*, who now poſſeſs CONCAN.

poſſeſs a line of coaſt of three hundred miles in extent; out of which the *Engliſh* poſſeſs *Bombay* and its adjacent iſles, and the ſtrong hold of *Victoria:* and the *Portugueſe*, *Goa*, and the antient domain belonging to that once famous *emporium*. The part of the *Concan* next to the ſea is low, but at a ſmall diſtance inland riſes into vaſt ſtrength. It is guarded by the celebrated mountains the *Ghauts*, which riſe to a ſurpriſing height, and

THE GHAUTS. oppoſe to the weſt a mural front with *Ghauts*, i. e. paſſes. They are the ſame which the *Welſh* call a *Bwlch*. From the word *Ghaut* the whole chain derives its name. They give entrance into the lofty, fertile, and populous plains of boundleſs view, which they ſupport in the manner as buttreſſes do a terrace, formed on an immenſe ſcale. Theſe run not remote from the ſea from *Surat* to Cape *Comorin*, at ſome places ſeventy miles diſtant, but generally forty, and in one place they advance to within ſix. They have leſſer hills at their baſes, clothed with foreſts, particularly of the valuable *teek*. The plains are bleſt, from their ſituation, with a cool and healthy air. From the ſides of the mountains precipitate magnificent cataracts, forming torrents, the means of facilitating the conveyance of the timber, and giving a thouſand picturesque ſcenes amidſt the foreſts.

EASTERN, &c. THE *Ghauts* are diſtinguiſhed into the weſtern and the eaſtern. The firſt extend, as I have deſcribed, uninterruptedly from *Surat* to the paſs of *Palicaudchery*, when near *Coimbetore* they ſuddenly turn, deeply undulating to the north. Then, at the paſs of *Gujelhetty*, wind north and north-eaſterly as high as *Amboor* and *Mugglec*, the laſt about eighty miles due weſt of *Madras*. From hence they are not, by reaſon of the numbers

of

of branches, ſufficiently marked on the maps: they ſeem to take a northerly courſe, to comprehend *Aurungabad*, to croſs the *Tapteè*, and continue weſterly, at irregular diſtances from the river, till they arrive at a certain ſpace from *Surat*.

THE whole chain, eſpecially in the *Concan*, ſeems a connected wall, inacceſſible to the ſummit, unleſs by paths worked by the hand of man, and is not to be aſcended even by a ſingle traveller, without the fatiguing labor of many hours; horrible precipices, roaring cataracts, and frequent reverberating echoes, terrify the paſſenger on each ſide; often violent guſts ariſe, and hurry men and cattle into the black immeaſurable abyſs. Having attained the ſummit, the trouble is repaid by the magnificent proſpect to the weſt, of the far ſubjacent country, broken into hills, and clothed with beautiful vegetation; the coaſt, the iſlands, and the immenſity of ocean.

SEASONS. THESE *Indian Appenines* mark with preciſion the limits of the winter and ſummer, or rather the wet and dry ſeaſons, in *India*. They extend thirteen degrees of latitude, from *Surat* to Cape *Comorin*. They arreſt the great body of clouds in their paſſage, and, according to the *Monſoons*, or periodical winds from the north-eaſt or ſouth-weſt, give, alternately, a dry ſeaſon to one ſide, and a wet one to the other; ſome clouds do paſs over, and give a rainy ſeaſon, but at a very conſiderable diſtance to the leeward; being too high and too light to condenſe and fall in rain, within a ſmall diſtance of this great range.

BAY OF BOMBAY. IN Lat. 18° 58′ is a very conſiderable bay, filled with iſlands, well known by the name of *Bombay*, which forms the beſt and moſt ſecure harbour in *India*. This, as well as every part of

this coaſt, was the uſurped property of the *Portugueſe*; but the greateſt part of this extremity was wreſted from them by the *Mahrattas*; a few places they retained for ſome time, but at length all fell under the power of the new uſurpers. Among the places was *Baſſein*, which had been taken by *Nugns d'Acugna*, viceroy of *India*, in 1555, and by him ſtrongly fortified. It was in our days ſeized by the *Mahrattas*, and again, in 1780, by the *Engliſh*, under General *Goddard*, who reſtored it to its late maſters by the treaty of 1782.

BASSEIN.

DOCTOR *Fryer*, who viſited this city about the year 1670, when it was in poſſeſſion of the *Portugueſe*, ſpeaks of it as a very conſiderable place, having ſix churches, four convents, a college of *Jeſuits*, and another of *Franciſcans*.

ABOUT twenty miles from *Baſſein*, inland, is *Viſrabuy*, famous for its hot wells, which are in high eſteem for their medicinal virtues, and accounted, by the *Hindoos*, of great ſanctity.

VISRABUY.

THE principal iſle is that of *Salſette*, which is divided from the continent by a very narrow channel; it is about fifteen miles in circumference, and rich in fruits and vegetables. General *Goddard* included this iſland in his other conqueſts. It was wiſely retained on the concluſion of the peace, and confirmed to us by the laſt peace, together with ſome little iſles or rocks that lay within the important bay. *Salſette* was gallantly defended by an old man of ninety-two, who, being ſummoned to ſurrender, anſwered, "He was not ſent for that purpoſe." It was not till he was ſlain in a bloody aſſault that the place was taken, but at the price of four hundred of our grenadiers.

ISLE OF SALSETTE.

diers. The capture gave freſh ſecurity and importance to the iſle of *Bombay*.

ISLAND OF BOMBAY.

THAT iſland was part of the portion given to *Charles* II. with his Queen, in 1662. His Majeſty ſent, in 1661, *James Ley*, Earl of *Marlborough*, a moſt experienced ſailor, with a ſtrong fleet, to receive it from the *Portugueſe*. This nobleman was killed ſoon after his return, in the bloody ſea fight againſt the *Dutch* in 1665. "He was," ſays *Clarendon*, "a man of wonderful "parts in all ſorts of learning, which he took more delight in "than in his title*." *Charles*, in 1668, granted the iſland to the *Eaſt India* Company, under a rent of ten pounds in gold, payable annually at the Cuſtom-houſe at *London*.

ITS length is about ſeven miles; it is flat, and at firſt was extremely unwholeſome, inſomuch, that "two monſoons at "*Bombay* is the age of a man," became here a proverb; but by draining, and by prohibiting the uſe of putrid fiſh for manuring the coco trees, it is rendered tolerably healthy, and is become the great port and ſhip yard of the *Engliſh* in *India*; three hundred ſail can at one time lie here in ſafety.

TOWN, DOCKS, &c.

ON the iſle is the town, the docks, and arſenal, ſeated in Lat. 18° 58′ N. Long. 72° 40′ E. ſtrongly fortified; and behind them the *Dungeree* town for the natives. When the *Portugueſe* ceded this place to us, it had only ten thouſand inhabitants. By our mild government, in 1764 it increaſed to ſixty thouſand. Abbe *Raynal* gives this iſland a hundred thouſand inhabitants, of which ſeven or eight thouſand are ſailors. Mr. *Ives* calls it the grand ſtorehouſe of all the *Arabian* and *Perſian* commerce. The

* Lord Clarendon's Life, ii. 508.——Anderſon's Dict. ii. 119.

Arabs ſtill keep up a conſiderable trade in ſhips of a thouſand tons, either *Indian* built, or old *Indiamen* bought from the company. One article is the *Kaſmiſh* raiſin, a ſpecies without ſtones, brought from *Kaſmiſh*, an iſle in the *Perſian* gulph. The exports from *India* are chiefly cottons, &c. to a great amount; but the trade between theſe parts and the *Perſian* and *Arabian* gulphs, has of late been much injured by caravans croſſing the iſthmus of *Baſſora*, conducted by the *Syrians* themſelves. The whole bay is full of ſhoals or rocks, yet with channels of ſufficient depth of water for the ſkilful pilate to bring in ſecurely the largeſt ſhips; and here, even our military fleets find conveniencies for heaving down and refitting. Admiral *Watſon*, and again Admiral *Hughes*, found here every ſpecies of naval ſtore; here his Majeſty's ſhips winter and refit.

SHIP-BUILDING.

ALTHOUGH *Bombay* is a place of very great trade, it is wholly as a magazine; its native productions are nothing in the account, unleſs you reckon ſhip-building. There the fineſt merchant ſhips in the world are built, and all of Teek. The durability of this timber is beyond belief, greater than that of our beſt *Engliſh* oak; it reſiſts the worm longer than any other; but whether this be owing to the nature of the timber itſelf, or to the cement with which the plank is joined and covered, I cannot tell. *Surat* or *Bombay* built ſhips will certainly laſt threeſcore years (ſome ſay many more), in which time, however, they are generally doubled once or twice, ſo that the ſides of an old ſhip are as thick as the walls of an houſe. Much is likewiſe ſaid of the number of years they ſometimes run without having occaſion to uſe a pump; but of this I cannot ſpeak with

with certainty. All the repairs are effected by native carpenters, and all the ſhips, even the largeſt, are built by them, and in a ſimplicity of manner which would aſtoniſh an *European* workman. M. *Sonnerat*, i. tab. 18, repreſents the *Indian* with all the powers of his art. The neighboring mountains ſupply them with *teek-wood*, *Bengal* with iron and hemp, and the adjacent foreſts with pines for maſts.

Bombay is alſo the great depôt of artillery, arms, and ammunition, and all the means of furniſhing an army. Here is alſo a conſiderable military eſtabliſhment, at preſent under the command of Sir *Robert Abercromby*, K. B. Preſident of *Bombay*, Governor and Commander in Chief. From hence marched the force deſtined to aſſiſt in the reduction of the tyrant *Tippoo Sultan*, and to give peace to the ſouthern part of this vaſt continent.

EXPEDITIONS FROM BOMBAY.

A MOST unfortunate expedition took its departure from this place in 1779; at which period it had not the happineſs of being under the rule of a HASTINGS. A little time before, *Roganaut Row*, a *Mahratta* chieftain, fled from his country, and put himſelf under the protection of this preſidency. He had been guardian to the young *Paiſhwa*, *Naron Row*, his own nephew. In the numbers of intrigues that infeſted the ſtate of *Poonah*, a conſpiracy was formed againſt the youth. A band of aſſaſſins were employed to murder him. *Roganaut*, better known by the name of *Ragobah*, was at the time confined in priſon. The nephew flew to ſeek ſafety in his arms. In that caſe he would have been ſafe, but he could only fling himſelf at his feet. The youth was murdered. The uncle exchanged his priſon for the *Paiſhwa-ſhip*. Freſh conſpiracies aroſe, and *Roganaut*

ganaut forced to fly to the *Engliſh* for protection*. Aſpiring to the office, he flattered the *Engliſh* with vaſt advantages in caſe they eſpouſed his cauſe; and ſoon prevaled on them to commence hoſtilities. *Salſette*, *Baroach*, and other places fell before them. The treaty of *Poorunder*, in 1774, ſecured thoſe places to us for a time. In a little ſpace war broke out again, fomented by *Roganaut*, aſſiſted by our fears of the *French*, who were buſy in their intrigues at the court of *Poonah*. In 1778

UNDER EGERTON.

a ſmall army, under the command of Brigadier General *Egerton*, aſſiſted by a field committee, ever embarraſſing, from the days of the Duke of *Marlborough* to the preſent, was ſent with him to adviſe, or rather to perplex the commanders. The army, which conſiſted of not quite four thouſand men, croſſed the bay to *Uptah* river, marched by *Panwel*, *Campooly*, and up the *Bhore Ghaut* to *Candolah*, which we found unoccupied: the object was *Poonah*. They reached the once fair city of *Tullingaum*, on *January* 1779. It had been burnt the night before, by the *Mahrattas* themſelves, who appeared covering the plains, numerous as the ſands of the ſea. They made frequent attacks on our army, and deſtroyed ſeveral gallant officers, and numbers of our *European* ſoldiers, and *Sepoys*. We made a quick retreat to the village of *Worgaum*. From thence our field committee ſent a flag of truce, and offer of treaty. It was accepted, on condition that we were to relinquiſh our paſt conqueſts of *Salſette*, and other places; to give up *Roganaut* and two of the field committee as hoſtages, and to ſend orders to General *Goddard*, on full march with the *Bengal* army, to return inſtantly home. *God-*

* Account of Bombay, p. 48. 65.

dard

dard received the humiliating orders, but rejected them with indignation, and continued his route, marked in every place with glory and victory *. UNDER GODDARD.

IN *January* 1781, after the conqueſt of *Baſſein*, that able officer aſſembled his troops at *Vizrabuy*, and in order to make a diverſion in favor of *Madras*, then in imminent danger, advanced to *Campooly*, and from thence to *Candolah*, which the enemy had poſſeſſed themſelves of in great force, but they ſoon were driven from their arduous ſtation. It ſhould ſeem that *Tullingaum* had been rebuilt ſince the laſt expedition, for the General found it juſt burnt, and *Poonah* filled with combuſtibles, ready for the ſame fate. He found an army of ſeventy thouſand horſe and foot, ready to oppoſe his little body of ſix thouſand; yet ſuch was the terror of the foe, that they again burnt the town of *Tullingaum*. An *Indian* town is as ſoon rebuilt as deſtroyed; and every preparation was made for burning *Poonah*, by filling the houſes with ſtraw, and removing the inhabitants to the ſtrong hold of *Sattarah*. Thus circumſtanced, our General thought proper to retreat, in order to aſſiſt, with part of his forces, his friends then beſieged in *Tellicherry*, by *Sardar Khan*, a general of *Ayder Alli*'s. This movement was conducted with ſuch ſecrecy and ſkill, that the whole of the artillery and heavy ſtores reached the foot of the paſs in ſafety, and without the ſmalleſt interruption from the enemy, who were aſtoniſhed, on

* See the hiſtory of this diſgraceful buſineſs, in a little 4to. pamphlet, publiſhed at Brecknock in 1794, entitled, The Expedition of Tullingaum, &c. and the War in Aſia, i. p. p. 11. 65. 69.

the

the morning of the 18th of *April*, to find that our poſt at *Candolah* had been deſerted during the preceding night. Ten thouſand of the braveſt undiſciplined infantry in *Hindooſtan*, followed him to the ſubjacent country; they conſiſted of *Arabs* and *Sindies*, who attempted to haraſs him in his march, but in vain: He repelled every attack with great ſlaughter. His own loſs conſiſted only of a few camp-followers and common ſoldiers. I obſerve at this time *Hurry Punt*, afterwards our friend in the campaigns in the *Myſore*, in 1792, among the hoſtile commanders. *Goddard* returned with freſh laurels to *Bombay*, which even want of ſucceſs could not ſere.

ELEPHANTA, &c. BESIDES the two iſlands I have mentioned, ſcattered over the ſound are ſeveral others, ſuch as *Caranja*, *Elephanta*, *Hog*, *Butcher*, and *Green* iſland; moſt of them very ſmall; but all of them riſing in one part or other into a lofty hill.

CALLIANA. OPPOSITE to *Caranja* ſtood the antient *Calliana* of *Arrian*, ii. 171, a famous and much frequented *emporium*. It had been a common port to all nations till the *Romans* made a conqueſt of *Egypt*: after which they prohibited every country from entering the *Red* ſea, and monopolized all the trade of *India*: every port on this coaſt was ſhut againſt foreigners, and that of *Calliana* is particularized by *Arrian*. The remains of that city were obſerved by Doctor *Fryer*. But what gives this neighborhood great celebrity, is the vaſt caverns, the works of very old times, diſcovered in the iſles of *Salſette*, and of *Elephanta*, and of certain other places hereafter to be pointed out. The celebrated M. NIEBUHR, who viſited thoſe caves, and thoſe in *Salſette*, in 1764, has given numbers of

FAMOUS CAVERNS.

elegant

elegant plates of the various figures, attended with deſcriptions. See his ſecond volume of Travels, p. 25 to 33. Mr. *Gough* has alſo publiſhed a moſt elaborate account of theſe wonderful caves, printed by *John Nichol*, in 1785.—Finally, deſcriptions may be found in the viith and viiith volumes of the *Archaelogia*, by the pen of Meſſrs. *Mackneil*, *Hunter*, *Pyke*, and *Boon*. The accounts are of conſiderable length, drawn up with great accuracy, and attended with figures of the principal antiquities. Vaſt hills have been excavated by human art, moſt probably for religious purpoſes. Mr. *Ives* gives the ground plan of that at *Elephanta*, by which it appears to be a hundred and eighty feet, by a hundred and fifty in dimenſions: part is ſupported by vaſt pillars, of a rounded form, ſwelling at the middle, reſting on a ſquare baſe: on the ſummit of which, at each corner, is a ſitting ape. In the entrance are left pillars, nearly ſimilar, but plain, and without figures.

THE inſide is divided into ſeveral ſquare apartments, the greateſt propt by the pillars above deſcribed, and is a hundred and four feet ſquare. At each angle it is divided into three ſmall ſquare rooms; and at one of the entrances within (for there are three) is another, all, perhaps, chapels. Theſe are expreſſed in Mr. *Pyke*'s plan.

IN every cave, deſcribed by theſe curious travellers, are moſt amazing numbers of ſculptures, all cut out of the live rock, of human figures, extravagant deities, monſters, animals, foliage, and all that can aſtoniſh and bewilder the imagination. Many repreſent idols of the *Indian* mythology, figures half beaſt and half man; many faces and many hands to the ſame ſculpture;

and often the *Cobra de Capello*, that dreadful ſnake, which is attendant on ſeveral of the incarnations of *Viſtchenou*. A fiſh is one, which aſſiſts to explain the object of the ſculptures and uſes of the excavations.

THESE caverns are the haunts of monſtrous ſerpents. *Hamilton*, i. 239, tells us, that on firing his fuſil, to enjoy the thundering echo of the report, he diſturbed a *Boa*, fifteen feet in length, and two feet in girth, from its antient ſeat, which put the traveller to ſpeedy flight, and an end to his curioſity.

MOST of the figures are coloſſal, from twelve to twenty-three feet high. Some of them, with all their extravagancies, are ſaid to be finely executed: many are croſs leg'd, in their attitude of prayer; many have roſaries, which prove that theſe places were objects of devotion.

THE woman with three faces and four arms is engraven in Mr. *Pyke*'s account. I beg leave to make a few remarks on that figure: round her neck are five necklaces, rich in pearls and gems, with pendent jewels; her hair is long, and hangs in beautiful ringlets; her ears (not her ear-rings as they are called) hang to a vaſt length, exactly in the *Malabar* mode; and her head-dreſs is conic, in the *Chineſe* faſhion, which might have been in uſe in early times. The laſt is dropt; the ſtrange deformity of long ears are ſtill retained: ſo far is certainly of eaſtern ſculpture.

BUT what can be ſaid to the figures found in another cave, in the neighborhood of *Bombay*, not expreſſed by name: they are engraven in volume vii. of the *Archaelogia*; ſome have the ſauſage curl, others the cochlear twirl, in the hair, and others

the rich braid of pearl; all reſembling, in ſome degree, the fantaſtic variety in the head-dreſſes of the *Roman* ladies, without the leſt trace of *oriental* faſhion.

I SHALL conclude with ſaying, that the cave of *Elephanta* takes its name from an elephant, with a leſſer on its back, cut on the outſide of the cave; and in a paſſage is the rude figure of a horſe, called that of *Alexander* the Great, to whom the *Indians* attribute theſe mighty works, as we *Welſh* do every thing ſtupendous to our favorite *Arthur*. I mention this tradition to ſhew its great antiquity, as well as that of the excavations themſelves. *Arrian*, in his *Periplus maris Erythræi*, ii. 166, ſays that there were near *Barygaza*, foundations of camps, antient chapels, altars, and φρεατα μεγιστα, great wells, all attributed to the *Macedonian* hero.

THE idols mentioned here are quite diminutive to ſome in the *Soobahſhip* of *Caſhmere*, in receſſes excavated in the mountain, which are called (ſays the *Ayeen*, ii. 208) *Surnmii*, and are pretended to have been the winter retreat of the antient inhabitants; one of the figures was eighty ells high; there was a woman of fifty, and a child of fifteen. In one of theſe *Surnmii* was found a tomb, and in that a coffin; in which was a corpſe preſerved by medical preparations: one would ſuppoſe that the cuſtoms of the *Tartars* had been obſerved in this place, and burning the bodies at that time not in uſe.

THE method of travelling which begins at *Surat*, and is continued through moſt parts of *India*, is by oxen. The ox ſupplies the uſe of the horſe; the ſmaller ſort ſerve as pads, the larger are uſed in drawing a kind of carriage called a hackerie. TRAVELLING IN INDIA.

The beaſts are commonly white, have black noſes, and large perpendicular horns: they are alſo remarkable, like moſt other *Indian* and *African* cattle, for a hunch riſing between the ſhoulders. Thoſe of *Guzerat* are moſt remarkably large, and in great requeſt through moſt parts of *India*. The hunch is highly eſteemed as a delicacy, ſalted and boiled. When they are fitted for the ſaddle or the draft, a cord, and ſometimes a piece of wood is paſſed through the noſe from noſtril to noſtril, and a cord extended from each end, as a bridle. M. *Sonnerat*, vol. i. tab. 7, gives a print of the *Hackerie*, or *Gari*, as it is called in *India*, and all its apparatus. In *England*, if theſe creatures are forced out of their uſual ſlow pace, it is too well known that they will faint, or lie down under their burthen; but at *Bombay*, they trot and gallop as naturally as horſes, and are equally as ſerviceable in every other reſpect, except that, by their being ſubject to a looſe habit of body, they ſometimes incommode the traveller by the filth thrown upon him by the continual motion of their tails. Whenever they get to the end of the journey, the driver always alights, and puts the near bullock in the other's place; then he puts his hand into both their mouths, and after pulling out the froth, mounts his box again and drives back. It ſeems this precaution is abſolutely neceſſary, for as they travel at the rate of ſeven or eight miles an hour, they would otherwiſe be in danger of ſuffocation.

BESIDES the large ſpecies which I have engraven in vol. i. tab. ii. of my *Hiſt. Quadr.* is a diminutive ſpecies, tab. iii, common at *Surat*, not bigger than a large dog, which has a fierce look, but is trained to draw children in their little carts. I have been informed,

informed, that a bull and cow from, I believe the *Tanjore* country, have been imported into *England*, the height of the firſt not exceeding nineteen inches, and of the laſt not eighteen.

BEING on the ſubject of animals, I ſhall mention a ſpecies of the next genus, the ſheep. That called *Cabrito* by the *Portugueſe*, is a very long legged kind, and of a very diſguſting appearance. At *Goa* it is ſometimes ſaddled and bridled, and ſerves inſtead of a poney, and will carry a child of twelve years of age. SHEEP.

ABOUT *Bombay* is found the ſquirrel, *Hiſt. Quadr.* ii. N° 336, known by the name of the place; it is very large, and of a purple color.

I MUST now digreſs to a very different claſs. The tribe of ſnakes is very numerous in *India*. I think their great hiſtoriographer, *M. de la Cepede*, enumerates forty-four ſpecies already known. I ſhall only mention the moſt curious: I am uncertain whether they are quite local. Mr. *Ives* ſpeaks of ſome found in this iſland or neighborhood; the *Cobra Capello* I ſhall deſcribe ſome time hence. Mr. *Ives* relates, that the *Cobra Manilla* is only a foot long, of a bluiſh color, haunting old walls. Its bite is as fatal as that of the *Cobra Capello*, which kills in the ſpace of a quarter of an hour. The *Cobra de Aurellia* is only ſix inches long, and not thicker than the quill of a crow; it is apt to creep into the ear, and occaſion death by madneſs. The ſand ſnake is ſmall, but not leſs fatal than the others. The *Palmira*, with a viperine head, and varied body, is four feet long, yet in no part thicker than a ſwan's quill. SERPENTS.

AMONG

86412

TURBO SCALARIS.

AMONG the variety of beautiful ſhells found on the coaſt, is the noted *Turbo Scalaris*, or *Wentle-trap*, a ſhell ſeldom an inch and a quarter long, of a pearly color, and with about ſeven ſpires, each having ſeveral elegant ridges, croſſing them from the firſt ſpire to the laſt; a fine repreſentation of the winding ſtaircaſe. A painter I knew, filled with the *Concha-mania*, once gave fifty-ſix guineas for three of them, one alone he valued at twenty-five.

BARBIERS, A DISEASE.

SOME few other things, reſpecting the natural hiſtory of *Bombay* and its neighborhood, may be here taken notice of. The diſeaſes of *India* begin to ſhew themſelves in this place, but I ſhall only attend to the *Barbiers*, which is more prevalent on this ſide of the peninſula of *India* than the other. It is a palſy, which takes its name from *Beriberii*, or the ſheep, as the afflicted totter in their gait like that animal when ſeized with a giddineſs. Its ſymptoms are both a numbneſs, a privation of the uſe of the limbs, a tremor, and an attendant titillation uſually not fatal, but extremely difficult of cure. It comes on ſlowly, and uſually in the rainy ſeaſon; but if a perſon drinks haſtily, when heated, a large draught of *Toddy*, or the liquor of the coco nut, the attack of the diſeaſe is very ſudden. *Bontius*, (*Engliſh* edition, p. 1), treats largely of the cure. He recommends ſtrongly baths or fomentations of the *Nochile* of the *Malabars*, or *Lagondi* of the *Malays*, or the *Jaſminum Indicum*.

FISHES FALLING ON LAND.

THE phœnomenon of ſmall fiſh appearing in the rainy ſeaſon, in places before dry, is as true as it is ſurpriſing. The natives begin to fiſh for them the tenth day after the firſt rains, and

and they make a common diſh at the tables. Many are the modes of accounting for this annual appearance. It has been ſuggeſted that the ſpawn may have been brought by the water fowl, or may have been caught up by the *Typhons*, which rage at the commencement of the wet ſeaſon, and be conveyed in the torrents of rain. I can only give an explanation much leſs violent: That theſe fiſhes never had been any where but near the places where they are found. That they have had a pre-exiſtent ſtate, and began life in form of frogs; that it had been the *Rana paradoxa* of *Gm. Lin.* iii. p. 10. 55. Their tranſformation is certainly wonderful. I refer the reader to *Seba*, i. p. 125, tab. 78; and to *Merian's Surinam*, p. 71, tab. 71, in which are full accounts of the wonderful phœnomenon of theſe tranſmuted reptiles, which complete their laſt transformation in the firſt rains.

ALL kinds of reptiles appear about that ſeaſon, among others, toads of moſt enormous ſizes. Mr. *Ives* mentions one that he ſuppoſed weighed between four and five pounds; and meaſured, from the toe of the fore to that of the hind leg, twenty-two inches. TOADS, VASTI.

I NOW leave the bay, after ſaying that the tides here, and at *Cambay*, riſe to an amazing height; this muſt be underſtood, when they are pent up in bays or gulphs, for on the open ſhore they do not riſe above a foot and a half. Into the eaſtern ſide flows the river *Pen*, with ſtoney and ſteep banks. Immediately beyond the mouth, the land reſumes its courſe. The iſles of *Kanara* and *Hunary*, appear at no great diſtance from ſhore, ſmall and lofty. *Sevatjee* ſeized on the firſt, in defiance of every effort ISLES OF KANARA AND HUNARY.

of

of the *Engliſh* at *Bombay*. He fortified this little ſpot. Finding ourſelves too weak to remove ſo dangerous a neighbor, we ſtirred up againſt him the *Siddee*, or admiral to *Aurengzebe*. This brought on ſeveral ſharp naval actions *. The *Siddee* ſeized on the neighboring *Hunary*; and each party carrying on a cruel war, gave importance to theſe inconſiderable ſpots.

CHOULE. *Choule* and *Victoria*, and ſeveral other ſmall places, are given in the charts on this coaſt. *Dunda Rajapore* was a port, the rendezvous of *Aurengzebe*'s fleet, under the command of his *Siddee*. The *Siddee* was an office formed at the time when the *Mogul* empire firſt extended itſelf to theſe coaſts. Its duty was like that of the *Comes Littoris Saxonici*, on the *French* and *Britiſh* ſhores, and was here intended to repel the inſults of the *Malabar* or *Portugueſe* cruizers; as the *Roman Comes* was thoſe of the *Norman* rovers. In the year 1682 there were a hundred and twenty *Gallivats*, and fifteen Grabs; and a vaſt army encamped in the neighborhood.

Correſpondent to them, were *Nitrias*, the modern *Newtya*, *Tynadis*, *Muziris*, and numbers of other ports mentioned by the *Greek* and *Roman* hiſtorians. This is the *Pirate coaſt*, and extends almoſt from *Bombay* till we have arrived very near to *Goa*. The *Romans* were obliged to put on board their merchant-ſhips a number of archers to defend them againſt the attacks of the pirates †, which, according to the *Univerſal Hiſtory*, x. p. 267, are ſaid to have been *Arabians*. Mr. *Rennel* gives an admirable deſcription of this extent of free-booters.

PIRATE COAST.

* Orme's Fragments, 122. † Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. vi. c. 23.

" Perhaps

"PERHAPS there are few coaſts ſo much broken into ſmall "bays and harbours, and that at the ſame time have ſo ſtraight "a general outline. This multitude of ſmall ports, uninter- "rupted view along ſhore, and elevated coaſts, favourable to "diſtant viſion, have fitted this coaſt for the ſeat of piracy; and "the alternate land and ſea breezes that prevail during a great "part of the year, oblige veſſels to navigate very near the ſhore. "No wonder then that *Pliny* ſhould notice them in his time as "committing depredations on the *Roman Eaſt India* trade; and "although a temporary check has been given them in the "deſtruction of *Angria*'s fleets, &c. yet we may expect that "they will continue the practice while commerce laſts. They "are protected by the ſhallowneſs of their ports, and the "ſtrength of the country within. As pirates, they have greater "natural advantages than thoſe of *Barbary*, who, being com- "pelled to roam far from their coaſts, have expenſive outſets; "here the prizes come to their own doors, and the cruizers "may lie ſecure in port until the prey is diſcovered."

GRABS. THE veſſels uſed by theſe pirates are of two kinds. The larger are called *Grabs:* a few have three maſts, and carry three hundred tons; the leſſer have only two maſts, and are of the burden of a hundred and fifty tons. On the main deck, under the fore-caſtle, are mounted two cannons, nine or ten pounders, pointing forwards, and firing over the prow *, which is conſtructed like that of a *Mediterranean* galley. The cannons on the broadſide are from ſix to nine pounders,

* Orme, i. p. 409.

GALLIVATS. *Gallivats* are large row boats, built like the *Grabs*, but do not exceed ſeventy tons. The larger carry ſix or eight cannons, from two to four pounders: the leſſer only petteraroes: but both are furniſhed with forty or fifty ſtout oars, which are rowed at the rate of four miles an hour: both *Grabs* and *Gallivats* are crowded with men. Eight or ten of the latter, and forty or fifty of the former, compoſe *Angria*'s principal fleet for attacking ſhips of force. They ſcruple not to make prize of every one which does not condeſcend to purchaſe their paſſports.

As ſoon as they deſcry a ſail they ſlip from port, and ſail as faſt as the wind: or, if it is calm, ſoon reach the object with their oars: the *Gallivats* taking the *Grabs* in tow. They then aſſemble on the ſtern of the chace within cannon ſhot, and attempt to diſmaſt her. As ſoon as they ſucceed, they ſurround and batter her on all ſides. If the ſhip makes an obſtinate defence, a number of *Gallivats*, with two or three hundred men in each, board her ſword in hand from all quarters, and in the ſame inſtant. I am obliged to Mr. *Orme*'s claſſical hiſtory for this account.

THIS coaſt was equally infamous in the days of *Pliny*, poſſibly long before, even as long as commerce became conſiderable in theſe ſeas. In lib. vi. c. 23, he warns the *Roman* merchants of the dangers of this route, from touching at *Muziris*, not only becauſe it is not abundant in articles of commerce, but as it borders upon the *Piratæ*, who had a port at *Hydras*, ſome write it *Nitrias*; yet I think the hiſtorian intended the firſt, alluſive to the fabled ſerpent which makes every thing its prey. Their ports of this coaſt are truly deſcribed by *Pliny* to be ſhallow,

HYDRAS.

ſo that the commerce was then carried on, as it is in many places to this day, in ſmall boats, which convey the merchandize to the ſhips, which are obliged to anchor at a diſtance from land. *Ptolemy* alſo mentions the ports of theſe pirates, or the Ἀνδρων πειρατων, and gives a liſt of them. It is not improbable, but that theſe peſts of the ſea continued from that time to the preſent: but certain it is, that *Vaſco de Gama* found them on this coaſt in full force, in his firſt voyage to *India*. *Marco Polo*, who travelled in 1269, deſcribes, at p. 145, their piracies in thoſe days, both in the ſeas of *Guzerat* and *Malabar*. He ſays they took their wives and children with them, and paſſed the whole ſummer on the ſea. They commonly had twenty ſhips in a fleet, which they ranged at the diſtance of five miles from each other, making a line of a hundred miles. As ſoon as any one deſcried a merchant ſhip it made a ſignal, by ſmoke, to the reſt; ſo there was no poſſibility of eſcape. They offered no violence to the crew; they only plundered the veſſel, and ſet the people on ſhore.

In our days many of the ports of the modern pirates have been brought into notice, by the attempts to extirpate theſe neſts of thieves, and with a temporary ſucceſs. Their principal faſtneſſes were in *Victoria*, *Severn-droog*, *Sunderdoo*, *Vingorla* rocks, in Lat. 15° 22′ 30″, ſix or ſeven miles from the ſhore; and I ſhould have given particular pre-eminence to *Gheriah*, the port of the chief pirate *Angria*, nearly midway between *Bombay* and *Goa*. GHERIAH.

Victoria is the name we beſtowed on one of theſe faſtneſſes. The *Indian* one was *Bancoote*. This we retain, not only becauſe

it has a good harbour, and great trade in ſalt, but becauſe the neighborhood abounds with cattle, with which we can ſupply the garriſon and navy at *Bombay*. The country is peopled with *Mahometans*, who have no ſcruple to part with them, as the *Hindoos* have *.

SIR WILLIAM JAMES.

THE reduction of theſe piratical powers added greatly to the glory of the *Britiſh* arms. *Severn-droog*, and five other of the forts on this coaſt, were taken in *April* 1755, by Commodore *James*, commander of the *Eaſt India* Company's marine forces in *India* †. The *Mahratta* fleet made a ſhew of aſſiſting us, but never once came within reach of the guns. Mr. *James* acquired immortal honor, and was among the very few who have, of late years, made the title of Baronet the *præmium virtutis*.

THE PIRATE ANGRIA.

THIS ſucceſs facilitated the reduction of *Gheriah*, the chief fort and reſidence of *Angria*, the head of the piratical ſtates. Rear-Admiral *Watſon*, who commanded the royal ſquadron, ſeconded by Mr. *James*, made himſelf maſter of the place in *February* 1756, in leſs than twenty-four hours, at the expence of no more than twenty men. The chieftain, *Tullagee Angria*, eſcaped two or three days before the attack, and baſely deſerted his wife and little children. Mr. *Ives* gives an affecting account of the interview between them and our humane admiral. Notwithſtanding *Angria* forgot what ought to be dearer than all beſides, he took care to ſecure his treaſure. Our army and our navy, who were very nearly quarrelling about the booty before

* Groſe's Voyage, ii. 220. † Orme's Hiſt. i. 411.

the

VICTORIA.

the attack was made, found that the wily *Indian* had left them no more than the value of one hundred thouſand pounds to divide among them.

THE firſt of the name was *Conagee Angria*, an adventurer in the time of *Aurengzebe*, entruſted by the *Mabrattas* with the fort of *Severn-droog*. He not only kept poſſeſſion of that fortreſs, but extended his territories a hundred and twenty miles along the coaſts, and as far inland as the *Ghauts*. *Mabrattas*, *Indians*, renegado *Chriſtians*, and *Negroes*, flocked in vaſt numbers to the piratical ſtandard, which became at laſt as formidable in theſe ſeas, as that of *Algiers* in the *Mediterranean*. All his ſucceſſors retained the name of *Angria*, even to the laſt, whoſe deſtruction we have related. ORIGIN OF THE NAME.

I HERE mention *Dabul*, a neighboring place, to contraſt the conduct of the *Portugueſe*, who, in 1555, took it with uncommon inſtances of barbarity. They ſet fire to it in four places. The male inhabitants eſcaped; but the ſavage heroes (for we cannot deny the character of heroiſm) put to the ſword the defenceleſs ſex and innocent children *. After various other barbarities along the coaſt, the wretched conqueror, *Brandan*, was received at the capital, *Goa*, with every mark of approbation. DABUL.

THE important city of *Goa* ſtands on an iſland of the ſame name, in Lat. 15° 28′ 20″, in a fine bay, a few leagues lower. The city was for a great length of time the moſt magnificent in *India*. The churches and palaces of the inhabitants were of ISLE OF GOA.

* Conquetes des Portugais, iv. 183.

great

great grandeur and ſplendor. It ſtands elevated, in form of an amphitheatre, on the banks of a moſt beautiful bay. The country riſes gently into hills, finely wooded, and the ſcene is varied with churches, convents, and villas, and the diſtance bounded by the *Ghauts*, ſoaring with aweful majeſty. The *Algoada* fort defends the entrance on the northern ſide. All this is ſhewn in Mr. *Dalrymple*'s elegant views. Two rivers flow from the *Balagat* mountains, and their mouths nearly meet oppoſite to the harbour. On one, which was called the *Ganges*, a few leagues from the ſea, ſtood the *Nelcynda*. *Arrian*, ii. 173, ſays, that the ſhips which took in part of their lading there, fell down, and received the reſt while they lay at anchor before *Barace*, a town near its mouth, or in the modern canal of *Bardez*.

THE *Indian* name of *Goa* was *Tricurii*, or the iſle of *Thirty Villages*; it is ſaid to have been peopled by *Mooriſh* merchants, who had been baniſhed from different ports of *Malabar*, and formed ſoon a very flouriſhing ſettlement. This is ſaid to have happened at no very diſtant period before the arrival of the *Portugueſe*.

SEIZED BY ALBUQUERQUE.

WHEN the great *Albuquerque* entered on his vice-royalty, it was a moſt opulent place, and ſtrongly fortified. It was at that time ſubject to *Zabaim*, a potent monarch, who was then engaged in war with divers tributary princes. *Timoia*, a neighboring pirate, who had ſubmitted to the *Portugueſe*, ſtrongly adviſed the *Chriſtian* General to ſeize the opportunity of attacking *Goa*, repreſenting its great opulence, and the honor and wealth that would attend his ſucceſs. *Albuquerque* liſtened to his

his advice, and after ſeveral aſſaults made himſelf maſter of the city by an agreement with the inhabitants. This happened on *February* 16, 1510. The citizens took the oaths of allegiance to *Emmanuel*; he found in the place immenſe quantities of ammunition, forty great cannon, and in the docks forty men of war, and in the ſtables numbers of fine *Perſian* and *Arabian* horſes *. He himſelf reſided in the royal palace: the fame of his valor and prudence ſpread far and wide. He received embaſſies from ſeveral of the *Indian* monarchs, and even was encouraged to ſend an envoy to the ſophy of *Perſia*.

Unfortuately a mutinous ſpirit pervaded his army, and even his principal officers. This naturally infected his new ſubjects, who, repenting their diſloyalty, and diſguſted with their ſudden ſubmiſſion to a foreign and *Chriſtian* yoke, conveyed their ſentiments to their late ſovereign. He aſſembled a mighty army on the continent, and notwithſtanding every endeavor of the able *Albuquerque*, effected a landing on the iſland. The *Portugueſe* defended themſelves with great valor, but finding the place no longer tenable, their commander determined to retire. He embarked with great ſecrecy every thing that was neceſſary; when, on the 30th of *May* of the ſame year, after a ſharp conflict, he made good his retreat to *Rapander*, a neighboring town, where he reſolved to winter †. *Zabaim* proved a brave and active enemy: *Albuquerque* was more than once obliged to remove his quarters: at length, receiving a ſtrong reinforcement of *Portugueſe*, and other ſupplies, he renewed his attempt on *Goa*,

* Oſorio, ii. p. 4.

† Oſorio, ii. p. 13.

and,

and, after ſeveral ſharp actions, made himſelf again maſter of the city, by a moſt fierce and bloody aſſault; the defence being equally obſtinate as the attack.

FROM that moment the able Vice-roy determined to make *Goa* the capital of his maſter's new acquired dominion in *India:* he gave it every ſtrength his military ſkill could ſuggeſt, and every encouragement that his wiſdom and commercial knowlege could invent. The ſucceſs was, for a long ſeries of years, equal to the greatneſs of the deſign, and it flouriſhed with unrivalled ſplendor. It became the center of the riches of *India*, and one of the greateſt marts in the univerſe. At length the common conſequences of wealth, pride, luxury, effeminacy, and every ſpecies of fraud, cruelty, and oppreſſion poſſeſſed the minds of theſe once brave and gallant people; they degenerated into every vile action; and thought nothing wrong that brought in advantage. They eſtabliſhed here an inquiſition to enſlave the minds of the people. They perſecuted the poor natives in every ſhape, and in every place. The Abbe *Raynal*, in moſt animated terms, deſcribes the ſad change. To him I refer the reader. After the fall of the *Portugueſe* empire in *India*, a prieſt of *Goa* being aſked, when he thought his nation might again reſume its power, ſenſibly replied—" As ſoon as " your wickedneſs ſhall exceed that of my people." Let me only ſay, that the meaſure of their iniquity being filled, they were beaten, and expelled from the very ſeats conquered by the intrepidity and chivalry of their anceſtors; and that by a ſmall nation, who, ſallying from the fens of *Holland*, by temperance, wiſdom, and fortitude, drove from almoſt every part of *India* that

that nation, whoſe monarchs ſo long had tyranniſed over them in *Europe*. *Goa*, and ſome few places on the *Malabar* coaſt, were left to them. Moſt of them are now deſerted, and fallen to ruin. *Goa* barely keeps up its head: a Vice-roy, a man of rank, is ſtill ſent here; a ſhew of ſtate is kept up, but nothing of territory is left, except the iſland, and the two peninſulas that form the harbour. The port of *Goa* is one of the fineſt in *India*, and in the hands of the *Engliſh* or *Dutch* would be a wealthy and flouriſhing ſettlement; but its commercial conſequence is ſunk to nothing: and ſuch is the ſtate of *Diu* and *Damoon* if they ſtill remain in their hands.

ST. FRANCIS DE XAVIER.

IT was at this place that the Apoſtle of the *Indies*, St. *Francis de Xavier*, landed, when he undertook his great miſſion for the converſion of the *Hindoos*. He was born at the caſtle *Xavier*, at the foot of the *Pyrenees*, in 1506. He became the friend of *Ignatius Loyola*, and, in concert with him, laid the plan for the ſociety of *Jeſus*. *John* III. of *Portugal*, by his embaſſador, requeſted of *Loyola* the recommendation of certain miſſionaries, whom he would ſend to *India* on the pious errand. *Xavier* was named as one. He landed at *Goa* on *May* 7, 1542. His ſucceſs was correſpondent to his zeal: he made numberleſs converts at *Goa*, *Comerin*, *Malacca*, in the *Molucca* iſles, and in *Japan*. At length, in 1552, he paid the debt to nature, in an iſle off the coaſt of *China*. He had the honor of canonization in 1622. The citizens of *Goa* boaſt of having his body in the church of *Bon Jeſus*, in a magnificent chapel, dedicated to the ſaint. His tomb is of black marble, brought from *Liſbon*, with the hiſtory of his

life cut on the ſides, which Mr. *Franklin* * ſays is admirably executed. Legend ſays that the body was found fifty years after his death, uncorrupted, on the ſpot he died, and by them conveyed to this city. To diſbelieve the account would be highly penal, and a crime worthy of the notice of the holy office.

OF THE TURKEY.

I HERE mention a zoological anecdote, to diſprove the opinion that very reſpected friend, Mr. *Barrington*, had taken up, that the turkey was a native of *Hindooſtan*; (ſee his Miſcellanies, p. 133). In the Memoirs of *Jehangìr* † we are told, that they were firſt ſeen at *Goa*, introduced by the *Portugueſe*, and bought by *Mocurreb Khan*, embaſſador of *Jehangìr*, as a curioſity neither he or his maſter ever had ſeen before.

CAPE RAMAS

KINGDOM OF CANHARA.

A FEW leagues ſouth of *Goa* is Cape *Ramas*. Between Cape *Ramas* and *Carwar*, in Lat. 15°, begins the province of *Canhara*, the *cis-ghautian* part of *Bednore*, which extends along the coaſt two hundred and thirty miles, and ends at mount *Dilla*. Before *Ayder Alli* made himſelf maſter of this important tract, it was little known; its numerous foreſts, its precipitous chains of mountains, and the inhabitants, a wild race, under *Polygars* who never before had ſubmitted to any yoke. At the partition treaty, at *Seringapatam*, this whole province was left to *Tippoo*. This, ſays Mr. *Rennel*, is to be lamented, but unhappily we could not retain it, as we had our full ſhare without this aſſumption ‡. In theſe parts that precipitous range comes within

* Travels, 20.

† P. 25; tranſlated by Francis Gladwin, Eſq.

‡ See Mr. RENNEL's Memoir on the Map of the Peninſula of India, p. 31; a moſt valuable explanation of the Partition Treaty.

ſix

ſix miles of the ſea, but is never more diſtant than twenty. Below the Cape is *Carwar* Bay, with a town of the ſame name at the bottom, on a river capable of receiving ſhips of three hundred tons. The *Engliſh* had a factory here in the latter end of the laſt century. In our preſent war with *Tippoo Saib* (while I write this) *Carwar* was wreſted from him by a detachment of our army, under Major *Sartorious*. All the interior part is an immenſe foreſt, which extends far to the ſouth. It is full of animals, both the deſtructive, and thoſe which are of the veniſon kind, and other objects of food. Tigers, and all the pantherine tribe, and jackals ſwarm there; as do great variety of elegant antelopes and deer; wild cattle, boars, and various of the feathered tribe. CARWAR BAY.

THE BUFFALO, *Hiſt. Quadr.* i. N° 9, is very frequent in this country, and chiefly in a ſtate of nature, and is a chace permitted to every one. It is fond of wallowing in the mud, and will ſwim over the broadeſt rivers. It is often ſeen during the inundations to dive ten or twelve feet deep, to force up with its horns the aquatic plants, and eat them ſwimming. It is a very fierce animal, and will with its vaſt horns cruſh to pieces any perſon whom it attacks; the horns have been known to grow to the length of ten feet each. BUFFALO.

NEAR to the bay of *Carwar*, cloſe to the coaſt, are the ſmall iſles of *Anchedive*, important in former times for being the place where *Cabral*, *Albuquerque*, and other illuſtrious commanders were uſed to put in to refit their ſhips and refreſh their crews after long voyages, or repulſes in their attacks of ſome of the more powerful enemies. The brave *Almeyda* built near the ISLES OF ANCHEDIVE.

ſhore a ſtrong fort. It obſervable that he found in this iſland, amidſt the ruins of certain buildings, ſeveral red and black crucifixes, the marks of antient chriſtianity in *India*.

MERJEE. ABOUT thirty miles to the ſouth of *Carwar* Bay, is *Merjee*. This is ſuppoſed to have been the *Muſiris* of *Arrian*, ii. p. 172, and of *Pliny*, lib. vi. c. 23, which the latter adviſes his countrymen to ſhun, as its neighborhood was infamous for its piracies. It was an *emporium*; but not abounding in articles of commerce. In our days it has been made remarkable for having been the place in which Brigadier General *Matthews* landed, in *January* 1783, with his forces from *Bombay*, on an expedition which terminated ſo fatally to himſelf, and ſo diſgracefully to the *Engliſh* nation. *Tippoo Sultan* had, in the latter end of the year 1782, made a moſt deſtructive inroad into the *Carnatic*. To divert the ravages of the tyrant, was the object of the preſidency of this coaſt. When the General had arrived ſo far, he landed his troops, and ſent orders to the ſouthern army, under the colonels *Macleod* and *Humberſton*, to march and join him. Before their arrival he, on *January* 5, attacked and took a few places of ſmall conſequence. He then directed his views to the richeſt parts of *Ayder Alli*'s dominions, to which he was encouraged by the diſtance they were at that time from relief. He carried the opulent town of *Onore*, which lay on the coaſt, by ſtorm. " Every man," ſays an actor in the tragedy, " in *Onore* was put " to the ſword; the carnage was great; we trampled thick on " dead bodies that were ſtrewed in the way. It was rather " ſhocking to humanity; but ſuch are but ſecondary conſidera- " tions to a ſoldier whoſe boſom glows with heroic glory, and " are

BR. GEN. MATTHEWS LANDS THERE.

ONORE SACKED.

" are thought only accidents of courſe *." Notwithſtanding this ſage reflection of our hero, it is ſaid that the *Kilidar*, or governor, and twelve hundred men were taken priſoners †; theſe probably had retired till the boſoms of our ſoldiers had exhauſted their *heroic ardour*. Fortunately for the ſouthern army, it had not made its junction with the general, and ſo eſcaped the diſgrace of the maſſacre, which probably the generous commanders, had they arrived, might have diverted him from.

THUS ſtrengthened, he began his toilſome aſcent up the *Huſſein Ghurry Ghaut*, with all windings, not leſs than three miles in extent, and ſtrongly fortified at every turning. " Luck- " ily it happened," ſays Mr. *Sheen*, " that the commander knew " nothing of this defile, otherwiſe it would have been madneſs " for him to have attempted it; for if the enemy had made " any tolerable defence, it would have been impregnable: but " it was defended only by the wild undiſciplined troops of the " native *Polygars*. ASCENT OF THE GHAUTS.

" HOWEVER, the General's want of information was the cauſe " of our ſucceſs; for in the evening, part of the eleventh batta- " lion, which I belong to, the light company of the *Bombay Euro-* " *peans*, and part of the fifteenth battalion of *Sepoys*, began the " attack, and took the firſt barrier with very little oppoſition.

" WHEN we came to the ſecond, we were alarmed at the " prodigious number and ſtrong poſition of the enemy; but " finding it no leſs dangerous to retreat than to advance, we " charged home in all quarters, when the motley crew gave way " and fled, leaving about five hundred killed and wounded.

* Lieut. Hubbard's Letter. † Annual Regiſter, 1783, p. 88.

"Our ſmall body, fluſhed with ſucceſs, immediately proceeded "with the bayonet, and never ſtopped till they gained the ſum- "mit of the *Ghaut*, under a heavy cannonading all the way."

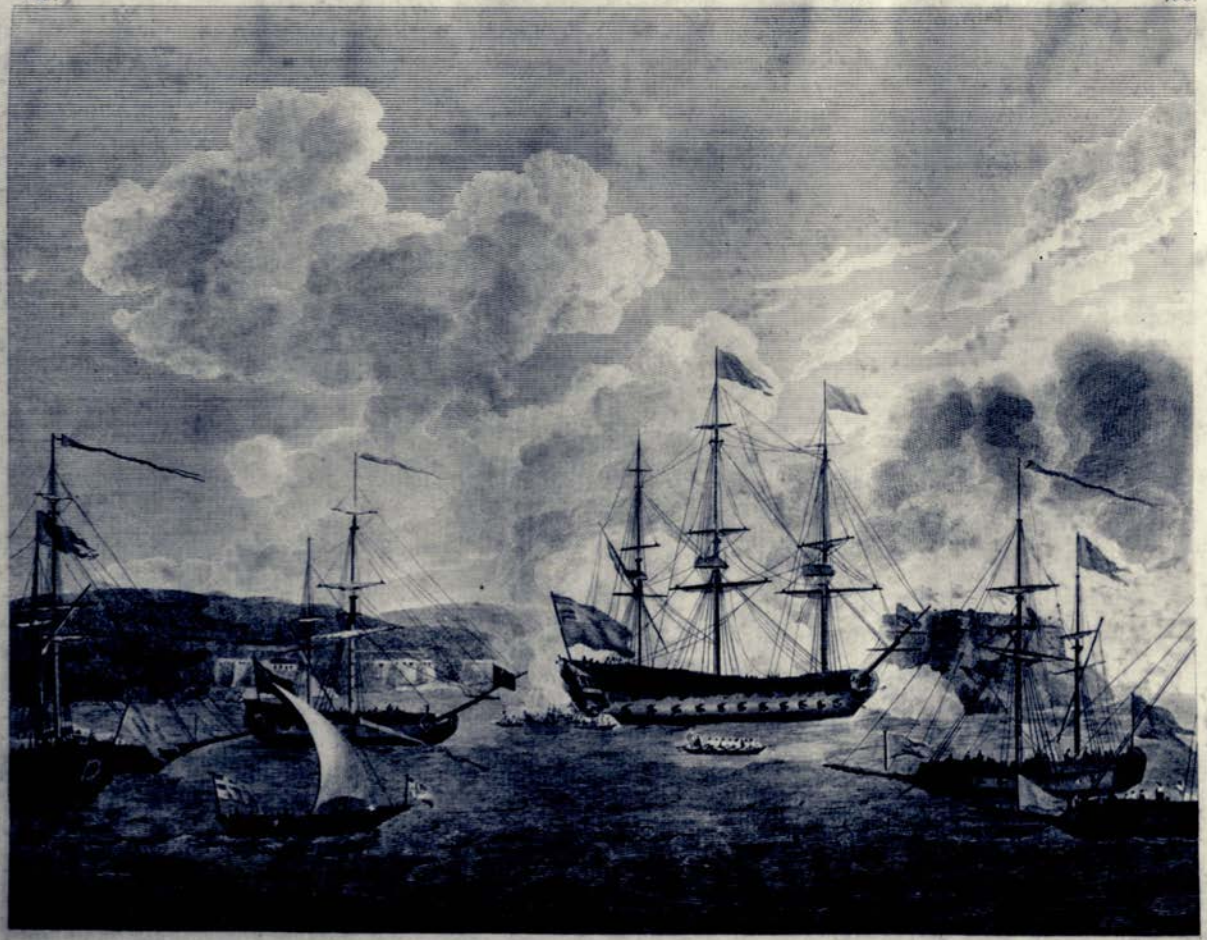
BEDNORE. *Bednore*, the great object of the fatal expedition, ſtands on the vaſt plains of the ſame name, at about nine miles diſtance from the edge of the *Ghauts*. It is the preſent capital of the country, but ſince it is come into poſſeſſion of *Ayder Ali*, the name is changed, in honor of him, to *Ayder Nager*, or the royal city of *Ayder*. In the hiſtory of *Ayder*, i. 83 *, as a place of uncommon ſplendor, beauty, and magnitude, with ſtreets two leagues in length, every houſe in the centre of a luxuriant garden, filled with trees, and watered with limpid ſtreams. It was the capital of the ancient kingdom of *Canhara*, and was called *Rana Biddalura*. *Ayder* poſſeſſed himſelf of this place, and the whole of the rich province, by the following accident. The ſon of the reigning Queen of *Canhara* fled to *Ayder*, imploring his protection and his aſſiſtance to put him in poſſeſſion of his kingdom, which his mother kept from him in a moſt iniquitous manner. *Ayder* acceded to his petition, marched againſt the uſurpreſs, defeated her army, and, in the end, reconciled the contending parties. She received *Ayder* with every mark of reſpect, and even lodged him in the royal palace. Under this maſk ſhe, in concert with her huſband (for ſhe had married a ſecond, a *Brahmin)* determined on his deſtruction by the moſt horrid means, that of blowing him up in the palace with gunpowder. A ſubordinate *Brahmin* diſ-

RANA BIDDALURA.

ITS HISTORY.

* By M. M. D. L. T. (de la Tour) General of ten thouſand men in the Mogul empire, and formerly commander in chief of the artillery of Ayder Ali, and of a body of European troops in the ſervice of that prince. His work is not in the higheſt eſteem.

covered



GHERIAH.

covered the plot: he appeared before *Ayder* in preſence of the Queen, the King, and whole court, and charged the conſpirators with their crime. The trial commenced on the ſpot, the charge was proved, the Queen and her huſband put to death, and the king confined. Poſſibly the complaint of the ſon was unconſtitutional, for the throne of *Canbara* is ſaid to have always been filled with a female, who had the privilege of marrying whom ſhe pleaſed, but exempted herſelf from the cruel rite of burning with the body of her huſband, in the manner that the affectionate ſpouſes of her ſubjects were accuſtomed to do. *Ayder Alli* ſeized on the kingdom, and all the immenſe treaſure of the capital; but, what he thought of more importance, was a line of coaſt, which flattered his ambition with the hopes of becoming as invincible by ſea as he had hitherto been by land.

SEIZED BY AYDER.

FROM the time of the ſtorming *Onore*, the General's conduct was totally altered. He grew irreſolute reſpecting his proceedings, paid no attention to the plan he was to execute by the orders of the Preſidency, and neglected every communication with them. Before this, he was held in high eſtimation, as an officer * and a man. He remained a long time in a ſtate of deſpondency. At length, actuated by a paſſion before latent, he ſuddenly took the reſolution of performing the ſervice he was appointed to. He aſcended the *Ghaut*, in the manner related. He appeared before *Bednore*, at that time wholly defenſeleſs. It was then governed by *Hyat Saib*, a perſon of conſummate abilities, and firm fidelity towards his maſter. He reflected on the

BEDNORE SURRENDERED.

* Hon. Charles Grevile, Britiſh India, iii. p. 843.

impoſſibility

impoſſibility of reſiſtance, and the danger of having both the province and city deſolated by the rage of the conqueror. He ſecretly ſent to *Matthews*, as ſoon as he had entered the plains, to offer to ſurrender the place, and to deliver to the *Engliſh* all the treaſures; on condition, that the perſons and property of the inhabitants ſhould be ſecured, and himſelf continued in the government under the *Engliſh*, with all the power he had under *Ayder*.

Matthews, now in poſſeſſion of the treaſures of ages, and dazzled by the heaps of the gems of *Hindooſtan*, ſuch ſtrong temptations roſe in view as inſtantly to diſſipate every virtuous idea he might before have poſſeſſed. Avarice and rapacity occupied their ſeats, and he roſe like the fiend *Mammon* with all his attributes. The General ſeized on all the treaſures, and impriſoned *Hyat Saib*. He as ſuddenly releaſed him, and made to him a pretended reſtitution of all his wealth *. Strong ſuſpicions of the General's conduct pervaded the army. To allay their murmurs, he prevaled on *Hyat Saib* to preſent the troops with about the value of twenty thouſand pounds in *pagodas*. He had alſo quarreled with *Macleod*, *Mackenzie Humberſton*, and major *Shaw*, after the capture of *Bednore*, on the ſubject of precedency with the company's troops. They quitted the army, and haſtened to *Bombay*, to lay their complaints before the Preſidency. Their abſence was moſt fatally miſſed. The General now, for the firſt time, ſent diſpatches to the Preſidency, filled with falſe ſtatements of affairs, and complaints againſt the army, from the generals to the very common men.

* Lieut. Sheen's Letter, in Capt. Oake's Narrative, p. 77.

AT

AT *Bednore* he found (to a patriotic commander) a more important acquiſition than any treaſures. All *Ayder*'s principal magazines, a very fine foundry for braſs cannon, a powder manufactory, and immenſe ſtores of every kind *. *Matthews* did not make a true eſtimate of this ſpecies of treaſure; his avarice made him neglect his ſecurity, yet he weakened his army by making detachments to every place where the proſpect of plunder could allure him. He neglected the ſtrong paſſes into the *Myſore*, which, ſecured, he might have reſted ſafely againſt all the efforts of the returning *Tippoo*. Among other places he ſent a detachment to *Annampour*, a ſtrong fort, adjacent to *Bednore*, which *Ayder* had made the depôt of the reſt of his treaſure. The place was taken by ſtorm. Let Lieutenant *Sheen* relate the diſgraceful event.—"When a practicable breach was effected, "orders were iſſued for a ſtorm, and no quarters; which was "immediately put in execution, and every man put to the "ſword, except one horſeman, who made his eſcape, after "being wounded in three different places. A dreadful ſight "then preſented itſelf; above four hundred beautiful women, "either killed or wounded with the bayonet, expiring in one "another's arms, while the private ſoldiers were committing "every kind of outrage, and plundering them of their jewels, "the officers not being able to reſtrain them †."

VAST MAGAZINES, FOUNDRY, &c.

ANNAMPOUR.

HORRID CRUELTIES.

"THE troops were, however, afterwards, *ſeverely reprimanded* for it. I had almoſt forgot to mention, that ſome of "the women, rather than be torn from their relations, threw

* Hon. Charles Grevile's Britiſh India, iii. p. 844. † Sheen's Narrative, p. 77.

" themſelves into large tanks, where they were drowned." The pretence for theſe brutalities was, that the garriſon, an *uncivilized* people, had acted in contradiction to the rules of war among *civilized* nations. After the ſpecimen we gave here, I fear the idea of the civilization the *Britiſh* had arrived at, will not riſe to any great height. *Matthews* ſuppreſſed in his diſpatches all accounts of this or ſimilar tranſactions, and alſo of the vaſt treaſures. We are beholden to private letters for the hiſtory. One officer was ſo ſhocked at one he had written, that he tore it to pieces! Lieut. *Sheen* was not ſo delicate! All theſe ſhameful relations have been contradicted; yet ſtill, as Sir *Thomas Brown* expreſſes, they are among thoſe " verities we fear, " and heartily wiſh there was no truth therein."

MANGALORE TAKEN.

THE General, now in imaginary ſecurity, deſcended the *Ghaut*, to effect new conqueſts in the maritime country. He laid ſiege to *Mangalore*. A practicable breach was ſoon effected, which the gallant governor, *Ruſtan Alli beg*, could not perſuade his timid garriſon to defend, ſo he was compelled to ſurrender. A few years after, he unjuſtly loſt his head, in ſight of the city, by order of his cruel maſter, *Tippoo Sultan*.

AT *Mangalore* the General received intelligence, that *Tippoo* was in full march from the *Carnatic* to relieve his country. After the receipt of the news, his mind grew quite diſordered. He re-aſcended the *Ghaut*, and re-entered *Bednore*. In a few days the enemy appeared. His forces were ſo numerous, that they not only covered the adjacent plains, but even every hill, and more remote than the eye could reach. *Matthews*, in a frenzy, marched out with his handful of men, and

met the expected fate; was at once defeated, with the loſs of five hundred men. He made his retreat into *Bednore*, which he bravely defended ſeventeen days: but finding the garriſon reduced by ſickneſs, and the number of ſlain, he capitulated on honorable terms. The garriſon to be allowed the honors of war: but to pile the arms on the glacis; to retain all private property, and to reſtore all public, &c. &c. *Tippoo* took poſſeſſion of the city. Notwithſtanding his ſituation, the avarice of the General overcame every conſideration. He ordered the officers to make unlimited drafts on the paymaſter, who had before been greatly exhauſted by various contrivances. It was currently believed, that he had ſent by his brother to *Goa*, three hundred thouſand pounds, and a great quantity of diamonds, to be remitted to *Bombay*; and that, even on the point of his departure, he had cauſed the *bamboos* of his *palanquin* to be pierced, and filled with *pagodas*. When *Tippoo* examined the ſtate of his treaſury, he grew enraged at this infamous fraud; he declared the treaty void: put the officers and their *Sepoys*, faithful to them to the laſt, indiſcriminately in irons, and marched them in that condition, in a burning ſun, to priſons at *Seringapatam* and other places. Numbers fell dead on the road, the remainder arrived at the place of their deſtination in the utmoſt miſery, and that increaſed by the wretched dungeons they were confined in. Thoſe who periſhed, were nightly flung over the walls, and in *Chitteldroog* the ſurvivors heard the tigers gorging themſelves with the corpſes of their happier friends *.

BEDNORE RETAKEN.

* Lieut. Sheen's Narrative, p. 89.

THE GENERAL POISONED.

THE General was confined at *Seringapatam*: where he was not ſuffered to linger long. Various are the accounts given of the manner of his end, but the moſt probable is, that it was by poiſon. Numbers of his officers ſuffered in the ſame manner, in different places, and died in the greateſt agonies. His brother, who unfortunately returned from his journey to *Goa*, and a Mr. *Weldon*, were taken into the jungles, and had their throats cut. Numbers of the unhappy men, fated to die by the poiſonous draught, abſtained from food for many days, till deſpair and hunger compelled them to take the fatal draught. Others, who by delay made the executioners impatient, had the poiſon forced down their throats. My pity is ſuſpended for as many as might have been guilty of the barbarity at *Annampour*, was it poſſible they could have been acceſſary to the ſavage fury of their troops, ſtained in every part of the expedition with ſlaughter, cruelty, fraud, rapine, and avarice *.

ALSO OTHERS.

IT is evident that the ſeverities exerciſed by *Tippoo*, after this victory, was *here* the determined reſolution of inflicting a juſt puniſhment; but, unhappily, he included in it the innocent, as well as guilty. After his defeat of Colonel *Braithwaite*, on the banks of the *Coleroon*, how different was his conduct; he conſidered *Matthews* as the ſordid adventurer, *Braithwaite* as the generous enemy, and treated him and the wounded captives with a humanity that ſhewed his coolneſs, and capacity of diſtinguiſhing between the one and the other.

KIND OF POISON.

I AM uncertain what the poiſon was; probably a vegetable,

* Annual Regiſter, 1783, p. 91.

in

in which *India* is extremely fertile; ſome ſpeak of the juice of the *Milky hedge, Euphorbia Tiraculli*, Syſt. Pl. ii. 438. *Oſſifraga lactea, Rumph. Amb.* vii. 62, tab. xxix. *Comm. hort.* i. 27, tab. xiv. This emits moſt copiouſly a milk of ſo cauſtic a nature, as is likely to produce a moſt agonizing death. The juices of other *Euphorbia* are very deadly, as are thoſe of the root of that beautiful flower the *Glorioſa Superba*, Syſt. Pl. ii. 49, *Lilium Zeylan. Comm. hort.* i. 69, tab. xxxv. In one place I find another unintelligibly mentioned, under the title of the milk of the coco nut buſh *.

I NOW purſue the event of the complaints laid before the Preſidency of *Bombay*, by the ſeceding officers. Their information appeared well founded. *Matthews* was ordered to be ſuperceded, his misfortune being then unknown. *Macleod* was appointed to ſucceed him in the command, and *Humberſton* and *Shaw* to ſerve under *Macleod*. The ſequel is tragical. The new officers, on *April* 5, ſailed in the *Ranger* ſloop of ten guns, Lieut. *Ornen* commander, to be landed for the purpoſe of joining the army. On the 7th they fell in with the *Mabratta* fleet, a powerful ſquadron, which attacked them without the leſt notice. Major *Shaw* was ſhot dead, the General and Col. *Humberſton* through the lungs, and ſeveral other officers killed or wounded. After a defence, far too obſtinate againſt ſo very ſuperior a force, the ſurvivors ſtruck, and were carried into *Gheriah*; the Governor diſowning any knowlege of the peace, which had actually been proclamed a very few days before. Such

* Lieut. Hubbard's Letter.

is

is the account given on the authority of the *Eaſt India* Company. The author of the War in *Aſia*, i. p. 483, makes our General a *Quixote*, who, rather than be carried into *Gheriah* for a ſingle day, was above coming to an explanation, and madly fought the unequal force of the barbarians. *Humberſton* died of his wounds on *April* 30, of whom the author* gives a character that ſhould not be ſuppreſſed. "He died in the twenty-eighth year of his age. An early and habitual converſancy with the heroes of antient, as well as modern times, nouriſhed in his mind a paſſion for military glory, and ſupported him under unremitting application to all thoſe ſtudies by which he might improve his mind, riſe to honorable diſtinction, and render his name immortal; he being not only acute, but profound and ſteady in his views, gallant without oſtentation, and ſpirited without temerity and imprudence." At his early age he was great in the cabinet as in the field †. He laid the fineſt plan for the overthrow of our great rivals, *Ayder* and his ſucceſſor: and as far as they were attempted, they ſucceeded. He was honored with the command of a ſmall body of troops, oppoſed

* This youthful hero was deſcended from a younger brother of the Seaforth family. His father, Col. Mackenzie, married the only daughter of a Mr. Humberſton, of a rich old family in Lincolnſhire, ſeated at Humberſton, once a Benedictine abby, not remote from the mouth of the Humber. Old Humberſton left his daughter five hundred a year: the reſt of his eſtate to a brother's ſon, who dying, was ſucceeded, as next heir, by the young Colonel, then in India. He added the family name to that of his own. His brother, Francis Humberſton Mackenzie, of Seaforth, as I am informed, ſold, by his mother's conſent, the Humberſton eſtate, and bought the Seaforth.

† Hon. Charles Greville's Britiſh India, iii. p. 824 to 848.

to

to the able *Tippoo*. By a fine retreat with two thouſand men againſt thirty thouſand *Myſorians*, he eluded his fury; and ſoon after, in conjunction with *Macleod*, repelled the attack of *Tippoo* on his lines, which forced that chieftain to the mortifying neceſſity of ſeeking ſafety beyond the river *Paniani*. How oppoſite to the merits of ſo brave a youth was his fate!

BRUTUS's baſtard hand
Stabb'd *Julius Cæſar*; ſavage iſlanders
Pompey the Great; our hero dies by pirates.

TAKEN BY THE ENGLISH.

A SMALL iſle, or rather rock, about a mile from *Onore*, was made remarkable in the war againſt *Tippoo*, by being ſtrongly fortified by him, being intended for a magazine of all ſorts of naval ſtores for building and repairing ſhips. He had reſumed his father's deſign of becoming a naval power. Thoſe *Engliſh* frigates fruſtrated his plan in *October* 1791, and, by the deſperate valour of a few marines, made themſelves maſters of the place.

ONORE AND BARCELORE.

WE omitted to ſay, that at *Onore*, the ſon of *Francis Almeyda* burnt the fleet of the prince of the place, defeated his army, and burnt, but did not think it worth his trouble to take the town. *Barcelore*, in Lat. 13° 25′, is the next town of note, and the parts adjacent are very productive of rice, that great food of the *Orientaliſts*.

MANGALORE.

Mangalore is a conſiderable city, ſeated in Lat. 12° 50′, upon a riſing ground. This alſo has belonging to it very conſiderable rice grounds. It has the conveniency of three rivers, which unite a little above its ſite. The *Portugueſe* ſupply you with rice

from theſe two towns, and even ſend it to the coaſts of *Arabia*. As late as 1695 the *Arabs* of *Maſcat* were in ſuch ſtrength as to come with their fleet, plunder the country, and burn the two towns, notwithſtanding the *Canharians* have a line of earthen forts, each garriſoned with two or three hundred men, as a defence againſt free-booters. The *Portugueſe* had a factory here, notorious, as I fear all their colonies are, for the exceſſive debaucheries of both clergy and laity.

AYDER'S GREAT PORT.

Ayder Ali, with all his abilities, entertained a moſt grand, but viſionary plan, not only of becoming ſovereign of the *Indian* ſeas, but of even retaliating on the *Engliſh*, the ſeveral invaſions they had made into *India*. In order to become a naval power, he invited ſhipwrights from all countries, and under them trained a number of his own ſubjects. He had in his own dominions abundance of materials; and he fixed on *Mangalore* as his great dock, and military naval port. He has hitherto been unfortunate. In 1768, the place was taken by a fleet fitted out from *Bombay*, and nine great ſhips and ſeveral leſſer were brought away *. *Ayder* ſoon recovered his port: and, irritated at the diſgrace, redoubled his efforts to reſtore his navy, and carry his great deſign into execution. By the year 1781 he had almoſt finiſhed ſix ſhips of the line, and ſeveral frigates and ſloops. He had heard ſomething of the ſolidity and ſtrength of the waters of the *European* ſeas, ſo under the notion of combatting with oceans of ice, he ſtrengthened his ſhips with planks of great thickneſs †. But we did not permit

* Annual Regiſter, 1768, p. 67. † War in Aſia, p. 506.

Ayder

Ayder to make the experiment. General *Matthews*, ſecure as he thought himſelf in poſſeſſion of *Bednore*, deſcended on this city, and in a little time made himſelf maſter of the place, with three large ſhips on the ſtocks, and ſeveral leſſer, which totally put to flight the naval viſion of the great *Ayder*.

IN 1783 *Mangalore* was inveſted by *Tippoo Sultan* in perſon, with an army of a hundred and forty thouſand fighting men, aſſiſted by the *French*. The governor, Colonel *Campbel*, made a moſt gallant defence, and ſuffered every extreme of famine, till the place was given up, on honorable terms, at the concluſion of the war, when it was found a mere heap of rubbiſh. It had been aſſailed in the ſtrangeſt manner, bombarded by great maſſes of ſtones, flung out of mortars, which did infinite miſchief: the poor ſoldier who was ſtruck on the body, had a ſudden relief; thoſe who received them on the extremities ſuffered a long and agonizing termination of life. *Mangalore* remains in poſſeſſion of the *Sultan*, with the whole province of *Canbara*, the only maritime part allotted to him in the glorious partition treaty.

Nelifuram is ſeated a few miles up a river, and is ſuppoſed to be the *Nelcynda* and *Melcynda* of the antients. NELISURAM.

NEAR this river begins that vaſt extent of coaſt, called the *Malabar*, *Le Royaume de Melibar* of *Marco Polo*, p. 148, comprehending the ſeveral places, diſtricts or principalities I ſhall mention. It reaches to Cape *Comorin*, and owned the *Zamorin*, or King of *Calicut*, as Lord Paramount. MALABAR COAST.

MOUNT *Dilla*, or *Deli*, is the next place of note, it is a ſmall promontory in Lat. 12° 1′, and within is a bay, on which pro- MOUNT DILLA.

bably ſtood the *Elancon emporium* of *Ptolomy*. *Marco Polo*, the celebrated traveller of the thirteenth century, viſited the place in his journey through part of *India*. He calls this tract *Le Royaume d'Eli*, and *Albulſeda*, *Ras Heili*, or the Cape of *Heili*. *Polo* ſays, it abounded with pepper, ginger, and other ſpices. He adds, that if a ſhip happened to be driven into their port by a tempeſt, the king immediately confiſcated it, ſaying—"You never intended to come here, but God and "fortune diſpoſed it otherwiſe; ſo we will profit of what "they have been pleaſed to ſend."

CANANORE. *Cananore* ſtand a little to the ſouth of Mount *Dilla*. In 1501 it was viſited by *Cabral*, on an invitation from the monarch of the place, who treated him in the kindeſt and moſt affectionate manner. The *Portugueſe* obtained leave to erect a fort near the city, which was their firſt and uſual ſtep towards the enſlaving the natives. The friendly monarch died. The new king, provoked by the barbarity of one *Goes*, who had taken an *Arabian* ſhip, ſewed up the whole crew in the ſails, and flung them into the ſea. Exaſperated at this cruelty, the ruling prince laid ſiege to the fort. The garriſon were reduced to the laſt extremity by famine, when they were relieved, by the ſea flinging on ſhore great quantities of ſhrimps *. *Triſtan de Cunha* arrived with his fleet, and relieved the garriſon. The city afterwards was taken by the *Portugueſe*, who continued maſters of it till it was beſieged, in 1660, by the *Dutch*.

GENERAL ABERCROMBY. IN *December* 1790, in the beginning of the campaign of that year, againſt *Tippoo Sultan*, Major-General *Robert Abercromby*

* Oſorio, i. p. 268.

opened

opened it with the reduction of *Cananore* and *Nurrcarow*, which he inſtantly effected in the ſight of *Tippoo*. Leaving garriſons behind, he took poſt, on *March* 1, 1791, on the head of the *Ghauts*, at *Pondicherrim*, oppoſite to *Cananore*. He then proceeded to *Periapatam*, along the plains of *Myſore*, about eighteen miles from the edge of thoſe vaſt heights. He reached that fort on *May* 16. It was deſerted by the garriſon, after blowing up ſome of the baſtions; and only eighteen miles intervened between him and the grand army, commanded by Lord *Cornwallis*, ready to inveſt *Seringapatam*, the reſidence of *Tippoo*. The *Sultan* exerted every reſource of a great mind to avert his fate. He fought a pitched battle with the *Britiſh* General, and ſuffered a complete defeat. The Lord of Hoſts interfered, and deferred his deſtruction. The time of the *Monſoons* came on. The victor was obliged to deſtroy part of his train, and fall back to *Bangalore*. The ſwell of the *Cavery* forced *Abercromby* to retire "who had, with infinite "labor, formed roads, and brought a battering train, and "a large ſupply of proviſions and ſtores, over fifty miles of "woody mountains, called *Ghauts*, that immenſe barrier, which "ſeparates the *Myſore* country from the *Malabar* coaſt. Part "of General *Abercromby*'s train alſo fell a ſacrifice to the neceſ-"ſity of the times: and his army, who thought they had ſur-"mounted all their difficulties, had the mortification to find "their exertions of no utility, and had to return, worn down "by ſickneſs and fatigue, expoſed to the inceſſant rains which "then deluged the weſtern coaſt of the peninſula *."

* Major Dirom's Campaigns, p. 2.

IN the following year, he again aſcended the toilſome paths to fame, ſucceſsfully joined his great commander, and received the moſt pleaſing reward to noble minds, praiſe well deſerved, and earned with hardſhips, perſeverance, and judgment.

HEIGHT OF THE GHAUTS. VIEWING the immenſe range of mountains from below, in height a mile and a quarter from the ſea? covered with foreſts, the tops often hid in the clouds, they appear to form an unſurmountable barrier between the *Myſore* country and the *Malabar* coaſt*.

ANTIENT COMMERCE. THE tract which now bears the name of *Canbara*, is by *Arrian* ſtyled *Cottonara*. The *trans-ghautian* part is the *Pandionis Regio*, which anſwers to the modern kingdom of *Myſore*.

ALL this tract was, in *Arrian*'s time, noted for its rich productions and great commerce, particularly in the article pepper. The *Piper cottonaricum* was famous in all parts, but the hiſtorian limits the growth to one ſpot. The country was far from being confined to that ſingle article: It ſupplied the merchants with numbers of the fineſt pearls, ivory, and *Othonia ſerica*, a certain mixed manufacture of cotton and ſilk.

OTHONIA.

Arrian, i. 539, ſpeaks of the beautiful white linens of *India*, probably the ſame with the modern calicoes. Theſe formed, as they do at preſent, a great part of their clothing. This trade is probably continued, to the preſent day, to the *emporia* of *Tartary*. When *Anthonie Jenkinſon* was at *Bochara*, in 1558, the *Indian* caravans brought great quantities of this ſpecies of linen, which was much uſed by the *Tartars* to form their head-

* Major Dirom's Campaigns, p. 90.

dreſs,

dreſs, inſomuch that they rejected our kerſies and cloths, which *Jenkinſon* offered to ſale *.

Nardos Gapanica, or *Nardus*, from a certain part of *India* called *Gapana*, is another article of commerce. The *Nardus* was in high repute in former times, but now is out of faſhion. It was much uſed in form of a pomatum, with which the *Romans* perfumed their hair. *Horace* ſpeaks of it frequently, on feſtive occcaſions, and in one exemplifies the antient cuſtom of bringing their pretious ointments in a box of *Onyx* or *Alabaſtrites*: NARDUS.

" Nardi parvus *Onyx* eliciet cadum."

Old *Gerard*, p. 1081, ſpeaks of its medical virtues in his days. I cannot aſcertain the plant.

THE *Malebathrum* was another valuable drug from this region. *Pliny*, lib. xii. c. 12, and lib. xiii. c. 1, ſpeaks highly of it as a perfume, in which it ſeems to have been an ingredient among many others. The *Unguentum Regale* was compoſed of not fewer than twenty-ſix. That of *Syria* was alſo in high requeſt. *Horace* ſpeaks of his ſitting with his old friend, *Pompeius Varus*, at a feaſt, crowned with wreaths of flowers, and highly perfumed: MALEBATHRUM.

" Sæpe diem mero
" Fregi, coronatus nitentes
" *Malebathro Syrio* capillos."

Pliny gives a very long liſt of the perfumes uſed by the *Romans*. They were moſtly pomatums, and conſequently not the moſt

* Purchas, iii. p. 240.

delicate.

delicate. The variety was endleſs, and ſome of the ingredients would ſeem now very ſingular. They anointed themſelves with ſome kinds, to ſuppreſs the rank ſmell of their bodies, and often to prevent the effects of their intemperance and exceſs in meats and drinks, being too ſenſibly perceived. *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny* ſay, that the vegetable which yielded this perfume was a certain water-plant, that floated on the ſurface, like what we call duck-meat. *Gerard*, p. 1534, called it *Talapatra*, or *Indian* leaf, and gives the figure of a ſhrub, related to the clove.

HYACINTH. THE *Hyacinthus*, a pretious ſtone, mentioned by *Arrian* as an article of commerce. That of the antients approached the AMETHYST. *Amethyſt* in value and color. "*Emicans*," ſays *Pliny*, "in "*Amethyſto* fulgor violaceus, dilutus eſt in *Hyacintho*." Thoſe of *India* were the moſt valuable.

TESTUDO. THE *Teſtudo Chryſonetiotica* was a ſmall ſpecies of land-tortoiſe, another export: it was ſo called by the *Greeks*, being marked as if with threads of gold; this is a faithful deſcription given by the antients: *Linnæus* calls it *Teſtudo Geometrica*; *La Cepede* gives a good figure of it in tab. ix.

IMPORTS. THE imports here (for it is well to know the antient wants of the country) were, a conſiderable quantity of ſpecie; hence we may account for finding in *India* the coins of *Europe*; *chryſolites*, an *Æthiopian* gem of a golden color; a few plain cloths; *Polymeta*, or embroideries of different colors; *Stimmi*; Coral, probably the red, from the *Mediterranean* ſea, all others abounding in the eaſtern ſeas; rude glaſs, braſs, tin, lead, a little wine, *Sandarac*, or red arſenic, *Arſenicum*, or the common, wheat for the uſe of the ſhips only, being ſcarcely an article of commerce.

ALL this coaſt, the *Lymirica Regio*, or modern *Concan*, was greatly frequented by the *Roman* merchants. "Originally "they performed only coaſting voyages, from harbour to har- "bour, ſailing from *Cana*, the modern *Cava Canim*, on the "coaſt of *Arabia Felix*, till *Hippalus**, an adventurous ſeaman, "having conſidered the ſituation of the harbours, and the form "of the ſea, found out a navigation through the ocean, at "the ſeaſon in which the winds blow with us, ſays *Arrian*, "from the ſea, and the weſt ſouth weſt wind prevails in the "*Indian* ocean: which wind is called *Hippalus*, from the firſt "diſcoverer of that navigation. From that time till now, ſome "ſail in a direct courſe from *Cana*, others from the harbour of "the *Aromati*†, they who ſail for *Lymirica* make a longer ſtay: "others who ſteer for *Barygaza* or *Scythia*, ſtay not above three "days; they ſpend the reſt of the time in completing their uſual "voyage."

TELLICHERRY. A FEW leagues to the ſouth of Mount *Dilla*, ſtands *Tellicherry*, in Lat. 11° 48′, an *Engliſh* ſettlement, of late years defended by lines, of a weakening extent, formed againſt the attacks of the late *Ayder Alli*. The place had been for years beſieged by his forces, under the command of his General, *Sadik Khan*: a vigorous ſally, in *January* 1782, ended all his plans, which was conducted by Major *Abingdon*, a brave and able

* Arrian, Peripl. Mar. Eryth. ii. p. 174.

† A harbour and place of great commerce, the Aromata emporium, not far from the Aromota promontorium, or Cape Gardefui, the extreme eaſtern promontory of Africa.

officer,

officer *, ſent from *Bombay* by General *Goddard*, with a detachment of the army for its relief. The army was defeated, the camp taken, and the General wounded and made priſoner. He ſoon died of a broken heart, and was buried near the fort with due honors. A tomb was erected over his grave; lamps are continually burning, and the *Muſſelmen* in numbers pay reſpectful viſits to the place †. *Ayder* had a ſtrong fortreſs near the *Engliſh* limits; but if the lines were forced *Tellicherry* muſt fall.

THE ſituation of the town is extremely beautiful; backed by hills finely broken, and wooded, interſperſed with valleys, and watered by a fine river; but its extreme healthineſs is a recommendation beyond all other beauties: it is equal to that of *England*, and is, on that account, the great reſort of invalids. Pepper is the great article of commerce; but coffee is alſo cultivated there.

Tellicherry once belonged to the *French*, but we made ourſelves maſters of it, I believe, in King *William*'s time. *Hamilton* ſpeaks of the punch-houſes: this reminds me of a pleaſant miſtake of *M. Bernier*, iii. 154, who taking the veſſel for the contents, ſpeaks of a fatal liquor much drank by the *Engliſh*, called *Boule-ponge*.

MAHÉ. *Mahé*, a *French* ſettlement, is contiguous to *Tellicherry*, ſeated among moſt delicious wooded hills, and near the mouth of a river. The *French* ſettled here about the year 1722; we took it in 1760, and, before we evacuated it, completely diſmantled the town, but did no other damages. To this day we prevent

* War in Aſia, i. 263. † Franklin's Travels, 13.

them

them from reſtoring the fortifications, or augmenting their forces.

THE great ſquirrel of *Malabar*; *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. lxxxvii. is found near *Mahe*; it is as large as a cat, the ears ſhort and tufted, the tail longer than the body, the upper part of the body reddiſh. It frequents the coco-trees, is fond of the liquor of the nut, which it will pierce to get at; has a moſt ſhrill and ſharp cry. NEW SQUIRREL.

THE great ſtaple of this country is, as it was in the days of *Arrian*, pepper. They cultivate here, and indeed far inland, the *Piper nigrum* and *album*; alſo the *P. longum*, or long pepper, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. 333, tab. 116. All theſe are climbing plants, and require ſupport. The white is only the fruit in an unripe ſtate. *Raynal* ſays, we draw annually from this neighborhood fifteen hundred thouſand pounds weight. PEPPER.

THE interior of the *Malabar* coaſt is filled with foreſts of trees, many of which are of majeſtic ſizes, and what the author ſtyles *vaſtæ magnitudinis*. I have formed a collection of the ſpecies, moſt of which *Linnæus* was unable to aſcertain. In thoſe caſes I refer to our great RAY, and give the *Malabar* names, with references to the *Hortus*. The trees that are not to be found in this catalogue, may be met with in that of the *Ceyloneſe*. The name of *Rheede* prefixed, will evince them to be common to both countries. GREAT TREES OF THE MALABAR COAST.

Katon Maragam Rheede Mateb. p. iv. tab. 13, *Raii hiſt.* ii. 1463
Idon Moulli — - - - - - *Raii hiſt.* ii. 1482
Kara Nagolam — iv. tab. 18. - - - - - 1483

Commotti — v. tab. 45. - - - *Raii hiſt.* ii. 1496
Angolam — iv. tab. 17. - - - - - - 1497
Kara Candel — v, tab. 13. - - - - - - 1498
Mail Elon — v. tab. 1. - - - - - - 1557
Katon Mail Elon — v. tab. 2. - - - - - 1558
Thoka — iv. tab. 27—Teek, ſee before, p. 81. - - 1565
Caleſiam — iv. tab. 32. - - - - - - 1597
Nyalel — iv. tab. 16. - - - - - - 1606
Niruala — iii. tab. 42. - - - - - - 1644
Cratœva Tapia, Syſt. pl. ii. 419.
Panitsjica Maram — iii. tab. 41. - - - - - 1666
Syalita — iii. tab. 38. - - - - - - - 1707
Tongelion Perimaram — - - - - - - 1753
Tondi Teregam — iii. tab. 60. - - - - - 1787
Panam Pulka Nux Myriſtean, & iv. tab. 5. - - - 1524
Tſiem-tani—iv. tab. ii. *Raii hiſt.* 1556—*Rumphia Amboinenſis*, Syſt. pl. i. 92.
Dillenia Indica, Syſt. pl. ii. 624.

Coco Trees. Abundance of coco trees, the *Cocos nucifera*, *Calappa*, and *Tenga* of the *Indians* (not cocoa) are planted along this coaſt. Of the body of the tree the *Indians* make boats, the frames for their houſes, and rafters. They thatch their houſes with the leaves; and, by ſlitting them lengthways, make mats and baſkets. The utility of the nut of this tree is great, for food, and for drink, and for the oil extracted from it; of the thready rind is made cordage, called *Kaiar*, and I think it is woven into coarſe linen. From the branches exudes, on being cut, a liquor

liquor called *Toddy*; the *Indians* hang, to the part left adherent to the tree, an earthen pot, in which is collected from a pint to a quart a day. From this liquor, fermented, is diſtilled an excellent *Arrack*, and a very fiery dram called *Fool*, with which our ſeamen too frequently intoxicate themſelves.

Areca Cathecu, or *Pinanga*, *Rumph.* i. tab. iv. to vii. is, from the univerſal cuſtom of chewing the nut with *Betel*, a moſt uſeful tree, and greatly cultivated in every part of *India*. The *Pliny* of *India* gives ſeveral plates of it, with the form of the nut, and fructification, and of the cultivated and wild kinds*. The nuts are uſually of the ſize of a hen's egg: they are therefore broken and prepared for chewing, wrapped in the bitter leaf of the *Betel*, mixed with *Chunan*, or ſhell lime, and in that form taken all over *India* by people of every age, ſex, and condition. *Rumphius*, i. p. 32, is moſt particular about the uſe, and the great pomp and ceremony with which the *Indian* monarchs beſtow it on the embaſſadors they receive from foreign ſtates. It is the compliment of the country to offer this at viſits, or whereſoever people meet: it is an emblem of peace and friendſhip, is ſuppoſed to exhilarate the ſpirits, to ſtrengthen the ſtomachs (but at the expence of the teeth), and is particularly in repute with ladies of intrigue, as it is ſuppoſed to improve the powers of love. The *Arabs* call the *Areca* tree *Fauſel*. *Gerard*, p. 1520, has cauſed it to be engraven.

These trees are not found in *Coromandel* or *Bengal*. The nuts are ſent there in great quantities, as articles of commerce.

* Betela-codi, Rheede. v. tab. 16.

THE uſe of this nut is, in many parts of *India*, greatly abuſed; they are made the inſtruments of philtres, charms, and incantations by the fair ſex, and often the medium of a fatal poiſon. The firſt is intended to conciliate the affection of their lovers, a practice in all ages and in all countries. They are even ſaid to poſſeſs the powers of changing affections, to diſſolve that between man and wife, and transfer them to other objects. They are next uſed as means of revenge, for the *ſpretæ injuria formæ*. They are ſaid to be capable of preparing the nuts in ſuch a manner, as to bring on the offending parties the completeſt imbecility; or, if they prefer another mode of revenge, death itſelf, lingering, and diſtant; even to any time theſe demoniac fair chuſe. The lover falls into an atrophy, and waſtes away in the claſſical manner, deſcribed by the *Greeks* and *Romans*, when the waxen image was made the fatal incantation. *Rumphius* records the *Indian* tales, and ſeems to believe them. He certainly was a man of abilities, and nothing credulous.

BETEL. THE *Betel*, its concomitant, is a ſpecies of pepper, *Piper Betel*, a climbing plant, native of all *India*, and cultivated by props or poles, like the reſt of the kind. Neither this, nor the *Areca*, hath eſcaped our old friend *Gerard*: at pages 1520, 1521, he hath given good figures of both kinds.

WHITE SANDERS. I MAY mention other ſpecies of the vegetable kingdom that are articles of commerce from this coaſt. Such is the *Santalum album*, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. 42, tab. 11, which grows to a great ſize. This wood has a ſtrong aromatic ſmell, and is burnt in all the houſes of the *Orientaliſts* for the ſake of its ſalubrious and

and fragrant ſcent. A paſte is alſo made of the powder of the wood, with which the *Indians*, *Chineſe*, *Perſians*, *Turks*, and *Arabs*, anoint their bodies, uſing their perfumes as the *Romans* did of old. *Gerard*, p. 1585, ſays, that the *Indians* uſe a decoction of the wood in fevers, and various diſeaſes.

RED SANDERS, *Santalum rubrum*, the *Pterocarpus ſantalinus*, *Linn. ſuppl.* pl. 318, *Fl. Zeyl.* N° 417. *Draco arbor*, *Commel. hort.* i. p. 213, tab. 109, *Raii hiſt.* pl. iii. *arbor.* 113, grows here. It has a place in our diſpenſaries, and its wood is made uſe of in various works, and all the different ſorts of houſehold furniture, benches, tables, &c.* and toys, on account of the agreeable ſcent. Blocks of the wood of this tree are of a ſtoney hardneſs and weight †. The gum and ſap are of intenſe redneſs ‡. RED SANDERS.

THE *Amomum Cardamomum*, or *Minus*, of *Rumph. Amboin.* v. 152, tab. 65, grows here naturally, particularly in places covered with the aſhes of plants burnt on the ſpot. Conſult *Gerard*, p. 1542, for the form of the fruit. The ſeeds are uſed in the *Indian* made-diſhes; and, mixed with *Areca* and *Betel*, chewed to help digeſtion, and ſtrengthen the ſtomach. We retain it in our diſpenſary. CARDAMOMUM.

As to the *Amomum Zinziber*, our common ginger, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. 156, tab. 66, *Woodville*, i. 31, the beſt in all *India* is cultivated in this country, and univerſally uſed to correct the inſipidity of the general food, rice; and is alſo mixed in the diſhes of perſons of rank. This was one of the imports of the *Romans*, as was the *Cardamomum*, *Piper*, *Myrobalanus*, *Calamus* GINGER. SPICY EXPORTS.

* Rumph. Amboin. ii. † Raii Hiſt. ii. 1805. ‡ Same.

aromaticus,

aromaticus, *Nardus*, *Coſtus*, *Xylocinnamomum*, *Aſpalathos*, and *Seſama*, or the oil extracted from its ſeed.

CASSIA. BASTARD cinnamon, the *Caſſia* of the ſhops, and *Laurus Caſſia*, *Burman. Zeyl.* 63, tab. 28, grows here in great plenty, and the bark is a great article of commerce in *India*: ſome little is ſent to *Europe*, but the conſumption is very ſmall, as we prefer the true ſpecies: the bark is more red, and has a leſs flavor. It is ſaid, that the foreſts of *Malabar* produce annually two hundred thouſand pounds weight.

IT is endleſs to enumerate the plants or trees of *India*; the knowledge of its vegetable kingdom can only be learned from the number of books expreſſly written on the ſubject; yet, in the courſe of this topography, I ſhall incidentally give a brief account of the moſt ſingular, or the moſt uſeful. In this place I ſhall detain the reader a little longer than uſual, to mention the uſeful

BAMBOO REED. *Bamboo*, a reed which is found frequent in the country. It is the retreat of tigers, panthers, bears, and other beaſts of prey; and the haunt of infinite numbers and varieties of the monkey tribe. Botaniſts ſtyle it *Arundo Bambos*, and *Arundo arbor*; it is an evergreen. The ſtem is of a vivid green, but as it grows older, becomes of a duller color. I refer to the *Syſtema Plantarum* for the ſynonyms. *Rumphius*, iv. 8, deſcribes, but does not give its figure. In the *Hortus Malabaricus*, i. tab. 16, it is found under the title of *Ily*. *Bamboo* is not the *Indian* name, but one impoſed on it by the *Portugueſe*, from the violent exploſion the hollows give on being ſet on fire, occaſioned by the confined air, little inferior to that of a piece of artillery. This plant grows to a prodigious height, ſo as to over-top all trees of

the foreſt; and its circumference ſo great, as to occaſion hyperbolical exaggeration. *Pliny* ſays, that the joints of thoſe which grew about the *Aceſines*, are ſo large, that a ſingle one is ſufficent to make a boat. "Navigiorum etiam vicem præſtant (ſi "credimus) ſingula internodia." *Pliny* ſeems to credit the relation; and *Acoſta*, (Aromatum liber) an author of credit, informs us, that he had frequently ſeen them in uſe on the river, near *Cranganor*, on this coaſt, and that they were capable of carrying two *Indians*; one ſate on each end, with their knees joined, and each carried a ſhort oar, or paddle, with which they rowed with vaſt rapidity, and even againſt the ſtream. The honorable *Edward Monkton*, who had been at *Goa*, has aſſured me, that the above muſt have been a miſtake. The largeſt joint he ever ſaw (which always grows at the bottom of the plant) was not two feet in length, and about the thickneſs of a ſtout man's leg.

THE *bamboo* is ſubſervient to other uſes ſimilar, but far more important. The reed, formed into a frame, and covered with ſkin, becomes a boat of the ſame ſort with the *Britiſh* coracles, or rather the *vitilia navigia*, in which the *Britons* even croſſed our narrow ſeas *. *Ayder Alli* had great numbers, which he carried with him in his campaigns: thoſe frames were carried by two men, and the ſkins by two more; and in a quarter of an hour they were ready for uſe; one of theſe veſſels was capable of containing twenty-five men, or a piece of cannon, with which they croſſed any rivers they found in their march †. As to the horſes, they ſwim by the ſide of the coracle, held by the horſeman (who is in the boat) by the bridle, in the ſame

* Tour in Wales, i. 234.

† Hiſt. of Ayder Alli, i. 116.

manner

manner as the *Scots* paſs their nags over the narrow arms of the ſea *.

It is pretended, that theſe canes are ſo diſliked by the crocodiles, that they never ſeize on the navigators, as the ſharks in *Greenland* do on the poor *Greenlanders*, whom they bite in two, ſecured as they ſeem to be, in their canoes.

In moſt places, the joints are uſed as pitchers to carry water, and ſome will contain ſufficient to ſupply the family for the whole day. From this uſe it is named the *Arundarbor Vaſaria*.

At the ſiege of *Mangalore*, *Tippoo Sultan* mounted his ſpears on light *bamboos*, a hundred and forty-ſeven feet long, and made his deſperadoes mount the breaches, and under the fire of his artillery aſſail the brave garriſon, inflicting diſtant and unexpected wounds or death †.

In *China*, the joints perforated ſerve as pipes for conveyance of water, and in the ſame country, by macerating them, the *Chineſe* make their paper, both coarſe and fine; ſplit into ſlender lengths, this cane is of much uſe in making mats. In ſhort, its uſes are innumerable.

They are often made uſe of for frames of houſes, for which their ready fiſſibility, and their lightneſs, peculiarly adapt them.

They are greatly ſearched after, as poles to carry burthens, but particularly for the poles of *Palanquins*; for this purpoſe they are bent while growing, to give them a proper curvature; and when richly carved, as they often are, are ſold at a vaſt

* Voy. Hebrides, laſt edit. p. 326.——Lucan, lib. iv. 131.

† Wars in Aſia, i. 497.

price

price in the luxurious *Coromandel*, and other parts. *Linſcofan*, and M. *Sonnerat*, give prints of the effeminate great men of *India*, attended by their ſlaviſh train, and making their fellow-creatures their beaſts of burden, who go at the rate of two leagues an hour: I obſerve ſome of their attendants in the faſhion of the high toed ſhoes, prohibited in *England* in the reign of *Edward* IV *. Some I obſerve attended with a dwarf or two, a cuſtom formerly very frequent, even in the *European* courts.

THIS reed is alſo called *Mambu*, and was celebrated in early times by the *Arabian* phyſicians, for producing from its joints a ſort of inſpiſſated juice, of a ſweet taſte, called *Tabaxar*, and *Sacar Mambu*. It often grows dry, and is diſcovered by its rattling within the hollow of the reed †. It was a famed medicine with all the *Orientaliſts*, in outward and inward heats, bilious fevers, and other diſorders of that nature, and in dyſenteries; and it was reckoned peculiarly efficacious in diſcharges of coagulated blood, ſo frequently left in internal wounds. Theſe uſes made it once a great article of export from the *Malabar* ports. The *Brahmins* alſo uſe this *Sacar* in their medical preſcriptions. TABAXAR.

IN this hot country, the reed is often applied to another uſe, adapted to refreſh the exhauſted native; it is bent ſo as to form arbours and cool walks of conſiderable length, delicious retreats from the rays of the vertical ſun. Finally, the application of it as an inſtrument of puniſhment (in *China* at leſt), of the moſt

* Holinſhed's Chron. p. 668. † Acoſta, in Eluſ. Exot. 164, 246.

ſevere nature. It is uſed as the baſtinádo, and often till death enſues, in the moſt cruel manner.

SUGAR. SUGAR was originally brought from *India*, by the introduction of the plant, the *Saccharum Officinarum*. I ſhall here give ſome account of this uſeful article, and its various removals from its native place into *Europe*, where it was for ſome ages cultivated with great ſucceſs. "*Arabia*," ſays *Pliny*, lib. xii. c. 8, "produces *Saccaron*, but the beſt is in *India*." It is a honey "collected from reeds, a ſort of white gum, brittle between "the teeth: the largeſt pieces do not exceed the ſize of a hazel "nut, and it is uſed only in medicine."

ANTIQUITY OF. THE cane was an article of commerce in very early times. The prophets *Iſaiah** and *Jeremiah*† make mention of it: "Thou haſt brought me no ſweet cane, with money," ſays the firſt: and the ſecond, "To what purpoſe cometh there to "me the ſweet cane from a far country?" Brought for the luxury of the juice, either extracted by ſuction or by ſome other means. In the note on the elegant poem, the *Sugar Cane*‡, Doctor *Grainger* informs us, that at firſt the raw juice was made uſe of; they afterwards boiled it into a ſyrup, and, in proceſs of time, an inebriating ſpirit was prepared therefrom, by fermentation.

ITS REMOVALS. SUGAR was firſt made from the reed in *Egypt*, from thence the plant was carried into *Sicily*, which, in the twelfth century, ſupplied many parts of *Europe* with that commodity; and from thence, at a period unknown, it was probably brought into *Spain*, by the *Moors*. From *Spain* the reed was planted in the *Canary*

* Ch. xlv. 24. † Ch. vi. 20. ‡ Note in Book ix. 22.

iſlands,

iſlands, and in the *Madeira*, by the *Portugueſe*. This happened about the year 1506. In the ſame year, *Ferdinand* the Catholic ordered the cane to be carried from the *Canaries* to St. *Domingo*. From thoſe iſlands the art of making ſugar was introduced into the iſlands of *Hiſpaniola*, and in about the year 1623 into the *Brazils*; the reed itſelf growing ſpontaneouſly in both thoſe countries. Till that time ſugar was a moſt expenſive luxury, and uſed only, as Mr. *Anderſon* obſerves, in feaſts, and phyſical neceſſities.

INTO SPAIN.

I SHALL here anticipate the account of the ſtate of ſugar in *Spain*, where in *Europe* it firſt became ſtationary, borrowing it from the ninth volume of my Outlines of the Globe. It was, till of late years, cultivated to great advantage in the kingdom of *Granada*, and great quantities of ſugar made in the *ingenios*, or mills. In the year 1723, in the city of *Meſril*, were eight hundred families: Their principal commerce was in ſugars and ſyrups, made in four ſugar works, from the plantations of canes, which reached from the ſouth ſide down to the ſea ſide; but theſe and the other ſugar works are greatly decayed, by reaſon of the exceſſive duties. This, with the increaſed demand for ſugar, on the prevaling uſe of chocolate in the kingdom, which requires double the quantity of that article, has occaſioned a drain of a million of dollars out of the country, in payment for ſugar, preſerves, and other confectionaries. This is very extraordinary, conſidering that *Spain* is poſſeſſed of ſome of the fineſt ſugar iſlands, beſides the power of manufacturing it within its home dominions *.

LACCADIVE ISLES.

I NOW digreſs ſeveral leagues to the weſt, to the *Laccadive* iſles, a conſiderable group, the centre of which is nearly op-

* Untariz, ii. ch. 94.

poſite to *Tellicherry*. They extend from Lat. 10° to 12° 50′ north, are low, and not to be ſeen farther than ſix or ſeven leagues. Theſe are ſuppoſed to be the iſles intended by *Ptolemy*, by the title of *Inſulæ Numero* XIX. but, in fact, they are thirty-two, all of them ſmall, and covered with trees, and rocky on their ſides, moſtly as if laid on a bottom of ſand, attended with reefs, and the channels between them are very deep. They are commonly navigated by our ſhips, in their way to the *Perſian* Gulph, or the *Red* Sea. That called the ix½ degree channel, or the paſſage between the moſt ſouthern of the *Laccadives*, the iſle of *Malique*, and that called *Mamala*, or the viii. degree channel, between the iſle of *Malique*, and the moſt northern of the *Maldive* iſles, are thoſe which are in uſe. Each iſland has its name: Captain *Cornwal* ſays, that called *Calpenia* has a river, where ſhips of two hundred tons may float and clean.

THE principal traffic of theſe iſles, is in the products of the coco trees, ſuch as the oil, the cables, and cordage; and in fiſh, which is dried and ſent to the continent of *India*, from whence they get rice, &c. in return. They alſo trade to *Maſcat*, in large boats, and carry there the ſame commodities, and bring back dry and wet dates, and a little coffee. Ambergriſe is found often, floating off theſe iſles. *Hamilton* mentions a piece in poſſeſſion of a certain *Rajah*, valued at £. 1,250 ſterling. It is now generally ſuppoſed to be a mineral; *Cronſted*, at leſt, ranks it among them: the beſt is of a grey color, is a ſtrong perfume, and is alſo much uſed in medicine. It is highly eſteemed as a cordial, and in nervous complaints; and, in extremities, is adminiſtered often as a perſuaſive to the ſoul not to quit its earthly tenement.

AMBERGRISE.

A Captain

A Captain *Coffin*, engaged in the ſouthern or *Guinea* whale fiſhery, found in a female ſpermaceti whale, three hundred and ſixty ounces of ambergriſe. This is ſaid not to be unuſual, but then it always is in ſickly emaciated fiſhes. Theſe inſtances do not prove that it was the production of the ſpermaceti whale, the food of which is *ſquids*, or the *ſepia*: many of the horny beaks were found adhering to the ambergriſe, or immerſed in that ſoft ſubſtance. It appears to me, that the whales ſometimes ſwallow it, that it diſagrees with them, and acts as a ſort of poiſon, bringing on a decay, and death; and that the parts of the *ſepia* found lodged in it, are the undiſſolved remains lodged in the ambergriſe. Mr. *Coffin* ſold his prize at nineteen ſhillings and nine pence per ounce. This is related in Phil. Tranſ. lxxxi. p. 43.

Isle of Malique.

MIDWAY between theſe iſles and thoſe of the *Maldives*, is the iſle of *Malique*, a ſmall, low, and ſolitary ſpot, ſurrounded with breakers, ſeated in Lat. 8° 20′ north. It is inhabited, and dependent on a *Rajah* on the *Malabar* coaſt. A large ſhallop of twenty-two oars came off to a *French India* ſhip in 1770: among the people were three who appeared of rank, and who very politely offered their ſervices to the *European* officer.

Maldive Islands.

THE *Maldive* iſlands are to the ſouth of the laſt. They extend from north to ſouth, inclining a little to the ſouth-eaſt, from Lat. 7° 25′ to a little more than Lat. 1°. Theſe are the moſt ſingular and numerous groups of iſles in the world: From their number *Ptolemy* names them *Inſulæ* MCCCLXXVIII. The *Nubian* Geographer calls theſe iſles *Robaibat*.

THE

THE two *Mahometan* travellers of the ninth century, make them amount to nineteen hundred; and the ſea which ſurrounds them, and lies to the north-weſt of them, they called the *Harchend* ſea. The natives make the number of their iſles amount to twelve thouſand. They were diſcovered in 1508, by the younger *Almeyda*; and conquered by the *Portugueſe* from the *Moors*, who had uſurped the ſovereignty of them from the natives, who probably came originally from the adjacent *Malabar*. The *Europeans* did not long maintain poſſeſſion. The *Portugueſe* had obtained leave to erect a fort on one of the iſles; but they were ſoon cut off by the *Maldivians*, and their fort demoliſhed.

THEY are divided into thirteen *Attollons*, or provinces, and are governed by one king; but each *Attollon* has its particular governor, who rules with great oppreſſion. The ſubjects are miſerably poor, and none dare wear any cloathing above the waiſt, except a turband, without a particular licenſe. The king aſſumes the magnificent title of *Sultan* of the *Maldives*, king of thirteen provinces, and twelve thouſand iſles. From Mr. *Dalrymple*'s chart of the *Maldives*, they ſeem divided into thirteen groups, each pretty nearly equidiſtant, and each with their proper name: their form is moſt ſingular; they are repreſented as reefs of ſmall and very low iſlands, regular in their form, and ſurrounding a clear ſpace of ſea, with a very ſhallow portion of water between them. The chief is called *Atoll Maldivas*: they have only four ports, in which their few articles of commerce are collected.

ONE

ONE article is the *Cowry*, a ſmall ſpecies of ſhell, the *Cyprœa Moneta* of *Linnæus*, *D'Argenville*, tab. xviii. fig. K. It is very ſingular that many parts of the world ſhould for ages paſt be obliged to theſe little and remote iſlands for their ſpecie; and that the contemptible ſhells of the *Maldives*, prove the price of mankind, and contribute to the vileſt of traffic in *Negro-land*; but ſo it is! Theſe ſhells are collected twice in the month, at full and new moon. It is the buſineſs of the women, who wade up to their middle to gather them. They are packed up in parcels of twelve thouſand each, and are the current money among the poor in *Bengal*. A *Cowry* is rated there at the hundred and ſixtieth part of a penny, ſo that it is impoſſible to find a coin ſo ſmall as to be of uſe to the poor in a country where proviſions are ſo exceedingly cheap; eighty *Cowries* make a *pun*, and from fifty to ſixty *puns*, the value of a *roupee*, or four ſhillings and ſix-pence *Engliſh*. They are re-exported to *England*, *France*, &c.; and from thoſe places again to *Guinea*, as the price of the unhappy natives. *Hamilton*, i. 347, miſtakes the manner of gathering them, when he ſays—"The natives fling into the ſea branches of coco trees, "to which the ſhells adhere, and are collected every four or "five months." The exchange for them from *Bengal*, is rice, butter, and cloth, which is brought from that country in ſmall veſſels, fitted for the ſhallow navigations. TRADE IN COWRY SHELLS.

THESE iſlands, as well as the *Laccadives*, have beſides a briſk trade with the weſtern coaſts of *India*, chiefly in coco nuts, and the ſeveral manufactures from that uſeful article. Among which, the *Kaiar*, or cables and ropes, made of the filaments of the nuts, have a vaſt ſale on all the coaſt of *India*.

FISH

In Fish. FISH is another article; the ſpecies is ſaid to be chiefly the *Bonito*, or *Scomber Pelamys*. Theſe annually migrate among the iſles, in *April* and *May*. They are caught both by hook and net, are ſplit, and the bone taken out, ſprinkled with ſea water and ſet to dry; then put into the ſand, wrapt up in coco leaves, and placed a foot or two below the ſurface, where they become as hard as ſtock-fiſh. Veſſels come from *Atcheen* in the iſle of *Sumatra*, with gold duſt, to purchaſe this neceſſary, which is again ſold there at the rate of £.8 per thouſand.

THE coco tree is the only one which theſe iſles do produce, for they are univerſally ſandy and barren. Of this the inhabitants build veſſels of twenty or thirty tons. The cables, ropes, ſails, and every individual part is made of this tree; which even ſupplies the fire-wood, and proviſion, oil for their kitchens and lamps, ſugar, and candied ſweetmeats, and ſtrong cloth.

THEY are furniſhed with water from wells, which they dare not ſink deeper than five or ſix feet, otherwiſe the ſalt water will percolate through the ſand. On them they depend, nor do theſe ever fail.

Ali, *Rajah* of *Cananore*, and High Admiral of *Ayder Alli*, made a conqueſt of theſe iſles, took the king captive, and cruelly put out his eyes. In this ſtate, he preſented him to *Ayder*, who highly diſapproving of the barbarity, deprived the *Rajah* of the command of the fleet, and treated the unhappy prince with the utmoſt humanity, gave him a palace, and ſettled on him a revenue to ſupply him with every pleaſure he was capable of taſting *. The poets of *Ayder*'s court added to his title on this

* Hiſt. of Ayder Alli, i. 98.

occaſion,

occaſion, "*King of the iſlands of the ſea*;" and in their poems placed him above *Alexander* and *Tamerlane*. Let me here ſay, that he had his poet-laureat always reſident, who had a ſtipend of a thouſand *roupees* a month, and the rank of a general of a thouſand men *.

PART of the inhabitants profeſs *Paganiſm*, part *Mahometiſm*, the firſt retained from the original. Their language is *Cingaleſe*, or that of *Ceylon* †, which points out their primœval ſtock. As to *Mahometiſm* it is a more modern religion, derived from the *Moors*. Some bury their dead, others burn them, like the *Hindoos*: but *Knox*, our beſt authority, ſays, that the poor only inter; the rich commit them to the funeral pile ‡. *Hamilton* ſaw, on one iſland, certain tombs, "ſculptured," ſays he, "with as great variety of figures as he ever ſaw in *Europe*."

SACRIFICE ROCK.

To return to the continent. A few leagues below *Mahè*, at a ſmall diſtance from the coaſt, is the *Sacrifice Rock*, ſuppoſed to have received its name from certain *Portugueſe*, taken by ſome of the neighboring cruizers of *Cottica*, and on that rock made victims to the revenge of the *Indians* §.

CITY OF CALICUT.

THE city of *Calicut*, ſeated in Lat. 11° 18′, ſtands about eight leagues to the ſouth of the *Rock of Sacrifice*. This place is celebrated as being the firſt land in *India* which the *Europeans* ever ſaw, after the long interval of the *Roman* commerce. Here the great *Gama*, on *May* 18, 1698, firſt ſaw the fertile riſings and plains of *Malabar*, backed by the lofty *Ghauts*, riſe before him. Mr. *Dalrymple*, in one of his plates, gives a view of what it now

* Hiſt. Ayder Alli, i. 99.
† Hamilton, i. 348.
‡ Hiſt. Ceylon. 115.
§ Hamilton, i. p. 304.

is, and, in reſpect to its natural ſituation, what it muſt have been at that time. The works of art are too minute to be perceptible, amidſt the bold and eternal operations of nature.

ITS ANTIENT TRADE.

Calicut was at that time the greateſt *emporium* of all *India*. The commerce of the *Arabs* with this port was prodigious. Pretious ſtones, pearls, amber, ivory, *China*-ware, gold and ſilver, ſilks and cottons, indigo, ſugar, ſpices, valuable woods, perfumes, beautiful varniſhes, and whatever adds to the luxuries of life, were brought there from all parts of the eaſt. Some of theſe rich commodities came by ſea; but as navigation was neither ſo ſafe, nor purſued with ſo much ſpirit as it hath been ſince, a great part of them was conveyed by land, on the backs of oxen and elephants.

ALL its ſplendor and all its opulence was owing to commerce, yet the houſes were mean, but not crowded, detached from each other, and ſurrounded with delicious gardens; none were built of ſtone, but the royal palace, which roſe with great magnificence above the other buildings. The town was very extenſive, and very populous.

THE ZAMOREEN.

AT the arrival of the *Portugueſe* it was governed by a monarch, called the *Zamorin*, who, like a lord paramount, had all the other princes of *Malabar* as tributaries. The account, as related by the *Portugueſe* hiſtorians, is, that ſix hundred years before the arrival of *Gama*, or about the year 898, *Perimal* reigned ſupreme over the whole country. In his old age he became a convert to *Mahometiſm*, and determined to reſign his dominions to his relations, and finiſh his days at the holy city of *Medina*. His ſucceſſors retained the antient religion, and are conſidered as chief of the *Nayrs*. I will relate the tale in the elegant

elegant language of *Camoens*, who gives a faithful recital of the event, dreſſed in poetical numbers, by the elegant pen of Mr. *Mickle*.

GREAT *Samoreen*, her lord's imperial ſtyle,
The mighty Lord of *India*'s utmoſt ſoil:
To him the kings their duteous tributes pay,
And at his feet confeſs their borrow'd ſway.
Yet higher tower'd the monarch's antient boaſt
Of old, one ſovereign ruled the ſpacious coaſt.
A votive train, who brought the *Koran*'s lore,
What time great *Perimal* the ſceptre bore,
From bleſt *Arabia*'s groves to *India* came:
Life were their words, their eloquence a flame
Of holy zeal; fir'd by the powerful ſtrain,
The lofty monarch joins the faithful train;
And vows at fair *Medina*'s ſhrine to cloſe
His life's mild eve, in pray'r and ſweet repoſe.
Gifts he prepares to deck the Prophet's tomb,
The glowing labors of the *Indian* loom;
Orixa's ſpices, and *Golconda*'s gems:
Yet ere the fleet th' *Arabian* ocean ſtems,
His final care his potent regions claim,
Nor his the tranſport of a father's name:
His ſervants now the regal purple wear,
And high enthron'd the golden ſceptres bear.
Proud *Cochin* one, and one fair *Chalé* ſways;
The ſpicy iſle another lord obeys;

Coulam, and *Cananoor*'s luxurious fields,
And *Cranganore* to various lords he yields;
While theſe, and others thus the monarch grac'd,
A noble youth his care unmindful paſt;
Save *Calicut*, a city, poor and ſmall,
Tho' lordly now, no more remain'd to fall:
Griev'd to behold ſuch merit thus repay'd,
The ſapient youth the king of kings he made;
And honor'd with the name, Great *Samoreen*,
The lordly titled boaſt of power ſupreme;
And now great *Perimal* reſigns his reign,
The bliſsful bow'rs of Paradiſe to gain.
Before the gale his gaudy navy flies,
And *India* ſinks for ever from his eyes.
And ſoon to *Calicut*'s commodious port
The fleets, deep edging with the wave, reſort;
Wide o'er the ſhore extend the warlike piles,
And all the landſcape round luxurious ſmiles.
And now, her flag to ev'ry gale unfurl'd,
She tow'rs the empreſs of the eaſtern world.
Such are the bleſſings ſapient kings beſtow,
And from thy ſtream ſuch gifts, O Commerce, flow.

Gama was at firſt well received at *Calicut*, but the jealouſy of the *Arabs*, prevented his friendſhip with the *Zamorin* from being of any duration. The *Portugueſe* never could make themſelves maſters of the place; but at length *Albuquerque*, in 1503,

1503, prevaled on the reigning prince to permit him to build a fort not far from the city. This gave him the command of the commerce, notwithſtanding the city remained under the line of its antient rulers, who very frequently were engaged in wars with their *European* neighbors. The *Engliſh* had their factories here, but, I believe, have long ſince deſerted the place. As to the *Portugueſe*, they became ſo diſtreſſed, by the union of the *Dutch* with the *Zamorin*, that they blew up their fortreſs, and entirely quitted the neighborhood. It was afterwards either undermined with the ſea, or overthrown by an earthquake, for *Hamilton* ſays, that in 1703 his ſhip, which drew twenty-one feet water, ſtruck on its ruins. SEIZED BY ALBUQUERQUE.

Ayder Alli advanced towards this town. It was voluntarily ſurrendered to him by the *Zamorin*, who proſtrated himſelf at his feet, and preſented him with two baſons of gold, one filled with pieces of gold, the other with pretious ſtones; and two ſmall cannons of gold, with golden carriages of the ſame metal. *Ayder* raiſed him from the ground, and promiſed to reſtore to him his dominions, on condition of paying a ſmall tribute. The two princes parted, ſeemingly in perfect amity. The next day the palace appeared on fire. In defiance of all attempts to ſave it, it was wholly deſtroyed, and with it periſhed the prince, his family, and vaſt treaſures. The *Zamorin* had juſt received letters from the *Hindoo Rajahs* of *Travancore* and *Cochin*, bitterly reproaching him with betraying his country to the *Mahometans*, and becoming apoſtate to his religion, declaring him degraded and expelled from his caſt. So affected was he with the diſgrace, BY AYDER ALLI.

diſgrace, that he determined on the fatal JOAR, ſee page 56, and by that rite made the horrible expiation *!

By Major Abington.

IN the year 1782, this city was taken by Major *Abington*. He was ſuperſeded in his command by Colonel *Humberſton*. The environs were at that time in poſſeſſion of the enemy, under *Mugdum Saheb*, a general of *Ayder*'s. The youthful hero, panting after glory, ſallied forth with a handful of men, and gave him a total defeat. *Mugdum*, ſeveral principal officers, and between three and four hundred men, fell in the action. His forces conſiſted of three thouſand foot and near a thouſand horſe. "I am aſhamed," ſays the modeſt victor, "to name "the number of my troops: they were ſo few, that you will "think me raſh to have ventured an action. In conſequence "the enemy evacuated all the country, which belonged to the "*Zamorin*, whom I reſtored to his poſſeſſions †."

Paniani.

Paniani is a town a few miles farther, where the *Engliſh* had once a ſettlement. What makes it particularly remarkable is, that the *Ghauts*, oppoſite to the place, have in them a gap, between fourteen and fifteen miles in length, and about ſixteen miles in width, occupied chiefly by foreſt trees, and is defended by the forts of *Annamally* and *Palicaudcherry*, and others: It being the important paſs to and from the *Malabar* coaſt, and of late years has been very frequently the ſeat of action. In the campaign of 1783, the forts of *Annamally* and *Palicaudcherry* were taken by that moſt able officer Colonel *Fullarton*, who knew how to conquer, and knew how to record his actions.

* Life of Ayder Alli, i. 111. † Britiſh India, iii. 832.

PALICAUD CHERRY.

The laſt was completely rebuilt by *Ayder*, ſince the war of 1767 with the *Engliſh*, and was furniſhed with all the advantages of *European* conſtruction and defence; and attended with every difficulty of approach from foreſts, interſections of the *Paniani* river, and deep rice grounds; yet on the 13th of *November*, by the conduct of the commander and the valor of his troops, it was ſurrendered by a garriſon of four thouſand men, after a long and deſperate defence*. It was afterwards evacuated; but by the partition treaty reſerved to us, with other acceſſions, which gave entrance into *Dindigul*, and our interior acquiſitions. Let me not omit, that at *Palatchy*, not remote from *Palicaudcherry*, the land attains its greateſt height, and the river runs Eaſt and Weſt, into the *Coromandel* and *Malabar* ſeas†. In *September* 1790, Lieutenant-Colonel *Hartley*, with a ſmall detachment of General *Meadows*'s army, marched from *Dindigul* toward the coaſt weſtward, to clear the country of enemies, and favor the great attack on *Tippoo Sultan*. He deſcended the *Ghauts* by the *Paniani* gap, reached the coaſt, gained a moſt brilliant victory over one of the *Sultan*'s generals at *Tervannagurry*, on *December* 10, and completely broke the enemy's force on the weſt of the *Ghauts*. He took *Turuckabad*, the capital of the country, continued his march northward to *Cananore*, joined General *Abercromby*, and ſhared with him the fatigues and glory of the campaigns of 1791 and 1792. It is a break between the northern and ſouthern ridge of the *Ghauts*. The mountains on each ſide are ſo high, as to arreſt the clouds and winds;

THE PANIANI GAP.

* Fullarton's Campaigns, p. 166. † Same, p. 159.

but

but the laſt ruſh with vaſt violence through this great breach. During the north-eaſt *Monſoons*, ſhips at ſome diſtance at ſea, as ſoon as they come within the openings, feel the fierce effect of the wind, which pours on them with vaſt fury, but before they reach the line of the gap, and when they have paſſed it, the ſtilleſt calm ſucceeds.

COIMBOTORE COUNTRY.

THE river *Paniani* riſes from the north-eaſt in the *Coimbotore* country, and paſſes through the breach, and in the rainy ſeaſon is navigable for ſmall boats, to the foot of the *Ghauts*. Its ſource is from an elevated plain, ſixty miles in extent, riſing ſuddenly out of the ſurrounding country like a vaſt terrace, and faces the great gap: Such are common in *India*, and are features almoſt peculiar to the country.

CRANGANORE.

TWENTY-five miles ſouth of *Paniani* is *Cranganore*, the northern frontier of the *Rajahſhip* of *Travencore*. When *Gama* arrived on this coaſt he was ſurpriſed with a viſit of certain deputies from that city, informing him, that they were, like him, *Chriſtians*, and requeſting to be taken under the protection of his great maſter, *Emmanuel*. *Gama* received them with the utmoſt affection, and aſſured them, he ſhould recommend their intereſts to the *Portugueſe* Admirals *, whom he ſhould leave on the coaſt. After his departure, a quarrel happened between them and the *Zamorin*. A ſhip loaden with ſpices was on its way from *Calicut* to *Cranganore*; ſuch was the avarice of the *Portugueſe*, that they could not reſiſt making it a prize. The nephew of the *Zamorin*, who was their warm

* Oſorio, lib. i. p. 134.

friend,

friend, repreſented to them the danger of offending his uncle; and at the ſame time aſſured them, that the cargo was deſigned to be diſpoſed of to them. All was in vain; they took the ſhip, and ſlew ſome of the crew. The nephew demanded ſatisfaction, but his remonſtrances were received with contempt.

Lopez Soarez, a *Portugueſe* admiral, came into *India* about this time with thirteen ſhips. He found that the *Zamorin*, and the citizens of *Cranganore*, were preparing to revenge the injuries done them. He ſailed for that port, landed his men, and, aſſiſted by the King of *Cochin*, attacked the *Indian* army, gained a complete victory, and purſued the fugitives into the city, and ſet it on fire. It was to no purpoſe that the *Chriſtian* inhabitants entreated the conquerors to ſpare their churches. They did indeed attempt to quench the flames, but to no purpoſe, for very few of the places of worſhip eſcaped. This happened in 1504. The *Portugueſe* built a ſtrong fort near the ſpot, about a league up the river, or channel, which is not above a quarter of a mile broad, but very deep, yet on the bar, at ſpring-tides, had not above fourteen feet of water. A new city aroſe, but the *Indians* rebuilt it at ſome diſtance from the antient ſite, and it became one of the fineſt in *India*. A channel divides it from another narrow iſle, which is about four leagues long, and runs north and ſouth, parallel with the main land. Another channel divides it from that of *Cochin*. The *Dutch*, under Commodore *Goens*, made themſelves maſters of *Cranganore* in 1660, without meeting the leſt reſiſtance. The *Portugueſe*, enervated with luxury, and deteſted for their cru- BURNT.

elty, in a ſingle year loſt every one of their poſſeſſions in *Malabar* to their antient foes, who ſucceeded to their wealth and power, ſupported by wiſdom, œconomy, and valor. As ſoon as they were maſters of the place, they prohibited all boats or veſſels from entering at the two channels, determined to prevent ſurpriſe, and illicit trade.

JEWS IN INDIA. THIS city was diſtinguiſhed by two moſt remarkable circumſtances: the one (to begin with the moſt antient) was its having been the reſidence of a republic of *Jews*, part of the tribe of *Manaſſeh*, who had been carried into captivity by *Nebuchadnezzar*, who ſent numbers of them to this diſtant place. Their hiſtory ſays, that they amounted to twenty thouſand, and that they were three years in travelling to this place, from the time of their ſetting out from *Babylon*. When they arrived they were treated with great humanity by the natives, and allowed every indulgence in both religious and temporal concerns. In proceſs of time, they grew ſo wealthy as to purchaſe the little kingdom of *Cranganore*. *Hamilton*, i, p. p. 321, 322, makes them increaſe to eighty thouſand families, but in his days they were reduced to four thouſand. They eſtabliſhed a commonwealth, and ſelected the two ſons of one of the firſt families, eminent for their wiſdom, to govern them jointly. One of them, inſtigated by ambition, murdered his brother: after which the commonwealth became a democracy; and their territory, many centuries ago, returned into the hands of the natives. Powerful as they were, they are at preſent very poor, and few. Numbers of them had removed to *Goa*, where they were greatly encouraged by the *Zamorin* of the time. They have to this

day a ſynagogue, near the king's palace, at a ſmall diſtance from *Cochin*, where are preſerved their records, engraven on copper plates, in *Hebrew* characters, and when any of the characters decay, they are new cut, ſo that they can ſhew their hiſtory from the reign of *Nebuchadnezzar* to the preſent time. The *Mæcenas* of *Malabar*, M. *von Rheede*, cauſed theſe records to be tranſlated into low *Dutch*: The peruſal would be very deſirable. I truſt that theſe plates were not forgeries to impoſe on the curious governor, as the famous inſcription on the death of the *Daniſh* monarch, *Hardicanute*, at *Lambeth*, was by a witty wag, which ſo capitally deceived the firſt antiquaries of our days *.

CHRISTIANS IN INDIA.

THAT St. *Thomas* preached the Goſpel in *India*, I make no doubt. He firſt viſited the iſle of *Socotora*; after performing the orders of his Divine Maſter, he paſſed through the ſeveral kingdoms which intervened between that iſle and *Jeruſalem*. From *Socotora* he landed at *Cranganore*, where he continued ſome time, and made numbers of proſelytes, and, in all probability, eſtabliſhed a church government. From thence he viſited the eaſtern parts of *India*, and met with martyrdom at *Meliapour*; where we ſhall reſume the hiſtory of this great Apoſtle.

THOSE *Chriſtians* on the *Malabar* coaſt grew into a potent people; but, if we may credit *Marco Polo*, p. 135, there was in the centre of *India* a country called *Abaſia*, divided into ſeven kingdoms, three of which were *Mahometan*, the other four

* See European Magazine, Vol. xvii.

Chriſtian. The *Chriſtians* diſtinguiſhed themſelves by a golden croſs worn over their foreheads; but the *Jews* who were among them were marked on their cheeks with a hot iron.

OF CHRISTIANS OF ST. THOMAS,

BUT what weighs greatly with me concerning the truth of the exiſtence of the *Indian Chriſtians*, or *Chriſtians* of St. *Thomas*, as they are uſually called, is, that the knowlege of them had reached *England* as early as the ixth century; for we are certain that our great *Alfred*, in conſequence of a vow, ſent *Sighelm* II. in the year 883, Biſhop of *Sherbourn*, firſt to *Rome*, and afterwards to *India*, with alms to the *Chriſtians* of the town of *Saint Thomas*, now *Meliapour*, who returned with various rich gems, ſome of which were to be ſeen in the church of *Sherbourn* (according to *William of Malmſbury*, lib. ii. 248) even in his days. I have not extent of faith to favour the legend of the place of the martyrdom of the ſaint, which was fixed by pious hiſtorians to have been at St. *Thomas* on the *Coromandel* coaſt; of which the reader will find an account in the following volume.

KNOWN IN ENGLAND IN 883.

THEIR RITES.

THE rites and cuſtoms of theſe *Chriſtians* differ in ſeveral reſpects from thoſe of the church of *Rome*. In ſome they accord, which makes me imagine there might have been ſome accidental communication of the nature of that I have mentioned above. *Oſorio*, i. 212, gives an account of their ceremonies. Speaking of the *Chriſtians* of *Cranganore*, he thus goes on—"The *Chriſtians* who reſide here, are generally very poor, "and their churches of a mean appearance. They keep the "ſabbath in the ſame manner as we do, in hearing ſermons, "and performing other religious duties. The high prieſt, whom

" they acknowleged as the head of their church, had his ſeat
" near ſome mountains, towards the north, in a country called
" *Chaldæis*. He has a council compoſed of twelve cardinals,
" two biſhops, and ſeveral prieſts: With the aſſiſtance of theſe,
" he ſettles all affairs relating to religion; and all the *Chriſtians*
" in theſe parts acquieſce in his decrees. The prieſts are ſhaved
" in ſuch a manner, as to repreſent a croſs on their crowns.
" They adminiſter the ſacrament in both kinds, making uſe of
" the juice of preſſed grapes, by way of wine, and allow the laity
" to partake of both; but no one is admitted to this ſolemn
" ordinance till he has made a confeſſion of his iniquities.
" They baptized not their infants till they were forty days old,
" except in danger of death. When any one amongſt them is
" ſeized with a fit of ſickneſs, the prieſt immediately viſits him,
" and the ſick perſon is greatly animated by the holy man's
" ſupplications. When they enter their churches, they ſprin-
" kle themſelves with holy water. They uſe the ſame form of
" burial as in other catholic countries: the relations of the de-
" ceaſed give great entertainments, which laſt a week, during
" which time they celebrate his praiſes, and put up prayers for
" his eternal happineſs. They preſerve the ſacred writings in
" the *Syrian* or *Chaldæan* language, with great carefulneſs;
" and their teachers are ready in all public places to inſtruct
" every one. They keep the *Advent Sunday*, and the forty
" days of *Lent*, with great ſtrictneſs, and obſerve moſt of the
" feſtivals which we have in our church, with the ſame
" exactneſs. They compute their time likewiſe in the ſame
" manner as we do, adding a day to every fourth year. The

" firſt

" firſt day of *July* is kept as a holiday, in honor of St. *Thomas*, " not only by theſe *Chriſtians*, but many of the *Pagans* alſo. " There are likewiſe convents for the prieſts, and nunneries " for their women, who adhere to their vows of chaſtity with " the utmoſt probity. Their prieſts are allowed to marry once, " but excluded from taking a ſecond wife. Marriages amongſt " other people cannot be annulled, but by the death of one of " the parties. When a woman becomes a widow, ſhe forfeits " her dowry if married within a twelve-month after the death " of her huſband. Theſe are the cuſtoms and manners which " the *Chriſtians* in *Cranganore*, as well as many other parts of " *India*, have obſerved with the utmoſt fidelity, from the time " of St. *Thomas*."

When *Gama* arrived on this coaſt, there were about two hundred thouſand of them in the ſouthern parts of *Malabar*; during thirteen hundred years they had been under the Patriarch of *Babylon*, who appointed their *Metarene* or Archbiſhop. They were extremely averſe to the doctrine of St. *Francis de Xavier*, when he came among them, and abhorred the worſhip of images, which they conſidered as idolatry. They refuſed to acknowlege the Pope's ſupremacy, and at length were perſecuted as heretics, with all the horrors of the inquiſition, newly eſtabliſhed at *Goa*. *Xavier* had never troubled his new converts with any inſtruction, nor ever inſtilled into them any knowlege of the principles of the *Chriſtian* religion, any farther than implicit obedience to the head of the church. He gave them crucifixes to worſhip, and told them, they were then ſure of heaven. His preaching was ſubſervient to the political intereſts

tereſts of his country; his abilities, and his labors for that end were amazing. In him appeared all the powers which, in after times, gave to his order that vaſt importance in the affairs of the univerſe. I will conclude this article with ſaying, that out of the fifty thouſand inhabitants found in *Bednore* when *Ayder Alli* took poſſeſſion of it, thirty thouſand were *Chriſtians*, "who," ſays his hiſtorian, i. p. 83, "were endowed with great "privileges."

Cranganore, and a fort on the oppoſite ſide of the river, named *Jacotta*, gave riſe to the important war of the *Myſore*. They had been taken from the *Portugueſe* by the *Dutch*, and poſſeſſed by the laſt a hundred and fifty years. *Ayder Alli*, ſeeing the conveniency of *Cranganore* to his *Myſorean* kingdom, in 1780, ſeized and garriſoned it. In the enſuing war, the *Dutch* re-poſſeſſed themſelves of it. In 1789 *Tippoo Sultan*, the ſucceſſor of *Ayder*, determined to make himſelf maſter of it, in right of his father. He raiſed a mighty army, which ſo alarmed the *Dutch*, that they reſolved to diſpoſe of the two forts to the *Rajah* of *Travancore*, an ally of the *Engliſh*, in order to divert the ſtorm from themſelves. *Tippoo* marched with his forces, and attacked the lines of *Travancore*. The battle between his army and that of the *Rajah*, the latter in defence of *Cranganore*, on *May* 1, 1790, was the ſignal of the general war, on which commenced the firſt campaign in *June* following. The concluſion of that glorious war was the putting us in poſſeſſion of the whole coaſt, from *Caroor* as far as mount *Dilly*, a tract of a hundred and twenty miles. This is the reſult of the partition treaty.

Cochin

COCHIN. *Cochin* lies in Lat. 9° 58′ N. on the ſouthern ſide of the channel, on an iſland oppoſite to another that ſtretches to the ſouth. It is a *Rajahſhip*, poſſibly dependent on that of *Travancore*, who ſeems to have undertaken the defence of the whole tract ſouthward, by erecting the famous lines of *Travancore*, which begin at *Cranganore* and extend almoſt to the foot of the *Ghauts*. The coaſt is very low, ſcarcely diſcernible, except by the trees. The ſoundings are gradual, and are, at the diſtance of two miles from ſhore, ten or eleven fathoms. Ships uſually lie three or four miles from land; a dangerous bar is an obſtruction to entering the harbour; and a moſt furious ſurge at times beats on the ſhore.

THIS was one of the firſt places viſited by the *Portugueſe*, after their arrival at *Calicut*. It was at that time governed by a prince, tributary to the *Zamorin*, but who ſhewed every act of friendſhip to the Admiral, *Cabral*, and his companions. At his time the harbour was capacious and open. While he was there, two of the *Chriſtians* of St. *Thomas* came and requeſted him to convey them to *Portugal*, that from thence they might viſit *Jeruſalem*, and the *Holy Land*. *Gama* himſelf afterwards viſited *Cochin*, and received every mark of reſpect. The prince continued faithful to his new allies, and aſſiſted them with a conſiderable army againſt the *Zamorin*. At length fortune declared againſt him; the *Zamorin* burnt his capital, and made himſelf maſter of his dominions. The *Portugueſe* under *Francis Albuquerque*, ſays *Lafitau*, came, in 1503, to their aſſiſtance, expelled the *Zamorin*, and *Duarte Pacheco*, whom *Albuquerque* had left behind, by his aſtoniſhing valor and prudence, reinſtated

inſtated *Triumpara*, the reigning prince, but only to fit him for a new mortification. In the tranſports of his gratitude he permitted the *Portugueſe* to build a fort. This gave them full power over their faithful ally; and, under pretence of reducing his rebellious ſubjects, made a conqueſt of the whole country. In a little time the poor prince found himſelf enſlaved. *Cochin* became, under its new maſters, a place of great commerce, till the year 1660, fatal to the *Portugueſe* power in this part of *India*. It was attacked by the Commodore *Goens*. The garriſon made a moſt gallant defence, nor was it taken till after great loſs on both ſides. The *Dutch* found the city much too large for their purpoſe; they reduced it conſiderably. The titular king did not find any improvement in his ſituation, and it is ſaid, that the preſent prince lives near *Cochin*, with an income of little more than ſix hundred pounds a year. Some of the race of the *Jewiſh* captives, and ſome of the *Chriſtians* of St. *Thomas*, reſide here. The laſt are miſerably poor and ignorant; but the church of St. *Andrea*, not far from hence, is ſerved by their clergy.

Of Vasco de Gama.

IN this city breathed his laſt the great *Vaſco de Gama*, the diſcoverer of *India*, and, with the illuſtrious *Albuquerque*, the founder of the *Portugueſe* empire in that inexhauſtible region of wealth. *Gama* was born at *Sines*, a port in the province of *Alentejo*, in *Portugal*, of a family rendered illuſtrious by the valour of the individuals. *Vaſco* was only the fifth in heraldic hiſtory, which does not even acquaint us with the time of his birth. He had ſerved in *France*, and he was Gentleman of the Bedchamber to the great *Emmanuel*, when he was appointed, in

1497, to the important command of the fleet deſtined for the diſcovery of the *Indies*. We have ſucceſſively mentioned his name, on ſeveral glorious occaſions; our buſineſs now is only to trace him to his end: He ſurvived to the reign of *John* III. to be appointed to a third voyage, and to finiſh his days on that ſhore, where he had begun his career of glory. He ſailed from *Liſbon* on *April* 10, 1524. Prodigies attended his voyage; on his arrival off the coaſt of *Cambay*, in the ſtillneſs of a calm, a dreadful ſwelling of the ſea, the then unknown ſymptons of an earthquake, appalled the boldeſt. *Gama* diſcovered the phœnomenon: "Courage!" ſays he, "*India* trembles at our approach!" Another danger followed this. From the deſcription, his ſhip was nearly foundered by the fall of a water-ſpout. He arrived, at length, at this port, where he gave up his great ſoul, on *December* 24, 1525, to be judged according to unerring juſtice; for, amidſt all his fine qualities, he was deeply tainted with the character of his nation, cruelty. His body lay depoſited at *Cochin* till 1538, when it was brought to *Liſbon*, where it was received with greater honor than was ever before paid to any perſon, excepting thoſe of the blood royal.

OF ALBUQUERQUE.

A FATE ſimilar to that of *Gama* attended *Alphonſo Albuquerque*, deſcended illegitimately from the blood royal of *Portugal*. He was ſent out by his prince, for the firſt time in 1503, and in ſucceſſive voyages ſhewed himſelf to have been ſuperior to any one of his nation, before or after him, both in the military and political line: he was fitted by his talents to be the founder of a great empire. We trace him almoſt every where from the *Red* Sea to the utmoſt limits of his *Indian* expedition, as far as *Sumatra*,

matra, and the diſtant *Malacca*: on his laſt voyage he was ſtruck by the hand of death. He directed his pilot to ſteer for *Goa*, the ſcene of many of his glorious actions. He was informed on the way that he was recalled, and two perſons, moſt diſagreeable to him, were to ſucceed to the government of *India*. "*Lopez Soarez*," exclamed he, "Governor of *India!*— "it is he! it could be no other! *Don James Mendez*, and "*James Pereyra*, whom I ſent priſoners for heinous crimes, "return, the one governor of *Cochin*, the other ſecretary! It is "time for me to take ſanctuary in the church, for I have incur- "red the King's diſpleaſure for his ſubjects' ſake, and the ſub- "jects' anger for the King's ſake. Old man, fly to the church, "it concerns your honor you ſhould die, and you never omit- "ted any thing that concerned your honor."

HE died in 1515, aged 63, off the bar of *Goa*, and was interred there, but his corpſe was not removed to its native country for numbers of years, as is ſaid, at the inſtances of the citizens of *Goa*, who venerated his memory. He died with the higheſt ſentiments of piety; even the *Gentoos* and *Moors*, through devotion viſited his tomb, ſo highly and univerſally was he eſteemed. He was an inflexible lover of juſtice, and of moſt poliſhed manners; yet his actions at *Ormus*, at *Calajate**, and other places, ſhew how impoſſible it is to ſuppreſs an inborn and national barbarity. DIES.

ALL the tract of country from *Cranganore* almoſt to *Anjenjo*, a tract of about a hundred and twenty miles, conſiſts of multi-

* Oſorio i. p. p. 338, 339.

tudes of very low wooded iſles, formed by a thouſand rivers, that tumble from the *Ghauts*. This flat country extends thirty miles inland, and has intermixed a great aſſemblage of lakes, rivers, and foreſts, the whole marſhy, and moſt unwholeſome: it abounds with fiſh and game, which makes *Cochin*, in that reſpect, a moſt luxurious reſidence.

SWELLED LEGS. A diſtemper prevales in theſe parts, ſuppoſed to ariſe from the badneſs of the water, or from an impoveriſhed ſtate of blood from poor living. Its ſymptoms are a violent ſwelling in one, and ſometimes in both legs, ſo that it is not uncommon to ſee them a yard in circuit round the ancle*. It is not attended with any pain, but with an itching; the ſwollen leg is not heavier than the unaffected. The diſtemper is called the *Cochin-leg*, and, from the ſize, the *Elephant-leg*; no remedy has yet been diſcovered. The *Dutch* procure their water in boats from a diſtant place, yet *Hamilton* ſays, that he had ſeen both men and women of that nation afflicted with the malady. This deſtroys the hypotheſis of its being the effect either of the water or of poor living.

FROM *Cochin* to the termination of the iſlands, the coaſt is flat, and ſo low, as to be diſtinguiſhed only by the trees, or by the flags on the enſign ſtaffs; the ſea clear of ſhoals, and with good ſoundings. *Porcab*, on the iſland beyond *Cochin*, is a ſmall *Dutch* ſettlement. *Quilon*, or rather *Coulang*, is another, now ſunk into an inconſiderable place. On the firſt arrival of the *Portugueſe* it was governed by a Queen-Regent, who ruled

PORCAH.

COULANG.

* See the Plate 65, in Linſcottan's Voyage.

over

over a ſmall principality. The city was ſeated on a navigable river, had an excellent harbour, and its buildings were very ſplendid; but its commerce had declined on the riſe of *Calicut*. Numbers of *Chriſtians* of St. *Thomas* were found ſpread over the country. It was taken from the *Portugueſe* by the *Dutch*, in 1662. The country was at that time alſo governed by a Queen, who reſided at *Callicre*, an inland town. *Nieuhoff* was intruſted with a commiſſion to her, and found her a woman of majeſtic mien, and excellent underſtanding*.

To this place there continues a ſimilarity of low, and moraſſy country. At a few miles diſtance, to the ſouth of *Coulang*, the coaſt immediately alters, the land riſes into high and precipitous red cliffs; near them is good freſh water; at *Anjenga*, a ſmall ANJENGA. ſettlement (with a fort belonging to the *Engliſh*) it is very bad and ſcarce. The fort was built by the *Eaſt India* Company, in 1695. They pay for the ground rent to the queen of the country. By my frequent mention of the Queen, it ſhould ſeem, that a female reign in theſe parts was not uncuſtomary. The trade of the neighborhood is pepper, and a fine long cloth. Mr. *Franklin*, p. 7, remarks, that this is the beſt place in *India* for intelligence, and that very lately a poſt to ſeveral parts of *India* has been eſtabliſhed. "A regular poſt," ſays Mr. *Rennel*, p. 317, "is eſtabliſhed throughout the parts of *Hindooſtan* ſub-"ject to the *Eaſt India* Company, and alſo from *Calcutta* to "*Madras*. The poſtmen always travel on foot. Their ſtages "are commonly from ſeven to eight miles; and their rate of

* Nieuhoff's Voyage, in Churchill's Coll. ii. p. 267.

"travelling,

" travelling, within our own diſtricts, about ſeventy miles in " the twenty-four hours."

CAPE COMORIN.

CAPE *Comorin*, the moſt ſouthern part of *Hindooſtan*, is in Lat. 8°. It is level low land at its extremity, and covered with trees, and not viſible from the deck more than four or five leagues. Mr. *Thomas Daniell**, to whom I am indebted for numbers of informations, informs me, that the loftieſt part is the *highland of Comorin*, which is twelve hundred and ninety-four yards high: and quite ſmooth and verdant to the very ſummit. Near the baſe, burſts forth a moſt magnificent cataract: and near that is a *Choultry* for the accommodation of travellers.

A LITTLE to the northward is the termination of the *Ghauts*, which may be ſeen nine or ten leagues at ſea. This was the *Comar* of *Arrian*, ii. 175, where there was a caſtle and a port. The ſea adjacent was ſuppoſed to have been endued with peculiar virtues; it was a great reſort for the purpoſes of ablutions, and luſtrations, by all ſuch perſons who had determined to paſs a religious and ſolitary life. The female ſex performed the ſame rites. Written hiſtory had, even in *Arrian*'s time, delivered a legend of a certain goddeſs having here performed the ablutions every month. The diſtrict was called *Comari Regio*; but this holy water reached, ſays *Arrian*, as far as *Colchos*, the modern *Mingrelia*. *Al. Edriſi* ſpeaks, p. 31, of a *Comr. Inſula*, and gives it a vaſt extent. There is a little

* Words are wanting to expreſs the merit, beauty, and elegance of his preſent publication of the views in *Hindooſtan*.

hill to the north of the cape, which from the ſea appears inſulated: poſſibly the *Nubian* Geographer might have received an account of that eminence, miſtaken for an iſland, and its ſize exaggerated.

KINGDOM OF TRAVANCORE.

CAPE *Comorin* is the termination of the kingdom of *Travancore*, which extends along the weſtern coaſt, from that of *Cranganore*, as far as this headland, a hundred and forty miles. In 1730 it began to riſe into importance, by the abilities of its monarch, who reigned forty years. In giving audience to two embaſſadors, whom he foreſaw would weary him with prolix harangues, he cut the firſt ſhort with this ſenſible remark; "*Be not tedious*," ſays he, "*life is ſhort*." He raiſed a fine army, and well diſciplined, and meditated the conqueſt of *Malabar*. Amidſt all his great talents, he mingled the weakneſs of being aſhamed of his *caſt* or *tribe*. He wiſhed to be a *Brahmin*; he ordered a golden calf to be made, he entered at the mouth, and came out at the oppoſite part; this was his *Metempſychoſis*; and he dated all his edicts from the days, ſays Abbé *Raynal*, of this glorious regeneration.

THIS kingdom begins in Lat. 10° 18′, near *Cranganore*. The breadth is greatly contracted, by reaſon of the approach of the *Ghauts* towards the ſhore. Interſected by rivers, and covered with thick woods, it ſeems almoſt unconquerable. The *Rajah*, whom I have mentioned, gave his country additional ſtrength, by which he ſaved his ſucceſſor from the oppreſſion of the riſing uſurper, *Ayder Alli*. "Around his "capital, and chief province," ſays the author of the War in *Aſia*, i. p. 266, "he ſuffered the woods to grow for a number of "years,

" years, till they formed an impenetrable belt of great depth. " This, cut into labyrinths, afforded eaſy egreſs to his people, " and rendered all attacks from without impracticable. Im- " mured within this natural fortification, he encouraged the " cultivation of the arts and ſciences: he invited the approach " of men of genius and knowlege; he cultivated the friend- " ſhip of the *Brahmins*, and was himſelf admitted into their " ſociety, by the ceremony of paſſing, (as *Raynel* ſays) through " a golden cow, which became the property of the *Brahmins*, " the cow being ſacred in *India*, as formerly in *Egypt*; and by " preparing his own military ſtores, caſting cannon, making " gunpowder, &c. he rendered himſelf independent of foreign " aid. The ſubjects of his remoter provinces, who, to avoid " the ravages of war, had taken refuge within the woody circle, " now returned with their families and effects to their former " habitations." This mode of fortification he evidently copied from his wild neighbors, the *Polygars*; but they live in almoſt a ſavage ſtate, while he adopted their plan to ſecure the cultivation of the mild arts of peace!

LINES OF TRAVANCORE.

EVEN the approach to this difficult retreat was impeded by the famous lines of *Travancore*, which extend from the ſouthern banks of the river of *Cranganore*, cloſe to ſea, to the foot of the *Ghauts*, ſtrongly fortified in their whole extent: Theſe proved the firſt check to the ambition of *Tippoo Sultan*. He wiſhed to provoke the *Rajah* to begin hoſtilities, in order that he might not be charged with being aggreſſor. For ſeveral days, from the 23d to the 28th of *December* 1789, the *Sultan*'s horſemen rode up to the *Rajah*'s lines, and made uſe of every

every inſulting expedient to draw the firſt act of hoſtility from the *Travancore* troops; but finding them aware of his artifice, and that a detachment of *Engliſh* troops was ſtationed at ſome diſtance, he at laſt gave way to his rage, and on the 29th of *December* attacked the lines by ſtorm. His troops had filled the foſs with cotton. They paſſed by that means into the interior of the lines, when, by ſome accident, the cotton took fire, and the whole formed a tremendous blaze. In their rear were the flames; in front a furious enemy. Actuated by deſpair, they fought with incredible valour: out of fifteen hundred men, only forty were taken, the reſt fell victims to the rage of the *Travancorian* defendants *. *Tippoo*, from the outſide of the lines, was a ſpectator of the horrid carnage of his ſoldiers. The *Nayrs* preſſed on him on all ſides, and being repulſed with diſgrace, and himſelf thrown from his horſe in the retreat, he is ſaid to have made an oath, that he never would wear his turban again, till he had taken the *Rajah*'s lines, and accordingly he prepared to attack them by regular approach †. On *April* 12, 1790, he completely executed his menaces. He attacked the lines with ſuch vigour, that he made himſelf maſter of them, totally deſtroyed this famous barrier, and laid *Cranganore* in ruins, carried deſolation through the country, and put every opponent to flight ‡.

THE diſgrace which *Tippoo* ſuffered, was owing to three bat- Of the Nayrs.
talions of *Nayrs*, and five hundred archers, in all three thouſand

* Mackenſie's Sketch, i. p. 18. † Dirom's Campaigns, 257.
‡ Mackenſie's Sketch, i. p. 37.

men, who, ſtimulated by the cauſe of their country and of their religion, were crowned with victory *. The *Nayrs* are the nobility of *Malabar*, the antient dominions of the *Zamorins*, and in times of their proſperity formed the body guards. On the firſt appearance of *Cabral* at *Calicut*, the *Zamorin* ſent two of his *Nayrs* to compliment him on his arrival. They have at all times been famed for their valour and love of war. They are of the great military caſts the *Khatre* †, and ſupport to this day the ſpirit of their anceſtors. They are exceſſively proud, and are never known to laugh. They are beſides ſo very inſolent to their inferiors, that it is ſaid, if a perſon of the lower order dare to look at a *Nayr*, he may be put to death on the ſpot with impunity. Among the good qualities of the *Nayrs*, may be reckoned their great fidelity. It is cuſtomary for them to undertake the conduct of *Chriſtian* or *Mahometan* travellers, or ſtrangers, through their country. The latter never venture without taking a ſingle *Nayr* with them, who makes himſelf reſponſible for their ſafety; even an old decrepit man, or a boy is ſufficient for the purpoſe ‡. Should any misfortune befall the charge, it is related, that the *Nayrs*, unable to bear the diſgrace, have frequently been known to put themſelves to death §. Notwithſtanding this, at other times they are notorious

* Britiſh India, by the Hon. Charles Greville, iii. 766:—Alſo Mackenſie's Sketch of the War with Tippoo Sultan, i. p. 17.

† Sir Thomas Herbert's Travels, 3d edit. p. 337: He calls them Cutteries, meaning Khatres.

‡ Nieuhoff, in Churchill, 272, 273.

§ Dellon's Voyage, 94, 95.

robbers,

robbers, and even will murder the traveller unprotected by one of their caſt.

In their perſons they are well made, and of great ſtrength: Their complexion more black than olive, their hair criſp, but longer than that of the *Negro*; their ears enormouſly long; they think that cuſtom graceful, they lengthen them by art, and hang on them and their noſes numbers of baubles. They at times load their arms and necks with ſilver bracelets and chains of pearl. In time of war, on their head, they wear a moſt ungraceful clout hanging down, pointed on each ſide, and a ſhort wrapper round the waiſt, with a dagger ſtuck in a ſaſh; all the reſt of them is naked. In one hand is a ſword of vaſt length. Such is the figure of one given by Captain *Byron*, engraven by *Vivares*. In religion they are of the *Hindoo*; in marriage ſtrict *monogamiſts*.

Parallel to Mount *Dilli* and to *Mabé*, a ſmall dominion, called *Coorga*, extends beyond the *Ghauts*, unfortunately into the *Myſore*. It conſiſts of mountains and vaſt foreſts, ſheltering tigers and elephants innumerable, being one of the few places in which the laſt are at preſent found in a ſtate of nature. The late *Ayder Alli* in vain attempted to ſubdue the brave inhabitants. Family feud between the *Rajah* and his brother, enabled him to effect his purpoſe. He deſtroyed one family, made priſoners of the other, and poſſeſſed himſelf of the country. The preſent *Rajah*, then a boy, was ſon to the younger of the conteſting brothers. This youth was by *Ayder* compelled to become a *Muſſulman*, with all the ſhameful ceremonies of initiation. Coorga Nayrs.

tion*. He was enrolled among the *Chelas*, or corps of ſlaves, and continued ſo till he made his eſcape, in 1785, into his own dominions. His faithful ſubjects flocked to him. The firſt act was the ſlaughter of a brigade of *Tippoo*'s troops. The *Rajah* inſtantly offered his ſervice to the *Engliſh:* It was accepted, and he proved a moſt uſeful ally. *Mercara*, his capital, was in the hands of the enemy. We offered our aſſiſtance to reduce it. This he declined: but, after ſome prudent delay, beſieged it with his own people, took and diſmantled it, that in future his ſubjects might depend on their own valour in the field for the defence of their country. At the treaty of *Seringapatam*, Marquis CORNWALLIS generouſly ſtipulated for the ſecurity of the gallant *Rajah*. *Tippoo Sultan* grew irritated to a degree of phrenzy at the demand, and broke off the actual negotiation with our General, who began to renew hoſtilities. *Tippoo*, finding a reluctance in his troops to defend the capital, was compelled to accept the dictated terms †, and the laurels of humanity and fidelity added new glories to the head of the conqueror.

THIS account I have ſelected from the curious relation of the *Myſore* campaigns, by Major *Dirom:* that of the natural face of the *Coorga* country ſhall be delivered in his own words ‡.

THIS little dominion "affords not only the *Sandal*, and moſt "valuable woods in *India*, but teems alſo with the ſpontaneous "productions of all the richeſt ſpices of the Eaſt. Enjoying a

* Dirom, p. 92. † p. p. 238, 245. ‡ ſame, p. 95.

"fertile

" fertile ſoil and temperate climate, this mountainous country is " a fund of wealth, that requires only peace and commerce to " render inexhauſtible. It is a beautiful ſcene to contemplate; " a delightful journey to the traveller; but a moſt arduous " march, and formidable barrier to an invading army."

ISLE OF CALPENTYN.

FROM Cape *Comorin* I take my departure for the iſland of *Ceylon*, the neareſt part of which, the iſle of *Calpentyn*, is about a hundred and fifty miles diſtant. The intervening ſea is the gulph of *Manaar*, which grows narrower and harrower till it reaches the fragments of the prior junction with the continent, of which Cape *Koiel*, a large promontory of the *Marawars*, and various rocks, are parts. The Cape will be deſcribed in my progreſs from Cape *Comorin* along the eaſtern coaſts of *Hindooſtan*.

RAMANA KOIEL.

BEFORE *Cape Koiel* is the *inſula-ſolis* of *Pliny*, lib. vi. 22, the iſle of *Ramana Koiel*, or the iſle of the temple of the god *Rama*, founded near the edge of the water, and on vaſt ſtones, to break the force of that element. *Rama* had a right to a temple oppoſite to *Ceylon*, for he killed the giant *Ravanen*, king of that iſland, and placed his brother, *Vibouchanen*, on the throne. *Rama* was highly venerated in this country. The capital of the *Marawars*, and the reſidence of the prince, was named, in honor of the deity, *Ramana-dabaram*. The paſſage between this iſland and the continent is called *Odioroa* paſſage. It is extremely ſhort, about five miles broad, and not exceeding in depth three feet.

FROM the eaſtern end of the iſle of *Ramana Koiel*, is a chain of rocks which runs quite acroſs the narrow channel to the iſle of

of *Manaar*, almoſt adjacent to the *Ceyloneſe* ſhore: the length is about thirty miles, but the whole chain is frequently interſected by narrow paſſages, ſo very ſhallow, ſays *d'Apres*, in his *Neptune Oriental*, p. 85, as to be navigable only by the ſmall craft of the neighboring ſhore, and that only in calm weather, ſo diſturbed is the channel in gales by a dreadful ſurf. The little veſſels that wiſh to make the paſſage, go under *Manaar*, where they muſt unload, pay duty to the *Dutch*, get their veſſel dragged through the paſs, and take in their cargo on the other ſide. It is very probable, that this ſucceſſion of rocks was part of an iſthmus, which in very early times had united *Ceylon* and the continent; for the water on each ſide of this chain, does not exceed thirteen or fourteen feet. *Pliny*, in the paſſage before cited, takes notice of the greeniſh caſt of this part of the channel, of its being filled with ſhrubs, that is, with corals; and of its being ſo ſhallow, that the rowers often bruſhed off the tops with their oars.

ADAM'S BRIDGE. THIS chain of rocks is called *Adam's Bridge*; the tradition is, that our common father, after his tranſgreſſion, was caſt down from *Paradiſe*, and fell upon *Ceylon*; but that afterwards, this bridge was made by angels for him to paſs over to the continent.

Manaar is, as the name implies, ſandy. The little channel is on the eaſtern ſide, and defended by a ſtrong fort, garriſoned with a hundred men, notwithſtanding it is impaſſable for any veſſels which draw more than four or five feet water. It had on it ſeven churches, built by the *Portugueſe*. The natives were converted by St. *Francis de Xavier*, and ſtill continue profeſſors

of *Chriſtianity*, notwithſtanding they have labored under many perſecutions. The pearl muſſel is found in great abundance on this coaſt, and the fiſhery has, at different times, been attended with good ſucceſs, ſince the *Dutch* have become maſters. *Pliny* ſays, that the greateſt plenty were found in his days on the coaſts of *Tabrobana*, and *Toidis*, and *Perimula*, on the peninſula of *Malacca*.

A SPECIES of *Manati* is certainly found here. *Baldæus*, a learned clergyman, who reſided long in *Ceylon*, deſcribes it (*Churchill*'s Coll. iii. 793) ſo exactly, that we cannot miſtake the animal he intended. "Here is a peculiar fiſh (properly "a ſea-calf) of an amphibious nature; the females have "breaſts, and give ſuck, and the fleſh, when well boil'd, taſtes "not unlike our ſturgeon, and might eaſily be miſtaken for "veal." MANATI.

FROM *Manaar* is the very ſhort paſſage into the great iſland of

CEYLON,

known to the antients by the name of *Tabrobana*. I will not attempt to expoſe their miſtakes in reſpect to extent, and ſome other particulars, as long as the identity of the iſle is aſcertained. *Strabo* mentions it in lib. xv. p. 1013, noticing the awkwardneſs of the inhabitants in ſailing, and fitting their maſts in their veſſels. Along the coaſts are obſerved various amphibious animals, among which he plainly includes *Manati*; ſome he compares to oxen, others to horſes, and other land animals; the *Dugung*, (*De Buffon*, xiii. 374, tab. lvi.) may poſſibly have been CEYLON. STRABO'S ACCOUNT OF.

been among them. This *Strabo* delivers from the account left by *Oneſicritus*, a follower of *Alexander* the Great, who ſent him on a voyage to *India*, where he informed himſelf of many things, among which is no ſmall ſhare of fable, or miſrepreſented accounts.

MELA'S. *Mela* ſpeaks of this iſland as the part of another world, and that it never was circumnavigated.

PLINY'S. *Pliny*, lib. vi. c. 22, gives us a large chapter on the ſubject of this iſland: he not only gives the authority of *Megaſthenes*, who had written a hiſtory of *India*, and of *Eratoſthenes*, a famous geometrician, who pretended to give the circumference of *Ceylon*, but has drawn many lights from the four embaſſadors actually ſent from this iſland to *Rome*, in the time of *Claudius*. By accident, a freed ſlave of a farmer of the *Roman* cuſtoms in the *Red* Sea, was driven to the coaſt of *Ceylon* by a ſtorm; ſuch an impreſſion did he make on the king of the iſland by his favorable report of the *Romans*, that determined him to ſend theſe envoys. From them many particulars were learned; they were not ſparing of any thing which tended to exalt the glory of their country: they ſaid that it contained five hunded cities; the chief was *Paleſimundum*, that had two hundred thouſand citizens. For other particulars I refer to the old hiſtorian; more is beyond my plan.

PTOLEMY'S. *Ptolemy* comes next, who is particular as to the productions of this great iſland. He mentions rice, honey, ginger, beryls, hyacinths; and gold, ſilver, and other metals; and he agrees with *Pliny* about its producing elephants and tigers. He alſo ſays, the antient name of *Ceylon* was *Symondi*, but in his days it

was

was called *Salice*, ſtill in ſome meaſure retained in its *Indian* appellative *Selen-Dive*. The principal places named by the geographer, are *Anurogrammum*, of which the *Cingaleſe* ſay there are great remains in the veſtiges of the antient city *Anarodgurro*. ANUROGRAMMUM.

Maragrammon, the capital town, which anſwers to the modern *Candy*; *Talacoris emporium*, and *Nagadiba*, *Praſodis ſinus*, and numbers of other places*, which ſhew how well known this iſland was to the *Romans*, either by their fleet from the *Red* ſea, or their coaſting traders from the weſtern ſide of *India*. I will only mention *Malea Mons*, or the modern *Tale*, famous for the *Paſcua Elephantum* † *Bumaſani*, the great haunt of elephants, and which were driven, and probably ſhipped, at a port ſtill called by the *Dutch*, *Geyeweys of Elephants van plaets*, and tranſported in vaſt ſhips to *Calinga* ‡, probably the ſame with the modern *Calingapatam*, a city and port on the coaſt of the northern *Circars*. PASCUA ELEPHANTUM.

El. Edriſi, p. 31, ſpeaks of this iſland under the name of *Serandib*, and *Marco Polo* under that of *Seilam*. It is celebrated by each for its rich gems. By miſtake the *Nubian* Geographer places the diamond among them; but all the reſt it produces in high perfection, and ſeveral kinds of aromatics or ſpices. Silk was alſo exported from hence in his days. He ſpeaks highly of the ruling monarch, who had ſixteen privy counſellors, four of his own people, four *Chriſtians*, four *Mahometans*, and four EL. EDRISI.

* Ptolem. Geograph.

† Ptolem. Geograph. Ælian, Nat. Anim. lib. xvi. c. 18.

‡ The ſame.

Jews; ſuch was the moderation of this excellent prince! He loved good wine, which he procured from *Parthia* and *Perſia*, and diſperſed among his ſubjects. He was indulgent in this gift of heaven, but a moſt ſevere enemy to incontinence.

CEYLON VISITED BY LAWRENCE ALMEYDA.

THE *Portugueſe* were the firſt of the *European* nations who viſited *Ceylon*. It was diſcovered by *Laurence Almeyda*, in 1505, who was driven accidentally from his cruize off the *Maldive* iſles, by the violence of the currents, into a port called by the natives *Gabalican**. The ruling prince was, as he is now ſtyled, emperor, and is lord paramount over the leſſer kings; he is ſtyled moſt great, invincible, and *tailed*†, the firſt of his race coming from *Siam*, with a tail a foot long, pendent from behind; his poſterity in due time (according to lord *Monboddo*'s ſyſtem) ſhed their tails, and became as capable of the arts of government, as any *European* monarch whatſoever. *Almeyda* was received by the governor with the utmoſt courteſy. He ſent *Pelagio Souza*, one of his officers, to the royal reſidence at *Colombo*, where he was introduced to the emperor. He met with a moſt favorable reception, formed a league with his imperial majeſty, who agreed to pay *Emmanuel* annually two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds weight of cinnamon; on condition, that the fleets of *Portugal* ſhould defend his coaſts from all hoſtile invaſions. It is well known that the *Portugueſe* ſoon after made themſelves maſters of the principal ports, and engroſſed the whole trade of the valuable bark. The *Moors*, or *Arabs*, exerted every effort to prevent them from eſtabliſhing

* Oſorio i. p. 253. † Wolf's Ceylon, p. 221.

themſelves

themſelves in *Ceylon*. This highly concerned the *Arabs*, who before that time were the ſole venders of the cinnamon, which they carried to *Suez*, from whence it was conveyed over the iſthmus, and from *Alexandria* to all parts of *Europe*; all their endeavors were to no purpoſe; that rich trade became monopolized by theſe new rivals.

THE *Dutch* firſt landed here in 1603, and viſited the emperor. In 1632 they received a formal invitation from the ruling monarch, and in conſequence appeared off the coaſt with a potent fleet. They confederated with the king of *Ceylon*, and after a ſtruggle of ſeveral years, and after great bloodſhed, they expelled the *Portugueſe*, whoſe power ended in the taking of *Colombo*, in 1656, after a ſiege of ſeven months, in which the *Portugueſe* exerted all that ſpirit and valour which originally made them lords of the *Indies*. The emperor repaid the *Dutch* all the expence in cinnamon, and other productions of the iſland; and inveſted them with many privileges; and in return found himſelf exactly in the ſame dependent ſtate as he was before his victories. The *Dutch* fortified every one of his ports. They have beſides a grant of coaſt round the iſland, twelve miles in breadth, reckoning from the ſea*. His majeſty maintains a magnificent court at *Candy*, but at any time his good allies, by the ſole interdiction of the article ſalt, may make him and his ſubjects to ſubmit to any terms they are pleaſed to dictate†.

DUTCH LAND HERE.

* Wolf, p. 244.

† Elſcheſkroon, in Wolf's book, p. 331.

FORM OF CEYLON. THE form and extent of the iſle of *Ceylon*, are very much undetermined. The figure which is generally adopted in the maps, is that of a pear, with the ſtalk turned towards the north. The length, from *Dondra-head* ſouth, to *Tellipeli* north, is about two hundred and eighty miles; the greateſt breadth, or from *Colombo* to *Trincoli*, is about a hundred and ſixty. The latitudes of the two extremes in length, are between 5° 50′ 0″, and 9° 51′. Its extremes of longitude are 79° 50′, and 82° 10′.

THE iſland riſes from on every ſide to the mountains, which run in chains, principally from north to ſouth. The higheſt CONDE UDA. and rudeſt tract is the kingdom of *Conde Uda*, which is impervious, by reaſon of rocks and foreſts, except by narrow paths, which are alſo impeded by gates of thorns, cloſely watched by guards. At the weſtern ſkirt of theſe mountains ſoars *Hamalell*, ADAM'S PEAK. and, in the *European* language, *Adam's Peak*. It riſes pre-eminent above all the reſt, in form of a ſugar loaf. *Le Brun*, ii. p. 81, gives a view as it appears from the ſea. On the ſummit is a flat ſtone, with an impreſſion reſembling a human foot, two feet long, it is called that of our great and common anceſtor. The *Cingaleſe*, or aborigines of *Ceylon*, ſay that it is of *Buddo*, their great deity, when he aſcended into heaven, from whom they expect ſalvation. The *Mahometan* tradition is, that *Adam* was caſt down from *Paradiſe* (we make his *Paradiſe* an earthly one) and fell on this ſummit, and *Eve* near *Judda*, in *Arabia*. They were ſeparated two hundred years, after which he found his wife, and conducted her to his old retreat; there he died, and there he was buried, and there are two large tombs. To this day many votaries viſit his imaginary ſepulchre; the *Mahometans*

tans out of reſpect to our common father; the *Cingaleſe* under the notion I have juſt mentioned. Is there not a trace of *Chriſtianity* in the opinion of the *Cingaleſe* reſpecting *Buddo*, of the neceſſity of a mediator, which they might have collected from the *Chriſtians* of St. *Thomas*? Here they light lamps, and offer ſacrifices, which, by antient cuſtom, are given to the *Mooriſh* pilgrims. All the viſitants are, in places, obliged to be drawn up by chains, ſo rude and inacceſſible is the way to this mount of ſanctity.

FROM this mountain ruſhes the great river *Mavila-Ganga*, or *Ganges*, which paſſes unnavigable, cloſe to *Candy*, a very long and rocky courſe to the ſea at *Trincomale*. GANGES.

ALL the reſt of the iſle, except ſome marſhy flats adapted to the culture of rice, are broken into thouſands of hills, beautifully cloathed with wood. The intervening valleys are often moraſſy, or conſiſting of a rich fat ſoil; but the fertility of the open parts is aſtoniſhingly great.

THE account given by *Ptolemy* of the mineral or foſſil productions, is, in a great meaſure, confirmed. Iron and copper are found here, as is black lead. A gold mine is ſaid to be latent in one of the great mountains, but the working prohibited by the emperor. Of gems, the ruby, ſapphire, topaz, the electric tourmalin, *Cronſtedt. Ed. Magellan.* ſect. 85; and the cat's eye, or *Pſeud-opal*, and hyacinth, are met with. But what occaſions the neglect of the mines, and of the gems, is the attention to the great ſtaple of the iſland, the important bark of the cinnamon. Doctor *Thunberg* is very exact in his account of the gems of *Ceylon*, Travels, iv. 215. They are dug up about *Matura*, and the liberty of ſearch is farmed for no more than MINERALS. GEMS.

than one hundred and eighty rix-dollars a year. Amethyſts, and an infinite variety of cryſtals and cryſtalline gems, are found in that neighborhood. The account of my able correſpondent well merits peruſal.

INHABITANTS. THE inhabitants are the *Cingaleſe*; theſe are aboriginal, and differ totally in language from the people of *Malabar*, or any other neighboring nation. Their features more like *Europeans* than any other. Their hair long, moſt commonly turned up. They are black, but well made, and with good countenances,

RELIGION. and of excellent morals, and of great piety. Their religion is derived from *Buddo*, a proſelyte of the great *Indian Foe:* his doctrine ſpread over *Japan* and *Siam*, as well as that of *Foe* *. It conſiſts of the wildeſt idolatry, and the idols, the objects of their worſhip, are the moſt monſtrous and phantaſtic. The *pagodas* are numerous, and many of them, like ſeveral in *India*, of hewn-ſtone, moſt richly and exquiſitely carved. The *Cingaleſe* believe *Buddo* to have come upon earth; and that to him belonged the ſalvation of ſouls: all human happineſs, ſay they, proceeds from him: all evil, from the devil, to whom he permits the power of puniſhment. When ſick, they dedicate a red cock to that being, as the *Romans* did one to *Eſculapius*. During the time he inhabited the earth, they tell us, that he uſually ſate under the ſhade of the *ficus religioſa*, which, in honor of him, is called in the *Cingaleſe* tongue, *Budagbaha*. His religion is the eſtabliſhed religion of the iſland.

GOVERNMENT. THE civil government is monarchical. The emperor, in the time of *Knox*, was abſolute, and claimed the moſt undiſputable

* Knox, 72, 73, 75. Kæmpfer's Hiſt. Japan, i. 241.

right

right over the lives and fortunes of all his ſubjects. He was a moſt barbarous tyrant, and took a diabolical delight in putting his ſubjects to the moſt cruel and lingering deaths. Elephants were often the executioners of his vengeance, and were directed to pull the unhappy criminals limb from limb with their trunks, and ſcatter them to the birds of the air, or beaſts of the field. The emperor's reſidence was at *Candy*, nearly in the center of the iſland; but he was, in *Knox*'s time, by the rebellion of his ſubjects, obliged to deſert that city. The government is ſaid, by *Wolff*, p. 235, to be at preſent very mild, and regulated by the ſtatute laws of the land, the joint production of divers wiſe princes, and are conſidered as ſacred by the *Cingaleſe*. It is poſſible that the tyrant, in the days of *Knox*, had deſtroyed the liberties of his country, which were afterwards reſtored. The author *Robert Knox* is a writer fully to be depended on; a plain honeſt man, who, in 1657, ſailed in one of the *Eaſt India* Company's ſhips to *Madras*; and on the return, in 1659, was forced by a ſtorm into *Ceylon*, to refit: when his father (who was captain) went on ſhore, and, with ſixteen more of the crew, were ſeized by the emperor's ſoldiers, and detained. The Captain died in a year's time. Our author lived nineteen years in the iſland, and ſaw the greateſt part of it. At length, with difficulty, he eſcaped, and arrived ſafe in *England*, in *September* 1680. His hiſtory of the iſland, and of his adventures, were publiſhed in 1680; and appears to be the only authentic account of the internal parts, and the only one that can be entirely relied on. ROBERT KNOX.

THERE is in this iſland a race of wild men, called *Wedas*, or *Bedas*; they ſpeak the *Cingaleſe* language, but inhabit the depth WEDAS, OR BEDAS:

of woods, and the faſtneſſes of the mountains, and are, in all reſpects, as ſavage as the domeſticated animals are in the ſtate of nature. I ſuſpect them to be what *Solinus* * calls *Barbari*, to diſtinguiſh them from other *Indians* in a ſtate of civilization; for I think I have met with elſewhere, the diſtinction between a wild people, and others in a poliſhed ſtate of manners.

OR BARBARI.

THESE *Wedas* wear their hair long, collect it together, and tie it on the crown of the head in a bunch. Their complexions are, comparative to the other *Cingaleſe*, light: they inhabit the depth of woods, and their ſkins, that way, eſcape the effect of the burning ſun. They live entirely on fleſh, or on roots; the firſt they either eat raw, or dried, or preſerved in honey. They live either in caves, or under a tree, with the boughs cut and laid round about them to give notice when any wild beaſts come near, which they may hear by their ruſtling and trampling upon them †. They are like them, without law, and, as *Wolf*, page 259, ſays, without religion. *Knox*, p. p. 61, 62, aſſerts the contrary. The wilder ſort never ſhew themſelves; the tamer will enter into ſome kind of commerce with their civilized countrymen. Their dreſs is only a cloth wrapped round their waiſts, and brought between their legs. A ſmall ax is uſually ſtuck in the wrapper. They are ſkilful archers, and very nice in their arrows. The heads are of iron, made by the ſmiths of the civilized people. They have no other means of beſpeaking them, than leaving near the ſhop a pattern, cut out of a leaf, with a piece of fleſh by way of reward: If he does the

* Polyhiſtor, c. 65. Theſe may be the ſame with the *Wedas*, which Solinus ſays, made a trade of ſelling parrots to the Romans.

† Knox, p. 62.

work,

work, they bring him more meat, otherwiſe they ſhoot him in the night.

AFTER this account of the loweſt of the human race, I fear I ſhall injure the half reaſoning elephant, on putting him on a level with ſuch of our own ſpecies as have ſcarcely any of the reaſoning particles left. This iſland was celebrated by *Pliny*, lib. viii. c. 9, for its race of elephants, which were larger, and more adapted for war, than thoſe of *India*. He alſo gives the methods of capture *. They are, at preſent, taken in different manners, and after being tamed, are ſent to the great annual fair at *Jaffanapatam*. The merchants of *Malabar* and *Bengal*, have notice of the numbers and qualities of the elephants to be ſet up to ſale; ſometimes a hundred are ſold at one fair. A full grown beaſt, twelve or fourteen feet high, will be ſold at the rate of two thouſand dollars. ELEPHANT.

THE manner of taking theſe huge animals is thus deſcribed by Doctor *Thunberg*, iv. p. 240, who undertook a journey up the country to ſee what the *Dutch* call an *Elephant-toil*, or *ſnare*, "which ſerved for capturing and incloſing a great number of elephants. The toil was conſtructed of ſtout cocoa trees, almoſt in the form of a triangle, the ſide neareſt to the wood being very broad, and augmented with ſlighter trees and buſhes, which gradually extended themſelves into two long and imperceptible wings. The narrower end was ſtrongly fortified with ſtakes, planted cloſe to each other, and held firmly together by ropes, and became at length ſo narrow, that only one ſingle

* Lib. viii. c. 8.

elephant could ſqueeze itſelf into the opening. When the governor gives orders for an elephant chace on the company's account, which happens at the expiration of a certain number of years, it is performed in the following manner: A great multitude of men, as well *European* as *Cingaleſe*, are ſent out into the woods, in the ſame manner in which people go out on a general hunt for wolves and bears in the north of *Europe*. Theſe diffuſe themſelves, and encompaſs a certain extent of land which has been diſcovered to be frequented by elephants. After this they gradually draw nearer, and with great noiſe, vociferation, and beat of drum, contract the area of the circle; in the mean time the elephants approach nearer and nearer to the ſide on which the toil is placed. Finally, torches are lighted up, in order to terrify ſtill more theſe huge animals, and force them to enter into the toil prepared for them. As ſoon as they all have entered, the toil is cloſed up behind them. The laſt time that elephants were caught in this manner, their numbers amounted to upwards of a hundred, and on former occaſions has ſometimes amounted to one hundred and thirty."

"THE firſt care of the captors, is to bring them out of the toil, and to tame them. For this purpoſe one or two tame elephants are placed at the ſide where the opening is, through which each elephant is let out ſingly, when he is immediately bound faſt, with ſtrong ropes, to the tame ones, who diſcipline him with their proboſcis, till he likewiſe becomes tame, and ſuffers himſelf to be handled and managed at pleaſure. This diſciplinary correction frequently proceeds very briſkly, and is ſometimes accompliſhed in a few days, eſpecially as the wild elephant is at the ſame time brought under control by hunger."

THE

THE horſes of the iſland are deſcended from the *Arabian* breed. Theſe are kept in a wild ſtate, in certain iſlands called *Ilhas de Cavallos*. They are at certain times forced into the ponds and rivers, and caught by people, who, in the moſt dexterous manner, fling over any part they pleaſe a nooſe. Theſe are ſent to a fair, immediately following the elephant fair, and ſold for large prices. The peaſants make no ſort of uſe of horſes; but in their place employ the buffalo, which they catch and tame for the cart, and all their rural work *. HORSE.

THE ſpecies of deer are very elegant; here are found the ſpotted *Axis*, *Hiſt. Quad.* N° 56, the middle ſized, N° 57, and the great, N° 58, called by the *Dutch*, *Elk*, as tall as a horſe; and the rib-faced, N° 60, with a tuſk from each upper jaw, pointing downwards. DEER.

THE little *Indian* muſk, called *Meminna*, not larger than a hare, is a native of this iſle. This has, like the laſt, its tuſks.

BUFFALOES are very common here, wild and tame; and are the only animals uſed here for rural œconomy. BUFFALO.

WILD-BOARS are very numerous, and very fierce. "To fight "an enemy, to hunt the elephant, and catch the wild-hog, are "the three points of valour among the *Cingaleſe*." WILD-BOAR.

MONKIES ſwarm here; the *Wanderow* is a ſpecies mentioned by *Knox*, with a great white beard from ear to ear, a black face, and dark grey body. There is a variety of the above quite white. MONKEY.

THE purple-faced, N° 107, has a triangular white beard, purple face, and black body.

Wolf, p. 170.

THE *Rillow* or *Rollewaÿ*, N° 122, is diſtinguiſhed by the long hair on its head, lying flat and parted. They are as large as a blood-hound, and are able to catch hold of a child, and run up with it to the top of the loftieſt trees; and after admiring it for ſome time, they will lay it gently down on the place they took it from. Theſe are very numerous, and very audacious, and will rob the corn fields and gardens in the very face of the owners, and as ſoon as they are driven out of one end of the field, will come ſkipping into the other, and fill both their bellies and hands. Of late years it has been diſcovered, by a *Ruſſian* tanner, that their ſkins might be dreſſed, and made into ſhoes.

THE tail-leſs *Macauco*, N° 146, and the *Loris*, N° 148, are found here.

JACKAL. THE jackal, N° 172, is numerous here, as it is all over *India*.

TIGER. THE tiger, N° 180, is too frequent in *Ceylon*. Theſe animals are ſhot with croſs-bows, placed in their haunts. *Pliny* ſays, that tigers and elephants were made by the people the executioners of their kings, whenever they had offended them. They appointed a ſolemn hunting match, and expoſed their monarch to the fury of thoſe beaſts.

BEAR. BEARS, N° 208, are very common, even in this neighborhood of the Line. *Wolf* ſays, they are large and black, and feed on honey, as they do in *Europe*.

CIVET. THE *Civet*, N° 274, is frequent in *Ceylon*.

THE *Mungo*, or *Indian Ichneumon*, N° 255, is found here. This weeſel is famous for its antipathy to the *Naja*, or *Cobra de Capello*, and for its inſtant recourſe to the antidote to the fatal

bite, on its receiving a wound from that dreadful ſerpent. The plants it ſeeks relief from, are the *Ophiorrhiza Mungos*, *Strychnos Colubrina*, and *Ophioxylon ſerpentinum*. The laſt is figured in *Burman. Zeylan.* 141. tab. 64, and in *Rumph. Amboin.* vi. 25, tab. xvi.

THE *Naja* is found all over the hotter parts of *India*, and is diſtinguiſhed by a mark on the back of the head, of the form of a pair of ſpectacles, alſo by the power of dilating the ſkin of the head into the form of a hood, from which it has gotten the name of the *Cobra de Capello*, or hooded ſnake. They grow from four to eight or nine feet in length, and are juſtly dreaded by the *Indians*. Their bite is generally mortal, yet there is a remedy (if timely applied) that has its efficacy. The mortal effect ſometimes takes place in a quarter of an hour, ſometimes in two or three hours. In its fatal *facculus* it ſeems to contain the poiſons of the *Seps*, one of *Lucan*'s deadly liſt *. An univerſal gangrene takes place, and the fleſh falls from the bones; convulſions ſometimes bring on death, according to the degree of *virus*, on which the ſymptoms depend. NAJA.

THIS ſpecies never diſtends its hood but when it is agitated by ſome paſſion, ſuch as fear, or rage, it then quits its creeping attitude, raiſes the fore part of the body a third of its whole length, ſpreads its hood, and moves its head around, darting a fiery glare to every part, often remaining in all other reſpects immoveable; or its motion becomes ſlow, ſteady, and cautious,

* Manant humeri forteſque lacerti:
Colla caputque fluunt: calido non ocius auſtro
Nix reſoluta cadet, nec ſolem cera ſequetur.
Lib. ix. Lin. 780.

ſo

ſo that in *India* it is held to be the emblem of Prudence; it is alſo held in veneration equal to a deity. The legends of the country are full of ſtrange tales relating to its actions; they call it *Nella Pambou*, or the *good ſerpent*; it is often repreſented twiſted round the deities, under the name of *Calengam*, in memory of the victory of one of their gods, over an enormous *Naja*.

THIS certainly is not the *Deaf Adder*. The *Indian* jugglers, eſpecially thoſe of *Malabar*, have a power of taming theſe dreadful animals, and inſtructing them to dance, after the inharmonious and ſlow air of their flagelets. The ſerpent firſt ſeems aſtoniſhed, then begins to rear himſelf, and ſometimes by a gentle motion of the head, and with diſtended hood, ſeems to liſten with pleaſure to the notes. This is ſaid not to be peculiar to thoſe which are accuſtomed to the exerciſe, but even the ſnakes newly taken, will ſhew the ſame diſpoſition, and fling themſelves into the ſame attitudes.

Nieuhoff gives a plate of theſe jugglers, and their ſnakes, and *Kæmpfer* a much better.

I SHALL mention here two or three *Indian* ſerpents, deſcribed by M. *d'Obſonville*, notwithſtanding I am uncertain of their native place; one is called, in *French*, *le Javelot*, a ſpecies of *Jaculus*, of a green color, five or ſix feet long, and moſt fatal in its bite. It generally lurks, extended or ſuſpended, among the branches of trees. So ſituated, that they either can dart on their prey, ſuch as little birds or inſects, or remove themſelves with

* See Voyages aux Indes Orient. par M. Sonnerat. Tom. i. p. p. 168, 169, tab. 45, 46, 47.

a ſpring

a ſpring from bough to bough. It does not appear that they attack mankind, but rather glide from his approach: but the *Indians* have the ſame notion as the *Arabs* have, of its being a flying ſerpent.

THE *Poiſon-Snake* is only two feet long, and very ſlender, and freckled with pale brown or red. Its bite brings death as rapidly as *Lucan*'s *Volucer ſerpens*. Our author ſaw a *Gentoo* bit by one. The ſufferer could only give a ſhriek, and advance a few ſteps, when he fell down dead. POISON-SNAKE.

THE *Burning-ſerpent* ſeems to poſſeſs the dreadful poiſon of three ſpecies: It gives by its bite the ſymptoms of raging fire, like the *Torrida dipſas*. It cauſes, at other times, the blood to flow through every pore, like the *Hæmorrhoïs*; at other times, to cauſe ſwelling like the *Preſter*, and to incite racking pains; at length, by a happy numbneſs, death brings kindly relief to the miſerable ſufferer. The Reverend *Edward Terry* * ſaw a criminal put to death at *Amedavad*, with all the effects of the bite of the *Dipſas* and of the *Preſter*. This ſpecies much reſembles the laſt in form; both inhabit dry, hot, and rocky places; and live on inſects full of ſaline and acrimonious particles, which cannot fail of exalting the *virus* of the ſerpents that make them their food. BURNING-SERPENT.

OUR great *Ray*, *Syn. Quadr.* 331, enumerates ſeveral of the *Ceyloneſe* ſerpents: one is the *Oebætulla*, i. e. *oculis infeſtus*, the very ſame with that deſcribed above, under the name of *Javelot*.

THE *Ninypolonga* is the ſame with the *Aſp*, which kills the perſon it bites, by flinging him into an endleſs ſleep.

* Voyage, in 1615, p. 381.

THE

Boa. THE vaſt *Boa*, the *Anacandaia* of the *Ceyloneſe*, is common here, and is compared for ſize to the maſt of a ſhip*. *Quintus Curtius* mentions it among the monſtrous ſerpents which aſtoniſhed the army of *Alexander* in his march into *India*. This is common to *Africa*, and the greater iſlands of *India*. It is the ſerpent which *Livy*, Dec. ii. c. 16. feigns to have given *Regulus* ſo much employ on the banks of the *Bagrada*.

To what I have ſaid of the *Cobra Manilla*, at page 82, I may here add an inſtance of the rapid fatality of its bite: A gentleman reſident in *India*, ſent his ſervant on an errand into a cloſet; the man cried out, that ſomething had pricked his finger; before his maſter could reach him, he fell down dead on the floor! Perhaps the ſame with the poiſon ſnake?

Crocodile. CROCODILES are very common in *Ceylon*, and ſometimes are found of the length of eighteen feet.

Lizard. THE *Lacerta Calotes* is a ſingular lizard, with a ſerrated back.

THE *Lacerta Iguana* is common to both the *Indies*, and grows to the length of five or ſix feet; its fleſh is eaten, and thought to be medicinal.

THE *Lacerta Gekko* is a ſpecies juſtly dreaded for the poiſon, which exudes even from the ends of its toes, and which infects, to a degree of fatality, any thing it paſſes over; its urine and ſaliva are equally dangerous; its voice, which is acute, like that of a cricket, flings a whole company into conſternation. The *Indians* obtain from it a deadly poiſon for their arrows. They

* See Doctor Shaw's moſt elegant work, The Naturaliſt's Miſcellany, Vol. i. tab. 8.

tie

tie one of theſe animals pendent by the tail, and provoke it till it emits its deadly ſaliva on the point of the weapons, which kill with the ſlighteſt wound. This dreadful reptile ſeldom attains a foot in length.

THE *Draco volans**, the animal which bears the dreadful name of *Dragon*, is no more than an innocent little lizard, furniſhed with membranes, extending along the ſides in form of wings, with which it makes ſhort flights from tree to tree, chirruping as it goes. Beneath its chin is a long ſlender appendage; the tail is very long and ſlender, but the length of the whole creature is not more than nine inches; and this is the only animal that bears really the form feigned by poets and writers of romance for that of the tremendous dragon. FLYING LIZARD.

THE inſects of *Ceylon* are of uncommon ſizes: ſcorpions have been found there eight inches long, excluſive of the legs; *Scolopendræ* ſeven inches in length; and of ſpiders, the *Aranea avicularia*, *Seb. muſ.* i. tab. 69, with legs four inches long, and the body covered with thick black hair, a ſpecies that makes a web ſtrong enough to entangle the ſmaller ſpecies of birds, on which it feeds. INSECTS.

THE hare of *Ceylon* differs in no reſpect from the *Engliſh* hare. HARE.

THE creſted porcupine, N° 314, is an animal of this iſland. A bezoar is ſometimes found in its ſtomach: the reign of its pretended *Alexipharmic* qualities is now over. *Tavernier* gave five hundred crowns for one, which he ſold to advantage. It is PORCUPINE.

* Same, Vol. ii. tab. 51.

a mere concretion like the human calculus, and of courſe of no kind of effect.

SQUIRREL. THE white legged ſquirrel, ii. p. 139. Var. a. is a variety of the common ſquirrel.

THE *Ceyloneſe* ſquirrel, or *Dandoelana*, *Ind. Zool.* tab. i. is remarkable for being three times the ſize of our ſquirrel, and having a tail twice as long as its body.

THE palm ſquirrel, N° 346, lives much in the coco trees, and is very fond of the *Sury*, or wine extracted from the palms.

SHREW. THE perfuming ſhrew, N° 424, is a native of this and others of the *Indian* iſles. Its muſky odor is ſo ſubtil, as to pervade every thing it runs over. It will totally ſpoil the wine in a well-corked bottle, by barely paſſing over the ſurface.

SLOTH. THE two-toed ſloth, N° 251, and *Wolf*, 181, is common to *Ceylon*, *India*, and *South-America*.

THE ſhort-tailed *Manis*, N° 460, inhabits this iſland.

ANT-BEAR. THE *Talgoi* is a ſpecies of ant-bear, or eater; we cannot aſcertain the ſpecies, unleſs it be the ſame with the Cape, N° 466. A Mr. *Strachan*, in the Ph. Tranſ. Abr. v. 180, gives an account of one found in this iſland, with the ſame manners as the others, of its laying its ſlimy tongue before the ants' neſt, and pulling it into its mouth as ſoon as it finds it covered with thoſe inſects. If it is not the ſame it is a new ſpecies. In the *Faunula Indica* I have made two, this and the *Obſcure* *.

BAT. THE cordated bat, N° 499, with its heart-ſhaped appendage to the noſe; and the ſtriped, or *Kiriwoula*, N° 507, inhabit

* Doctor Thunberg, iv. p. 178, mentions a ſpecies, but leaves it undeſcribed.

Ceylon. The monſtrous ſpecies called the *Ternate* is very frequent here.

THE *Manati* I have mentioned at page 183, and the water elephant ſeems no more than the *Dugung*, N° 469.

MANY of the above mentioned animals are, in all probability, common to the continent of *India*, and doubtleſſly many more which have eſcaped the notice of travellers: there is all the appearance of *Ceylon* having been united with the continent; and that the gulph of *Manaar* was once ſolid land. The *Maldives*, and *Laccadives*, ſeem likewiſe to have been fragments of the once far extended continent.

BIRDS, which have the locomotive power ſo ſtrongly in their formation, have a leſs chance to be local than the preceding claſs. The ornithology of my friend *Latham*, is as unerring a guide, as human imperfection can produce. In reſpect to the birds, I ſhall here, and elſewhere, only point out thoſe on whom nature hath impreſſed any characters worthy of philoſophic attention. BIRDS.

To ſhun prolixity, I avoid giving (in general) deſcriptions of either beaſts or birds. In reſpect to the firſt, I refer entirely to the third edition of my *Hiſtory of Quadrupeds*, in which I flatter myſelf the reader will find them amply treated. As to the general enumeration of birds, it will be found at page 67 of my *Indian Zoology*, with references to Mr. *Latham*; or, in caſes where any ſpecies are common to *Great Britain*, to the *Britiſh Zoology*. The liſt of the known quadrupeds of *India*, its fiſhes, reptiles, and inſects, are alſo given in the ſame work.

FALCON. THERE are ſeveral ſorts of falcons in this iſland, many of which are trained for the purſuit of game. There is a white ſpecies, with an elegant pendent creſt of two feathers. My friend Mr. *Loten*, long Governor in *Ceylon*, could not give any account of any part excepting the head.

THE black and white, *Ind. Zool.* tab. ii. is a ſmall kind, pied like a magpie. The ſmall brown hawk, in *Brown's Illuſtr.* 6, tab. iii, is another found here.

Wolf ſpeaks of a white hawk, which is, with the *Malabars*, a bird of augury, for if they ſee him fly over their heads in a morning, they will not that day either undertake a journey, or any buſineſs of moment. This may be perhaps the ſpecies with a white creſt.

INDIAN ROLLER. AMONG birds of elegance of color may be mentioned, the *Indian Roller*, *Edw.* 326, and the ſwallow-tail'd, 327, with its two ſingular external feathers in the tail, of vaſt length.

BUCEROS. AMONG groteſque birds may be reckoned the two ſpecies of *Buceros*, or horn-bill; the Rhinoceros, *Edw.* 281, called from the ſingular recurvated acceſſary beak, by the *Dutch*, *Dubbeld Bek*; and the Wreathed, *Latham*, i. p. 358, called in *Ceylon*, the *Year Bird*, being ſuppoſed to have annually an addition of a wreath to its bill. They make a great noiſe when they fly, and have a ſluggiſh flight, perch on the higheſt trees, feed on berries, and are reckoned very ſweet food.

ORIOLE. THE golden oriole, *Br. Zool.* ii. App. 626, is an *European* bird, is called in *India* the *Mango* bird, from its feeding on the fruit of that tree. The bee-eater, *Merops Apiaſter*, and the greater redſtart, *Latham*, i. p. 176, are alſo common to *India*.

THE

THE faſciated *Curucui*, *Ind. Zool.* tab. iv. and the ſpotted, *Brown's Illuſtr.* tab. xiii, are elegant birds from Mr. *Loten*'s Collection, as is the *Zeylan Barbet*, and the red crown'd, *Brown's Illuſtr.* tab. xiv. xv. CURUCUI.

THE red-headed cuckoo forms the 5th plate of my *Indian Zoology*, as does the red-wing'd wood-pecker, tab. vi. Mr. *Latham* gives another, ii. 580, under the name of the *Ceylon*. CUCKOO.

THE *European Hoopoo* is frequent there. I may ſay that our common nut-hatch, and creeper, the wheat-ear, the wry-neck, the yellow wren, the houſe ſwallow, the woodcock, and ſnipe, are alſo natives of *India*. The creepers of this iſland, the *Ceylon*, *Latham*, ii. 712, and the *Lotenian*, 715, and the green-gold, 716, are elegant little birds. HOOPOO.

Knox mentions a ſmall green Parrot found in *Ceylon*, but not remarkable for its loquacity. The *Romans* were very fond of the parrot kind, which they muſt have had from the eaſtern ſide. The *Indians (Barbari)* profited of this paſſion, and made them an article of commerce. The *Wedas* are moſt ſkilful archers, and probably do the ſame. Theſe birds inhabit the foreſts, in which, ſays *Solinus*, c. 65, the trees were ſo lofty, that they were beyond the reach of the arrows aimed at their inhabitants. Parrots were eſteemed by the *Indians* as ſacred, particularly by the *Brachmans* *. PARROT.

THE yellow-crown'd thruſh, *Brown's Illuſtr.* tab. xxii, is kept here in cages, and is remarkable for its powers of mimicking every note that is whiſtled to it. THRUSH.

* Ælian, de Nat. An. lib. xiii. c. 18.

IT

TAILOR-BIRD. IT is impoſſible not to mention the tailor bird, *Ind. Zool.* tab. viii, a warbler; on account of its wonderful neſt; my own account of its œconomy, taken from the *Indian Zoology*, page 44, deſerves attention. It is thus introduced:

"HAD Providence left the feathered tribe unendowed with "any particular inſtinct, the birds of the torrid zone would "have built their neſts in the ſame unguarded manner as thoſe "of *Europe:* but there, the leſſer ſpecies, having a certain "preſcience of the dangers that ſurround them, and of their "own weakneſs, ſuſpend their neſt at the extreme branches of "the trees: they are conſcious of inhabiting a climate replete "with enemies to them and their young; with ſnakes that "twine up the bodies of the trees, and apes that are perpetu-"ally in ſearch of prey; but, heaven-inſtructed, they elude the "gliding of the one, and the activity of the other.

"THE brute creation in the torrid zone, are more at enmity "with one another, than in other climates; and the birds are "obliged to exert unuſual artifice in placing their little broods "out of the reach of an invader. Each aims at the ſame end, "though by different means. Some form their penſile neſt in "ſhape of a purſe, deep, and open at top; others, with a hole "in the ſide; and others, ſtill more cautious, with an entrance "at the very bottom, forming their lodge near the ſummit.

"BUT the little ſpecies we deſcribe, ſeems to have greater "diffidence than any of the others; it will not truſt its neſt "even to the extremity of a ſlender twig, but makes one more "advance to ſafety, by fixing it to the leaf itſelf.

"IT

" It picks up a dead leaf, and, ſurpriſing to relate, ſews it to " the ſide of a living one, its ſlender bill being its needle, and " its thread ſome fine fibres; the lining, feathers, goſſamer, " and down. Its eggs are white: the color of the bird, light " yellow; its length three inches; its weight only three ſix- " teenths of an ounce; ſo that the materials of the neſt, and its " own ſize, are not likely to draw down a habitation that de- " pends on ſo ſlight a tenure."

Two fly-catchers, of uncommon form, attract the eyes of all ſtrangers: ſmall birds, with tails of enormous length, darting through the air like arrows. Both are engraved by Mr. *Edwards*, one in tab. 113, of a black and white color, with a cuneiform tail; the other with a rufous back and tail, and two feathers exceeding the others in length by near nine inches. FLY-CATCHER.

As theſe are remarkable for the length of their tails, a pie, engraven by Mr. *Edwards*, in tab. 324, is diſtinguiſhed for the ridiculous brevity of that part, and alſo for the beauty of its colors. *Linnæus* calls it *Corvus Brachyurus*.

SWALLOWS (I do not know the ſpecies) never quit *Ceylon*.

PIGEONS in *India* aſſume the moſt beautiful colors. The pompadour pigeon of this iſland, *Brown's Illuſtr.* tab. xix. xx. the general color of which is a fine pale green; the male diſtinguiſhed by having the coverts of the wings of a fine pompadour color, is one proof. I mention this in particular, on account of its hiſtory; but more ſo for that of the magnificent tree on which it uſually alights to feed. PIGEON.

THIS ſpecies ſwarms in certain ſeaſons in the iſland of *Ceylon*, particularly when the fruit of the *Ficus Indica*, or broad leaved FICUS INDICA.

leaved *Waringen*, is ripe. They alight in vaſt multitudes on that groteſque tree, and are caught with bird-lime by the natives, who prepare the twigs againſt their arrival. Mr. *Loten* informed me, that when he was governor in *Ceylon*, one morning at break of day he ſaw ſome hundreds entangled on the boughs of the great *Waringen* tree, before his window, and ordered one of his *Ceyloneſe* ſervants to take them off. They are excellent food, and are often ſhot by the *Europeans*. They are obſerved never to alight on the ground, but to perch on high trees, and give this the preference, on account of the fruit. It is for the ſame reaſon the haunt of various other birds; but notwithſtanding the ſweetneſs of the fruit, it is neglected by mankind.

THIS tree immediately attracted the attention of the antients. *Oneſicritus*, the philoſopher who followed *Alexander* the Great in his expedition into *India*, commanded his galley, and recorded his actions, firſt gives us an account of this wonderful tree. For this, at leſt, he does not merit the ſevere remark made on him by *Strabo*, lib. xv. p. 1022, who ſeems incredulous to all he ſays; poſſibly there may be other points in which he may be alſo defended. This tree riſes high in the air, then drops its boughs, which take root, and ſucceſſively create new ſtems, till a vaſt extent is covered with the arched ſhade. It is even ſaid to form of itſelf a foreſt of arched avenues, and a labyrinth of alleys, impenetrable by the rays of the vertical ſun; perhaps the extent may be exaggerated. We will content ourſelves with giving the dimenſions of one near *Manjee*, weſt of *Patna*; the diameter of which was from three hundred and ſixty three feet, to three hundred and ſeventy three: the

circum-

circumference of the ſhadow at noon, eleven hundred and ſixteen; that of the ſeveral ſtems, which were no more than fifty or ſixty, nine hundred and twenty-one. Hundreds of people may find a comfortable retreat beneath its foliage. Such is the account given by the veracious Mr. *Marſden*, in page 131 of his excellent hiſtory of *Sumatra*.

Pliny, lib. xii. c. 5, gives the fulleſt deſcription; he was beſt qualified, for by the time he lived, the *Romans* got tolerably well acquainted with the country. His account is elegant and faithful: ſpeaking of the trees of *India*, he ſays—"Ficus ibi "exilia poma habet. Ipſa ſe ſemper ſerens, vaſtis diffunditur "ramis: quorum imi adeo in terram curvantur, ut annuo "ſpatio infigantur, novamque ſibi propaginem faciant circa "parentem in orbem, quodam opere topiario. Intra ſepem "eam, æſtivant paſtores, opacam pariter, et munitam vallo "arboris, decora ſpecie ſubter intuenti, proculve, fornicato ambitu. Superiores ejus rami in excelſum emicant, ſilvoſa multitudine, vaſto matris corpore, ut lx. p. pleræque orbe colligant, umbra vero bina ſtadia operiant. Foliorum latitudo "peltæ effigiem Amazonicæ habet: ea cauſa fructum integens, "creſcere prohibet. Raruſque eſt, nec fabæ magnitudinem "excedens; ſed per folia ſolibus coctus prædulci ſapore, dignus miraculo arboris." He concludes with ſaying, that it was found chiefly about the *Aceſines*, the modern *Jenaub*, which, falling into the famous *Hydaſpes*, the *Behut*, proves its growth in thoſe days, at leſt as far north as Lat. 30° 30′. It did not eſcape the notice of *Alexander* the Great, who, after his defeat of *Porus*, admired it on his march to farther ſlaughters.

After the fine deſcription given by the *Roman* naturaliſt, I ſhall not injure *Quintus Curtius*, by tranſcribing, from Book IX. ch. 1, the few very inferior lines he has written on the ſubject.

IT is now diſcovered to the very ſouth of *India*, and ſpreads through many of the iſlands, even to the *Moluccas*. They are frequently planted in market-places, and are therefore called, *Waringen daun Bazaar*; their extenſive ſhade proving very grateful to all who frequent thoſe ſpots of buſineſs. The *Portugueſe*, from its multitude of roots, ſtyle it *Arbor de raix*. It is by the *Engliſh* uſually called the *Banyans* tree, or more properly *Togey* tree, being that under the ſhade of which the religious of that ſect uſually practiſe their ſenſeleſs auſterities. *Pliny*, lib. vii. c. 2, deſcribes them under the name of *Gymnoſophiſtæ*. Philoſophos eorum, quos Gymnoſophiſtas vocant ab exortu ad occaſum præſtare, contuentes ſolem immobilibus oculis: ferventibus harenis toto die alternis pedibus inſiſtere. Others again have ſuppoſed this tree to have been the tree of life, and to have furniſhed the leaves with which our firſt parents betrayed their ſenſe of ſhame after the fall. *Milton* adopts the laſt opinion, and gives us the following beautiful verſion of the *Latin* naturaliſt:—

Soon they choſe
The fig tree, not the kind for fruit renown'd,
But ſuch as at this day to *Indians* known,
In *Malabar* or *Decan* ſpreads her arms,
Branching ſo broad and long, that in the ground

The bending twigs take root, and daughters grow
About the mother; a pillar'd ſhade,
High over-arch'd, and echoing walks between:
There oft the *Indian* herdſman, ſhunning heat,
Shelters in cool, and tends his paſturing herds
At loop-holes cut through thickeſt ſhade.

AUTHORS who have treated, or given figures of this magnificent tree, are *Rheede*, in his *Hortus Malabaricus*, iii. p. 85, tab. lxiii.; *Rumphius*, in vol. iii. p. 127. tab. lxxxiv.; *Boullaye de Gouz*, at p. 194.; *Linſchotan*, in his curious travels, at p. 68, and *Cateſby* in his Hiſtory of *Carolina*, iii. p. 18, and tab. xviii.? Mr. *Hodge*'s Travels, tab. p. 27. Finally, I may mention the figures in *Cluſius*'s Exotics, p. 2, and that in *Gerard*, p. 1512, (copied from the former) but muſt obſerve that both ſeem more regular than nature will admit.

THAT magnificent bird the peacock ſwarms in *Ceylon*: Its legs are much longer, and its tail of far greater length in its native ſtate, than they are with us. This moſt elegant and ſuperb of the feathered creation, is confined (in the ſtate of nature) to *India*, and adds highly to the beauty of the rich foreſts of that vaſt country, and ſome of its iſlands. It inhabits moſt parts of the continent, even as high as Lat. 31° 14′ N. ſuppoſing it to be yet found on the *Hydraotes*, the modern *Rauwee*. It was imported from *India* into *Greece*, as *Ælian* ſays, by the barbarians, by which he muſt mean the natives of the country of that bird. A male and female were valued at *Athens* at a thouſand PEACOCK.

thouſand *drachmæ*, or £. 32. 5. 10. *Samos* poſſibly was the next place they were known at, where they were preſerved about the temple of *Juno*, being birds ſacred to that goddeſs: but their uſe was afterwards permitted to mortals, for *Gellius*, in his *Noctes Atticæ*, c. 16, commends the excellency of the *Samian* peacocks.

BUT they were known in *Judæa* many years before the days of *Alexander*. The monarch, firſt in all human wiſdom, and who ſhined pre-eminently in the knowlege of natural hiſtory, imported them in his *Tharſhiſh* navies, which made a three years voyage to procure for *Solomon* the rich productions of the Eaſt, and the objects of the ſtudy he ſo fondly cultivated. There can be no doubt but that the birds imported were peacocks, not *Æthiopian* parrots, as has been conjectured, natives of a country nearly bordering on the very ſea from which his navies took their departure. Apes, ebony, and ſpices might have been procured from *Africa*, on one hand, or *Arabia* on the other; but peacocks and pretious ſtones, ſeem at all times the monopoly of *India*.

WOOD-FOWL. THE *Habun Koekella*, or wood-fowl, *Ind. Zool.* tab. vii. ſecond edition, is found near *Colombo*, but is not common. It is at once diſtinguiſhed by its double ſpurs: in ſize it is equal to a common fowl.

IBIS. AMONG the aquatic birds is the great white-headed Ibis, *Ind. Zool.* tab. xi, which makes a ſnapping noiſe with its bill; it loſes its fine roſeate color in the rainy ſeaſon. Allied to the wood curlew of the *Arctic Zoology*, ii. N° 360, a native of the *Braſils*, and ſouthern parts of *North America*.

IN

IN the *Indian Zoology*, tab. xiii. xiv, are engraven the wild goose and duck of *Ceylon*; I refer to that work for their haunts and history.

THE *Anhinga*, tab. xv, closes this brief ornithology. It is the terror of passengers; it lurks in thick bushes by the water side, and, darting out its long and slender neck, terrifies them with the idea of some serpent going to inflict a mortal wound. ANHINGA.

I WILL not attempt to enumerate the fishes of *Ceylon*; there do not seem to be any that are local. It appears to me, that those of *India* spread from at left the parallel of Cape *Comorin*, over the vast sea that comprehends the space from thence to the *Molucca* isles, fills the Bay of *Bengal*, and surrounds the great isles which form the *Indian Archipelago*. In the course of this volume I shall point out those which, in form or colors, exhibit the most wonderful proofs of the operations of nature. FISHES.

I SHALL here only mention the few which I received from Sir *Joseph Banks* and Mr. *Loten*, as authenticated species. The first is the tiger-shark, *Ind. Zool.* tab. xvi, fifteen feet long, finely marked with white bands on a dusky ground, said to feed on shells and *crustacea*.

A *Balistes*, the *Kangewena* of the *Cingalese*, with one horn on the forehead; it grows to the length of two feet, and is esteemed good eating. BALISTES.

Balistes maculosus, or *Pottoe bora*, elegantly spotted, also good fish; grows to the length of fifteen inches.

Balistes truncatus, seemingly cut in two, like our *Mola*.

A *Diodon*, a singular species, armed with short strong spines. The *Ikon Toetomba*, or box-fish of the *Malayans*.

A VERY

A VERY large ſpecies of *ſword-fiſh*, (different from that deſcribed in the *Br. Zool.* iii. N° 68), is found in theſe and other of the *Indian* ſeas. There is a very fine ſpecimen of it in the *Britiſh Muſeum*, which is elegantly figured in Doctor *Shaw*'s Naturaliſt's Miſcellany, vol. ii. tab. 88. It grows, as I have been informed, ſometimes to the length of thirty feet: It is at perpetual enmity with the whale tribe; and a moſt dangerous enemy, for it will ſink beneath thoſe monſtrous animals, and riſing with great force, transfix them with its vaſt ſnout. There have been inſtances of its miſtaking a ſhip for one of the cetaceous genus. An *Eaſt India*-man had its bottom pierced through by a ſword-fiſh, and the weapon quite embedded to the very baſe in the timber. The fiſh was killed by the violence of the ſhock; but had it been able to withdraw the ſword, the veſſel probably muſt have ſunk in conſequence of the leak. The timber, with the weapon lodged in it, is preſerved in the *Muſeum*, to authenticate the fact. This verifies the report of *Pliny*, lib. xxxii. c. 2, reſpecting the common ſword-fiſh, in caſes wholly ſimilar. XIPHIAM, id eſt, GLADIUM, *roſtro mucronato eſſe: ab hoc navis perfoſſas mergi in oceano ad locum* MAURITANIAE, qui *gotta* vocetur, non procul *Lixo* flumine. *Oppian* gives a true account of the *Xiphias*, in Book ii. L. 462, iii. 547. The laſt has a very entertaining deſcription of the manner in which the antient *Maſſilians* took theſe ſingular fiſhes.

A MOST elegant ſtriped ſpecies of *Scorpæna*.

THE *Echineis lineatus*, a new ſpecies; and finally the *Labrus Zeylanicus*, *Ind. Zool.* tab. xvi.

WHILE

WHILE I am in this element, I ſhall remark that the *Sepia Octopodia*, *Br. Zool.* iv. N° 44, grows in the *Indian* ſeas to a moſt amazing ſize. A friend of mine, long reſident among the *Indian* iſles, and a diligent obſerver of nature, informed me that the natives affirm, that ſome have been ſeen two fathoms broad over their centre, and that each arm was nine fathoms long. When the *Indians* navigate their little boats, they go in dread of them; and leſt theſe animals ſhould fling their arms over and ſink them, they never ſail without an ax to cut them off. MONSTROUS SEPIA.

THESE may parallel the enormous *Polypus*, or *Sepia*, deſcribed by *Pliny*, lib. ix. c. 30, which made its nightly invaſions on the magazines of ſalt-fiſh at *Carteia*, and long put both men and dogs at defiance.

Ceylon is peculiarly happy in its *Flora*; the trees and vegetables of *India* ſeem crowded within its limits. There may be local vegetables in this iſland, and others again on the continent; but I fear my deficiency in botanical knowledge will deprive me of the power of pointing them out. *Ceylon* has been likewiſe peculiarly happy in its floriſts, who have enumerated and deſcribed its vegetable treaſures. From their labors I ſhall mention thoſe of moſt ſtriking uſe, beauty, or ſingularity, with references to the authorities and figures. My chief guide will be the *Flora Zeylanica*, compiled by *Linnæus* from the manuſcripts of *Paul Herman*, who from the year 1670 to 1677 had made ſeveral botanizing journeys through the iſland, with great hazard to himſelf, and at vaſt expence to the ſtates of *Holland*. Theſe had been loſt above fifty years, and then diſcovered and communicated, in 1745, by *Auguſtus Gunther*, apothecary VEGETABLES.

thecary at *Copenhagen*, to *Linnæus*, who reduced the plants into ſyſtem, and publiſhed the *Flora* at *Stockholm*, in 1747. *Burman* favored us with his *Theſaurus Zeylanicus* in 1737, a quarto, enriched with 110 plates. The *Hortus Malabaricus* was publiſhed at the expence of the munificent Governor of the coaſts of *Malabar*, *Rheede von Draakenſtein*, in twelve volumes folio, between the years 1678 and 1693: And the *Herbarium Amboinenſe*, in ſix volumes folio, compoſed by the *Pliny* of *India*, *George Everhard Rumphius*, was publiſhed between the year 1741 and 1750, under the care of the able *Burman*. Theſe are works to which I ſhall frequently refer: the word *Rheede* will denote the ſpecies to be a native of *Malabar*; *Rumph.* that it is a native alſo of *Amboina*. But to proceed to the enumeration:

CANNA. *Indica*, *Syſt. Pl.* i. p. 2. *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. lxxi. *Katu Balá*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. 85, tab. 43, the only uſe is in the ſeeds, which the *Arabs* uſe in their roſaries.

AMOMUM. THE different ſpecies of *Amomum*, and the *Coſtus Arabicus*, *Jacq. Am.* i. tab. 1, have from the earlieſt of times been imports of this and other parts of *India*.

CURCUMA. *Rotunda*, *Rumph.* i. tab. lxvi, is a plant with a tuberous root, equally in uſe as a medicine, and as a food.

KOEMPFERIA. *Galanga*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 33, tab. 13, has been a celebrated medicine under the name of *Galangæ majoris et minoris radix*.

Rotunda, *Rheed.* xi, tab. 9, is the *Zedoary*, which retains its place in our diſpenſatory.

NYCTANTHES. *Arbor Triſtis*, *Gerard*, 1527; *Manjapumeram*, *Rheede*, i. 35, *Raii Hiſt.* Pl. 1698. It has the appearance of an olive. It drops its

its boughs at the riſing of the ſun, and is only cheerful in the night. The *Indian* poets make it to have been the *Daphne* of *India*, once beloved by the ſun, whoſe embraces ſhe rejected like the *Ovidian Daphne*.

Grandiflorum, *Merian*, tab. xlvi, inhabits *Malabar*; this iſland and *Sumatra* are famed for the rich odor of their flowers. The *J. Azoricum*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. lviii, found its way from hence to the *Azores*. JASMINUM.

Echolium, *Burm. Zeyl.* 6, tab. iv, is the *Adhatoda* of the *Cingaleſe*, who attribute to it the imaginary power of attracting the fœtus. JUSTICIA.

OF the PIPER genus, *Ceylon* poſſeſſes, beſides the ſpecies before mentioned, *P. Malamyris*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. tab. 116, and *P. Sereboa*, tab. 117. PIPER.

Indica, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. xxiii, *Balam-pulli*, *Rheede*, i. tab. 33, *Raii Hiſt.* 1748. That noble tree grows to a vaſt ſize here. The *Dutch* clergy often pitch their pulpits beneath the ſhade, and deliver their diſcourſes to their great congregations ſecure from the ſun. Providence ſeems to have given this ſalutary and cooling fruit to the torrid zone, as the moſt refreſhing at all times, and moſt efficacious in fevers, dyſenteries, and *Cholera morbus*, diſeaſes ſo frequent in *India*. TAMARINDUS.

Zeylanica, *Burm. Zeyl.* 26, and *Ind.* 15, an acorn-bearing tree, ſmelling like ordure, yet is uſed by the *Cingaleſe* as a ſallad. OLAX.

Arboreſcens, *Hort. Cliff.* 27, deſerves to be pointed out as a graſs that rivals in height the talleſt trees; yet the ſtalk does not exceed in thickneſs a gooſe's quill. PANICUM.

ARUNDO. *Arbor*, or *Bambo*, has been ſufficiently treated of at page 142, of this volume.

IXORA. *Coccinea* is a beautiful ſhrub with ſcarlet flowers, engraven at page 169, of the Botanical Magazine, and in *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 57. The flowers grow in rich rounded cluſters, and bright as a red-hot coal. It is therefore called by *Rumphius*, *Flamma ſylvarum*. It is frequent in *Ceylon*, where it inhabits watery places. Peacocks are particularly fond of the berries.

PAVETTA. *Indica*, *Rumph. Amboin.* iv. tab. 47, is another ſpecious plant, called, from its brilliant flowers, by the ſame name, *Flamma ſylvarum*.

CALLICARPA. *Tomentoſa*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 26, yields a bark, a ſubſtitute to the *Indians* for the betel leaf.

SAMARA. *Læta*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 76, tab. 30, yields flowers, uſed inſtead of ſaffron in dying.

CONVOLVULUS. *Turpethum*, *Blackwall*, tab. 397, *Gerard*; *Turpeth* is a name given to the root by the old *Arabian* phyſicians; it was much in uſe among them, and the *Indian*, in medicine. It was a ſtrong cathartic, and applied in dropſical, gouty, and rheumatic caſes, to expel the tough ſerous humours from the diſtant parts; it is not at preſent in our diſpenſary.

IPOMOEA. *Quamoclit*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. 421. tab. 155, is a beautiful climbing plant, much uſed in *India* for making bowers.

NAUCLEA. *Orientalis*, iii. tab. 55, is a tree that affords a beautiful yellow wood.

MORINDA. *Umbellata*, iii. tab. 118, is a common uſeleſs wood in the watery places of all parts of *India*, with a ſmall tuberous fruit. The root is uſed for dying red.

Frondoſa,

Frondoſa, iv. tab. 51, is an elegant ſhrub, called by the *Malayes*, the *Leaf of the Princeſs*, becauſe their ladies are fond of the grateful odor of its white leaves. MUSSOENDA.

IT takes the generic name from its quality of opening its flowers at four in the evening, and cloſing them in the morning till the ſame hour returns, when they again expand in the evening at the ſame hour. Many people tranſplant them from the woods into their gardens, and uſe them as a dial or clock, eſpecially in cloudy weather *. MIRABILIS.

Jalapa, v. tab. 89, is a climbing plant; notwithſtanding its trivial, its uſes are quite unknown. It is common both to *India* and *Peru*. The famous *Jalap* comes from an *American* plant, the *Convolvulus Jalapa*.

Inſanum, v. tab. 85. This is the commoneſt, but pooreſt food univerſally uſed in *India*. It has been long ſince introduced into *Spain*, where it is an univerſal ingredient in made-diſhes, and called by the *Spaniards*, *Berengenas*. The *Arabians* ſay, that *Mahomet* found this plant in *Paradiſe*, which makes his followers particularly fond of it. *S. Indicum* is another ſpecies, figured in *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 102. SOLANUM.

Barbatum, *Rumph. Amboin.* 5, tab. 88, and *C. Fruteſcens*, fig. 1, 3, 4, of the ſame table. Theſe *Capſicums* have a much more hot taſte and acrimony in the torrid zone, than even with us; and are univerſally uſed in the diſhes of the *Indians*, but the exceſs always renders them wrinkled and chilly, and brings on premature old age. CAPSICUM.

Nux Vomica, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. 38, grows to a large ſize; the kernel is flat, incloſed in a round fruit, ſee *Blackwall*, tab. 395. It was formerly kept in the ſhops of our apothecaries, STRYCHNOS.

* Knox, p. 20.

but being a rank poiſon, and liable to abuſe, is now totally rejected, eſpecially as it was found to be of no ſort of uſe.

RHAMNUS. HERE are four ſpecies of RHAMNUS, *Lineatus*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 88, *Napeca*, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. 42, or *Vidara Laut*; the chief uſe is to detect wizards, to whom is given to drink an infuſion of the root; if it makes them ſick, they are ſuppoſed guilty, if not they ſtand acquitted; much as wiſe an experiment, as that of ſwimming of witches in our iſland.

THE other two kinds are the common, RH. *Jujuba*, ii. tab. 36, and RH. *Oenoplia*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 61.

MANGIFERA. *Indica*, *Rumph. Amboin.* i. tab. 25, 26. This tree, valuable for its fruit, grows to a vaſt ſize, and aſſumes the habit of an oak, and is a tree of the firſt beauty. The fruit is oblong, and ſometimes grows to the ſize of a gooſe's egg. When ripe, it is of a yellow and red color, and contains a large kernel, which is covered with a moſt juicy pulp. It is reckoned (after the *Ananas*) the moſt delicious fruit in *India*, and very few other fruits are eaten in the hot ſeaſon. It is often dreſſed different ways in made diſhes. Of them is alſo made a *mango-rob*, moſt acceptable to ſick people. It is often brought over to *England* pickled. The timber is not of any value. This tree is not found in the *Molucca* iſles.

AMARANTHUS. *Caſtrenſis*, v. tab. 84, is the beautiful annual, the amaranthus cocks-comb, that we often ſee an ornament to our gardens.

CERBERA. *Manghas*, *arbor Lactaria*, ii. tab. 81. This alſo grows to a great ſize, and in the weſtern parts of the different iſles. The fruit is far leſſer than the *Mango*. It is of an oval form, with one ſide concave, as if a piece had been bitten out. This, the *Cingaleſe* ſay, was the fatal apple taſted by *Eve*, whom they feign

feign reſided along with her mate in this iſland: They therefore call it *Adam*'s apple. It lies under the repute of being of a moſt poiſonous quality; but that notion is effectually exploded by *Rumphius*. It is even taken, in form of an infuſion, internally. The kernel may be noxious when eaten to exceſs, and even fatal, which may be the caſe with the beſt things.* In *Malabar* it is called *Odallam*. *Rheede*, i. p. 71, aſſerts, that it is a common poiſon, and that a very ſmall portion proves immediately fatal. The wood is of no value: if wounded, it plentifully exudes a milky liquor. The kernel is ſometimes preſſed for the oil, with which candles are made; but they emit a moſt rank ſmell.

Oleander is common to this country, and the hotter parts of *Spain*. NEVIUM.

THE BROMELIA *Ananas*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 81, grows wild in many of the *Indian* iſles; ſuch as *Celebes*, *Amboina*, and even the *Philippine* iſles*: It was not, therefore, introduced from *America*. It is common to both worlds, and was originally brought from the *Braſils* into *Spain*. It is now frequent in *Europe*; but cultivated with greateſt ſucceſs in *England*. The natives of *Macaſſar* call it *Pangram*. The name *Nanas*, and *Naſſa*, which is uſed in ſome places, is caught from the *Braſilian Nana*, which was changed by the *Portugueſe* into *Ananas*, and conferred on the plant, which they found alſo in *India*. This is the moſt delicious fruit of the country, and long ſince cultivated with great attention, by transferring it into the richeſt ſoils. BROMELIA.

Ceylon glows with numbers of the moſt ſplendid or odoriferous flowers. The PANCRATIUM *Zeylanicum*, *Com. Hort.* i. tab. 38, is a beautiful white flower, with a charming ſcent. PANCRATIUM.

* Rumph. v. p. 128.

Aſiaticum,

CRINUM. *Aſiaticum*, *Miller*'s plates, tab. 110, and the *Crinum Zeylanicum*, *Trew's Ehret.* tab. 13, is that elegant ſpecies with a white flower, and pale purple ſtripe.

GLORIOSA. *Superba*, *Com. Hort.* i. tab. 69, *Ind. Zool.* tab. 3, well merits the pompous name. The *Cingaleſe* ſtyle it *Najajala*, poſſibly from the root being poſſeſſed of a poiſon equally potent with the fatal ſerpent *Naja*.

POLIANTHES. THE tuberoſe, POLIANTHES *tuberoſa*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 68, a flower of too exquiſite a ſcent for the majority of people. It emits its odor moſt ſtrongly in the night. The *Malayans* therefore ſtyle it *Sandal Malam*, or the *miſtreſs of the night*; comparing it to a frail fair, viſiting her lover in the dark, ſweetly perfumed, and highly dreſſed. It was introduced into *England* in 1664, and is mentioned by our *Evelyn*, that glory of his days, by the name of *Tuberoſe Hyacinth*, in the *Auguſt* of his *Kalendarium Hortenſe*.

CALAMUS. *Rotang*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 51 to tab. 56, are the varieties of plants which yield the canes which are uſed to diſtend the hoops of the fair ſex in *Europe*. They grow to lengths incredible, ſome creeping along the ground, others climbing to the ſummits of the higheſt trees, and form a moſt groteſque ſimilitude of cordage.

MIMUSOPS. *Elengi*, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. 63, approaches nearly the clove, and is remarkable for the rich odors of its flowers.

TAMBOLIFERA. *Pedunculata*, ii. tab. 42, is a fruit tree of no great value, reſembling an oblong plumb.

LAURUS. WE now are to touch on the glory of *Ceylon*, perhaps of the vegetable kingdom. The LAURUS *cinnamomum*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 27, *Raii Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1554 to 1563, *Woodville*, i. 80, *Gerard*,

1532. This is an elegant ſpecies of laurel that grows to the height of twenty feet; the flowers ſmall, and of a yellowiſh color: the fruit pulpy, with an oblong ſtone.

THIS valuable tree grows in greater quantity in the iſle of *Ceylon*, than any other place. It grows wild in the woods, without any culture: every province does not poſſeſs it, there is none in that of *Jaffanapatam*, nor *Manaar*, but abound in moſt of the internal parts, and about *Negúmbo* and *Gale*. A pigeon, I think the Pompadour, *Brown's Illuſtr.* tab. 19, is the ſpecies, which, by carrying the fruit to different places, is a great diſſeminator of this valuable tree. I do not believe it to be peculiar to this iſland; but the bark is infinitely ſuperior in quality to any other. Botaniſts enumerate numbers of kinds, but they only vary being taken from trees of different ages, or growing in different ſoils, and ſituations. It may be found in *Malabar*, *Sumatra*, &c. but is depretiated by another name, *Caſſia*, and *Canella*, to our unſpeakable loſs; *Cinnamomum* was a more dignified name. The antients ſpeak of it under that title, in ſuch high terms, that the *Dutch* wiſely retained the name, which gave it greateſt reſpectability. Our countryman, the late *Taylor White*, Eſq. in Ph. Tranſ. vol. l. p. 860, and Mr. *Combes*, reſident in *Sumatra*, in page 873, are entirely of opinion, that *Cinnamon* and *Caſſia* do not ſpecifically differ. Mr. *White*'s account is accompanied with ſome very good figures of the leaves of the former.

CINNAMON, OR CASSIA.

THE celebrated bark is the inner, and is reckoned the moſt perfect when taken from trees of ſeven or eight years old, if they grow in a wet ſlimy ſoil; but thoſe which grow in the warm white ſand

ſand of the vallies, come to maturity in five years. *Seba* ſays, that the ages of the trees are fourteen, fifteen, or ſixteen years. It is the heat which gives the bark that quilled form in which it comes over to us, eſpecially the ſmaller and more delicate ſort, which is taken from the ſmaller branches. The bark is firſt freed from the external coat, when it is on the trees; is then cut lengthways, ſtripped off, dried in the ſand, and ſo becomes merchantable.

THE barkers of cinnamon are brought up to the trade, and are called *Chialiaſes*. The account given by Mr. *Eſchelſkroon* of the management, is moſt authentic; from him I ſhall tranſcribe what will be highly ſatisfactory to the readers. At page 339 of *Wolfe*'s account of the iſle of *Ceylon*, he begins thus:—

"The time for barking the tree commences in the months of "*June* and *July*, and ſometimes even in *Auguſt*: now as ſoon as "they come out of their villages for that purpoſe, every diſ- "trict ſends a detachment of *Dutch* ſoldiers, and another com- "poſed of the natives themſelves, called *Laſcaryns*, along with "them, in order to guard the wood where they are to work, "and this partly on account of the roving *Cingaleſe* moun- "taineers, which ſometimes fall on the barked cinnamon, and "make it their booty; but ſtill more for the purpoſe of having "an eye upon the *Chialiaſes* themſelves, that they may not be "able to conceal any of the cinnamon, and afterwards carry "it off.

"THE bark that is peeled during the day, muſt be carried every "evening to the *Dutch* guard, belonging to their reſpective diſ- "tricts; there cleanſed, well dried, and made up into bundles, "and afterwards taken in cloſe caſes to the factory, where they

"are

" are weighed, and received by the company as payment of the " aſſeſſment or tax impoſed on theſe people by government. " A man muſt be a very good hand indeed, that can gather " thirty pounds of cinnamon in a day; whence it is eaſily " calculated, how many perſons it will take to gather ten or " twelve million pounds, and that too of the beſt; for what " is brought in is looked over before it is weighed, and the " refuſe of it burned.

" At the time for gathering this drug, the company are " obliged to draw out a *cordon* of ſeventy-two miles in cir- " cumference; and as there are a great many of theſe *corps de* " *garde*, it follows that the company muſt pay a great many " *Europeans*, as well as *Cingaleſe*. Theſe cinnamon barkers are " under the command of a captain, called a *Malabadde*, and are " diſtributed into four different claſſes. All the *Chiliaſes* muſt " be ready at all times to work at the Governor's command, for " on him it depends how much is to be barked and delivered in; " and this again depends on the demand for it from *Europe*."

THIS important article of luxury was well known to the antients. The *Greeks* called it Κινάμωμον, and ſometimes Ξυλοκασία, or *Caſia Lignea*, and Κασσία σύριγξ, to the bark, from the pipe-like form it aſſumed by the rolling up. We have applied the word *Caſſia* to the inferior cinnamons of *Malabar* and *Sumatra*.

THE *Romans* called it *Cinnamomum*, but generally with ſome addition. The *Xylo-cinnamomum*, or the wood, we are told by *Pliny*, was ſold for twenty *denarii*, or twelve ſhillings and eleven pence *per* pound. The juice, or expreſſed oil, at one thouſand

denarii, or £.32. 5. 10. The *Daphnoides*, or *Iſocinnamon*, ſeems not to be thought the genuine kind, yet ſold at the price of three hundred *denarii*, or £.8. 13. 9, the ſame price as the true *cinnamon*. The *Cinnamomum camocans* was the expreſſed juice of a nut, and perhaps a different article from the true *cinnamon*, was ſold for no more than forty aſſes, or two ſhillings and ſeven-pence. The antients, according to *Pliny*, eſteemed, as we do at preſent, the cinnamon of the young twigs. It was chiefly made uſe of as a perfume, either as an ingredient for their unguents, or to rub their bodies with, in form of oil. They appear to have been ignorant of the tree that produced it, as well as the country; they ſuppoſed that it came from that part of *Æthiopia* which bordered on the *Troglodytes*. *Pliny* ſays they bought all they could of their neighbors; but even Mr. *Bruce*, who would certainly do all the honor he could to *Æthiopia*, never mentions it among his botanical enumerations. *Pliny* talks confuſedly of a long voyage made with the cargoes of this pretious article, and of the croſſing of vaſt ſeas: of the cinnamon being under the protection of the god *Aſſabinus*, and of its never being cut without his permiſſion. I dare ſay that the *Cinnamon* and *Caſſia* came then as it does now, from the *Malabar* coaſt, and *Taprobone* or *Ceylon*, and that the merchants croſſing the *Sinus Æthiopicus* in ſearch of it, induced the *Roman* Naturaliſt to make *Æthiopia* its native country *.

THE antients give a moſt romantic account of theſe trees, that of their being guarded by a dire ſpecies of bat, fighting cruelly with their ſharp claws; and by flying ſerpents; one was

* Pliny, in lib. xii. c. xix. and other parts of his Nat. Hiſt. treats largely of this tree.

the

the enormous bat of the torrid zone; the others, the winged lizard, before deſcribed.

Its modern uſe for culinary purpoſes is unknown to none. *Cinnamon-water* is alſo a fine *liqueur*. From the leaves is extracted a thick and fragrant juice, appropriated for the candles of his imperial Majeſty of *Ceylon*; and from the roots is extracted the oil of camphire, and a ſort of camphire ſuperior to what we have in the ſhops, which likewiſe is reſerved for the Emperor, who eſteems it an excellent cordial. *Seba*, in Ph. Tranſ. abr. vi. 326, from whom we have the account, ſpeaks highly of its virtue in *arthritic* caſes. The bark, and eſſential oil, is an article in our diſpenſary.

I now naturally paſs to the Laurus *Caſſia*, the rival to the laſt. It is the *carna* of *Rheede Malab.* i. 107, tab. 59, *Burman Ind.* 91, *Blackwall*, tab. 319. I leave to botaniſts the ſettling of the diſpute, whether it is diſtinct, or a variety of the laſt. The diſtinction between the bark of this and the real cinnamon, is, that this breaks ſmooth; the real, ſplinters. This has a ſlimy mucilaginous taſte; the true cinnamon, rough, and with a rich aromatic ſmell. Laurus Cassia.

Occidentale, *Rumph.* i. tab. 69, is common to *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*. It is the *Cuſhew* of the laſt, the *Cagbu* of the *Ceyloneſe*. Anacardium.

Heptaphylla,—iv. tab. 22, would be invaluable, was it not ſo common; it is the moſt admirable medicine in the *cholera*, and the *cholera fluxus*, bilious complaints, exceſſive vomiting, pleuriſies, and poiſon: it is remarkable for its links of berries, connected like beads. Sophora.

BAUHINIA. *Tomentoſa*, and *Acuminata*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 18, and *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1558, are found here. The true ebony, which grows plentifully in this iſland, is ſuppoſed to be a ſpecies of *Bauhinia*; yet this once valuable wood is not aſcertained.

CASSIA. VARIOUS kinds of *Caſſia*, or *Senna*, are natives of *Ceylon*; among others, the uſeful C. *Fiſtula*, ii. tab. 21, ſo good and fine a purge.

GUILANDINA. *Bonduc*, v. *Rumph.* tab. 48, G. *Nuga Sylvarum*, v.—tab. 50, are remarkable for their rough nuts, with a hook at the end, arreſting the travellers.

THE G. *Moringa*,—v. tab. 74-5, has a long ſlender pod, and erect ſtrait ſtem.

LIMONIA. *Monophylla*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 65, and L. *Acidiſſima*,—ii. tab. 43. Theſe bear ſmall fruits reſembling lemons.

AVERRHOA. *Bilimbi*,—i. tab. 36, is ſingular for being loaden with fruit iſſuing from the knots of the body of the tree; the Av. *Carambola*,—i. tab. 35, for its long angular apples; and the Av. *Acida*,—vii. tab. 17, for ſmall rounded fruit, growing on the ſide of the ſtalk.

CRATAEVA. *Tapia*, *Commel. Hort.* i. tab. 67, or garlick pear of the *Weſt Indies*.

CR. *Marmelos*, *Rumph.* i. tab. 81, has a large pear-ſhaped fruit, of a diſagreeable ſweetneſs, and rank ſmell.

EUPHORBIA. *Antiquorum*, *Com. Hort.* i. tab. 12, EUPH. *nerei folia*, *Rumph.* iv. tab. 40, an elegant ſlender angular ſpecies. EUPH. *Tiraculli*, vii. tab. 29.

PISIDIUM. *Pyriferum*,—i. tab. 47, a roundiſh fruit, called in the *Weſt Indies*, *Guava*, full of ſeed, and very indifferent to the taſte.

Malaccenſis,—i. tab. 36, 38, *Nati Schambu*, *Rheede*, i. tab. 18, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1478, is a pear-ſhaped fruit, growing to the bare ſtalk, a cooling and refreſhing kind.—EUG. *Iambos*, i. tab. 39, *Malacca Schambu*, *Rheede*, i. tab. 17, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1478, is remarkable for its crooked timber, uſeful for the ribs of ſhips.—EUG. *Acutangula*, iii. tab. 115, *Tſieria Samſtravadi*, *Rheede*, iv. tab. 7, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1480, and—EUG. *Racemoſa*, iii. tab. 116, *Samſtravadi*, *Rheede*, iv. tab. 16, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1479, bear edible fruits. EUGENIA.

Ceylon has four ſpecies of myrtle; M. *Cumini*, *Rumph.* i. tab. 41, ſmelling like cumin ſeed; M. *Zeylanica*, remarkable for its great fragrancy; M. *Androſæmoides*, M. *Caryophyllata*, from its aromatic ſmell; and M. *Pimenta*, or all-ſpice, common to both the *Indies*. MYRTUS.

Granata, *Woodville*, i. tab. 58. The pomgranate, is here cultivated, and proſpers greatly. PUNICA.

Gutta, *Blackwall*, tab. 393, *Raii Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1661, grows to be a large tree, and bears a roundiſh ribbed fruit, of a yellow color. The wood yields a fine yellow concrete ſolid juice, brought over in large cakes. It is in our diſpenſary, and acts powerfully both upwards and downwards. Some phyſicians hold it to be a dangerous medicine; others commend the uſe, but all recommend it with caution. It is preſcribed in dropſies, and leprous caſes. Painters know this drug as the richeſt of yellows. CAMBOGIA.

Lotus, *Alpin. Ægypt.* 50, or water lilly, the *Lotus Ægyptiaca* of *Pliny*, lib. xiii. c. xvii, which appeared after the falling of the waters of the *Nile*. The old *Ægyptians* laid the fruit NYMPHOEA.

in

in heaps, to putrify, and after drying them made bread of the farina.

N. *Nelumbo*, *Taratta*, *Rumph.* vi. tab. 63. This elegant plant was the antient *Faba Ægyptiaca*. The flower is of a beautiful roſe color. The fruit is well figured in *Gerard*, 1552; it is like a poppy cut in two, and with twenty-four round cells, in each of which is a bean. The root was reckoned by the antients very delicious, either raw or dreſt. The figure is ſo ſtriking, that the *Indians* feign that *Cupid* was firſt ſeen floating down the *Ganges* on one of them, but the lovely floating flowers would have been a more ſuitable couch for the amorous deity. It has alſo a grateful ſmell, not unlike cinnamon. The antients feigned that this plant was ſhunned by the crocodiles of the *Nile*, on account of the prickly ſtalks. The *Indians* eat the beans.

OCHNA. *Squarroſa*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. lvi, a very elegant ſhrub.

CALOPHYLLUM. *Inophyllum*, *Rumph.* ii. tab. 71. This grows to a vaſt ſize, and is a tree of amazing circumference; its leaves very large, of a fine green, and yield a delightful ſhade. *Rheede*, iv. 76, tab. 38, informs us it grows to the height of ninety feet, and the circumference of twelve, and then it bears fruit three hundred years. The flowers ſmall, but of a moſt fragrant odor; the fruit round. The wood is excellent for wheels, and the greater mechanical uſes. Candles are made of the fruit. This magnificent tree adorns the ſhores of *India*. The *Malabars* call it *Ponna-maram*.

ELEOCARPUS. *Serrata*, iii. tab. 101, *Rumphius* calls it *Ganitri*, and ſays it is one of the talleſt trees of *India*, and proportionably thick.

The

The fruit is perfectly round, of the size of a muſquet ball, and of a bluiſh purple color; the ſtones ſeem elegantly carved, are collected in ſacks, and ſold at a good price, and being ſtrung, ſerve for ornaments for the neck and breaſt, and for beads for the roſaries for the *Mahometans*. The timber is uſed for building; and is an inhabitant of watery places, and even mountains.

Indica, Poenoe, Rheed. Malab. iv. tab. 15, *Raii Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1482. This tree grows to the height of ſixty feet, and to ſixteen in circumference, at the bottom; and if wounded exudes a roſin; is an evergreen, and will continue to bear fruit three hundred years. The fruit is of the ſize of a walnut, and has a bitter kernel. Maſts are made of the younger trees. The *Indians* excavate the bodies into canoes, which will hold ſixty men. VATERIA.

Capſularis, Rumph. v. tab. 78. The *Chineſe* make a thread of the ſtalks ſtronger than cotton. CORCHORUS.

Aliſmoides, Rheed. Malab. xi. tab. 46. *Alpin. Ægypt.* ii. 51, tab. 36, 37, a water plant; found alſo in the *Nile*, mentioned by *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny*; is uſed in *Egypt* as a ſtyptic. STRATIOTES.

Champaca, Rumph. ii. tab. 67, a moſt elegant flowering ſhrub. The flowers are of the richeſt ſaffron color; and are uſed by the natives of *India* to ſtrew over their beds and furniture. The females ſtick the flowers in their hair, a fine contraſt to its jetty blackneſs. MICHELIA.

Aſiatica, i. *Burm. Zeyl.* 21. The roots are uſed by the dyers for dying red. ANNONA.

A. *Squamoſa, Rumph.* i. tab. 46. *Burm. Zeyl.* 21. The fruit

fruit are of no value, and are chiefly devoured by the bats; ſometimes are gathered before they are ripe, and left to ripen under heaps of rice, and then eaten.

BIGNONIA. *Indica, Rheed. Malab.* i. tab. 45. *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1741, a lofty, but not ſpreading tree; loves ſandy places; its fruit of a great ſize, oblong and flat; the leaves uſeful in dying black.

SESAMUM. *Orientale, Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 38, fig. 1. This is an annual, cultivated in *Italy*, in early times, on account of the ſeed, from which abundance of oil uſed to be expreſſed. It is thought, that no vegetable contains ſuch a quantity. *Arrian* frequently mentions the ſeeds or its oil *, as a great article of commerce from *India*, and the other eaſtern regions. It was uſed both as a food, and in medicine †. *Rumphius*, v. p. 204, tab. 76, deſcribes another *Seſamum* uſed for the ſame purpoſes, univerſally cultivated in *India*.

BOMBAX. *Pentandrum, Rumph.* i. tab. 80. *Pania Paniala, Rheede*, iii. tab. 49, 50, 51, pod of the wool-bearing tree, *Gerard*, 1552, a tree that grows to the ſize of our walnut; bears long pods filled with ſeeds, wrapped in a fine ſhort down, too ſhort for ſpinning; but after being dreſſed is of great uſe in ſtuffing beds and the like. The wood is excellent for making palings, and other fences.

B. *Ceiba, Jacq. Am.* p. 192, tab. 176, bears a long pod, with a prickly coat; common to both worlds.

HIBISCUS. *Populneus, Rumph.* ii. tab. 74. *H. Roſa Sinenſis*, iv. tab. 8. This *Flos Feſtalis*, as it is called, is the ornament of every

* Arrian, Mar. Erythr. ii. p. 150.

† Plin. lib. xviii. c. 10. lib. xxiii. c. 4.

feaſt,

feaſt, and inſtead of the *inviſa Cupreſſus*, follows every unmarried youth to his grave, be they *Chriſtians* be they *Gentiles*.

Herbaceum, iv. tab. 12. and *G. Arboreum*, iv. tab. 13, the laſt having a more ſhrubby ſtalk than the other, the firſt is ſown annually, but thrives better on the dry *Coromandel* coaſt than any other. This produces the great manufactures of the *Indies*, callicoes, and every other ſpecies ſo well adapted to the climate. Theſe plants are natives alſo of the hotter parts of *America*, and of *Africa*; and even cultivated with moſt profitable ſucceſs in *Valentia* in *Spain*; page 421, vol. vi. of the *MS.* part of this work, gives ſome account of the produce. GOSSYPIUM. COTTON.

Ferrea, vii. tab. 11, is a low tree, remarkable for giving a pleaſant ſhade, and the rich mace-like ſcent of its flowers. *Ferrea, Syſt. Pl.* iii. 269, *Baiulla Tſiampacum, Rheede*, iii. tab. 53, *Raii Hiſt.* 1680. MESUA.

THE ſuperb flower, BARRINGTONIA SPECIOSA, *Lin. Suppl. Pl.* 312; *Cook*'s ſecond Voyage, i. p. 157. *Butonica, Rumph.* iii. 170. tab. 114, is found in this iſland, and in all tropical countries: Is a lofty tree, and of conſiderable thickneſs, but is ſeldom erect, bending ſo that the branches hang into the water, for it is univerſally an inhabitant of watery places. The fruit is large, and quadrangular, as repreſented in *Cluſius*'s Exotic, lib. ii. c. 5. It is uſed, in *Amboina* as a remedy in the colic. In *Ternate* and *Java*, it is made into a paſte, mixed with other drugs, and uſed to intoxicate fiſh, as is done by the *Cocculus Indicus*.

Draco, ii. tab. 70, is a tree that grows to a vaſt height, much eſteemed for the ſweetneſs of its flowers, and the beautiful redneſs of the wood, uniform or varied, ſo as to reſemble flames of PTEROCARPUS.

fire burſting out of the ſmoke. It is therefore in great repute for the making of cheſts, and furniture: when uſed as fuel it yields a ſcent, grateful as that of the ſandal or citron. It is alſo called the *Dragon-tree*, as it exudes a thick juice, of a blood-red, reſembling that which falls from that tree, which has been long famed for that quality.

ERYTHRINA. *Corallodendron*, ii. tab. 76, a tree quite brilliant with its ſcarlet flowers. It grows uſually near the ſhores. It is pretended, that ſuch is the ſplendor of the long ſpikes, that during the flowering ſeaſon they actually terrify the fiſh from the coaſts on which they grow.

PHASEOLUS. *Vulgaris*. *Ceylon*, and *India* in general, produce numbers of ſpecies of kidney-beans. The ſpecies juſt mentioned is the ſcarlet. The PH. *radiatus* and *max*. are engraven in *Rumph*. v. tab. 139, and 140.

DOLICHOS. *Pruriens*, *Nai Corann*, *Fl. Zeyl.* N° 539, is remarkable for its effects. The downy pile on the pods occaſions the moſt intolerable itching, far beyond that of the nettle. It is called at *Surat*, *Cobuge*, from which it was corrupted to the *Engliſh* name of *Cow-itch*; *Ray*, vol. i. p. 887, names it *Phaſeolus Zurratenſis*, and *Cowhege*; and ſays it has been proved a moſt efficacious remedy in the dropſy. *Rumphius* figures it in vol. v. tab. 142, under the title of *Cacara Pruritus*. It has been ſometimes applied for wanton purpoſes, to ſet people an itching. The author of *Hudibras* makes it one of the drugs uſed in his days to counterfeit the feats of witches. I ſhall give the whole liſt, ſince I may have occaſion to refer back to it:—

With drugs, convey'd in drink or meat,
All feats of witches counterfeit;
Kill pigs and geese with powder'd glass,
And make it for inchantment pass;
With *Cow-itch* meazle like a leper,
And choak with fumes of *Guiney*-pepper;
Make lechers, and their punks with *Dewtry*,
Commit phantastical advowtry;
Bewitch hermetic-men to run
Stark staring mad with *Manicon*.

Ceylon and *India* have great varieties of *Hedysarum*. The *H. Pulchellum*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 52, is very remarkable for its long spikes of circular pods. HEDYSARUM.

Tinctoria, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 80, is common in all parts of *India* in a cultivated state: but its native country is *Guzerat*, where it grows wild; but its name is derived from *Indicus*, a patronimic taken from the country it was originally brought from. It is also found wild in *Madagascar*. The rich blue dye is procured from it in all parts of *Hindoostan*, and used in the various manufactures. *Dioscorides*, lib. v. c. 68, speaks of two kinds, one extracted from what he calls certain *Indian* reeds. *Pliny* errs when he says it is from the slime which adheres to those plants. *Dioscorides* mentions it medicinally: *Pliny* as a paint. INDIGOFERA.

The species of CITRUS are two, *C. Aurantium Sinense*, or *China* orange, probably originally imported from that country, and the *C. Decumanus*, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. 64, the *Shaddock*, or *Pumpelmose* of the *West Indies*, which is only cultivated in CITRUS.

Ceylon, not aboriginal. *Wolf* mentions the lemon, and *Burman*, in his *Theſaurus*, gives a little lemon, the *Limon Nipis*, *Rumph.* ii. tab. 29, perhaps the common lime.

NEPENTHES. I NOW proceed to the wonder of the vegetable kingdom, the famous *Bandura*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 17, *Canthariſera*, or *Daun Gundi*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 59, the NEPENTHES *Deſtillatoria* of *Linnæus*. This is an herbaceous plant, with narrow leaves. From their ends iſſues a very long tendril, which finiſhes with a long cylindrical tube, ſometimes ſix inches in length, and furniſhed at the extremity with a circular valve, completely at times cloſing the orifice. This is filled with a pure limpid water, which continues during the time that the valve is ſhut; when it is open the liquor is dried up, but the ſtock is renewed at night, when the valve is again cloſed. *Rumphius* has ſeen a pint of water in thoſe of *Amboina*. They ſeem a variety of the *Ceyloneſe*, being thickeſt in the middle. Thoſe of *Ceylon* being truly cylindrical.

THE *Dutch* call this plant, *Kannekens Kruyd*, or the *Can Fruit*, from its ſingular form. *Linnæus*, if I may collect from the name, imagines it to have been the *Nepenthes* of *Homer's Odyſſey*, Book IV. which we are told was preſented to *Helen*, by the wife of *Thone*, king of *Egypt*, together with the receipt for preparing

THE mirth-inſpiring bowl,
Temper'd with drugs of ſov'reign uſe t' aſſuage
The boiling boſom of tumultuous rage:
To clear the cloudy front of wrinkled care,
And dry the tearful ſluices of deſpair,

Charm'd

Nepenthes.

Charm'd with that virtuous draught, th' exalted mind
All ſenſe of woe delivers to the wind.

Pliny, lib. xxi. c. 21, gives an account of its effects. That wicked wag, *Martin Folkes*, in his witty deſcription of the *Arbor Vitæ*, will have it to have been the all-conciliating fruit of this tree, the *Panacea* which *Helen* always kept by her, and uſed on all occaſions.

THE *Cingaleſe* ſtyle this plant *Bandura*, i. e. *Priapus Vegetabilis*; had Mr. *Folkes* known this, it would have furniſhed him with new arguments. That ſingular character drew up the humorous paper with wit, which all its obſcenity cannot deſtroy. It was intended as an impoſition on the good Sir *Hans Sloane*, and the reading was actually begun before a meeting of the Royal Society, when a member, more ſagacious than the reſt, diſcovered the joke, and put a ſtop to the ſecretary's proceeding. *Martin Folkes* himſelf ſucceeded in the preſident's chair.

IN *Ceylon* are found two ſpecies of the bread-fruit, the *Artocarpus* of botaniſts. One, the *Integrifolia*, *Lin. Suppl.* 412; the other, the *Inciſus*, 411. It is ſingular, that this bleſſing to the iſland ſhould paſs ſo long unnoticed: Yet *Knox*, page 14, informed us of (perhaps) both kinds, certainly of the firſt, and that above a century ago. The *Integrifolia* he calls by the *Ceyloneſe* name, *Warragah*, which is the ſpecies filled with great kernels: ſee the fruit expreſſed in different plates, entire and diſſected, by M. *Sonnerat*, in his voyage to *New Guinea*, at page 99. Theſe kernels are taken out and boiled by the natives, and often prove preſervatives againſt famine in ſcarcity of rice. Exteriorly the rind appears prickly, but the ſpines are ſoft, and give

BREAD FRUIT.

THE INTEGRIFOLIA.

give way to the touch. After the interval of a century, from the time of *Knox*, Doctor *Thunberg** gives an account of both ſpecies. 'This he ſays is the *Maldivian ſour ſack* of the *Dutch*, that it contains two or three hundred great kernels, each four times the ſize of an almond; and that the fruit grows to the weight of thirty or forty pounds; that the taſte is unpleaſant, and cadaverous, yet that not fewer than fifteen diſhes are prepared from it. He adds, that the trees of both kind are replete with a milky juice, as tenacious as bird-lime itſelf; and *Knox* adds, that the boys apply it to that purpoſe. *Rumphius*, i. p. 104, calls the larger variety of this ſpecies *Saccus Arboreus major*, *Nanba*, and gives the figure in tab. xxx. The other he names *Saccus Arboreus minor Tsjampedaka*, ſee p. 107, tab. xxxi. both theſe are oblong; the laſt ſack-ſhaped. The leaves are entire and ovated. The fruit grow in a moſt ſingular manner, hanging by the ſtalk from the body of the tree, *ex arbore trunco prodemata*, ſays *Baubin*, in his Pinax, p. 511. See alſo the figure in *Rumphius*, and alſo in *Linſchotten*, tab. 76, 77.

PLACES. THIS ſpecies grows in moſt of the ſame places with the following. It is alſo frequent in the *Maldive* iſles, from whence, in about the year 1727, or 1728, ſome roots were brought, and planted in this iſland. From this circumſtance the ſpecies is called *Maldiviſche Syr Sack*.

DOCTOR *Thunberg*, in our Phil. Tranſ. vol. lxix. has publiſhed a long account of theſe fruits, under the name of *Tſitodium*, and particularly diſtinguiſhed the ſecond kind by the name of *Macrocarpon*, or *long fruit*. Both kinds have various names:

* Travels, iv. p. 255.

The

The *Portugueſe* call it the *Jacca*, of which notice will be taken in another place.

THE ſecond kind is only mentioned by *Knox* under the name of *Vellas*, who ſays it is as ſoft as pap. This is the ſame with the *Seedleſs*, or *Apyrene* of *George Forſter*, *Pl. Æſcul. Inſ. Oceani Auſtr.* p. 25, which is of a globular form, and is univerſally cultivated in *Otaheite*, and poſſibly others of the *South Sea* iſlands. It is alſo deſcribed by Doctor *Thunberg*, and ſaid to grow as large as a child's head. This is filled with a ſubſtance like the crumb of new-baked bread; and is univerſally uſed in the iſlands of the *South Sea*, but leſs ſo in *Ceylon*. It is the *Bread Fruit* of Lord *Anſon*, p. 310; Ed. 1ſt of Captain *Cook*'s firſt Voyage, i. p. 80. tab. 11; and of Mr. *Ellis*, in his *Monograph.* p. 11; and the *Artocarpus inciſus* of *Lin. Suppl.* 411. INCISUS.

THE varieties of the *inciſus*, which have kernels, are thoſe engraven by *Rumphius*, i. p. 110. tab. xxxii. under the name of *Soccus Ianoſus*. The *Granoſus*,—p. 112. tab. xxxiii. and the *Sylveſtris*,—p. 114. tab. xxxiv. but theſe are all neglected in *Otaheite* *, in preference of the *Apyrene*. The leaves of every one of theſe are like that of an oak, and deeply lacerated, and of the length of two feet, and the fruit pendent from the boughs.

THIS, ſays Doctor *Thunberg* †, is common in *Ceylon*, and from *Coromandel* to Cape *Comorin*. It is found near *Columbo*, *Gale*, and ſeveral other places, both wild and cultivated. PLACES.

IT ſeems amazing, that Mr. *Bligh* ſhould be twice ſent to the iſlands of the ſouthern ocean for theſe valuable plants, when it appears that they may be had with ſo little difficulty from *Ceylon*. Doctor *Thunberg* brought ſeveral hundred ſhrubs of

* G. Forſter's Pl. Æſc. p. 26.

† Thunberg's Travels, iv. p. 255.

both ſpecies, and quantities of ſeeds, all of which were deſtroyed by a violent ſtorm he met with, no farther off his port than the coaſt of *Flanders* *.

COIX. *Lacryma, Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 75, reſembles very much a ſugar cane. The *Dutch* have found out its excellency in chicken broth: ſo it is introduced to all the good tables of *Amboina*.

HERMANDIA. *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. 85. The *Indians* call it *Arbor Regia*, as always certain plants are found under its ſhade or protection: it is alſo full of ants, which bite with great ſharpneſs: it bears a ſmall cluſtered berry. This tree is uſeful in medicine, yet is ſaid to contain a fatal poiſon. It has its bane and antidote, and is reported to be peculiarly efficacious againſt the poiſon of the *Macaſſar* arrows. I am reminded by this double quality (often incident in *Indian* plants) of the good *Friar*'s ſpeech in *Romeo* and *Juliet*:—

> Within the infant rind of this ſmall flower
> Poiſon hath reſidence, and medicine power;
> For this being ſmelt with that part, cheers each part;
> Being taſted, ſlays all ſenſes with the heart.

PHYLANTHUS. *Niruri*, vi. tab. 17, is a ſmall plant, called both *Herba Mæroris*, and *Amoris*. When the *Indians* ſend a branch of it to any friend, it ſignifies they are oppreſſed with grief; when it bears the other name, it is for its being uſed as a philtre by the fair, to conciliate the affections of their lovers.

MORUS. *Indica*, vii. tab. 5, is a ſpecies of mulberry-tree, with black fruit, as large as a walnut. The *Chineſe*, who viſit *Amboina*, ſay it is the tree which nouriſhes the ſilk-worms.

* Thunberg's Travels, iv. p. 282.

Balanghas,

Balanghas, *Syſt. Pl.* iv. 195, *Cavalam*, *Rheede*, i. tab. ? 49. *Raii* STERCULIA.
Hiſt. ii. 1754? *Clompanus minor*, *Rumph.* iii. 169, tab. 107.

FOETIDA, *Syſt. Pl.* iv. 198, *Karil*, *Rheede*, iv. tab. 36, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1564, *Clompanus major*, *Rumph.* iii. 168, tab. 107, ad lit. A. This is one of the vaſt trees of *India*. *Sonnerat*, ii. 234, tab. 132, gives a good figure of it and its flowers. This and the above are remarkable for the exceſſive fœtid ſmell of both the wood and flowers, which reſemble the ſcent of human ordure. *Linnæus* therefore gives the genus the name of *Sterculia*, and the trivial of *fœtida*, and the tree itſelf, *Stinckbaum*; and *Sonnerat*, the plainer title of *Bois de Merde*.

THE *Croton Lacciferum* grows in abundance in the ſand-pits near *Columbo* and other places, on which the *Gum Lac* is found in great plenty. It is ſometimes uſed for lacquering, after being diſſolved in ſpirits of wine*. CROTON.

THE *Pandanus Odoratiſſimus*, *Linn. Suppl. Pl.* p. 424, *Rumph.* iv. p. 139, tab. 74. *Bromelia*, &c. *Fl. Zeyl.* p. 54, is a native of this iſland, and alſo of *Egypt* †. It is the moſt fragrant of flowers, and its ſcent ſo diffuſive, that a ſingle ſpike will perfume a whole chamber. It has the appearance of the *Ananas*, or pine apple. There are many varieties of it in *Rumphius*: The fineſt he diſtinguiſhes by the name of *Venus*. It is alſo known by the name of the *Wild Pine*. The *Portugueſe* call it *Ananas Brava*. The fruit is red, and of the ſize of a melon. The juice is uſed medicinally in the *Eryſipelas*, &c. &c. PANDANUS.

* Thunberg's Travels, iv. 250.

† Forſkhal, Pl. Egypt. p. 172.

DIOSCOREA. *Sativa*, v. tab. 130. This ſpecies has a cluſtered root; grows wild in *Jamaica*, but is greatly cultivated in *India* as a food. D. *Pentaphylla*, v. tab. 127, and *Alata*, *Brown's Jamaica*, 359, *Gerard*, 925. The laſt the uſeful yams of the *Weſt Indies*; are of equal ſervice for their ſalutary roots as a food. Theſe, and numbers of other congenerous twining plants, aſſiſt to ſupport the *Indian* peaſantry, content with ſimple diet.

YAMS.

CARICA. *Papaya*, *Trew Ehret.* tab. 8, is common to the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*, and to *Senegal*. It is a ſingular tree, having the fruit growing out of the ſides of the ſtem, of the form of a melon, and ribbed, filled in the inſide with ſeeds, and is as large as a child's head: the ſtem is quite ſtrait, the leaves large, and divided into numbers of lobes. This tree is ſuppoſed to have been introduced by the *Portugueſe* from the *Brazils* into the *Eaſt Indies*; many other ſpecies, now common there, are thought to have been brought by them from the new world.

MUSA. *Paradiſiaca*, v. tab. 60, *Trew Ehret.* tab. 18, 19, 20. This is the celebrated plant which the *Jews* believe to have been the tree of knowlege of good and evil, placed in the midſt of the Garden of *Eden*, which our great mother was forbidden to touch; and by her diſobedience brought ſuch heavy penalty on all her offspring. *Milton* does not attempt to deſcribe it; he only ſays—

> A BOUGH of faireſt fruit, that downy ſmil'd,
> New gather'd, and ambroſial ſmell diffus'd.

Moderns

Moderns do not ſpeak in raptures of the fruit. Sir *Joſeph Banks* gives the moſt favorable account, that they all have a pleaſant vinous taſte. Three ſpecies merit that praiſe; the others muſt be dreſſed by frying or boiling, and ſo eaten as bread. But the form of the plant is the moſt groteſque in nature, and moſt rich when loaden, as it is, with its ſplendid looking fruit. The ſtem grows to the height of ten or twelve feet, and to the thickneſs of a man's leg, yet can readily be cut through with a knife; neither does it live above two years. It cannot riſe to the dignity of a tree: Its leaves are the largeſt of any known vegetable; ſome are more than twelve feet long, and two broad; are very ſmooth, of an elegant green above, and yellow beneath; they more reſemble paper than a leaf, and give a moſt ruſtling ſound. The fruit grows in vaſt cluſters, and is of an oblong ſhape, and is filled with a pulp ſoft as butter. Doctor *Trew*, by the ſkilful hand of *Ehret*, gives of it the moſt comprehenſive idea.

PALA PLINII.

THIS fine plant was not overlooked by the antients. *Pliny* certainly means this ſpecies by his *Pala*, which he deſcribes in theſe words, lib. xii. c. 6,—"Major alia pomo et ſuavitate præ-"cellentior, quo ſapientes *Indorum* vivunt. Folium alas avium "imitatur longitudine trium cubitorum, latitudine duûm. "Fructum cortice emittit, admirabilem ſucci dulcedine, ut uno "quaternos ſatiet. Arbori nomen palæ, pomo arienæ."

THIS account agrees well, not only in the ſize of the leaves and fruit, and delicacy of the pulp, but it alſo gives us reaſon to ſuppoſe, that there had been ſome tradition delivered down to

the *Indians* of its having been the *Paradiſiacal* tree, and that it continued the food of the wiſe men, or the *Brahmins*, as if it was ſuppoſed to ſtill have the power of imparting wiſdom to thoſe who fed on its fruits. *Linnæus* gives the name of Musa *ſapientum*, *Trew's Ehret*, tab. 21, 22, 23, to another ſpecies, with a ſhorter fruit. By the trivial he ſeems to think *this* to have been the tree of knowlege: but to decide on the important diſpute is far beyond my abilities.

Ophioxylon. *Serpentinum*,—vii. tab. 16, is a plant of moſt potent virtues, as an alexipharmic, and has been ſpoken of before.

Celtis. *Orientalis*,—iv. tab. 61, is the *Roffu*, the bark of fiſhermen, from its great uſe in dying their nets, and giving them durability.

Mimosa. *Nodoſa*, M. *Bigemina*. M. *Entada*, *Jacq. Am.* 265, tab. 183. M. *Scandens*, *Rumph.* v. tab. 4. M. *Virgata*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 2. M. *Cæſia*, *Fl. Zeyl.* p. 217. M. *Pennata*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 1, a moſt elegant ſpecies, with the flowers branching on the ſummit in the lighteſt manner. M. *Tenuifolia*, *Syſt. Pl.* iv. 353.

Ficus. *Indica*, *Rumph. Amboin.* iii. tab. 84. I have, at page 207, quite out of courſe, anticipated the account of this wonderful ſpecies, perhaps through zoological partiality.

Religioſa is perhaps the *Arbor conciliorum* of *Rumphius*, iii. tab. 91, 92, *Arcalu*, *Rheed. Malabar.* i. tab. 27. This is alſo a very ſingular kind; the body rude to the higheſt degree, as if formed of the accretion of many trunks, angular, and in many places cavernous. The branches ſpread out moſt extenſively on the ſides, grow acroſs, interwoven with each other, and often growing

growing together, ſo that the whole has the appearance of ſome *Lithodendron*: the leaves of a pleaſant green, and placed ſo cloſely, as to form the thickeſt ſhade: the fruit ſmall and round, of a faint taſte, but are quickly devoured by the birds.

THIS tree has been venerated in *India* from the earlieſt times. The god *Ram*, charmed with its groteſque appearance, directed that worſhip ſhould be paid to it. The ſuperſtition has been retained to this day. It is called the *Pagod tree*, and *tree of councils*: the firſt from the idols placed under its ſhade; the ſecond, becauſe meetings were held under its cool branches. In ſome places it is believed to be the haunt of ſpectres, as the antient ſpreading oaks of *Wales* have been of fairies: In others are erected, beneath the ſhade, pillars of ſtones, or poſts, elegantly carved, and ornamented with the moſt beautiful porcellane, to ſupply the uſe of mirrors. Near *Tanjore* is one of a moſt prodigious ſize.

CRYPTOGAMIA.

I SHALL avoid ſpeaking of the *Cryptogamous*, except to inſtance two or three particular ſpecies, as this claſs is generally too unintereſting to merit attention.

Circinalis,—i. tab. 21, 22, *Raii Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1360. *Fl. Zeyl.* CYCAS. N° 393, *Kæmpf. Amæn. Acad.* p. 897, is a curious genus, related to the palms. Writers differ about the height. *Ray*, from the *Hort. Malab.* gives it that of forty feet *. *Rumphius*, i. p. 86. tab. xxii. xxiii. makes the utmoſt height but twenty-four, and moſt uſually twelve. The male plant flings out from the ſum-

* Hiſt. Pl. ii. 1360.

mit

mit a ſubſtance, in ſhape like the cone of the *Norway* fir: the female, a ſtem about a yard long, out of the ſummit of which iſſues ſeveral upright pinnated leaves, and fruit of the ſize of a plumb: the laſt faſtened to a ſlender ſtalk, and pendent. Theſe contain two nuts.

THIS plant is of great uſe as a food in every country it grows in. The young ſhoots are dreſſed like aſparagus; the fruit is alſo commonly eaten, and forms an ingredient in broths. The ſoft wood is chewed with the *Areca* nut.

NOT NATIVE. THIS ſpecies is not indigenous in *Ceylon*, and is only cultivated, and that rarely, in that iſland. In *Malabar* it grows on certain rocky and ſandy mountains, and is called there, *Todda Panna*; ſee *Rheede*, iii. p. 9, tab. 13. 21. It is ſaid to have a great ſympathy with iron, and that if dying, will revive on having an iron wedge driven into it. The fruit is eaten by the *Malabars* with ſugar, *(Saccharo St. Thomœo)*. The *Thomiſts*, or *Chriſtians of St. Thomas*, deck their churches with its branches.

RUMPHIUS, i. p. 91, denies that this is the genuine ſpecies, and we muſt allow his authority. At tab. xxiv. he gives the true kind, which is the ſame with the *Cycas revoluta* of *Thunberg, Fl. Japon.* p. 229, the pith of which is the famous *Sago*. In time of war the *Japaneſe* ſoldiers carry it with them in their campaigns; ſo ſmall a portion will ſerve to ſupport a ſingle man, that the emperor prohibits the exporting any of the trees to a foreign enemy, under pain of death, for fear of imparting to a hoſtile neighbour the ſame benefit *Japan* enjoys from this nutritive food.

COFFEE TREE. THE *Coffee tree* has been introduced, and ſucceeds greatly.

Nothing

Nothing can equal the beauty of the plantations. The trees are placed thinly, and between them is planted that charming ſhrub the *Erythrina Corallodendron*, with its rich ſcarlet flowers, deſigned to protect the delicate coffee from the intenſe heat of the almoſt vertical ſun *.

Scandens,—vi. tab. 32, and the *Flexuoſa* of the ſame plate, are long climbing plants, and when ſplit are of vaſt uſe as thongs, and for the making of baſkets. OPHIOGLOSSUM.

Quercifolium is a ſingular ſpecies, engraven by old *Cluſius* in his Exotics, and by *Rumphius*, vi. tab. 36. It is uſed in *Amboina* againſt the dangerous poiſon of the *Gekko*. POLYPODIUM.

PALMS.

THE laſt claſs, the *Palms*, ſuddenly appear, ſuperior in ſublimity to the reſt of the vegetable kingdom.

Nucifera, *Calappa*, or *Tinga*, *Rumph. Amboin.* i. tab. 1, 2, is the nobleſt and moſt uſeful tree of this claſs. I have ſpoken of it at page 138; ſo ſhall proceed to the following, as next to it in importance, whether we regard its magnificence or utility. COCOS.

Flabelliformis, *Rumph. Amboin.* i. tab. 10. The leaves are large and palmated, the edges of the ſtalks ſerrated; the leaves are four feet long, divided into ſeventy or eighty rays, like the ſticks of a fan, and may be folded up in the ſame manner. In *Macaſſar* they are made into *umbrellas*, but are ſo highly eſteemed there, that they are carried by none but by a few perſons of the firſt rank. The fruit grows in cluſters, and each is about the ſize of a child's head. Within is a very eatable pulp, BORASSUS.

* Thunberg's Voy. iv. 153.

and

and beſides are three leſſer nuts, of the ſize of a gooſe's egg, containing when young a ſoft kernel, when old, a very palatable liquor. A bread, or cake is made from the kernel, which requires a conſiderable preparation: and a liquor greatly in uſe called *Sura*, is extracted from the body, with the uſual proceſs of tapping the tree. From that again is got, by boiling, a rich ſyrup, and a ſort of ſugar. The timber is elegantly veined, and ſtriated, and often made into cheſts.

THE aſcent to the ſummit of the tree is performed by a man, who attains the height by the aſſiſtance of a girdle, which ſurrounds his waiſt and the tree; his knees are fixed againſt the body, and he gains the height by alternately removing the girdle, which ſupports his body, and then with his knees gaining a new advance: A moſt dangerous operation; for ſhould the girdle break, his life is loſt.

PHOENIX. *Dactylifera* has been ſpoken of before in vol. vi. p. 366. 410. and vol. vii. p. 209, of the M.S. outlines. It is ſo amply treated of by the learned *Kœmpfer*, in his *Amœn. Exoticæ*, page 661, that it is difficult to give any thing in addition. It grows not only in *Ceylon*, but in many parts of the peninſula of *India*, and is called (in *Ceylon* at leſt) *Indi* and *Mahaindi*. As the plenty and harveſt of *India* conſiſts in ſucceſs of the palm trees, it is ſuppoſed by *Linnæus* that *India* might derive its name from that which theſe trees bear in that country. It muſt be the generical name, for Mr. *Ives* ſays that the dates do not ripen to perfection in the peninſula of *India*.

CORYPHA. THE beautiful CORYPHA *Umbraculifera*, i. tab. 8, is the moſt elegant ſpecies of the palm kind, from the regular expanſe of the

the leaf, which is quite circular, and terminating in the moſt beautiful rays, reſembling a glory, like that of the ſun, ſurrounding the whole. They are about three feet and a half in diameter, and are the fineſt umbrellas in nature, and in univerſal uſe in *Ceylon*, to protect againſt the rays of the ſun, or the fury of the rains. *Knox*, at page 14, ſhews the *Ceyloneſe* man under the protection of one of the leaves. They alſo ſerve for paper for the lapping of parcels. The wood is hard, and veined with yellow, and ſerves to make cheſts, like the preceding. The fruit is in the form of a cannon ball, containing within two other nuts, of the ſize of a muſquet ball, which are eaten by the poor. Theſe are of the richeſt ſaffron color, and give a moſt brilliant appearance to this elegant tree, and hang down in cluſters three feet long.

THIS palm is the *Tal* of *Bengal*, the *Brab* of *Bombay*, and the *Talagbas*, and *Tala* of *Ceylon*. *Arrian*, i. p. 522, mentions the bark of the *Tala* as a food uſed by the *Indians*, a particular not noted by modern writers.

Sylveſtris, *Rheed. Malab.* iii. tab. 22, *et ſeq.* This grows only to the height of about fourteen feet; is covered with a greyiſh cruſt, inſtead of a bark. The fruit, of the ſize and form of a ſmall plumb, is ſometimes made uſe of, by the poorer people, to chew with *Betel*, inſtead of the *Areca*. The ſtalks of the fruit are greedily ſought after by the elephants, for the ſake of the ſweet pith they contain. ELATE.

Urens, *Rumph. Amboin.* i. tab. 14, grows to the height of a middling coco palm. The fruit grows in vaſt cluſters, adhering CARYOTA.

to the ſides of the twigs; are of a round ſhape, and of the ſize of a common plumb: each has within two nuts, of no ſort of uſe; the leaves are triangular, and grow in pairs. The timber is uſeful, eſpecially for ſhingles to cover houſes. Of the pith may be made a ſort of *Sago*, but far inferior to the true kind.

JOHN GIDEON LOTEN.

I AM ſo much indebted to my late worthy friend *John Gideon Loten*, Eſq. for my acquaintance with the zoology of *Ceylon*, and various particulars reſpecting its natural hiſtory, that it would be ungrateful in me not to pay the full tribute of praiſe to his memory. I became acquainted with him a few years after his arrival in *England*, in 1758, and long enjoyed the valuable friendſhip of a man of the ſtricteſt honor, integrity, liberality, ſimplicity, and gentleneſs of manners. He was by birth a *Dutchman*, a native of *Utrecht*. He went to *India* in the year 1732, where he exerciſed ſeveral of the higheſt offices at *Batavia*, and in the iſlands of *Ceylon* and *Celebes*, with the higheſt credit, he alleviating the cares of his important duties with the fulleſt cultivation of the liberal arts. At *Colombo* he eſtabliſhed a botanical garden; and in every place made the pleaſing ſtudy of natural hiſtory a principal object. He brought over with him a large collection of drawings, done with equal neatneſs and accuracy, ſome by the natives, others by *Europeans* whom he found in the country. I was indebted to his friendſhip for copies of ſeveral; but the greater part he at my requeſt liberally communicated to *Peter Brown*, an ingenious artiſt, a *Dane* by birth, who engraved not fewer than twenty-one, and, with ſeveral others from different places, publiſhed a

ſplendid work in 1776, with the title of 'NEW ILLUSTRATIONS 'OF ZOOLOGY,' under the patronage of my late worthy friend *Marmaduke Tunſtal*, Eſq. and myſelf.

FROM the ſame collection was formed my INDIAN ZOOLOGY, begun in 1769, and left a fragment. It was reſumed and publiſhed more complete in one volume quarto, in 1790. I refer the reader to the preface to that work for an account of its riſe and progreſs.

Mr. *Loten* returned into *Europe* in 1758, and coming into *England*, where he lived ſeveral years, in 1765 he married his ſecond wife, *Lætitia Cotes*, of the reſpectable houſe of *Cotes*, in *Shropſhire*, ſeveral years after which he returned into *Holland*, and died at *Utrecht*, on *February* 25, 1789, aged eighty, and was interred in St. *Jacob*'s church in that city. During the whole of my acquaintance with him, at frequent periods he endured the moſt ſevere ſpaſmodic complaints in his cheſt, which for months together diſabled him from the uſe of a bed. I ſhould not have mentioned theſe circumſtances, was it not to add to his other virtues, thoſe of unfeigned piety, and reſignation unexampled amidſt the trial of ſevereſt miſery.

IN the north aiſle, weſtward of *Weſtminſter* Abby, is a moſt magnificent cenotaph, erected in 1795, to perpetuate the memory of this excellent man, the performance of THOMAS BANKS. A ſingle figure, repreſenting Generoſity attended by a lion, ſuſtains a medallion of his head; and on a pedeſtal is a brief hiſtory of his life and his character, in *Latin*. There is another inſcription, conſiſting of the fifteenth pſalm (excepting the laſt

verſe) ſo expreſſive of the life of a good man, concluding with theſe words—

SUCH WAS JOHN GIDEON LOTEN.

PONTA DE PEDRAS.

AFTER this account of my worthy friend, I reſume the view of *Ceylon*, beginning at the northern extremity of its coaſt, *Ponta de Pedras*, Lat. 9° 52′, the *Boreum promontorium* of *Ptolemy*, and taking the eaſtern ſide, ſurround the whole iſland. This northern extremity is broken into two, or perhaps more iſles, divided from the greater by a very narrow channel; the other ſide is faced by rocks and ſhoals, and affected by moſt variable currents.

JAFFANAPATAM.

THE city of *Jaffanapatam* ſtands on the weſtern ſide of one of the iſles; this retains its *Cingaleſe* name; moſt of the other places in the neighborhood have been changed to *Dutch*. When the city was taken from the natives by the *Portugueſe*, in 1560, they found in the treaſury the tooth of an ape, ſo highly venerated by the people of *Ceylon*, that immenſe ſums were offered for its redemption, but in vain. To deſtroy this piece of idolatry, the viceroy ordered it to be reduced to powder, and then burnt. Apes are in many parts of *India* highly venerated, out of reſpect to the God *Hannaman*, a deity partaking of the form of that race, with the addition of heads of bears, who rendered the god *Vitchenou* great ſervices in this very iſle, ſlaying giants, and performing ſo many wondrous deeds. In vol. iii. p. 863, of *Churchill*'s collection, is a long detail of his exploits. There is a wonderful extravagance in the *Indian* mythology; the warmth

THE APE-GOD, HANNAMAN.

of

of their climate creates ideas filled with the ſtrangeſt imagery. The tooth was probably worſhipped as one belonging to his godſhip.

MOST of the eaſtern ſide of *Ceylon* is guarded with ſand banks or rocks *. *Trincomale* harbour is in Lat. 8° 30′, a fine and ſecure port, protected by a ſtrong garriſon, conſiſting of about four hundred men. Such was the number in fort *Oſtenburgh*, when it was taken by aſſault, on *January* 11, 1782, by our brave ſeaman, Sir *Edward Hughes*; which, on *Auguſt* 26 of the ſame year, was wreſted from us by his active and gallant rival *Suffrein*. TRINCOMALE.

ON *September* 2d, the former came off *Trincomale*, and to his great ſurpriſe found the *French* colors flying on all the forts. *Suffrein*, with a ſuperior ſquadron, ſailed out of the harbour, ſecure, as he thought, of victory. Our brave admiral, and his officers, enraged at the loſs of the place, eagerly accepted the offer of combat. The contending admirals diſplayed every proof of courage and ſkill. *Suffrein*'s ſhip was reduced to a wreck, and he obliged to remove his flag to another. By ſome neglect of ours we loſt the diſabled ſhip. Night alone terminated the battle. *Suffrein* retired into *Trincomale*, crowding in without order. Thus ſecured, *Hughes* left him reluctantly, and ſailed for *Madras* with his ſhattered ſquadron. Our loſs was inconſiderable, in common men, for it did not exceed fifty-one killed

* Between the bay of Trincomale and the fort Calirauw is the country called Bedas, a tract of foreſt, comprehending a hundred and twenty miles. The habitation of the Bedas.

and

and three hundred wounded. In officers we ſuffered ſeverely. The captains *Lumley*, *Watt*, and *Wood* fell in the action. The loſs of the *French* was enormous. Four hundred and twelve men were killed, and ſix hundred and ſeventy-ſix were wounded. The carnage on board the gallant *Suffrein*'s ſhip, the *Hero*, was unheard in any fight of any age, it was an unparalleled carnage. Many of the *French* captains had behaved ill, ſix were broke, and ſent priſoners to the iſland of *Mauritius*; and thus ended the unavailing ſlaughters in the *Indian* ſeas.

THE *Ganges* of *Ptolemy* runs into this harbour.

BARTICALO. *Barticalo* is the next port, lying in Lat. 7° 40′. This alſo has a ſtrong fortreſs. Here the *Dutch* firſt landed in 1638, and took it by capitulation from the *Portugueſe*. The mountain, the *Monk's-hood*, ſome leagues inland, is a remarkable ſea mark. *Barticalo* may have been near the ſite of the town called by *Ptolemy*, *Bocona*; near it is a river which preſerves the name, being called by the natives *Ko-bokan-oye*, or the river of *Bokan* *.

FROM the mouth of *Kobakan* river, the land trends to the ſouth-weſt. Nothing remarkable occurs till we reach *Malawe*; between that place and *Tangala*, is a large plain, thirty miles in circumference, noted for the chace of elephants; their antient place of embarkation, the *Geyrreweys of Elyphants van plaets*, is a little farther to the weſt.

MATURA. A LITTLE more to the weſt is *Matura*, where the *Dutch* have a ſtrong fortreſs; their policy is only to fortify the ports.

* D'Anville, Antiquité de l'Inde, p. 146.

Dondra-

Dondra-head is next, that point is the moſt ſouthern of any in the iſland. A little to the weſt is *Tanawar*, remarkable for having been the *Daiana* of *Ptolemy*, ſacred to the moon; the place ſtill has its temple, or *Pagoda*, highly venerated by the natives. Near it is one of the *Dutch* poſts, of which they have a ſucceſſion every ten or twelve miles, guards to the internal parts, and one may ſay, to the impriſoned Emperor. The garriſons are provided with flags, by which ſignals, either of internal commotions, or the appearance of ſhips, are conveyed all along the coaſts, even to *Colombo*, the ſeat of the *Dutch* government. Almoſt every one of theſe poſts are near the mouth of ſome river or torrent, which ruſh on all ſides into the ſea, at ſhort intervals from the lofty mountains. DONDRA-HEAD. TANAWAR.

Punta de Galle is a little to the north-weſt of *Dondra-head*, in Lat. 6°, turning almoſt due north. The town is ſtrongly fortified, and is a place of great trade. The fleets return from hence to *Europe*, and generally ſail by *December* 25th. In Lat. 7° we find *Colombo*, the *Dutch* ſeat of government, and chief of their cities, built in a beautiful and magnificent manner; it was, as I have before mentioned, taken by them from the *Portugueſe*. The death of their gallant general, *Gerard Hulſt*, caſt a gloom over their ſucceſs, and cauſed their important acquiſition, for a while, to be loſt in their ſorrow. PUNTA DE GALLE. COLOMBO.

Nigombo is a fortreſs ſome miles to the north of *Colombo*, and is the great guard to the cinnamon country. The whole interval from *Colombo* is filled with beautiful villages, and NIGOMBO.

open

ISLE OF CALPENTYN.

ISLE OF MANAAR.

open towns, characteriſtic of *Dutch* neatneſs and induſtry. The long iſle of *Calpentyn* lies near the ſhore, about thirty-ſix miles farther north. That of *Manaar*, ſee p. 182, concludes all I ſhall ſay of this magnificent iſland.

THE

THE LIFE OF SIR WILLIAM JAMES, BARONET;

COMMUNICATED BY LADY JAMES.

SIR WILLIAM JAMES embarked in a ſea life at twelve years of age. He was more than twenty years at ſea before he got the command of a ſhip. He was with Sir *Edward Hawke* in the *Weſt Indies*, in 1738, as a junior officer. Some years after, he commanded a ſhip in the *Virginia* trade; in her he was taken by the *Spaniards*, in the Gulph of *Florida*, and carried a priſoner to the *Havannah*. His ſufferings after his captivity will be related hereafter:—In the beginning of 1747, he went to the *Eaſt Indies* as chief officer of one of the *Eaſt India* Company's ſhips, and performed two voyages in that ſtation. In 1749, the *Eaſt India* Company appointed him to the command of a new ſhip called the *Guardian*, equipped as a ſhip of war; in her he ſailed to *Bombay*, to protect the trade on the *Malabar* coaſt, which was much annoyed by the depredations of *Angria*, and other pirates, with which thoſe ſeas ſwarmed.

DURING two years he was conſtantly employed in convoying the merchant ſhips from *Bombay* and *Surat*, to the *Red Sea*, the Gulph of *Perſia*, and up and down the *Malabar* coaſt, from the Gulph of *Cambay* to Cape *Comorin*. He was frequently attacked on this ſervice by the different piratical ſtates. At one time, when he had near ſeventy ſail of ſhips and veſſels under his charge, he was aſſailed by a large fleet of *Angria*'s frigates and

gallivats, full of men. With the *Guardian*, *Bombay* grab, and *Drake* bomb ketch, he engaged the enemy, and kept them in close action, whilſt his fleet got ſafe into *Tellicherry*. In this conflict he ſunk one of the enemies largeſt gallivats, and obliged the reſt to ſeek for ſafety in *Gheriah* and *Severndroog*.

ABOUT the beginning of the year 1751, Sir *William* was appointed commander in chief of the *Eaſt India* Company's marine forces, and hoiſted his broad pendant on board the *Protector*, a fine ſhip of 44 guns. On *April* 2d, 1755, he was ſent with the *Protector*, *Guardian*, *Bombay* grab, and *Drake* bomb, with ſome gallivats, to attempt ſuch of the ports belonging to *Angria* which lie to the northward of *Gheriah*, his principal fortreſs, and capital.

THE chief of theſe fortreſſes was *Severndroog*, where *Angria*'s veſſels refitted, and took ſhelter when they could not reach *Gheriah*. It was well defended by batteries along the ſhore, and the entrance of the harbour was ſecured by a ſtrong caſtle, on which were mounted ſeventy pieces of cannon. *Angria*'s people conſidered *Severndroog* as their ſtrongeſt hold next to *Gheriah*. Sir *William*, having reconnoitred the place, and informed himſelf of its ſtrength, brought his ſhips with a leading wind cloſe to the caſtle-walls, and by a ſteady well-directed fire (whilſt the *Drake* threw in her bombs) ſoon brought on a parley, and in leſs than three hours the governor ſurrendered the caſtle, and the veſſels in the harbour; from hence Sir *William* went to *Fort Victoria*, which quickly followed the fate of *Severndroog*; and the next day four other forts were numbered in his conqueſts: all theſe falling, was a ſevere blow to *Angria*, who

had a ſhort time before attacked a fleet of *Dutch* ſhips, under the protection of a 50 gun ſhip and a frigate: The *Dutch* fleet was diſperſed, and the 50 gun ſhip, and ſome of the merchantmen, were brought in great triumph to *Gheriah*.

WHEN Sir *William* returned with his victorious fleet to *Bombay*, he found Admiral *Watſon* there, with three line-of-battle ſhips, and ſome frigates, &c. The government of *Bombay* conſulted with the Admiral about means to deſtroy the powers of *Angria*, and the *Mahratta* ſtates joined in the confederacy, for they had ſuffered by his depredations.

SIR *William* was ſent with his little ſquadron to reconnoitre *Gheriah*, a place repreſented to be almoſt impregnable from the ſea. He judiciouſly ſtood cloſe in to the walls, under the cover of night, and with his boat ſounded and examined the channels leading to the harbour, and outer road; in the day-time he ſtood in within gun-ſhot of the walls; and having in two days made himſelf perfectly maſter of the enemy's ſtrength, he returned to *Bombay*. This piece of ſervice he performed with ſo much promptneſs and ſkill, that he received the thanks of the Governor and Admiral; and they were ſo well perſuaded, from his report, of the practicability of the enterprize, that no time was loſt in equipping the ſhips, and embarking the troops.

THE ſquadron formed off *Gheriah* the 10th *February*, 1756. Sir *William*, in the *Protector*, led the ſquadron to the attack in one diviſion, whilſt another diviſion of frigates led the bomb-ketches in another line; a heavy and tremendous fire began on our part from the ſhips of the line, whilſt the ſhells were thrown with great ſucceſs from the bombs into the harbour, where all *Angria*'s ſhips were hawled for ſafety; theſe were ſoon ſet on

fire by the bombs; the fire from the caſtle and batteries ſoon ſlackened, and before the evening ſet in, the caſtle ſurrendered, and *Gheriah*, and all its dependencies, fell into our hands. Thus ſhortly ended an enterprize, which, for many years, had been in contemplation by the *European* governments in *India*, but which was never before attempted, from an idea that no force ſufficient could be brought againſt the walls of this caſtle. Lord *Clive*, at this time a lieutenant-colonel, commanded the land forces.

ON the *Malabar* coaſt, ſoon after this, he fell in with a *French* ſhip from *Mauritius*, very much his ſuperior in men and guns; ſhe was called *l'Indienne:* after a ſmart action ſhe ſtruck, and Sir *William* carried her in triumph to *Bombay*.

SIR *William James*, in an eminent manner, diſplayed his nautical abilities, by ſhewing, that in deſpight of a contrary monſoon, a communication between *Bombay* and the *Coromandel* coaſt may be effected in caſes of exigency *.

THIS paſſage was attempted by Sir *William* in the firſt inſtance, and he accompliſhed it in nearly as ſhort a time as it uſually was done in the favorable monſoon. It was of the utmoſt moment that he ſucceeded at the time he did, for by it, he confirmed to Admiral *Watſon* (then in the *Ganges)* the intelligence of the war with *France*, and brought to his aſſiſtance 500 troops, by which the Admiral and Colonel *Clive* were enabled, in *March* 1757, to take *Chandenagore*, the chief of the *French* ſettlements in *Bengal*.

IN effecting this paſſage, the commodore croſſed the equator

* The tracks are laid down in Mr. Arrowſmith's map of the world.

in

in the meridian of *Bombay*, and continued his courſe to the ſouthward as far as the tenth degree, and then was enabled to go as far to the eaſtward as the meridian of *Atcheen* head, the N. W. extremity of *Sumatra*, from whence, with the N. E. monſoon, which then prevaled in the bay of *Bengal*, he could with eaſe gain the entrance of the *Ganges*, or any port on the *Coromandel* coaſt.

IN the beginning of this narrative it was mentioned, Sir *William* had ſuffered ſhipwreck. The uncommon hardſhips he and his people encountered were as follows:—After they were releaſed from the *Spaniſh* priſon at the *Havannah*, they embarked in a ſmall brig for *Carolina*. The crew of the brig, and Sir *William* and his people, amounted to fifteen. The ſecond day after putting to ſea, a very hard gale of wind came on; the veſſel ſtrained, and ſoon became ſo leaky, that the pumps and the people bailing could not keep her free; and at length, being worn out with labor, ſeven of them, with Sir *William*, got into the only boat they had, with a ſmall bag of biſcuit and a keg of water; the veſſel ſoon after diſappeared, and went down. They were twenty days in this boat without a compaſs; their biſcuit ſoon got wet with the ſea, which for two days made a breach over the boat; a ſnuff-box Sir *William* had with him ſerved to diſtribute their daily allowance of water; and after encountering every difficulty of famine and ſevere labor, on the twentieth day they found themſelves on the iſland of *Cuba*, not ten miles from whence they had been embarked out of a *Spaniſh* priſon: but a priſon had no horrors to them. The *Spaniards* received them once more into captivity; and it is remarkable,

able, that only one out of the ſeven periſhed, though after they got on ſhore, but few of them had the uſe of their limbs for many days.

IN the year 1759, Sir *William* returned to his native country. The *Eaſt India* Company preſented him with a handſome elegant gold-hilted ſword, with a complimentary motto, expreſſive of their ſenſe of his gallant ſervices. Soon afterwards he was choſen a director, and continued a member of that reſpectable body more than twenty years; in which time he had filled both the chairs. He was fifteen years deputy maſter of the corporation of *Trinity Houſe*; a governor of *Greenwich* hoſpital; ſerved two ſeſſions in parliament for *Weſt Looe*; and on the 25th of *July* 1778, the King was pleaſed to create him a baronet.

He planned the reduction of *Pondicherry* during the *American* war, and received a rich ſervice of plate from the *India* Company, as a teſtimony of their ſenſe of his ſkill and judgment in that affair.

ON the 16th *December*, 1783, Sir *William* died, aged 62. In the year following, a handſome building was erected on his eſtate in *Kent*, near the top of *Shooter's Hill*; it is built in the ſtyle of a caſtle, with three ſides, and commands a moſt extenſive view. The loweſt room is adorned with weapons peculiar to the different countries of the Eaſt. The room above has different views of naval actions and enterprizes painted on the ceiling, in which Sir *William* had been a conſiderable actor. The top of the building is finiſhed with battlements about ſixty feet from the baſe. The top of the battlements are four hundred and eighty feet above the level of *Shooter's Hill*, and more than a hundred and

forty

forty feet higher than the top of St. *Paul*'s cupola.—On a tablet over the entrance door is this inſcription:

This Building was erected M.DCC.LXXXIV.
by the Repreſentative of the late
Sir WILLIAM JAMES, Bart.
to commemorate that gallant Officer's Atchievements in the *Eaſt Indies*,
during his Command of the Company's Marine Forces in thoſe Seas;
and in a particular Manner to record the Conqueſt of
the Caſtle of *Severndroog*, on the Coaſt of *Malabar*,
which fell to his ſuperior Valour and able Conduct
on the 2d Day of *April* M.DCC.LV.

OF Sir *William*, it is ſaid, by a perſon who knew him intimately near thirty years, and was well acquainted with his profeſſional abilities; That as a thorough practical ſeaman, he was almoſt without an equal:—As an officer, he was brave, vigilant, prompt, and reſolute; patient in difficulty, with a preſence of mind that ſeemed to grow from danger.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

INDEX.

A.

Page

Abdalla, King of Candahar - - 10
Abercromby, M. General - - 130
Abingdon, Major - - 135
Acefines - - - 17
Adam's bridge - - 182
peak - - - 188
Alexander, march of to the Panjab - 14
wounded - - 18
overcomes Porus - - 19
fails down the Indus - 23
defcendants of his or his troops ſtill in India - - 16
arrives at Babylon - - 27
Alexandria, near the Ghergiſtan mountains, or the paropamiſan 5, 14
the modern Veh - - 23
Sogdiana - - 24
Alfred the Great ſends an embaſſy to India - - - 164
Almeyda viſits Ceylon - - 186
Altars, XII erected by Alexander - 22
Ambergriſe - - - 148
Ammedabad - - - 67
taken by ſtorm - - 68
Finch - - ibid.
Ammercot fort - - - 30
Amethyſt, gem - - - 134
Anchedive, Iſles of - - - 115

Page

Angria, the pirate - - - 108
origin of the name - - 109
Anjenga - - - 173
Animals of India obſerved by Alexander the Great - - - 20
Annampour - - - 121
Ancient commerce - - 3
Anthonie Jenkinſon, quoted - - 7
Anurogrammum - - - 185
Aornos Petra - - - 15
Ape god, the - - - 252
Aral lake - - - 7, 8
Areca - - 139, 140, 141
Aria, the modern Herat - - 5
Ariſtotle - - - 20
Army, Indian, march of one deſcribed - 86
Arſenicum - - - 134
Aſtrakan - - - 13
Attock - - - 15
Indus croſſed at, by Alexander, Timur Beg, and Kouli Khan 16
Avenue, the great - - - 40
Avery, the pirate - - - 76
Aurungabander - - - 30
Azimere - - - 58

B.

Babel Mandel - - - 29
Bactria - - - 70

Page

Bakhor - - - 35
Bamboo reed, its vaſt uſe - - 142
Banians, merchants of India - - 38
Banian tree - - - 207
Barace - - - 55
Barbiers, a diſeaſe - - - 102
Barygazenus ſinus - - - 63
Barochia, ancient Barygaza - - 69
Barticalo - - - 254
Baſſein - - - 90
Batnæ - - - - 8
Bdellium - - - - 25
Bember - - - 44
trees of - - ibid.
Behut, or Chelum, ancient Hydaſpes - 17
Beormas, or Permia - - 14
Betel leaf - - - - 140
Bijore - - 15, 16
Birds, hoſpital for - - - 64
of Ceylon - - - 203
Engliſh, in India - - - 204
Boa conſtrictor - - - 20
Bochara - - - - 12
trade of - - - 13
Bombax, or cotton tree - - 232
Bombay, bay of - - - 89
Iſle of - - - 91
town, docks, &c. - - ibid.
ſhip building at - - 92
expeditions from - - 93
under Egerton - - 94
under Goddard - - 95
Bonito fiſhery - - - 152
Bontius quoted - - - 21
Boule-ponge - - - 136
Brachmins ſlaughtered by Alexander - 24
Braminabad - - - 31
Braithwaite, Colonel - - - 124
Bread fruit - - - 237, 239

Page

Bucephala, city of - - 20
Buffalo - - - 115
Burhanpour - - - 77

C.

Cabul - - - - 10
taken by Kouli Khan - - 12
Caffa, taken by the Genoeſe - - ibid.
Canthi-colpus ſinus - - - 55
Calicut, city of - - - 153
ancient trade - - 154
ſeized by Albuquerque - 157
by Ayder Ali - ibid.
by Major Abington - 158
Calliana - - - 96
Calophyllum, Ponna-maram - - 230
Calpentyn, Iſle of - - 181, 256
Cambay - - - - 63
Camels - - - 35
Camoens quoted - - - 155
Canals - - - - 42
Cananore - - - 130
ancient commerce at - 132
Canhara province - - - 114
Candahar - - - - 10
Canooge - - - 20
Cape Comorin - - - 174
Ramas - - - 114
St. John - - - 87
Caranja, Iſle of - - - 96
Cardamomum - - - 141
Carwar bay - - - 115
quadrupeds of - ibid.
Caſhgar - - - 8
Caſhmere - - - 45
its princes - - - 51
Tamerlane there - - 52
Marco Polo there - ibid.
Caſpatyrus, city - - - 29

Page

Caſſia, a coarſe cinnamon - - 142
same in Ceylon - - 223
Caſtro, John de - - - 62
Cathay - - - - 12
Cathæi of Arrian - - - 17
Caucaſus, the Indian - - - 3
Caverns, famous - - - 96
Ceylon, Iſland of - - - 183
Strabo's account of - - ibid.
Mela's - - - 184
Pliny's - - - ibid.
Ptolemy's - - - ibid.
El. Edriſi's - - 185
viſited by Laurence Almeyda - 186
Dutch land here - - 187
form of - - - 188
inhabitants of - - 190
religion of - - - ibid.
quadrupeds of - - 193
government of - - 190
reptiles of - - - 197
birds of - - - 203
fiſhes of - - - 213
vegetables - - - 215
Cheitor - - - - 56
Charming of ſnakes - - - 198
Chelum, or Hydaſpes - - 17
Chenaub river - - - ibid.
Chockbar - - - - 33
Choule - - - - 104
Chriſtians in India - - - 163
or St. Thomas's - - 164
known in England in 883 - ibid.
their rites - - ibid.
Chryſolite gem - - - 25
Cinnamon, or caſſia - - 223
Cobra de Capello - - - 197
de Manilla - - 101
de Aurellia - - - ibid.
Cochin - - - - 168

Page

Coco-tree, its vaſt utility - - 138
Coffee-tree planted in Tellicherry - 136
at Ceylon - - 246
Coimbotore - - - 160
Coins, ancient, found in India - - 70
Colombo - - - - 255
Commerce, ancient, from India by land 4
articles of - - - ibid.
Ruſſian - - 13
Comorin, Cape - - - 174
its ſea ſacred - - ibid.
Comedæ, or Caſhgar - - 8
Concan - - - - 87
Coride Uda - - - 188
Conſtantinople - - - 10
Cophenes, river - - - 15
Coracles with bamboo frames - - 143
Coral, red, an import into India - 25, 134
Cornwallis, Marquis - - 180
Coryate, Tom - - - 73
Coſtus - - - - 25
Cottonara, coaſt of, modern Canhara 132
Cottons, fine - - 71, 80
Cotton plant - - - 233
Cowitch, or dolichos pruriens - - 234
Coulang - - - - 172
Cranganore - - - 160
burnt - - - 161
cauſe of the Myſore war - 167
Crocodiles of Ceylon - - 200
Cunha, Triſtan de - - - 130
Cutch, gulph of - - 55, 60
Cyprea moneta ſhell - - 151
Cyrus river, a channel of commerce from India - - - - 7

D.

Dabul - - - - 109
Dachanus, Dachinabades - - 72

Page

Damoon, a ſtrong town - - 87
Darius, his voyage down the Indus - 29
Date tree - - - 248
Deccan - - - 2
Delamcotta - - - - 5
Delhi - - - 39
Delta, the, of the Indus - - 25, 29
Deluge, notion of - - - 49
Deſert, ſandy - - - 30
Dilla mount - - - 129
Dondra-head - - - 255
Draco volans, an innocent lizard - - 201
Diu - - - - - 60, 61

E.

Earthquake - - - - 48
Ebony - - - - 228
Elephants, ancient commerce in - - 193
Elephantum paſcua - - - 185
Elephanta, Iſle of - - - 96
El. Edriſi - - - 185
Erythræum, mare - - - 29
Euxine ſea - - - - 8
Expedition of Semiramis - - 27
of Darius - - - 29
of Alexander - - 14

F.

Factory, Engliſh - - - 80
Ferahabad - - - - 36
Ferduſi - - - 19
Feroſe III. his canals, the Shah Nehr - 42
Ficus Indica - - - 21
Fiſhes of Ceylon - - - 213
Fiſh fall on the land at Bombay - - 102
Flowers of Ceylon - - 221
Forſter, Mr. journey of - - 52
Franciſco Bareto Rolen - - 32

G.

Page

Galle, Punta de - - - 255
Gallivats - - - 106
Gamboge, drug and paint - - 229
Ganges, the Ceyloneſe - - 189
Gedroſia - - - - 27
Gekko, a moſt poiſonous lizard - - 200
Gems, ancient - - - 134
of Ceylon - - - 189
Genoa - - - 11
Getæ - - - - 25
Ghauts, the - - - - 88
height of - - 132
aſcent of - - - 117
Ghebres - - - - 37
Gheriah - - - 107
Ghizni - - - - 15
Ginger - - - - 141
Glaſs, rude - - - 134
Glorioſa ſuperba, a fine plant - - 222
Goa, Iſle of - - - 109
ſeized by Albuquerque - 110
Gobi, deſert of - - - 8
Goddard's, General, march - - 67
Gold - - - - - 18
Grabs - - - - 105
Gulph of Cutch - - - 60
Guzerat - - - - 15, 00

H.

Hackeries, an Indian carriage - - 100
Hamath, founded by Solomon - - 4
Hanuaman, the ape god - - 252
Harmozia, the modern Ormus - - 27
Hartley, Lieut. Col. his exploits - - 159
Hæmodus, mons - - - 3
Hephiſtion - - - - 22
Herat town - - - 5
Hermits - - - - - 49

Hierken

Page

Hierken - - - - 9
Hindooſtan, the Perſian name of India 2
Hoſpital for birds - - - 64
for goats - - - 65
Horſes, fine - - - 41
Hudibras, quoted - - - 235
Humaion - - - 30, 40
Humberſton, Colonel, killed - - 125
Hunary, Iſle of - - - 103
Hyacinthus, gem - - - 134
Hydaſpes - - - 17
Hydraotes - - - ibid.
Hydras, or Nitrias - - 106
Hyder Ali, his riſe - - - 127
projects of a navy - - 128
Hortus Malabaricus - - - 216
Amboinenſe - - - ibid.
Hyphaſis, fl. - - - 22

I.

James, Sir William - - - 108
life of - - - 257
Jaffanapatam - - - 252
Jehangir - - - - 59
Jellamooky - - - - 36
Jenaub, a river of the Panjab - - 17
Jenkinſon, Anthonie - - 7
Jews in India - - - - 162
Iguana, an edible lizard - - 200
Jiggerkhars, magicians - - - 33
Jigat, Cape of - - - 60
Ilak, river - - - 8
India, ancient roads to - - - 3
peninſula of - - 2
Indigo - - - - 235
Indo-Scythia - - - 25
Indus, the - - - 1
vaſt tides of - - - 26
Indus, length of - - - 54
review of - - - 29
Inſula Praſiane - - - 24
Joar, dreadful ceremony of - - 56
John, St. Cape - - - 87
Jones, Capt. John - - - 16
Iſle of Ceylon - - - 183
Bombay - - - 91
Caranja - - - 96
Elephanta - - - ibid.
Salſette - - - ibid.
Jumna - - - - 30
Jumnaut pagoda - - - 61

K.

Kameh - - - - 11
Kanara, Iſle of - - - 103
Khatre - - - 18
Knox, Robert - - - 191
Kokra - - - 14
Kouli Cabul - - - - 11
Kuzzlebaſh - - - - 12

L.

Lacadive Iſles - - - - 147
Ladoga - - - - 14
Lahore - - - 39
Laribunder - - - - 32
Legs, ſwelled - - - 172
Leonnatus - - - - 27
Leopards, where numerous - - 69
Limyrica, the modern Concan - - 8
Lions in the province of Malwah - 78
Lithinon Purgon - - - 8
Liver, impoſthume of - - 33
Lines of Travancore - - - 176
Lizards - - - - 200
Loten, Governor - - - 250
Lucca - - - - 52

INDEX.

M.

Page

Macleod - - - - 125
Madagee Sindia - - - 78
Mahé - - - - 136
productions of - - - 137
Mahmood I. - - - 15
Mahrattas, the - - - 84
Malabar coaſt - - - 129
Malebathrum - - - 133
Maldive Iſlands - - - 149
moſt numerous - - 150
commerce of - - - 151
Malique, Iſle of - - - 149
Malli - - - 17
Manaar, Iſle of - - - 182, 256
Manati - - - - 183
Mangalore, taken - - 122
the great port of Ayder Ali 128
Mango tree - - - - 220
Manſura, imports and exports - 24, 25
Marwars, the - - - 181
Mare Erythræum - - - 29
Matthews, General, his march - - 116
exceſſes of his army - - ibid.
finds vaſt magazines, &c. at Bednore - - - 121
poiſoned - - - 124
Matura - - - 254
Mavila Ganga, a river of Ceylon - 189
Merchants - - - 79
Metals - - - - 41
Milky hedge - - - 125
Milton, quoted - - 210
Minerals - - - - 189
Money, an export of the Romans into India - - - 78
Monkeys of Ceylon - - 195
Monkton, Hon. Edward - - 143
Monſtrous Sepia - - - 215
Moors - - - - 9
Moultan - - - 15, 37
Mount Dilla - - - 129
Mundu - - - - 77
Muſa, tree of koowlege - - 242
Muſicanus - - - 24
Myrabolans, fruits - - - 11

N.

Nagercote - - - - 36
Nagra - - - - 64
Naja, ſerpent - - - 197
Nayrs - - - 177
Nala Sunkra - - - 30
Nardus - - - 133
Nearchus, voyage of, to the Perſian Gulph - - - 27
Necho - - - 29
Nelcynda - - - - 129
Neliſuram - - - ibid.
Nepenthes, an admirable plant - - 236
Nerbudda - - - 72
inſulates great part of Hindooſtan - - ibid.
Neva - - - 14
Nicæa, city of - - - 20
Nigombo - - - 255
Nilab, the old name of the Indus - - 17
Nile - - - 23
Nomurdis - - - 33
Nortmans, Sueons, Beormas, their commerce with India - - 14
Noſhabo - - - 36
Nymphæa Nelumbo, the couch of Cupid - - - 24, 230

O.

Onore ſacked - - - 116
Oritæ - - - - 27
Othonia - - - - 132

Ougein

Page

Ougein - - - 77
Ouſeley, Major - - - 19
Oxen about Surat and Bombay - - 99
Oxydracæ - - - 17
Oxus, river - - - 6, 10

P.

Panjab - - - 17, 35
Partition treaty by allies againſt Tippoo Sultan - - - - 114
Paiſhwah of the Mahrattahs, what - - 84
Pagoda - - - - - 181
Palms - - - 247, 248, 249
Paludes excipientes araxem - - 7
Paniani - - - 158
gale - - - 159
Parrots - - - - 205
Paropamiſan Alexandria - - 5, 14
Pattala - - - 25
Peacocks - - - - 211
Pedras, Ponta de - - - 252
Pepper - - - - 137
Perſees, the - - - 79
Peſtilence - - - - 40
Petzora - - - - 14
Phaſis, river - - - 7
Phœnix dactylifera - - - 248
Pigeon, Pompadour - - - 207
Pilgrims to Mecca - - 75
Pine apple, or ananas - - 221
Pirate coaſt - - - - 104
Plains, elevated - - - 88
Pultanah - - - 71
Poiſonous plants - - - 222
Polymitæ, or embroideries - 25, 134
Poon tree, the - - - - 83
Porcah - - - - 172
Porus, king, battle of with Alexander 19

Page

Poſt for letters - - - - 173
Poſts, Dutch, or military ſtations in Ceylon - - - 255
Praſiane Inſula - - - - 24
Punta de Galle - - - 255
Plants of Ceylon - - 215
of Malabar coaſt - - 139
Puddar river - - - 54, 55

Q.

Quadrupeds of Malabar - - 115
of Ceylon - - 193

R.

Raipotana - - - - 55
Ramana Koiel - - - 181
Ramas, Cape - - - 114
Rana paradoxa - - 103
Ranna Biddalura - - - 118
Rauvee, river - - - 17, 39
Regiſtan, deſert of - - 18, 30
Renas - - - - 16
Rhinoceros - - - 20
Roads, ancient, to India - - 3
Rotang calamus - - - 222
Routes, different into India - - 7
Roe, Sir Thomas, quoted - 57, 59
Ruſſian commerce, the ancient, to India 13
Ruſtan Alli Beg - - 122

S.

Sacrifice, rock of - - - 153
Sago-tree - - - 245
Salſette, Iſle of - - - 90
Salt rock - - - - 42
Samarcand - - - 6, 10
Samiel, wind - - - 31

	Page
Samorin, or King of Calicut	154
Sandarac	134
Sanders, white and red	140, 141
Sandracotta	23
Sandy deſert	30
Sangala	17
Scylax, his voyage down the Indus	29
Sea ſnakes	59
Seaſons, winter and ſummer cauſed by the Ghauts	89
Seiks	39
Seleucus Nicator	23
Semiramis's expedition	27
Sepia, monſtrous	215
Seres, the	8
Seringapatam	180
Serpents	101
Seſamum	60
Orientale	232
Setlege, river	22
Sevatjee	83
Severndroog	108
Shaw, Major, killed	125
Shawls manufactured at Caſhmere	50
Sheep	101
Siddee, or admiral of the coaſts	104
Silk, the opinion of the ancients concerning it	9
Solis Inſulæ of Mela	26
of Pliny	181
Spring, ebbing	47
Spices, how anciently conveyed to Europe	3
Squirrel, new	137
Summaut	15
Stabrobates	28
Stimmi	134
Sugar	146
antiquity of	ibid.
its removal into Spain	147
Sultani, tribe of	16
Surat, road of	74
city of	75
taken, in 1664, by Sevatjee	83
Swalley, port of	73
Swelled legs	172
Syraſtrena Regio	60

T.

	Page
Tabaxar	145
Tadmor in the wilderneſs	4
Tagara	70
Tailor bird, its wondrous œconomy	206
Talapatra, or Indian leaf	134
Tanawar	255
Taptee	75
Tartars, Uſbec	11
Tatta, city, the old Pattala	31
Taxila	16
Tcherdyn	14
Teek tree excellent for ſhip-building	81
vaſt duration of	ibid.
Tellicherry	135
Termed, on the Oxus	6
Termites, or white ants	19
Teſtudo chryſonætica	134
Tide of the Indus	26
Tides, vaſt, in Cambay	67
Thomas, St.	163
Tin, lead, braſs, &c.	134
Toads, vaſt	103
Toulamba	36, 39
Towns, moveable	35
Travancore, kingdom of	175
lines of	176
Travelling in India	99
Trees, vaſt, in Malabar	137
Trincomale	253
Turbo Scalaris	102
Turkey, of the	114

Page

Turris Lapidea - - - 9
Tuberose plant - - - 222

V.

Vasco de Gama - - - 169
Vast tides - - - 67
heats - - - 32
toads - - 108
Vegetables of Ceylon - - 215
Veh, one of the Alexandrias - 23, 35
Visrabuy - - - 90
Unguentum Regale - - 133
Volga - - - 13
Voyage of Nearchus - - 27
of Alexander the Great - 23
of Scylax - - 29

W.

Page

Wedas, or Bedas - - - 191
Wedderburne, Colonel, killed - - 72
Weldon, Mr. - - - 124
Wentle-trap shell - - 102
Wine - - - - 134

X.

Xavier, Francis St. lands at Goa - 113
his history - - ibid.

Z.

Zabaim, a gallant king of Goa - - 111
Zamoreen - - - - 154
Zarmonachagas - - - 69

MAP
FOR Mr PENNANT'S
VIEW
OF HINDOOSTAN
1798
TARTARY
CASHGAR
THE GREAT DESERT OF COBI
LITTLE THIBET
GREAT THIBET
CABUL
PART
PERSIA
LAHORE
MOULTAN
DELHI
AGIMERE
GORKAR
OUDE
BOOTAN
BENGAL
MALWA
GUZERAT
BERAR
DOWLAHABAD
BAY OF
GULF OF
BENGAL
ARABIAN
SEA
LACADIVE ISLANDS
MALDIVE ISLES
INDIAN OCEAN
Nine Degrees Channel
Eight Degrees Channel
Northern Tropic
Equinoctial Line
Degrees of Longitude to East from London

THE

VIEW

OF

HINDOOSTAN.

VOL. II.

EASTERN HINDOOSTAN.

QUIA IPSA SIBI OBSTAT MAGNITUDO, RERUMQUE DIVERSITAS ACIEM INTENTIONIS ABRUMPIT; FACIAM QUOD SOLENT, QUI TERRARUM SITUS PINGUNT: IN BREVI QUASI TABELLA TOTAM EJUS IMAGINEM AMPLECTAR, NONNIHIL, UT SPERO, AD ADMIRATIONEM PRINCIPIS POPULI COLLATURUS, SI PARITER ATQUE INSIMUL UNIVERSAM MAGNITUDINEM EJUS OSTENDERO.

L. A. Flori Epitome, Lib. I.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HENRY HUGHS.
M.DCC.XCVIII.

LIST OF THE PLATES.

VOL. II.

No.

I. FRONTISPIECE.—Two *Brahmins*, and a *Ghoſſain Faquir*. The two firſt are deſcribed at p. 310 of this volume. By the figure in Mr. *Hodges* travels, p. 84, it appears that the aged wear their hair cut ſhort. The *Ghoſſain* is deſcribed at p. 309.

II. HEAD-PIECE.—View of the mountain *Doungala*, in *Bootan*; ſee p. 353. Both of theſe by that elegant artiſt Mr. *Angus*.

III. Fort of *Dindigul*, with a camel *Hircarah*, or poſt, or meſſenger travelling on a camel p. 9

IV. A *Bengaleſe* woman covered with a ſort of veil - p. 52

A man and woman called a *Malabar* man and woman, drawn by Mr. DANIELL. Theſe, with the eight other figures, etched by the free hand of Mr. *Tomkyns*, were preſented in the moſt friendly manner to me by Mr. DANIELL. He painted the *Malabars* at *Tanjore*. Theſe muſt not be underſtood to have been the ſame with the *Malabars* of the weſtern coaſt, ſee vol. i. p. 178, a race differing greatly in manners and cuſtoms. Theſe are a very diſtinct people, and the ſame as the inhabitants of *Mavilipuram*.

No.

The antient name of the place now called *Sadras*, ſee p. 50 of this volume. It probably was the capital of an extenſive country. In the *Tamulic* language, improperly (ſays Mr. *Chambers* *, termed *Malabar*) and the inhabitants, *Tamulians* or *Malabars*. In the *Sanſkrit*, and the languages of the northern *Hindoos*, the city is called *Mahabalipúr*, or *the city of the great* BALI, a hero of *Hindoo* romance, who likewiſe gives the addition of *Mavali* to the *Ceyloneſe Ganges*, as the river of *Bali*. The *Tamulians*, or *Malabars* of this race ſeem to have migrated into *Ceylon*. They are barely mentioned by *Knox*, and more fully by *Wolf*, in his account of *Ceylon*, p. 241. They differ, he ſays, in numbers of particulars from the *Cingaleys*, or natives of *Ceylon*, and from the whole Braminical ſyſtem. Mr. *Chambers* points out ſeveral particulars. The eſſay on the ruins of *Mavilipuram* evince that gentleman's deep erudition in the antiquities of the *Hindoo* antiquities, who has frequently traced them from hence to the great iſland juſt mentioned.

V. *Mooto Tablow*, ſixteen miles from *Seringapatam*. This gives a good idea of the *Myſore* country, as deſcribed at p. 73, engraven by Mr. *Cheſham*. For the drawing of this, and ſeveral others †, I am indebted to —— *Hoare*, Eſquire, of *Twiford*, *Hants* - p. 73

VI. A *Robilla* ſoldier - - - - p. 169

* Author of the Eſſay on the Ruins of *Mavilipuram*.—*Aſiatic Reſearches*, vol. i. p. 145.

† The view of *Palacaudcherry*, in vol. i. plate viii. of *Dindigul* above-mentioned, and of veſſels on the *Ganges*, plate vii. of this volume, were taken from the ſame collection.

* A *Polygar*.

No.

A *Polygar*.

A ſoldier of *Tippoo*'s, on his buckler a creſcent, the ſign of a *Mahometan*.

VII. Veſſels on the *Ganges*.—The clumſy one is called a *Patilla*, and is flat-bottomed, and uſed to carry heavy merchandiſe p. 217

The other is a *Budjero*, or paſſage-boat, fitted up in the *Engliſh* faſhion.

Mr. DANIELL gives in his view ſeveral *Indian* veſſels, ſuch is, in tab. xiv. a pinnace *Budjero*, in which he ſailed a thouſand miles up the *Ganges*; a *Moor Punkee*, a long boat with a peacock's head and wings; *Moor* ſignifies a peacock, and *Punkee* a wing. This is a long narrow boat for people of faſhion, rowed by a number of men, each of which has one leg over the ſide; before it are two common canoes. Behind the *Moor Punkee*, lying againſt a wall, is a *Patilla*, or baggage-boat.

In tab. xvi. is a *Dacca Pulwuz*.

VIII. A beautiful ſpecies of Plover, the *Paſſarage* - p. 271

IX. A *Ryut*, or peaſant, at plough - - - p. 281

X. A ſtorm on the *Ganges*, with a pleaſure-boat ſeemingly in danger. From a fine painting in oil by the late Mr. *Hodges* - p. 291

XI. The *Cheetel*, a fiſh frequent near *Dacca* - - p. 318

XII. The *Napaul* Pheaſant - - - - p. 344

No.

XIII. Bridge of Chains at *Chooka* - - - p. 350

XIV. The Caſtle of *Poonaka*, in *Bootan* - - - p. 351

Theſe two, and the Head-pieces in both volumes, were copied by Mr. *Pococke*, from drawings made by an artiſt in the ſuite of Mr. *Bogle*, in his embaſſy to the great *Lama*.

ITINERARY.

	Page
EAST cape	1
Tinevelly, or Palamcottah	2
Fiſhing coaſt	ibid.
Kingdom of Madura	7
Province of Dindigul	9
City of Madura	10
Delta of the Vaygaroo	ibid.
The Moravars	11
Cape Koyel	ibid.
Tondiman	13
Tanjore	ibid.
Delta of the Cavery	14
Palk's paſſage	15
Negapatam	ibid.
Tranquebar	16
Iſle of Seringham	16 & 19
French, ſugar-loaf, golden rocks	17
Tritchinopoly	ibid.
Coimbettore	21
Devicotta	24
The CARNATIC	25
Coromandel coaſt	26
Pagoda of Chilambaram	ibid.
of Acheveram	28
Fort St. David	29
Cuddalore, Trivadi, Rayacotta	31
Pondicherry	3
Gingee	42
Arnee, Vandewaſh	43
Vellore	44
Arcot	48
Sadras, or ſeven Pagodas	50
Meliapour, or St. Thome	54
Madras, or Fort St. George	55, 57
Choultry plain	61
Vellout	64
Aſcent of Mugglee, Colar	65
Ouſcotta, Bangalore	66
Mailcotta	71
Policode paſs	72
Saven-droog	74
Maugree Pagodas, Outredroog	76
Holea-droog, Chenapatam, Gopaul-droog	77
Seringapatam	82
Great Mount St. Thomas	90
Pullicate	98
Tripetti Pagoda	99

River

	Page
River Pennar, Gandicotta, Penuconda	102
River Kriſhna, Sattarah, Meritche	103
River Beemah, Viſiapour	105
River Tungebadra, Biſnagur city	106
Sera	108
Canoul, Timerycotta, Golconda	109
Fort of Golconda	110
Guntoor, Maſſulipatam	115
River Godavery, Aurungabad, Dowlatabad, Pagodas of Ellora	117
Beder	118
The Bain-gonga, Nagpour, Berar, or Eaſtern Mahrattas, Deogire	119
Delta of the Godavery	120
Circar of Rajamundry, Chicocole	121
Bobilee	123
Viſigapatam	127
Bimlipatam, Calingapatam, Ganjam	128
Chilka lake, kingdom of Orixa	129
Pagoda of Jagrenaut	134
Black Pagoda	140
Soumelpour	ibid.
Soorungur	141
Cattack	143
Cape Palmyras, Bramnec river	144
Balaſore	145
GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN.	146
The Ganges, Hoogly river	ibid.
The Sunderbund	151
Origin of the Ganges	160
Latac, deſert of Gobi	162
of Lop	163
Sirinagur	164
Hurdwar	165
Streights of Kupeli, Cow's mouth	166
Province of Rohilla	169
Canoge	171
The Jumna, Panniput, Carnawl	172
Canals of Feroſe	174
Delhi	175
Pagodas of Bindrabund, Agra	180
Etawa	184
Fizozeabad	185
Gwalior, fort	ibid.
Calpy	187
Jetalpour, Bundelcund, Mow	190
Rajah Ghur, River Cane	191
Pannaha	192
Heerapour	193
Bilſah, Bopaltol	194
River Nerbudda, Hurdah	195
Aſhur Ghur	196
Allahabad	202
Chunar Gur	208
Benares,	

ITINERARY.

	Page
Benares, Rhamnagur	210
Bidjigur fort	214
Lutterpoor fort, River Goomty	215
Sultanpour, Lucknow	216
Gazipour	217
Buxar, River Gogra	218
Fyzabad, city of Oude	219
River Soane	220
Fort of Rhotas	221
Saſſeram	223
Palibothra, or	ibid.
Patna	224
Nuncas Nullas	227
Mongheir	280
Gyah	282
Deogur	283
Coſa river, Boglepoor	284
Mauldah	285
PROVINCE OF BENGAL.	
Rajamahel	286
Gangia Regia, Gour	289
Moorſhedabad	291
Coſimbuzar, Motte Gil, Plaſſey	294
Jellinghy river	295
Bandel, Hoogly	296
Chinſura, Chandernagur	297
Calcutta	299
Old fort at Calcutta	311
Buz Buzzia fort	336
Fulta, Culpee	338
Jellinghy, Hooringotta, Mahmudpour	339
City of Dacca	340
River Teeſta	342
Alexandrian Caucaſus	ibid.
Kingdom of Napaul	343
River Coſa	346
Chains of Imaus and Emodus	ibid.
Bootan, Coos Beyhar	348
Delamcotta fort	349
Buxaduar, bridge of Chooka	350
Caſtle of Poonaka, Deb Rajah's Country, Taſſiſudon	351
River Burrampooter	354
Chammaning, Laſſa	356
Lake Palte	357
Kingdom of Aſſam	360
Ghergong	ibid.
Goalparah	365
Union of Ganges and Burrampooter	ibid.
Silhet and Tipera	366
Garrow hills	368
Mountaineers of Tipera	370
Chittigong	372

ERRATA.

Page	8.	line 13.	for *Stone Hinge*, read *Stone Henge*.
ibid.	—	16.	for *a boaſted pile*, read *this boaſted pile*.
23.	—	5.	for *Pondicherri*, read *Pondicherry*.
29.	—	25.	for *begun*, read *began*.
50.	—	20.	for *manufactories*, read *manufactures*.
51.	—	1.	for *ſtands*, read *ſtand*.
52.	—	23.	for *Tumulic*, read *Tamulic*.
55.	—	4.	for *remain*, read *remains*.
72.	—	3.	for *his*, read *the*.
ibid.	—	4.	dele *he*.
73.	—	2.	for *form*, read *forms*.
74.	—	6.	for *were*, read *it was*.
135.	—	14.	for *fahoms*, read *fathoms*.
172.	—	22.	for *Sirhiad*, read *Sirhind*.
227.	—	26.	for NULLUS, read NULLA.
281.	—	19.	for *Saccharâſus*, read *Saccharatus*.

The Mountain Doungala p. 353.

I NOW reſume my journey along the continent, and begin my progreſs at *Eaſt Cape*, a little to the north-eaſt of Cape *Comorin*, and the eaſtern end of the *Ghauts*, which finiſh here in the gulph of *Manaar*. The *Ghauts* are in this place very narrow; but as they go northward, widen gradually to the eaſt, till they reach the province of *Dindigul*, which they ſkirt on the whole weſtern and part of the ſouthern ſide. The ſea coaſt extends northerly from *Eaſt Cape*, or *Manapar*, in Lat. 8° 20′, as far as Cape *Calymere*, in Lat. 10° 20′, with a ſtrong curvature towards the eaſt, interrupted only by the long promontory of *Koyel*, which points due eaſt. This ſpace comprehends the kingdoms or provinces of *Tinevelly*, *Madura*, *Marawar*, or the *Marawars*, and *Tondiman*, all the way waſhed by the gulph of *Manaar* and *Palks* bay. The greateſt breadth of theſe countries is about ſeventy-ſix miles. The length, to Cape *Calymere*, two hundred and twenty. The whole extent is watered with frequent rivers, all flowing from the north-weſt. I doubt whether any are uſeful in navigation. EAST CAPE.

TINEVELLY, OR PALAMCOTTAH.

THE kingdom of *Tinevelly* is ſeparated from that of *Travancore* by the *Ghauts*. Its extent of coaſt, to the border of the *Marawars*, is little leſs than a hundred miles. This province and *Madura* are flat, and extremely productive of rice, which yields a great revenue to the Nabob of *Arcot*. Abundance of cotton grows in the drier parts. The principal places in the firſt are *Tinevelly* and the fort of *Palamcottah*; the laſt has in its neighborhood a peculiar manufacture of muſlin. At *Madura*, variety of cloths adapted for table-linen, towels, &c. *Madura* and *Palamcottah* are garriſoned by our troops, but the revenues of the country are collected by the Nabob of *Arcot*.

FISHING COAST.

THE coaſt of *Tinevelly* is called the fiſhing coaſt, from the valuable fiſhery of pearls, over which the *Dutch* clame the ſovereignty, and have along the whole extent numbers of ſettlements. The *Portugueſe* once poſſeſſed this coaſt. Among the multitude of villages that ſkirt the ſea, ſeven are particularly diſtinguiſhed. *Tutocoryn* (the *Soſicure* of *Ptolemy*) is the chief, where are three large churches, built by the *Portugueſe*, two of which have been applied to the uſe of the *Calviniſts*. *Arrian* takes notice of the fiſheries, which he calls Κολυμβησις τε πινικε, or the diving for pearl. *El. Edriſi*, p. 32, and *Marco Polo*, p. 138, prove the continuance in their days. The fiſheries are carried on by the natives, who come with their ſmall veſſels from different places. They have two ſeaſons in the year, the firſt in *March* and *April*, the ſecond in *Auguſt* and *September*, and they keep a fair after each ſeaſon for the ſale. They do not fiſh every year; they firſt make trial of the ground by ſending a few barks, each of which bring back a thouſand ſhells: If they do not find in them a thouſand pearls to the value of five *fanos*,

DIVING FOR PEARL.

or

or about half-a-crown each, they abſtain from fiſhing that year.

THE barks are protected by two or three *Dutch* frigates, and pay to that nation for every diver, or, as it is reckoned, according to *Le Brun*, ii. 84, for every ſtone, which, being faſtened to the foot of the diver, to accelerate his deſcent, eight piaſters. The fleet of barks ſometimes amounts to hundreds. A cord is faſtened under the arms of the divers, and held by the perſons in the veſſels; the ſtone, of eighteen or twenty pounds weight, perforated and faſtened to a cord, is fixed to his great toe; he is alſo furniſhed with a ſack, with the mouth diſtended with a hoop: he then deſcends, and on reaching the bottom, ſlips off the ſtone, which is drawn up to the ſurface, and begins to fill his ſack with the ſhells. That done, he gives a ſignal by twitching the rope, and then he is pulled up by his comrades*. The water he dives in is uſually of the depth of twelve fathoms, and the diſtance from the ſhore four or five leagues. When he is drawn up, he uſually ſtays half a quarter of an hour to take breath, then plunges again; and a ſucceſſion of them continue this ſlaviſh employ for ten or twelve hours of the day: the ſhells are left in vaſt heaps to putrify till the ſeaſon is entirely over. The gains of adventurers in the pearl fiſhery are very ſmall, as the ſucceſs is precarious. It is not often that great pearls are taken, generally they are of the ſmall kind, what are called ſeed pearls, which are ſold by the ounce, to be converted into powder.

THE ſhells are found adhering to the coral banks. Numbers

* See Frontiſpiece ii. to de Favanne's Conchyliogie.

of ſharks lurk about the diving places, which often devour the poor adventurers in defiance of the *Abrajamins*, or magicians, whom *Marco Polo*, p. 138, ſays, the traders take with them to charm thoſe dreadful fiſhes from every power of doing hurt.

PEARLS OF ANTIQUITY. THE high eſtimation in which pearls were among the antients is evident from the value of one preſented by *Julius Cæſar* to *Servilia*, *Brutus*'s mother, which, according to *Arbuthnot*'s computation, was worth £. 48,437. 10*s*. and that which *Cleopatra* gallantly ſwallowed, diſſolved in vinegar, at a feaſt ſhe gave to *Marc Antony*, was valued at £. 40,364. 11*s*. 8*d* *.

ARABIAN. I HAVE, in my deſcription of *Arabia* (Outlines of the Globe, vol. x.) given a long account of the pearl fiſheries of the *Red* Sea, antient and modern. I ſhall not here repeat what I have ſaid, any farther than to obſerve, that the ſhell which produces the pearl is the *Mytilus Margaritiferus* of *Gm. Lin.* vi. 3351. *D'Argenville*, *Concholyologie*, tab. xx. fig. A. *Bonanni*, ii. tab. i. p. 93.

ARTIFICIAL. *Linnæus*, in a letter dated *December* 23d, 1755, informed me that he had diſcovered the art of cauſing theſe pretious articles to be generated in the river Muſſels, *Br. Zool.* iv. N° 76, 77. In another letter wrote in the following ſpring, he ſignified to me his reſolution of not diſcovering the ſecret. " Nollem edere Tr. " de origine margaritarum quia tum unuſquiſque famulus pro

* Pliny, lib. ix. c. 35. Cleopatra made a wager with Antony, that ſhe would give him a ſupper that ſhould coſt centies H. S. or £. 80,729. 3*s*. 4*d*. After the firſt courſe ſhe took one of the pearls out of her ears, and ſwallowed it, diſſolved in vinegar. She was about to prepare the other for her lover to pledge her, but was prevented by L. Plancus, who decided that ſhe had won the wager, notwithſtanding ſhe had only taken one of the pearls, or half the value of the wagered ſupper.

" libitu

" libitu cauſet apud conchas quot velit margaritas, inde cadat " pretium et valor earum quo ipſi harum poſſeſſores partem divi- " tiarum amittant ob meam curioſitatem, mihi ſufficit videſſe; " ſpectatoribus, quomodo facta ſint, mea cura, nec vero quo- " modo fiant."

Tavernier gives figures of the largeſt pearls he ever ſaw; among others is the fine pear-ſhaped pearl taken in the *Perſian* Gulph, and bought by the king of *Perſia* for 1,400,000 livres, or £. 58,333. 6*s*. 8*d*. ſterling; alſo the great pearl which hung about the neck of the rich artificial peacock, which adorned the throne of *Aurengzebe* and his ſucceſſors, till *Kouli Khan* made it part of his vaſt plunder. PEARLS OF VAST SIZE.

THE hiſtory of *Tavernier* merits mention, for the fidelity of his travels into countries little known. He was by birth a *Swiſs*, and the ſon of a very able geographer: he himſelf was the greateſt traveller of his age. Beſides his *European* travels in the early part of his life, he ſpent forty years in ſix journies into *Turky*, *Perſia*, and *India*, and entered deeply into commerce, chiefly in that of jewels. He viſited the principal diamond mines, and ſupplied the great men in *India* and *Perſia* with thoſe valuable articles, and every ſort of pretious ſtones, and with pearls. The prices he gave or offered were immenſe. He returned with vaſt wealth. In his advanced age, not content with his prodigious acquiſitions, his avarice induced him to truſt a cargo of effects bought in *France*, valued at £. 220,000, to a nephew, to be diſpoſed of in the *Levant*. This, by the miſconduct of his relation, was loſt. To repair the misfortune, he determined on a ſeventh voyage, and died on the road, at *Moſcow*, HISTORY OF TAVERNIER.

Moſcow, in 1689, aged 84; a ſtrong proof of the predominancy of a ruling paſſion.

CHANK SHELLS. THE Pearl Muſſel is not the only object of the diver. There is a conſiderable trade carried on in the ſhells called *Chanks* or *Siiankos*, or oblation ſhells, which are in great eſteem with the *Mahometans*, for making bracelets and thumb-rings, which are made uſe of in drawing the bows. The *Hindoos* alſo make them ſerve to hold oil, to illuminate their pagodas. The ſeaſon of fiſhing is from the middle of *December* till the middle of *May*. It is the *Murex Tritonis* of *Linnæus*, *Rumph. Muſ.* tab. xxviii. fig. 560. *Bonan.* iii. 188. It is common to *India*, *Africa*, and the *Mediterranean*, and is ſtill uſed in many parts as a trumpet for blowing alarms or giving ſignals: it ſends forth a deep and hollow ſound. They were in uſe among the *Romans* in their earlier days.

Buccina jam priſcos cogebat ad arma Quirites.

CYPRÆA MONETA. MR. *Eſchelſkroon*, p. 330, adds, that abundance of the *Cypræa Moneta*, or *Cowries*, are alſo found here. That author's account of *Ceylon* is added to *Wolf*'s hiſtory of that iſland.

SALT-PANS. ALL the coaſt on the *Madura* and *Ceyloneſe* ſide is low, and well adapted for ſalt-pans. A great quantity of ſalt is made here and in *Ceylon*. The *Dutch* wiſely confine the buſineſs to theſe parts, and prohibit the making of it in every other ſettlement they have in *India*. They keep their warehouſes always filled, and if there happen to be a ſuperfluity, they ſpoil it by mixing it with ſand, or flinging it into the ſea. By their poſſeſſion of this neceſſary of life, they make it the moſt powerful weapon

weapon poſſible, againſt even the Emperor of *Ceylon* himſelf; for on the leſt quarrel they forbid the iſſuing of any from their magazine, ſo that he and his ſubjects muſt inſtantly ſubmit.

KINGDOM OF MADURA.

THE kingdom of *Madura* runs far inland to the north-eaſt; it formed the ſouthern part of the *Regnum Pandionis* of *Ptolemy*, the *Pandi Mandalam* of the modern *Indians*. Its capital was the *Madura* of *Ptolemy*, and was the royal reſidence of the antient monarchs. In later days it certainly was the ſcene of the moſt impudent fraud that ever was made ſubſervient to the great purpoſes of religion. *Robert de Nobili*, an *Italian Jeſuit*, and, next to *Xavier*, a chief apoſtle of *India*, ſeated himſelf in this country, and obſerving the deep veneration that the *Indians* paid to the *Brahmins*, as deſcended from the gods, he aſſumed their character; he beſmeared his face, and imitated the moſt auſtere and painful mode of living practiſed by their penitents, till he had perſuaded the credulous people that he really was of that venerated order. By incredible pains he had acquired a knowlege of the cuſtoms, religion, and language of *Madura*, ſufficient for the purpoſes of his deſign. By this ſtratagem he gained over to *Chriſtianity* twelve *Brahmins*, and by their influence engaged amazing numbers of people to liſten to his inſtructions, and to receive his doctrine. To confirm the truth of his character of *Brahmin*, he forged a deed on old dirty parchment in the antient *Indian* letters, to prove that the *Brahmins* of *Rome* were of a far older date than thoſe of *India*, and deſcended in a direct line from the god *Brahma*; and when the authenticity of his muſty old parchment was called in queſtion,

A RELIGIOUS FRAUD OF A JESUIT.

queſtion, he made a ſolemn oath before the aſſembly of *Brahmins*, that he derived really and truly his religion from the god *Brahma*. This impoſture ſucceeded for a great length of time, till in the year 1744, Pope *Benedict* XI. deteſting the fraud of theſe *Jeſuit-Brahmins*, declared their whole proceedings to be impious and unlawful.

PAGODA. THE pagoda at *Madura* is among the moſt ſuperb in all *India*; I ſaw numbers of drawings made on the ſpot by Lieut. *Paterſon*, with all the wild ſculptures ſketched with great accuracy. The figures were coloſſal, men, tigers, and elephants. The tigers are as big as life, all cut on ſingle ſtones, ſome of which were not leſs than thirty-five feet long. How muſt our rude *Druidical* temple of *Stone Hinge* ſink below this work; ſuperior in works of elegant art, and much more ſo in the vaſt ſize of the ſtones, lifted up to their places, in days, as antient perhaps, as thoſe in which the *Britons* reared a boaſted pile.

SPLENDID CHOULTRY. MR. *Blackadir*, in the *Archaelogia*, vol. x. p. 449, gives a curious account of this pagoda, and of the attendant *Choultry*, or building for the overflow of devotees. It is well known that in other places choultries are the ſame as *Caravanſeras* erected on the ſides of roads for the reception of travellers. It was built by *Trimul Naik*, king of *Madura*. It was begun in 1623, was twenty-two years in building, and coſt a million ſterling. It has four rows of pillars, each of a ſingle ſtone twenty feet high. The roof conſiſts of long ſtones reaching from capital to capital; every capital is carved differently with ſome legendary tale. The deity of the temple is *Choca Lingam*, not preſented in an obſcene form, but in that of a block, with the outline of a human

man face on the top, and a golden glory above. Three hundred dancing girls, and a certain number of muſic men, are in conſtant attendance, who daily celebrate praiſes of their deities, with melody and dance *.

THE *Vaygaroo* riſes from ſeveral ſtreams in the province of *Dindigul*, which unite juſt as they enter the kingdom of *Madura*, and run in a ſingle channel as far as the head of the *Delta*. *Dindigul* extends about eighty miles from ſouth-weſt to north-eaſt, and is about thirty-five miles in breadth. Its eaſtern boundaries are *Tinevelly* and *Madura*; its weſtern, *Coimbetore*. This was one of the conqueſts of *Tippoo Sultan*. My conſcience would never revolt at wreſting theſe uſurpations from a cruel tyrant. It is called the valley of *Dindigul*, a tract extremely productive of rice. The town is large, and well fortified. Its principal ſtrength conſiſts in a high and almoſt inacceſſible rock, on which is a fortreſs which might be made impregnable, but it was taken by ſtorm in 1783 †, and is now garriſoned by the company's troops. The valley of *Dindigul* is ſeated amidſt lofty mountains. We poſſeſs this, and the other ceded countries of *Barra-mahal* and *Selim* in full of ſovereignty: the manufactures of thoſe countries will produce to the company a complete inveſtment of cloth for the *European* markets; their produce is eſtimated at annually,

PROVINCE OF DINDIGUL.

Baramaul and *Selim* -	457512
Dindigul - - - - -	120000
	577512 Pagodas, or

£. 231,004. 16*s*. reckoning each pagoda at 8*s* ‡.

* Archael. x. p. 453. † Fullarton's Campaigns, p. 113. ‡ Tho. Kingſcote, Eſq.

Barra-mahal (which includes *Selim)* is to the north-eaſt of *Dindigul*, and extends in length north-eaſterly about a hundred and fifteen miles. Theſe provinces border on the *Carnatic*, and on *Coimbetore*, and, containing the paſſes through which *Tippoo* muſt force his way into our territories, are of no ſmall importance to the ſecurity of our poſſeſſions *, and alſo give us the entrance into the dominions of our ambitious neighbor.

CITY OF MADURA.

THE city of *Madura* was a ſquare defended by a double wall and a foſs; each ſide was in extent a thouſand yards: it had been in antient times the ſeat of a prince, ſovereign not only of this province, but alſo thoſe of *Tritchinopoly* and *Tinevelly*.

DELTA OF THE VAYGAROO.

Madura ſtands on the river *Vaygaroo*, about ſixty miles from the ſea, and in Lat. 9° 52′ 30″. This is the firſt river on the eaſtern coaſt which has its *Delta*: it includes the great projection *Koyel*; and between the mouths of the ſouthern and moſt northern ſtream preſents a front of about fifty-ſix miles.

MADURA BESIEGED IN 1751.

To return to *Madura!*—The city was beſieged in 1751, by a Captain *Cope*. This is one of the many inſtances in which the *Europeans* interfered in the diſputes of thoſe very people, among which they obtained a ſettlement in the guiſe of humble and ſuppliant merchants. Sometimes the *French*, and ſometimes the *Engliſh*, were the aggreſſors, *i. e.* ſided, and took a warm part with the *Indian* princes, who had held up the allurement of gold, the price of their aſſiſtance. *Cope* made his breach in the firſt wall in *Madura* with the only cannon he had. The *Europeans*, and the *Sepoys*, or *Indian* ſoldiers trained

* See Mr. Rennel's moſt accurate Memoir on the ſubject of the Partition Treaty, and the appendant map, 1792.

to

DINDIGUL.

to *European* diſcipline, bravely entered the breach. A ſingular ſight preſented itſelf at the foot. In the ſecond wall appeared three champions (one a very bulky man in complete armour) who fought with the utmoſt gallantry, till they fell overpowered with numbers. The *Madurians* had ſo ſecured the inner wall, that *Cope*, after ſome loſs, was obliged to retire, and to burſt his ſingle cannon, which had done ſuch ſervice, leaſt it ſhould fall a trophy into the hand of the enemy*. This war, and another in *Tinevelly*, were carried on by the *Engliſh* in ſupport of their ally, the Nabob of the *Carnatic*, from whoſe uſurped power thoſe provinces had revolted, poſſibly in ſome diſtant period.

THE MORAVARS.

THE next coaſt is that of the two *Moravars*, the greater and the leſſer: the latter is alſo called *Shevigunga*. In 1773 we carried our arms into theſe countries, under the conduct of General *Joſeph Smith*, who, after killing the *Rajah*, effected its conqueſt. Theſe, and the adjacent countries, are covered with thick foreſts, and little cultivated, by reaſon of the ſavage inhabitants, the *Polygars* and *Colleries*, who may be truly ſtyled *Sylveſtres homines*: As to the word *Collerie* it ſignifies a thief, and moſt truly, for plunder is their ſole employ: their government, and that of the *Polygars*, is feudal. Of the *Colleries*, there are thirty or forty thouſand. *Calicoil* was the ſtrong hold of the lord paramount the *Rajah*, ſurrounded by woods and artificial ſtrengths: he was in it when ſurpriſed and ſlain. More will be ſaid of the *Polygars*, when we ſpeak of the famous chieftain of *Bobilee*, in the northern *Circars*.

POLYGARS AND COLLERIES.

* Orme, i. p. 120.

A SAVAGE RACE.

THE *Colleries* have fire-arms, but their chief weapons are ſpears of vaſt length, with which they creep along the ground, and make great havoke among horſes and men; while ſome are firing among the thickets, others with their long ſpears appear on the adjacent hills, leaping from rock to rock with the agility of monkies, and with horrid ſcreams and howlings. Both *Polygars* and *Colleries* are aborigines of *India*, and *Hindoos*. The *Colleries* pay the utmoſt reſpect to their idols; the loſs of them enrages them to madneſs. A Colonel *Heron*, an indiſcreet officer (afterwards juſtly broke) in 1755, on taking one of their forts, carried off ſeveral of their ſacred images. In revenge, they afterwards put to death every foe, *Engliſh*, or *Engliſh-ſepoy*, which fell into their hands, and even women and children in the paroxyſm of their fury.

THEIR country is capable of cultivation, and of bearing great quantities of grain, but is left wild by the ſavage inhabitants. Their riches conſiſt in ſheep and cattle. The greater *Marawar* is more civilized, it has numbers of weavers, who manufacture abundance of cotton.

THESE provinces are now annexed to the great nabobſhip of the *Carnatic*; their coaſts extend only fifty miles. In the middle they run eaſterly, and end in a very long and narrow point, directly facing *Ceylon*, terminating in the Cape *Koyel*, the *Colis*, or *Coliadis inſula* of *Dionyſius*, 595. *Plin.* lib. vi. c. 22, names it *Colaicum promontorium*, and (mis-informed) ſays it is four days ſail to the neareſt point of *India*. It is from this ſingular point that I have begun my account of the great iſland of *Ceylon*, (ſee p. 183.) the which had ſo evidently formed part of the continent of *India*, as *Britain* had that of *France*; the rocks

CAPE KOYEL, OR COLIS DIONYS.

rocks and iſlands between the *Morawars* and *Ceylon* being ſtrong proofs of the one, as the rip-raps in the ſtreights of *Dover*, are of the other.

THE Polygar *Tondiman* rules over a tract of country now named after him. The extent of coaſt between *Tondi* and *Cottapatam*, two of the chief towns, is about forty miles: the depth inland about ſixty. The chieftain rules over a vaſt herd of *Colleries*, natives of his mountains and foreſts. He has been a true friend to the *Engliſh*, and ever ready to ſupply them with proviſions, which are delivered at the outſkirts of his woods, and ſent under convoy of our troops to the place of deſtination. The ſouthern boundary of this country is that of the *Marawars*: the north-eaſtern, the kingdom of *Tanjore*, into which we now enter. TONDIMAN.

THAT kingdom was once independent, but now is an appendage to the Nabob of the *Carnatic*, and a ſubſidial ally of the *Engliſh*, who receive from its monarch the annual ſum of £. 160,000. Its extent is ſaid to be equal to that of *Portugal*, and is reported to be the garden of *India*. The foreſts conſiſt of the richeſt trees, and the plains are overſtocked with cattle and ſheep. This country involved us in a war in 1758, in which the *French* took an active part: Its capital, ſeated on a branch of the *Cavery*, was beſieged by them; but the ſiege was ſoon raiſed, it was a treaſure we reſerved for ourſelves. In 1773, it was taken by ſurpriſe by the company's troops under General *Joſeph Smith*; our troops were in the royal preſence before the king was apprized of the attack; he was ſeized like *Balthazar* in the midſt of his courtiers. The booty was immenſe, TANJORE.

menſe, which the aſſailants divided entirely among themſelves. After that, we made a point of honor to reſtore the monarch to his throne; the capital had by that time recovered in part its former proſperity: the expedition highly anſwered the intent: we eaſed the inhabitants of their new-acquired riches, and returned perfectly ſatisfied with our acquiſitions.

THIS city was, before the eruption of *Ayder Ali*, ſuppoſed to contain a hundred thouſand inhabitants. Their religion is *Hindoo:* they poſſeſs a moſt magnificent pagoda, of a pyramidal form; and the ſummit finiſhing with a globe, the baſe of which is hid in foliage: the ſtones which compoſe this building are large and rude. Mr. *Hodges*, in tab. xxiii. gives a view of it; Captain *Trapaud*, another: The latter in an ornamented ſtate, the ſides of the pyramid being covered with globular ſtones placed in rows. Theſe pyramids, and thoſe at *Deogur*, hereafter to be mentioned, have a chamber in the centre without any light but what is given by a lamp.

MR. *Trapaud* in the ſame plate, gives a figure of the famous bull which is cut out of one block of granite, weighs a hundred tons, and was brought from a place a hundred miles diſtant: the height to the top of the head is thirteen feet: the length from the cheſt to the rump, ſixteen: girth round the neck and cheſt, twenty-ſix *. This may have been the FIRST BULL of *Zoroaſter*. I ſhall not enter into the legend, a tale ſo nonſenſical as to weary any, except he is poſſeſſed of the phrenetic fancy of the pious *Hindoo*.

DELTA OF THE CAVERY. THE whole of the kingdom is included within the *Delta* of

* Mr. Knight's Eſſays, &c. p. 57. tab. xvii.

the

the *Cavery*, which is divided by multitudes of ſtreams. It is taken notice of by *Ptolemy*, under the title of *Chaberis Flu. Oſtia*. Excepting the *Coleroon*, the moſt northern, I doubt whether any were navigable. The moſt ſouthern is anonymous, but may be known by a place named in the map, *Cottamoody*. This *Delta* is an irregular rhomb. The diſtance to *Calymere* point is about forty miles, and from that point, where the land trends due north, to *Porto-novo* is eighty.

Calymere point, the *Calligicum promontorium* of *Ptolemy*, juts into the ſea in Lat. 10° 20′, and with Cape *Koyel*, forms a bay in the concave ſhores of the *Marawars*, and part of *Tanjore*. All the coaſt from Cape *Comorin* to *Calymere* point, and from thence to the mouth of the *Godavery*, is flat and ſandy: this ſort of appearance, in places, runs far inland, and often inſulates naked rocks, and ſugar-loaf peaks. From *Calymere* point, the coaſt runs almoſt due north, ſwelling out a little about midway, as far as the mouth of *Kiſtnah* river, in nearly Lat. 16° north. NATURE OF THE COAST.

THE northern part of the ſtreight between the continent and *Ceylon*, which lies from Cape *Calymere* to the cluſter of iſles off the northern end of *Ceylon*, is called *Palk's Paſſage*. They probably are the ſhattered remains of land which once made continent of the preſent iſle of *Ceylon*, of which *Adam's Bridge* is the other part. PALK'S PASSAGE.

WITHIN the *Delta*, at a few leagues beyond the Cape of *Calymere*, ſtands *Negapatam*, the *Negama* of *Ptolemy*, a neat city, and place of conſiderable trade: it is waſhed by a river, capable of receiving veſſels of two or three hundred tons. It was firſt fortified in 1690, and ſurrounded with walls in 1742: it did NEGAPATAM.

did belong to the induſtrious *Dutch*, and grew very conſiderable by the weaving buſineſs, carried on moſt ſucceſsfully in ſeveral villages in the adjacent diſtrict. The *Dutch* took it from the *Portugueſe* in 1658, and we took it from the *Dutch* in *November* 1781, in our univerſal war. *Ayder Ali* took ſhare in the defence; it was an inlet into his country, and he was intereſted in preventing it from falling into the hands of his formidable enemies. After a ſhort but vigorous defence, it ſurrendered to the ſpirited attacks of our commanders. Sir *Edward Hughes* had the conduct of our fleet. General *Monro* that of our land forces. The garriſon conſiſted of eight thouſand men, of which only five hundred were *Europeans*, the reſt *Myſorean* troops. The moſt honorable conditions were granted *. The *Dutch*, on the peace, maliciouſly gave this city and its appendages up to us, to increaſe the over-powering weight of territory of the *Britiſh* empire. The *Portugueſe* found a town here on their firſt arrival; it probably had been a place of great antiquity, the *Nicama* or *Nigama* of *Ptolemy*.

TRANQUEBAR. *Tranquebar* is the next place of note, it is ſeated in Lat. 11°, and belongs to the *Danes*, who firſt made a ſettlement here in 1617, and have, after various failures of later years, carried on a flouriſhing trade in the manufactures of the country. They were once reduced ſo low, as to be obliged to pawn three of the baſtions of their fort to ſave themſelves from famine †.

ISLE OF SERINGHAM. THE various branches of the *Delta* coaleſce as they advance towards the eaſt: not remote from that ſide of *Tritchinopoly*,

* War in Aſia, i. 225. † Hamilton, i.

they

they unite in a ſingle ſtream, then divide, and form the iſland of *Seringham*, noted for its pagoda, and the deluges of blood which ſteeped in gore the ſurrounding *Delta*: we may extend the bloody ſcene much farther. *French*, *Engliſh*, and natives fell innumerable victims to the dire ambition of *European* ſtrangers. *Tritchinopoly* had been an independent *Rajaſhip*; each party formed deſigns on it. The *Engliſh*, under the heroes *Laurence* and *Clive*, poſſeſſed themſelves of the capital in 1751. The *French*, under *Duplex*, of the iſland. *Tritchinopoly* is a ſtrong city of the ſhape of a parallelogram, ſeated at a ſmall diſtance from the ſouthern branch of the *Cavery*. The ground about it is in general uneven, and often marked with lofty rocks, inſulated by the plainer ground. At that called the *French*, fifty dragoons of the ſame nation were cut to pieces by the *Mahrattas*, then our allies. The *Engliſh* went ſoon after to perform the piety of interment, and found all their bodies devoured by *jackals* *. The *Sugar-loaf rock* † alſo had its ſhare of ſlaughter. *Laurence*, by his defeat of the *French* under *Aſtruc*, at the *Golden* rock, enſured the ſafety of *Tritchinopoly*. A body of ten thouſand *Mahrattas*, now changed ſides, and endeavoured to make an impreſſion on the little *Engliſh phalanx*, which ſtood calm and unmoved, while a well-ſerved artillery thinned the aſtoniſhed *Hindoo* ſquadrons ‡, who fled, terrified by *Britiſh* thunderbolts, dreadful as if wielded by the hands of *Jove* himſelf.

FRENCH ROCK.

SUGAR-LOAF ROCK.

GOLDEN ROCK, BATTLE OF.

THE city of *Tritchinopoly* is incloſed within two walls, flanked

TRITCHINOPOLY.

* Orme, i. p. 205. † Same, p. 310. ‡ Same, p. 290. 293.

with equidiſtant round towers: the outmoſt wall is eighteen feet high. At the diſtance of twenty-five feet is another, thirty feet high, with a rampart of ſtone, deſcended by large ſteps from bottom to top, which is ten feet broad; around the whole is a ditch thirty feet wide and twelve deep, unequally ſupplied with water. On the north ſide of the city is a rock a hundred and fifty feet high, covered with various buildings. This important city was in poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh* from the year 1751, and bravely defended by Major *Laurence*, either within the walls or by his victories over the *French* in the environs. He was ſeconded by *Clive*, then a captain: their conjoined efforts contributed to the confirming the power of the *Engliſh* in *India*, and promoting our future greatneſs.

ESCALADE. THE famous eſcalade of the *French*, in 1753, may be compared to that of the *Savoyards* on *Geneva*, in 1601: it was equally brave, but equally unſucceſsful. Multitudes of the *French* got into the town, which was preſerved by the gallantry of a lieutenant *Harriſon*, the governor, the brave *Kilpatrick*, being ill of his wounds in bed. The *French*, bewildered in the darkneſs of the night, amidſt the intricacies of the fortifications were diſcovered, yet made a brave defence. Part, who made their retreat were, by reaſon of the deſtruction of the ſcaling ladders, compelled to make a deſperate leap from the walls. Death or maiming was the conſequence. The ſurvivors within the walls ſurrendered to the brave ſubaltern, who died ſoon after in his humble ſtation, unrewarded, unpromoted for his moſt important ſervice *.

* Orme, i. p. p. 320 to 324.

ABOUT

ABOUT five miles to the north of the city, the *Cavery* is divided by the iſland of *Seringham*, one part of which is ſo near to *Tritchinopoly*, that the ſhot of the *Engliſh* and *French* have interſected each other from their reſpective batteries. The iſland is celebrated for its two *Pagodas*. That known by the name of the iſland is perhaps the moſt famed of thoſe of *Hindooſtan*, for its ſanctity, magnitude, and vaſt reſort of pilgrims to pay worſhip to the very image of the great *Vichenou*, the object of adoration of the god *Brahma*. I can only touch incidentally on the mythology of the warm-fancied *Hindooſtans*. I leave that in general, and the various incarnations, to ſtronger heads than my own, which can bear to unfold the deep allegories and myſteries. My weak brain turns round at the very attempt, and my very dreams are horrible, infeſted by the monſtrous aſſumptions of this changeable ſupreme *. PAGODA OF SERINGHAM.

MR. *Orme*, vol. i. p. 178, gives a moſt exact deſcription of the ſacred retreat: "It is compoſed of ſeven ſquare incloſures "one within the other, the walls of which are twenty-five feet "high, and four thick. Theſe incloſures are three hundred "and fifty feet diſtant from one another, and each has four "large gates with a high tower, which are placed one in the "middle of each ſide of the incloſure, and oppoſite to the four "cardinal points. The outward wall is near four miles in cir-"cumference, and its gateway to the ſouth is ornamented with DESCRIBED.

* Conſult our learned and able countryman the Reverend *Thomas Maurice*, who has exhauſted the ſubject. Alſo the ingenious *Sonnerat*, vol. i. p. 151, of his travels.

" pillars, ſeveral of which are ſingle ſtones thirty-five feet long " and nearly five in diameter; and thoſe which form the roof " are ſtill larger; in the inmoſt incloſures are the chapels. " About half a mile to the eaſt of *Seringham*, and nearer to the " *Caveri* than the *Coleroon*, is another large pagoda called *Jum-* " *bakiſtna*, but this has only one incloſure. The extreme ve- " neration in which *Seringham* is held, ariſes from a belief " that it contains the identical image of the god *Wiſtchnu*, " which uſed to be worſhipped by the god *Brahma*. Pilgrims " from all parts of the peninſula come here to obtain abſolu- " tion, and none come without an offering of money; and a " large part of the revenue of the iſland is allotted for the " maintenance of the *Brahmins*, who inhabit the pagoda; and " theſe, with their families, formerly compoſed a multitude not " leſs than forty thouſand ſouls, maintained without labour by " the liberality of ſuperſtition. Here, as in all the other great " pagodas of *India*, the *Brahmins* live in a ſubordination which " knows no reſiſtance, and ſlumber in a voluptuouſneſs which " knows no wants; and ſenſible of the happineſs of their con- " dition, they quit not the ſilence of their retreats to mingle in " the tumults of the ſtate, nor point the brand flaming from " the altar againſt the authority of the ſovereign, or the tran- " quillity of the government."

In the year 1751, our army, and that of the *Nabob* of *Arcot*, then deſpoiled of his territories by the *French*, who ſupported his rival *Chunda-ſaheb*, found it neceſſary to poſſeſs themſelves of this *pagoda*; they entered as far as the third incloſure, but at the earneſt intreaties of the *Brahmins*, deſiſted from going nearer to

the center, the place of the ſacred image. It is ſaid that at their entrance into the firſt, a *Brahmin* from the top of the gate, by the moſt pathetic ſupplications endeavoured to avert this inundation of pollution. When he found them to be in vain, he ſprung from the height, and daſhed out his brains on the ſtones beneath *.

THE *Engliſh*, not thinking their poſt tenable, quitted the pagoda. The *French*, under M. *Law*, took poſſeſſion both of that of *Seringham* and *Jambakiſtna*. In the following year Major *Laurence* entered the iſland, and ſent the commandant ſummons to ſurrender at diſcretion, which, after a vain refuſal, he thought proper to do. The unfortunate *Chunda-ſaheb* was found in one of the *Pagodas*, and the aged priſoner immediately put to death by order of a *Tanjorean* general, to whoſe lot he had fallen †. A thouſand *Raipoots* were found among the garriſon of *Seringham*. Such was their regard for the ſanctity of the place, that after the reſt of the garriſon had retired, they refuſed to quit the temple, and threatened the victors to cut them to pieces, if they offered to come within the third wall. The *Engliſh*, in admiration of their enthuſiaſtic valour, engaged to give them no cauſe of offence ‡.

IN Lat. 11°. Long. 78° 20′. E. the *Cavery* begins to be the boundary between *Barra-mahal* and *Coimbetore*. *Caroor*, the ſtrongeſt frontier town of the latter, was beſieged and taken by our ſouthern army in *April* 1783, and the works in a little time after totally demoliſhed. *Coimbetore* was one of the uſurpations COIMBETORE.

* Sketches of the Hindoos, i. 209. † Orme, i. 241. ‡ Orme, i. 240.

of

of *Aydcr Ali*; is about ninety miles in length, and eighty in breadth: a country abounding in every kind of production for the ſupport of armies, and which may be conſidered as a chain of magazines eſtabliſhed by *Tippoo Sultan* for the invaſion of the ſouthern provinces *. To reduce this province was the firſt ſtep taken previous to the *Myſorean* war; the great objects were the ſupply of proviſions for the enſuing campaign, and the depriving *Tippoo* of his principal reſources. General *Meadows* marched from *Madras* in *May* 1790, with a fine army, conſiſting of fourteen thouſand men, and was ſoon after joined by Colonel *Maxwell* with nine thouſand more. *Caroor* and *Coimbetore*, with its mud fort, were evacuated, and great quantities of grain found in each. The *Sultan* at that time was on the *Malabar* coaſt: but hearing of the advance of *Meadows*, inſtantly aſcended the *Ghauts*. He poſted himſelf to the northward of the general, and retook ſeveral poſts filled with proviſions for the grand army. The commanders on each ſide rivalled each other in the judgment of their manœuvres. Frequent attacks were made, but nothing deciſive took place. In a bloody ſkirmiſh between *Tippoo* and Colonel *Lloyd*, the laſt was defeated. *Tippoo* was too wiſe to riſque a battle, as the loſs muſt have been fatal. *Meadows*, by frequent detachments, thought himſelf too weak to hazard a general engagement: and beſides the retreats of the *Sultan* were always too rapid. *Tippoo*, not thinking it prudent to hazard a battle, made a ſudden march towards the eaſt, and made his appearance near

* Fullarton's View, p. 112.

Tritchinopoly

Tritchinopoly on *November* 28th; his view being to draw our grand army out of his country, in order to defend our own. His plan ſucceeded. *Meadows* followed, *haud paſſibus æquis.* The able *Myſorean* got ſeveral marches in advance, ravaged the country, led his army towards *Pondicherri* and *Wandewaſh*; after which he turned again weſtward, to make head againſt the threatened invaſion of his country by the *Britiſh*, and their native allies, and *Meadows* retired to within a ſmall diſtance of *Madras.*

LIEUTENANT *Chalmers* was left at *Coimbetore*, and was in 1791 attacked by a party ſent by the *Sultan:* they were repulſed with the loſs of three hundred men. Towards the latter end of the ſame year, *Tippoo*, enraged at the repulſe, ſent one of his beſt generals, *Cummer ud Deen Cawn*, with a ſtrong force againſt *Chalmers.* That gallant officer underwent another ſiege; at length, overpowered with numbers, he was compelled to yield on the moſt honorable terms, but was on frivolous pretences detained by the faithleſs enemy *.

IN tracing the courſe of the channel of the *Cavery* towards its origin from Lat. 11°, where it begins to bound the eaſt ſide of *Coimbetore*, it forms a ſhort curvature towards the north, as far as the mouth of the river *Noyel*, which riſes at the foot of the *Ghauts* near the town of *Coimbetore.* From the mouth of that river to *Allembady*, it deſcends through a gap in the eaſtern *Ghauts* into the *Myſore* country, in Lat. 12° 10'. Long. 77° 52', E. and from thence has a north-weſtern direction

* Dirom's Campaign, p. 51. 63, 64.

to

to the city of *Seringapatam*, ſeated in Lat. 12° 31′ 45″, Long. 76° 46′ 45″, hereafter not to be paſſed in ſilence in our humble page. From thence it flows from its moſt northern height near *Coonnoor*, and deſcends from the *Coorga* country, from its origin at the head of the *Ghauts*. This upon the authority of Major *Dirom*'s map of the ſeat of war, in the year 1792. Mr. *Orme* was of the ſame opinion, for he places the head of the river within thirty miles of *Mangalore* *. The courſe from the head to the ſea, at its diſcharge by the *Coleroon* branch, is about three hundred and fifty miles.

DEVICOTTA. *Devicotta* is a ſtrong fort made of brick, ſeated at the extremity of the kingdom of *Tanjore*, on the banks of the *Coleroon*, the largeſt and moſt northern branch of the *Delta*. Within the bar is depth of water ſufficient for ſhips of the greateſt burden. In 1749, it was in poſſeſſion of its lawful maſter, the Rajah of *Tanjore*. The *Engliſh*, under Major *Laurence*, determined to make themſelves maſters of it: the troops were paſſed over the rapid ſtream, by the deſperate means of a raft, in the face of the enemy; *Clive*, then a lieutenant, at his own requeſt, led on the attack. The fort was ſoon forced, and the garriſon obliged to ſave themſelves by a haſty flight †. We had flattered ourſelves with forming that invaluable acquiſition on this coaſt into a harbour, and got a ceſſion of diſtrict from the *Rajah*; but the project of a port has been ſince abandoned.

AFTER paſſing the *Coleroon*, we enter into the kingdom or nabobſhip of the

* Orme, i. 177. † Same, i. p. 112 to 116.

CARNATIC,

THE CARNATIC.

A tract of country, which within this century has been peculiarly intereſting to the *Britiſh* nation, by the bloody conteſts between us and the *French*, for the ſuperiority. This country formed originally part of the great *ſoubahſhip* or vice-royalty of the *Decan*. This was made independent of the Mogul by the famous *Nizam el Muluc*: this vaſt kingdom was, after his death, greatly leſſened by the conqueſts of the *Mahrattas*, by our ſeizing the northern *Circars*, and by our beſtowing on the Nabob of *Arcot* the country in queſtion. Its preſent boundaries are the *Coleroon* to the ſouth, and the *Gendegama* to the north, an extent, waſhed by the ſea, of three hundred miles. I may here point out to the reader the vaſtneſs of the antient extent of the *Carnatic*, of which, and its appendages, our ally, *Mahomed Ally*, is the nabob. It is now reduced, but once comprehended the whole country from the river *Kiſhna* to Cape *Comorin* *. At preſent it reaches as far as the extremity of *Tinevelly*, an extent of five hundred and ſeventy miles, reckoning from the ſouth of the *Guntoor Circar*. Its breadth is inconſiderable, from ſeventy-five to a hundred and twenty miles. The whole coaſt is deſtitute of harbours; the ſhipping are obliged to lie at anchor in the open roads, uſually in eight fathoms water, and at about a mile and a half diſtant from land, and larger ſhips at two miles diſtance, in ten or twelve fathoms: at

* *Rennel*, Index, 376.

twenty miles diſtance, the water deepens to ſifty fathoms, and a little farther to ſixty or ſeventy. Midway between *Tranquebar* and the *Nicobar* iſles, there is no ground to be found with ſeven hundred fathoms of line. I may include the whole coaſt of *Coromandel* under this deſcription, an extent of not leſs than four hundred miles, reaching from *Calymere* point to the mouth of the *Kiſtnab*. On all the ſhore breaks a moſt dangerous and high ſurf, which appals the ſtouteſt ſeaman; no *European* boat can attempt to land. The *Catamarans* or boats are of a particular conſtruction, being formed without ribs or keel, with flat bottoms, and having their planks ſewed together; iron being totally excluded throughout the whole fabric. By this conſtruction they are rendered flexible enough to elude the effects of the violent ſhocks which they receive, by the daſhing of the waves or ſurf on the beach, and which either overſets or breaks to pieces a boat of *European* conſtruction.

COROMANDEL COAST.

THE pagoda of *Chilambaram* is the moſt celebrated for its ſanctity of any in *India*; it is placed a little to the ſouth of *Porto Novo*, in Lat. 11°. All thoſe on this coaſt are built on the ſame plan; a large area of a ſquare form, bounded by a wall fifteen or twenty feet high; within are ſeveral temples or chapels, inferior in height to the precinct, as if they were meant to be concealed from vulgar eyes. In the middle of the ſides of the wall is one or more gateways, over which is built a lofty tower, of a pyramidal form. That at *Chilambaram* is truncated at top, and finiſhes with an ornament. The fronts of the towers are adorned with infinite numbers of ſculptures, uſually of the deities, and their wild hiſtory, and oftentimes with animals

PAGODA OF CHILAMBARAM.

animals of various kinds, ſuch as in that at *Madura*. I have ſeen at Mr. *Anſon*'s of *Shugborough*, two lions cut in a dark porphyry, brought from this pagoda. Mr. *Ives* ſays, that it has three precincts, and that the towers are in the inner, and that it has a tank or reſervoir of water for the purpoſes of ablutions; and that the chief deity was kept in a darkſome repoſitory.

PORTO NOVO BATTLE.

IN the eruption made by *Ayder Ali* into theſe parts in 1781, he flung a garriſon into this pagoda. It was attacked by Sir *Eyre Coote* on *June* 18th, who was repulſed with great loſs. This misfortune was ſpeedily repaired by the great abilities of our commander. The enemy hemmed him in on one ſide, the ſea on the other. He was threatened with deſtruction from an army of eighty thouſand men, well appointed in all reſpects, to which he had to oppoſe only ſeven thouſand, and thoſe in danger of famine from the difficulty of ſupplies. The fate of *India* was decided near *Porto Novo* on *July* 1ſt. *Ayder*, elate with ſucceſs, was deaf to the remonſtrances of the early genius of *Tippoo Saeb*, his eldeſt ſon, and offered battle. The diſpoſition and wonderful manœuvres of our commander procured the merited ſucceſs: a general route enſued, and *Ayder*'s troops fled on every ſide.

THE architecture of theſe temples varies; thoſe of *Malabar*, and thoſe of *Bengal*, have a different form. The enthuſiaſtic reſpect paid to the pagodas by the unfeigned piety of the *Indians*, is exemplarily great. Thoſe buildings are of ſuch ſtrength as frequently to induce the *Europeans* to fling ſmall bodies of troops into them, and make them temporary for-

treſſes. Mr. *Orme*, in his ſecond volume, p. 593, gives a plan of the great pagoda of *Chilambaram*, as it was deſigned to be
FORTIFIED. fortified by the *French* in the moſt regular manner, which was actually begun, and this beautiful pile moſt horridly deformed, by projecting redoubts, much changed from the beautiful repreſentation given by Mr. *Sonnerat*, in vol. i. tab. 61; all the pagodas on this coaſt are ſaid by Mr. *Orme* to have been built on the ſame plan. Whether the *Engliſh* treat theſe ſacred places with leſs reſpect than other *Chriſtian* nations, I do not know; but when they occupied that of *Acheveram*, five miles ſouth-weſt of the neighboring *Devicotta*, the poſſeſſion had nearly
PAGODA OF ACHEVERAM. proved fatal to the whole detachment. This pagoda had been, in the war of 1749, ſurrendered to a detachment of our troops by the *Brahmins* on the firſt ſummons. The *Tanjorine* army, which happened to be in the neighborhood, inſpired with horror at the pollution, made a deſperate attack on the place with five thouſand men: neither their obedience to their prince, or their notions of military honor, would have inſpired them with like courage. After attempting to burn the gates, and to ſcale the wall with ladders during the whole night, they were repulſed with the loſs of three hundred men by the little garriſon of one hundred *Engliſh*. Our people knew they fought for their lives; had the pagoda been taken, every man would have been put to the ſword, for the profanation of the ſacred place *.

FORT ST. DAVID. FORT *St. David* ſtands a little farther north. The ſite, and

* Orme, i. 117.

a ſmall

a ſmall diſtrict was, in 1686, bought from a *Mahratta* prince for the ſum of about thirty-one thouſand pounds, for the uſe of the *India* Company, by my countryman *Elihu Yale*, the ſame who lies buried in *Wrexham* church-yard, and mentioned in the firſt volume of my *Welſh* Tour *. This tyrant (I am ſorry to call a *Welſhman* by ſo harſh a name) hung his groom for riding his horſe on a journey of two or three days, for the ſake of his health †. The *Lex talionis* ſhould have been put in force againſt the maſter; but he came off with a high pecuniary puniſhment in our *Engliſh* courts. ELIHU YALE.

THE fortifications of this place were gradually ſtrengthened, the laſt time by that great engineer *Benjamin Robins*, of whom I have given a ſhort hiſtory in p. ccxxiii. of the ſecond edition of my Introduction to the Arctic Zoology. To that I may add his death, which happened in 1751, at *Madras*, occaſioned by a ſurfeit of oyſters; an irreparable loſs to the *Eaſt India* Company, which had ſent him over as ſuperintendent-general of all their military architecture. Fort *St. David* ſtands on the northern branch of the river *Panaur*, with the uſual obſtruction of a bar at its mouth. It is the ſtaple of this great weaving country, which produces the fineſt dimities in the world, and maintains multitudes of people by dying blue, or painting the cottons brought from the interior parts of the country. BENJAMIN ROBINS.

THE active *Lally*, ſo unfortunate in his end, begun his ſpirited career with the ſiege of *St. David*'s. He had landed on *April* 28, 1758, at *Pondicherry*. At five in the afternoon, COMTE LALLY.

* P. 314. † Harris's Col. Voy. i. p. 917.

after

after his voyage from *Europe* (before night cloſed), he began to execute the firſt part of his orders *, that of the ſiege of St. *David*'s. A thouſand *Europeans*, and as many *Seapoys*, were for that purpoſe on their march, under the command of the intrepid, but perfidious *D'Eſtaigne*. *Lally* ſent his troops even without proviſions, ſo that they muſt have been ſtarved at the firſt onſet, had it not been for their burglaries and felonies. The ſiege was commenced; and on *June* the firſt the garriſon, with its commander Major *Polier*, ſurrendered priſoners of war; the conſequence of want of ammunition on our ſide, and the ſuperiority of fire on that of the enemy.

COMMODORE JAMES.

DURING this ſiege, a gallant but unavailing attempt was made by Commodore *James*, to relieve the place. He was ſent from *Bombay* with troops and money for that purpoſe. He paſſed the road to *Pondicherry*, where the *French* fleet lay, they diſcovered him, and a ſignal was made for a general chace; their headmoſt ſhip was within gun ſhot, but notwithſtanding, he contrived to put the troops and money into the boats, which came off from fort *St. David*'s, and covered the landing, ſo that they all got ſafe to the garriſon in ſight of the whole *French* fleet; and Sir *William*, when the night came on, got clear off, and returned again to *Bombay* †.

THE fortifications were totally deſtroyed; but on the peace, the place was reſtored to us, and quickly recovered not only its former proſperity, but flouriſhed with double vigour.

* Orme, ii. p. 303. † M.S. Life of Sir W. James.

FOUR

FOUR miles diſtant from Fort *St. David* is the famous *Ficus Indica*, or *Banian* tree, under the ſhade of which Mr. *Ives* ſays, at p. 199, that a Mr. *Doidge* computed that ten thouſand men might ſtand without incommoding themſelves, allowing ſix men to a yard ſquare; and ſeveral people have built houſes under the arches, which have been formed by the limbs dropping down, which take root, and become another tree united to the firſt. The arches which theſe different ſtocks make are *Gothic*, and ſomewhat like the arches in *Weſtminſter-hall.* FICUS INDICA.

THE town of *Cuddalore* ſtands on a branch of the ſame river as St. *David*'s does, not a mile to the ſouth of the fort, and divided by a very ſmall beach from the ſea. It is a moſt populous place, the *emporium* of the neighborhood, and contains the commercial people. The *Abbé Raynal* makes the number of inhabitants amount to ſixty thouſand. A little above the town ſtands the pagoda *Trivada*, which forms a citadel to a large *Pettah*, or town, which are frequently built under the protection of places uſed for fortreſſes, both in *Europe* and *Hindooſtan*. It had often been the ſcene of action between us and the *French*, from 1750 to 1753. This river is called the *Pen-aur*, it riſes very remote, near to *Ouſcotta*, a hill fort in the *Myſore*, twenty miles to the north-eaſt of *Bangalore*. In deſcending the river, *Ouſſoor*, another fort, ſtands a little to the weſt. We now arrive among the ſcenes, immortalized by the *Britiſh* under the Marquis *Cornwallis* in the *Myſorean* war: the reſult of prudence, ſupported by reſiſtleſs valour. *Ouſſoor*, on *July* 15, 1791, was the firſt fortreſs that fell. Here were found the decapitated remains of three *Engliſh* priſoners, whom CUDDALORE. TRIVADY. OUSCOTTA. OUSSOOR.

Tippoo

Tippoo had cruelly ordered to be murdered at the approach of our army, regretted and reſpected by the inhabitants. *Rayacotta*, the key to the *Myſore*, ſurrendered after ſome reſiſtance. This, and ſeveral others leſs important, being taken, left free acceſs from the *Carnatic*, through the *Odcagurgam* paſs, which was found more convenient for the invaſion of the *Myſore* than the *Muglee*, which we ſhall find was taken by Lord *Cornwallis*, and found to lie too far north.

RAYACOTTA.

PONDICHERRY. ABOUT twenty miles to the north of *Cuddalore* ſtands its potent neighbor *Pondicherry*. The ſite and territory, in 1674, belonged to the king of *Viſiapour*. *Am. Martin*, after the retreat of the *French* from *St. Thome*, purchaſed a village from the king. From that time, the little colony flouriſhed and increaſed till it became the moſt magnificent city in *India*. I ſhall not enter into the checks it received, its being plundered by the *Mahrattas* under *Sevatjee*, and its being taken by the *Dutch* in 1693, and ceded by them in the peace of *Ryſwick*. I will take up its ſtory in the celebrated ſiege of 1748, when Admiral *Boſcawen* commanded the moſt powerful fleet ever ſeen in the *Indian* ſeas. He alſo appeared in the character of general; and, quitting his proper element, marched from Fort *St. David*'s at the head of a great army. He was a brave and experienced naval officer, but totally ignorant of the conduct of a ſiege, or the operations in the field: he was notoriouſly preſumptuous, and ſuffered for his preſumption. Unprovided with intelligence, he made a fruitleſs attack on a neighboring fort; a fortunate exploſion ſoon after made him maſter of it; he loſt many days about the place. When he reached *Pondicherry* he began his

BESIEGED BY ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN.

his operations on *Auguſt* the 30th; and after a ſeries of blunders, on *September* the 30th, began his diſpoſition to raiſe the ſiege. The land army loſt a great number of men; the naval only a common ſailor, and captain *Adams*, brother to the late *George Anſon*, eſquire, of *Shugborough*, a young man of high expectation. The *French* boaſted, that from the inceſſant fire made from our ſquadron, they loſt only an old *Malabar* woman killed in the ſtreets.

IT was during this ſiege that Lord *Clive*, then a very young enſign, firſt ſhewed thoſe ſigns of courage and genius, which ſo ſtrongly marked the reſt of his days. It is difficult to ſay, whether he ſhewed more intrepidity in the trenches, than prudence and ſpirit in reſenting a blow from a ſenior officer, and at the ſame time, a cruel aſperſion from the ſame perſon, whom he compelled to give private ſatisfaction, or quit the ſervice; which laſt, the coward preferred to the meeting in the field the youthful hero *.

BUT the fall of *Pondicherry* was reſerved for the year 1760, for abler officers, and more conſiderate conduct. Colonel *Eyre Coote*, afterwards ſo juſtly dignified with the order of the *Bath*, one of the firſt commanders of his time, commenced the blockade of this city in the month of *Auguſt*. At that time the brave, but furious and indiſcreet *Lally*, beaten out of the field, was cooped within the walls, with a great and gallant garriſon. The tyranny and inſolence of the general alienated entirely the affection of the people, civil or military; notwithſtanding which SIR EYRE COOTE.

* Life of Lord CLIVE, Br. Biogr. iii. p. 646, laſt Ed.

they preſerved their loyalty, and made every defence in their power during the long ſiege. One of thoſe dreadful hurricanes common to this climate, and which from its violence even aſtoniſhed the natives, nearly preſerved this magnificent city. Moſt of our ſhips, which were under the command of Admiral *Stevens* and Rear Admiral *Corniſh*, were at anchor in the road, loſt their maſts, and were driven from their ſtation, and three ſhips which had the misfortune to keep their maſts went to the bottom with all their crews, amounting to eleven hundred *Europeans*. This calamity was overcome. *Pondicherry*, after a blockade of near ſix months, was compelled by famine to ſurrender to the mercy of the conqueror. *Lally* was ſent out under a ſtrong eſcort to prevent his being torn to pieces by his own officers, and the principal inhabitants. He arrived in *France*, was confined, and brought to his trial, condemned by his prejudiced judges, cruelly gagged, and hurried to execution, and loſt his head in a frenzy of rage; "A murder," ſays *Voltaire*, "committed by the ſword of juſtice." Orders from the *French* court had been intercepted, directing *Lally* to deſtroy every maritime place in *India* which belonged to the *Engliſh*, and might fall into his hands. We naturally adopted the ſame reſolution. *Pondicherry* felt the miſery conſequential of this *delenda ſit Carthago!* All the fortifications, and all the ſplendid buildings, that the balls or bombs had ſpared, became in a very ſhort time a heap of ruins.

TAKES PONDICHERRY.

CAFFRE TROOPS.

I OBSERVE among the troops employed in the defence of *Pondicherry*, numbers of what are ſtyled *Caffres:* theſe are ſlaves, either from *Madagaſcar*, or the eaſtern coaſt of *Africa*; who,

who, inſtead of being trained to the hoe or ſpade, were diſciplined to battle and ſlaughter. The *Engliſh* had alſo their companies of *Caffres*, who diſtinguiſhed themſelves on ſeveral occaſions: theſe are often purchaſed from the *Arabian* merchants, eſpecially thoſe which were brought from *Abeſſynia*. The laſt often roſe to places of high truſt. A king of *Viſiapour* in particular, put particular confidence in them. Theſe, either by purchaſe or invitation, collected numbers of their countrymen, ſo as to become very powerful. The ſmall maritime force, which, till within theſe few years, exiſted on the coaſt of *Malabar*, was compoſed of theſe *Habeſchees*, as they were called. Theſe were the origin of the *Siddees* I mentioned at p. 104, of the laſt volume.

THE ruins of *Pondicherry* were reſtored on the peace. The *French* quickly rebuilt the town, and gave ſuperior ſtrength to the fortifications: five thouſand men were in conſtant employ for that purpoſe, but nothing could avert the impending blow. I will not combat with M. *Sonnerat* the juſtneſs of our principle in again directing our arms againſt this devoted place. When the new war broke out in 1778, M. *Bellecombe* was governor: a man of great worth and military abilities. Our army was commanded by Mr. *Monro*, who ſoon after was dignified with the order of the *Bath*, under the title of Sir *Hector Monro*. I remember to have found him in the year 1769, at the houſe of his kinſman Sir *Harry Monro*, in *Roſſſhire*. He had before commanded in *India*, and had gained, in *October* 1764, the victory of *Buxar*, and was, when I ſaw him, building a houſe in the neighborhood, which was to perpetuate

AGAIN BY COLONEL MONRO.

his name, by having beſtowed on it the title of *Buxar-houſe*. Sir *Hector* went a ſecond time to *India*; he ſate down before *Pondicherry* in *Auguſt* 1778. M. *Bellecombe* defended the place with great ſpirit, but, on *October* the 16th, was obliged to ſubmit to the irreſiſtible fire of the beſiegers. Our generous commander, in conſideration of the merit of the *French* general, gave him the moſt honorable conditions, and permitted his garriſon to march out with all the honors of war.

ZOOLOGY. SOME little attention ſhould be paid to the natural hiſtory of this neighborhood: It abounds with vultures; here is found

VULTURES. the *Pondicherry*, deſcribed by *Sonnerat*, ii. p. 180. tab. civ. and the great *Indian*,—tab. cv. which waits during day near the ſhores for the dead fiſhes which may be flung up by the waves: it is alſo very fond of putrid carcaſſes, which, like the land-vulture, the *hyæna*, it will greedily diſinter. To the vultures of this country we may add a ſmaller ſpecies, called by M. *Sonnerat*, the *Gingi*, p. 184.

ALL this genus are equally remarkable for their voracity, and their ſagacity of noſtril. After the attack of the Nabob's camp before the battle of *Plaſſey*, in which was made a vaſt ſlaughter of men, elephants, and horſes; vultures, jackals, and *pariars*, or village curs, were ſeen tearing the ſame corps or carcaſs, and the firſt were often ſo gorged, that they could not be forced from the ſpot. Vultures were uſually very rare in the adjacent country, but at that time the plain was covered with them. The air was ſuddenly ſeen filled with multitudes, flying with their uſual ſluggiſh wing from every quarter, and from moſt diſtant parts, to partake of the carnage. It is wonderful

derful how, ſuch multitudes could be collected in ſo ſmall a ſpace. It has been an antient opinion, that, by a prophetic inſtinct, they have preſages of a battle, and will ſeek the ſpot of future ſlaughter three days before the event. *Lucan* alludes to this wonderful account in his beautiful deſcription of the battle of *Pharſalia*, part of which is ſo deſcriptive of the field of *Plaſſey*, that I muſt preſent it to the reader.

Non ſolum *Hæmonii* funeſta ad pabula belli
Biſtonii venere lupi.
Obſcœni tecta domoſque
Deſeruêre canes, et quicquid nare ſagaci
Aëra non ſanum, motumque, cadavere ſentit.
Jamque diu volucres civilia caſtra ſecutæ
Conveniunt—nunquam ſe tanto vulture cœlum
Induit, aut plures preſſerunt aëra pennæ.
Omne nemus miſit volucres, omniſque cruenta
Alite ſanguineis ſtillavit roribus arbor.
Sæpe ſuper vultus victoris et impia ſigna
Aut cruor, aut alto defluxit ab æthere tabes,
Membraque dejecit jam laſſis unguibus ales.

Lib. vii. l. 825.

I HAVE been told, that whenſoever an animal falls down dead, one or more vultures (unſeen before) inſtantly appear; ſo quick is their ſcent of death! In caſe of battles what ſhall I ſay—

Do they ſnuff the ſmell
Of mortal change on earth?

Or

Or may not they be tempted to follow armies by the daily fall of objects of their rapine, by the ſtroke of natural death? But whether they are expectant of the ſlaughter of battle, or whether they are brought from afar by the effluvia from the numerous ſlain, nothing injures the juſtly and animated deſcription of our poet, when he compares the great foe of mankind to a vulture, expecting the mighty prey, the firſt of men, and all his race, whom he ignorantly ſuppoſed a deſtined banquet for his malignant jaws; no one will regret my quoting the fine paſſage, of which the preceding hemiſtics are the beginning:

As when a flock
Of ravenous fowl, though many a league remote
Againſt the day of battle to a field
Where armies lie encamp'd, come flying, lur'd
With ſcent of living carcaſſes deſign'd
For death, the following day in bloody fight;
So ſcented the grim feature, and upturn'd
His noſtril wide into the murky air
Sagacious of his quarry from ſo far.

Book x. l. 273.

Falcons. The falcons of this country are the *Chineſe*. *Latham*, i. 35. tab. 11.; the *Cheala*, vii. p. 33, both large ſpecies, and the *Creſted Indian*, *Wil. Orn.* p. 82. The fineſt hawks were procured from *Caſhmere*, and other northern parts of the empire, who are attended by natives of the country from whence the birds are brought. *Akbar* had a vaſt eſtabliſhment for the

amuſement of falconry, which is minutely deſcribed in the 1ſt volume, p. 306, of the *Ayeen*.

OF owls, here is a new and large ſpecies, which may be called the 'double ear'd,' with two pair of long tufts of feathers; wings and back grey, ſpotted; breaſt, pale grey. OWLS.

THE *Coromandel*, a ſmall ſpecies, deſcribed by M. *Sonnerat*, ii. p. 186; we may add the great horned ſpecies of *Ceylon*. *Brown's Illuſtr.* p. 8. tab. iv. and the beautiful *Engliſh* white owl, *Br. Zool.* i. N° 67, which extend to theſe tropical regions.

M. *Sonnerat*, let me obſerve, had formed an immenſe collection of the ſubjects of natural hiſtory, during his great travels in *India*, which extended even to *New Guinea*; unfortunately they were all brought into *Pondicherry* to be ſhipped for *Europe*, when the city was taken, and the whole treaſure of this indefatigable naturaliſt left to periſh. On *January* the 1ſt, 1779, the *Deux Amis*, a ſmall *French* Indiaman, was wrecked near my houſe. Among other letters found in it was one from M. *Sonnerat*, containing a ſum total of all the plants, animals, birds, &c. which he had collected, and full of exultation in his good fortune. I lent it to a friend, who took it into his head to forward it by poſt to *Le Jardin de Roy*, as an inſult on the *French* nation, and ſo deprived me of what I ſhould have eſteemed an intereſting piece of hiſtory. OF M. SONNERAT.

THE *Malabar* Shrike, *Latham*, vii. p. 56. tab. cviii. deſerves notice, on account of the ſingular feathers in its tail. From the end of the exterior of each ſide feather, the ſhaft is continued naked near ſix inches, and the end dilated into an oval web; the head is furniſhed with an elegant creſt, with tips inclining backward: MALABAR SHRIKE.

backward: the color is univerſally black; inhabits moſt parts of *India:* thoſe of *Malabar* are of the ſize of a thruſh; thoſe of *Bengal*, large as a jackdaw; fly heavily, and ſeen only in the evenings.

PARROT. THE *Gingi* Parrot, *Pl. Enl.* N° 239, takes its name from the adjoining diſtrict. It has a long cuneiform tail: the reigning color is green; leſſer coverts, dull red.

As I have mentioned very few birds on the weſtern ſide of the *Indooſtan* continent, I ſhall intermix the moſt curious ſpecies with thoſe of the *Coromandel* ſide.

COCKATOO. A MOST elegant ſpecies of *Cockatoo*, white, with the under ſide of the creſt crimſon, and of the ſize of a raven, begins to make its appearance about *Guzerat*, and is ſaid to inhabit many parts of *India*. They are common, according to *Mandelſloe*, Book i. p. 34, in the foreſts and beautiful avenues of coco-trees about *Amedabad*, which are quite animated with monkies and parrots of various kinds. Theſe are called *Kakatuas*, from their note; are very familiar, eaſily tamed, and taught to ſpeak: they breed in great numbers in even the cities of *India*; the buildings of which are frequently ſo intermixed with trees, that the traveller ſcarcely diſcovers the ſtreets till he has got into them. The *Cockatoos* are ſo domeſticated, as to make their neſts under the eaves of the houſes undiſturbed by the haunt of men; they are not confined to the continent, but extend as far as *Amboina*.

HORNBILL. THE Hornbill of *Gingi*, *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. cxx. has the acceſſory bill incurvated like the lower, and ſharp pointed. It is ſaid to feed on rice and fruits.

THE

THE ſecond ſpecies is found on the *Malabar* coaſt. The acceſſory bill is oblong, convex at top, and rounded at each end.

THE Bee-eater of *Coromandel*, *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. cix. is remarkable for its almoſt uniform pale yellow color. BEE-EATER.

IN this country are four ſpecies of partridges; my friend Mr. *Latham*, or *Sonnerat*, muſt be conſulted for their deſcriptions. The *Indian*, *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. xcvi. *Latham*, iv. p. 752. The *Gingi*, *Sonn.* p. 169. *Latham*, iv. p. 773. *Pondicherry*, *Sonn.* p. 165, and the little quail of *Gingi*, *Sonn.* ii. p. 172. *Latham*, iv. 789. The colors, or their diſpoſitions, is in moſt of them very elegant. PARTRIDGES.

AMONG aquatic birds are the common crane, *Br. Zool.* ii. App. p. 534, and the beautiful *Indian* crane, *Edw.* tab. 45. The *Coromandel* heron, a ſmall white ſpecies, with the back of the head and neck, and fore part of the neck of a fine pale yellow; and finally, the violet heron, *Latham*, v. 97. *Pl. Enl.* tab. 906, in length about three feet, entirely of a bluiſh black, gloſſed with violet, except the ſpace from the eyes to the breaſt, which is of a ſnowy whiteneſs. CRANE.

LE Bec-ouvert of *Pondicherry*, *Pl. Enl.* tab. 932, and that of *Coromandel*, *Sonn.* ii. tab. cxxii. *Latham*, v. 83, are common on this coaſt. They do not exceed fifteen inches in length: the firſt is wholly white, except the back, and the primaries and ſecondaries, which are black: the other has a white back, the crown ſpotted with black, and chin, and ſpace between the bill and eyes, of the ſame color: the bill is the character of the genus. It is long, like the herons, but from the tip half way it's length, BEC-OUVERT.

the mandibles recede from each other, and leave an open ſpace.

PLOVER. THE long-legged Plover, *Br. Zool.* ii. N° 209, is common to *England*, the *Weſt Indies*, and this country.

COURIER. THE *Curſorius Aſiaticus*, *Latham*, *Index. Ornith.* ii. p. 751, and *Syn. Av.* v. 217. *Pl. Enl.* tab. 859, is a rare bird, found here.

PORPHYRIO. HERE are met with the Porphyrio, *Latham*, v. 253, and ſome other gallinules; to be traced in the rude attempts to figures on the *Indian* and *Chineſe* papers.

SKIMMER. THE Black ſkimmer, *Arct. Zool.* ii. N° 445. *Latham*, vi. 347, is common to *North America* and the *Coromandel* coaſt.

DUCKS. AMONG the ducks I ſhall only mention the *Coromandel*, *Latham*, vi. 556. *Pl. Enl.* tab. 949, 950.

GINGEE. A LITTLE beyond *Pondicherry*, the ſmall river *See-aur* flows towards the ſhore. About forty miles from the coaſt are the ſingular mountains of *Gingee*, three in number, fortified with a ſtrong wall, flanked with towers, including the whole within a triangle. On the ſummit of each is a fort: that on the top of the greateſt is ſeated on a ſolid rock, riſing ſuddenly from the area of the hill, quadrangular, and quite mural on every ſide; and in a cleft of the rock is a ſupply of very fine water. It is tenable by ten men againſt any open force that can be brought againſt it. Beſides theſe forts, on all parts of the mountains are redoubts above redoubts. Yet, in 1750, *European* valour ſurmounted every difficulty, and the able M. *Buſſy* made himſelf maſter of it by ſtorm. It was done in the night, a time in which every *Indian* falls under the terror of the gloom.

GINGEE was in former days the reſidence of a race of *Mahratta* princes, who ruled from hence as far as the kingdom of *Tanjore*, and were the anceſtors of the famous *Sevagi*, who became ſupreme over the whole nation of the *Mahratta* name. It was that hero, who, in 1677, took this ſtrong fortreſs, and added its dominions to his own.

STILL farther to the north the river *Paliar* falls into the ſea. It riſes at the foot of the eaſtern *Ghauts*, flows through a tract drenched in blood, and its waters defiled with gore. On the ſouthern branch ſtands *Arnee*, a ſtrong fort and town, twenty miles ſouth of *Arcot*. Here *Clive*, in 1751, totally defeated *Rajaſaheb*, ſon of *Chundaſaheb*, who after his father's death continued attached to the *French*. Of the different places in this tract none ſuffered the miſeries of war ſo ſeverely as *Vandewaſh*, a town and fort on a ſmall branch of the *Paliar*, in 1760 in poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh*. Two great rivals in the art of war were then on this ſtage, Colonel *Eyre Coote*, and the unfortunate *Lally*, who had inveſted *Vandewaſh*. *Coote* inſtantly marched to its relief, and on *January* 22d attacked, and obtained a moſt brilliant victory, the ſaving, at this period, of *India* to the *Britiſh* empire. In the action, the ſuperiority of the *Engliſh* general over the *French* was moſt apparent, who fled in great diſorder towards *Pondicherry*. He left behind him priſoner M. *Buſſy*, who, on every occaſion, ſhewed abilities far greater than thoſe of his vaunting commander. On our ſide fell, mortally wounded, Major *Brereton*, who, in the laſt moment, refuſed the aſſiſtance of his faithful ſoldiers, telling them to leave him to his fate, and follow the glorious victory *.

ARNEE.

VANDEWASH.

* Gazette.

BATTLES. ON the ſame ſtage, a little more expanded, our great commander exhauſted all the fine manœuvres of war againſt *Ayder Ali*, a native general of the higheſt abilities, prudence, and perſeverance. They conteſted for the field of honor in not leſs than four battles, and in each the *Britiſh* general was victorious. The firſt was on *Auguſt* 27th, 1781, near to the great pagoda *Conjeveram*, on the very ſpot where the ſlaughtered remains of the little army under Colonel *Baillie*, whetted the rage of our ſoldiers to revenge their cruel deaths by the remorſeleſs *Ayder*, on *September* 9th, 1780 *. The humanity of *Lally* preſerved the few ſurvivors from deſtruction. Our army kept the field: but *Ayder* miſtook this conteſt for a victory.

AT the paſs of *Shillangur* was another, on *September* 27, attended with great loſs to the *Myſorean* prince. Night, in the midſt of victory, interrupted the completion.

VELLORE. THE third was on *January* 13th, 1782. The forts on the ſummits of the rude hills of *Vellore*, a little weſt of *Arcot*, were about that time hard preſſed by *Ayder*. It was neceſſary that they ſhould be relieved. The active *Coote*, at this time worn with fatigues, and nearly expiring, rallied ſtrength enough to be carried in a palanquin. He marched, beat *Ayder*, and flung the convoy into the diſtreſſed *garriſons* in the face of *Ayder* and all his army.

ARNEE. THE laſt may be called the battle of *Arnee*. It took place on *June* 2d, 1782. *Ayder* had lodged in that fort his vaſt treaſures and ſtores. *Coote* began to move on the important enterprize, but the ſubtile *Tippoo*, by a rapid march, carried

* Orme, ii. 580.

away

away the great objects, and reinforced the garriſon. *Ayder* made his attack on our general, who had formed his order of battle, and ruſhed on the enemy with ſuch impetuoſity, that the *Myſorean* ſhrunk back, and left *Coote* in poſſeſſion of the field of action. This was the laſt time in which theſe great commanders were deſtined to face each other in the field. Neither of them ſurvived long; they fell victims to their amazing and conſtant exertions of body and mind. *Ayder* died in 1782, at the age of fourſcore. Sir *Eyre Coote* on *April* 27, 1783, aged 58. After his reſignation he had retired to *Calcutta*, where he was inveſted with full powers to reſume his former command, which, exhauſted by fatigue, he had reſigned to General *Stuart*. In his paſſage from *Bengal*, he was, during five days, purſued by a *French* fleet, and with all the appearance of the impoſſibility of an eſcape. His great mind ſunk under the idea of being made a priſoner; and ſo deprived of the fair hopes he had of bringing the war to a ſpeedy concluſion. His ſhip and treaſure arrived ſafe in *Madras* road: but he ſurvived only two days; he was attacked by three ſtrokes of the palſy, and breathed out his great ſoul under the third, without pain, and without a groan.

DEATHS OF AYDER,

AND SIR EYRE COOTE.

HIS body was tranſported to *Europe*. The *Eaſt India* Company gratefully erected, as a memorial of his military talents, a magnificent monument in *Weſtminſter Abby*. Victory is repreſented hanging his medallion on a palm-tree; flags, and other trophies are placed beneath: a mourning *Indian* ſits on one ſide pouring the contents of a full *cornucopia*, the fruits of his victories, into a ſhield. This is a *cenotaph*; his mortal

part

part having been interred, on *September* 14th, at *Rockbourne*, *Hampſhire*, in the family vault. He entered early into the army, and is ſaid to have ſerved in *Scotland* in 1745. In 1754 he landed at *Madras*, being in one of the regiments ſent to *India* under the command of a Colonel *Adlercron*. His firſt diſtinction was that of being appointed, in 1757, to command at *Calcutta*, in which he was ſuperſeded on a diſpute between him and *Clive* reſpecting the right. *Coote* was preſent at the battle of *Plaſſy*. The day preceding the action, the commander in chief, Colonel *Clive*, called a council, in which it was debated, whether the attack ſhould immediately be made, or the army retire to *Cutwah* during the rainy ſeaſon. *Coote* dreaded the effect a retreat might have on the common ſoldiers, which might ſuppreſs the ardor with which they were then inſpired. The council divided. Thirteen ſided with *Clive*, and only ſeven with the gallant major. The colonel retired to an adjacent grove, and paſſed an hour in gloomy meditation. He returned convinced of the ſolidity of *Coote*'s advice, and inſtantly directed that the troops ſhould croſs the river to the attack the next morning *. The great event is ſufficiently known: but the cauſe of immediate action is ſuppreſſed by the hiſtorian of the fearleſs victor, who ſeemed to be ſuperior to advice; yet, after reflection, was too wiſe to decline what every one muſt acknowlege the neceſſity of. The *cenotaph* was not the only honor beſtowed on this faithful ſervant. The *Eaſt India* Company erected in their temple of Fame in the *India-houſe*, a ſtatue to his

* Orme, ii. p. p. 170, 171.

memory,

memory, by *Bacon*. He is in the habit of an *Engliſh* general officer, having before his death attained the rank of lieutenant-general. His ſword in his right-hand points to a truncated palm-tree. To fill the meaſure of his honors, his royal maſter, with him graced the red ribbon in 1771, and he bore it with unrivalled luſtre amidſt the coeval companions.

His predeceſſor in the paths of glory, STRINGER LAWRENCE, had alſo the honorary rewards of merit from the company. A ſtatue erected in 1764 (in his life-time) in the *India-houſe*, dreſſed in a *Roman* habit, with a ſword in his right-hand pointed towards his ſide. After his death, a magnificent monument was erected by his grateful maſters, in memory of his uncommon ſervices. FOR DISCIPLINE ESTABLISHED, FORTRESSES PROTECTED, SETTLEMENTS EXTENDED, FRENCH AND INDIAN ARMIES DEFEATED, AND PEACE CONCLUDED IN THE CARNATIC. On the top of the monument is the buſt, expreſſive of his brave open countenance. The GENIUS of the company is pointing to it, and FAME is proclaming his noble exploits, holding in her hand a ſhield on which the inſcription is placed. On a tablet is repreſented a large city beſieged, and beneath is the word TRITCHINOPOLY; the foundation of his glory, and that of the ſafety of *India*. He ſerved in that country from the year 1746 to the year 1766; for the term aſſigned on the baſe of the monument of his ſervice is twenty years: he continued in employ till 1754, when he was ungratefully ſuperſeded by Colonel *Adlercron*, an officer of ſuperior rank, ſent to *Madras* with troops from *Europe*. *Lawrence*, at the ſame time, received a commiſſion of lieutenant-colonel in the king's ſervice, and from the company

company a ſword enriched with diamonds. Theſe did not countervail the unmerited mortification impoſed on him. In 1755, he had the pacific employ of being ſent to invite the *Nabob* of *Arcot* to *Madras*. He died in *London*, on *January* 10th, 1775, aged 78; having attained only the rank of major-general. He was lamented as a man and as a ſoldier. Let me repeat his great eulogy in reſpect to his military conduct, by ſaying, that he was the FIRST who introduced diſcipline into *India*, and of courſe enſured conqueſt over native troops, till we, by the wiſdom of an *Ayder* or a *Tippoo*, are faced by troops equally trained in the leſſons of war taught by our illuſtrious veteran.

ARCOT. NEAR to the banks of the *Paliar*, about ſixty-ſix miles from the ſea, ſtands *Arcot*, the *Arcati Regia Soræ* of *Ptolemy*, and *Soro-mandalam*, corrupted into the modern *Coromandel*, giving name to the whole coaſt. The princes of which were called for a long ſucceſſion *Soren* *. In far diſtant times it became a nabobſhip: on the confuſion which enſued after the invaſion of *Hindooſtan*, by *Kouli Khan*, the perfidious *Nizam al Muluc*, viceroy or *ſoubah* of the *Decan*, kept poſſeſſion of that vaſt truſt. Something ſhould be given reſpecting that infamous traitor, who, to gratify his revenge againſt rival courtiers, invited *Kouli Khan* to invade *Hindooſtan*. After being the cauſe of the ruin of his maſter, the deſolation of his country, and the maſſacres of thouſands of his fellow-ſubjects, amidſt the confuſion which enſued, he ſeized on great part of the *Decan*, over which he preſided by the authority of the emperor, dignified

* D'Anville, Antiq. de l'Inde, p. 327.

with

with the title of NIZAM UL MULUC, or REGULATOR OF THE EMPIRE. He made himſelf independent, and became lord paramount over thirty nabobſhips, ſuch as that of *Arcot*, which then comprehended the greateſt part of the *Carnatic*. Over this he appointed, in 1743, *Anwar-o'Dien* *, the firſt particular nabob. Future nabobs were gradually ſtripped of much of their territory. The *Nizam* had been educated under *Aurengzebe*, and lived to the year 1748, in which he died, at the uncommon age of 104; certainly a miracle for a great man to eſcape during ſo long a period, the rage of battle, private aſſaſſination, or the jealouſy of cotemporary princes. His ſon ſucceeded to his vaſt dominions, which remain now in his poſterity, and form one of the great powers of *Hindooſtan* in the preſent time. The reigning *Nizam* was one of the confederate allies engaged in our late war with *Tippoo Sultan*. At this time the reigning *Nabob* of *Arcot*, weakened and overwhelmed with debts, has been told by us that it would be prudent in him to cede to us his government. He ſeemed not quite of our opinion, and remonſtrated againſt it; and the affair was referred to the court of directors: whether the equivalent offered to his highneſs has been accepted by him, I am yet to learn. He lives at *Chepauk*, a mile from *Madras*, in princely ſtate; upon part of the poſſeſſions for which the *Engliſh* paid a fine to his predeceſſors, in acknowlegement of the original permiſſion, there to form their ſettlement.

THE city of *Arcot* is of vaſt extent. The fort is a mile in circumference, ill built, and weakly defended in reſpect to CITY.

* Orme, i. p. 158.

walls, towers, and foſs. In this ſtate it was attacked by the young hero *Clive*, in 1751, when it was garriſoned by eleven hundred ſoldiers. *Clive* marched againſt it with only three hundred *Seapoys* and two hundred *Europeans*, and eight officers, ſix of whom had never ſeen ſervice. He halted ten miles from the place. The enemy's ſpies reported that they were marching through a dreadful tempeſt of thunder, lightning, and of rain. The garriſon thought them more than men, and evacuated the fort with all ſpeed. *Clive* marched coolly through a hundred thouſand ſpectators, gazing on them with admiration and reſpect, and took poſſeſſion of the fort *. He did not confine himſelf within its walls; he made frequent ſallies, and beat the foes in every action. At length they poſſeſſed themſelves of the town. A cloſe ſiege commenced. He defended the place from *September* 6th to *November* 15th; when, tired of confinement, he took the field, and left the future defence to Captain *Kilpatrick*, an officer of approved gallantry.

SADRAS. To return to the coaſt. *Sadras* ſtands near the ſea, a little to the north of the river *Paliar*. It is a *Dutch* ſettlement, originally made for the purchaſing the manufactories of the country. It is ſeated in a very fertile country, which enables the induſtrious inhabitants to ſupply their neighbors at *Madras* with the various productions of their gardens, which the ſteril ſoil of that country denies to the capital of *Coromandel*. In 1754, it was the place in which the conference was held between the *Engliſh* and the *French* for ſettling a peace; but by the arts and the demands of M. *Dupleix*, it ended with the ſtrongeſt exaſperation on both ſides †. A little to the north of

* Orme, i. 183. † Same, p. p. 339, 341.

Sadras

Sadras ſtands the ſeven pagodas, a moſt wonderful aſſemblage of temples, and other places of *Hindoo* worſhip, ſecond only in antiquity to thoſe of *Elephanta* and at *Ellora*, which are ſubterraneous, cut out of the ſolid rock. Theſe are elevated high above the ſurface, excavated out of ſolid rocks riſing to different heights, and by the wondrous ſkill of the antient artiſts hollowed into various forms; the natural roof is often ſelf-ſupported, ſometimes it is as if held up by pillars left in fit places, poſſibly more for ornament than neceſſity, cut out of the ſame rock. Where the ſizes of the rocks will admit, there are inſtances of two pagodas, one cut out of the ſame rock above the other, with the communication of a ſtaircaſe formed out of the live ſtone. Staircaſes frequently occur, as if once leading to edifices now deſtroyed. Excavations ſuppoſed to have been deſigned for *Choultries*, or the ſame charitable purpoſes as the *Mahometan* caravanſeras, are not infrequent. SEVEN PAGODAS.

THAT this was a place of commerce I little doubt, and probably frequented by the *Romans*. The grounds of my conjecture is, that a pot of gold and ſilver coins * has been found here by a *Ryot*, or huſbandman, with characters which neither *Hindoos* nor *Mahometans* could explain; they probably muſt be *Roman*. We know that their trade extended even farther than the *Coromandel* coaſt, and I have alſo been informed that *Roman* coins have been ſeen in the poſſeſſion of *Brahmins*, the only people of curioſity in all theſe extenſive regions, and ſuch coins muſt have been found within their neighborhood. ROMAN COINS.

* Aſiatic Reſearches, i. 158.

THE ſurface of multitudes of the rocks are covered with ſculptures of varieties of kinds; numbers expreſs the human form, deſcribing the actions of the heroes celebrated in the *Mahabarat*.

ANTIENT SCULPTURES.

OTHER figures deſcribe the *Hindoo* mythology, ſuch as *Kiſhen* attending the herds of *Nundaghoſe*. In another place is a gigantic *Viſhnou* aſleep on a couch, with a vaſt ſnake, in numbers of coils, ſerving as for the head of the great deity; all cut out of the body of the rock. There are beſides numbers of figures of animals: Among them an elephant as big as life; and a lion larger than the natural ſize, well executed, and each hewn out of the ſame ſtone. The name given to the laſt animal is *Sing*, which always means in the *Hindoo* tongue a lion. The ſame name is alſo beſtowed to the monſtrous figures frequent in *Hindoo* ſculpture, from the diſtorted figures which ſeem originally copied from the lion, but either by fancy or want of ſkill turned into real monſters.

MOST of the ſculptures upon the temple-rocks of this city are well explained by a number of *Brahmins*, who reſide in an adjacent village, ſtill retaining its antient name: and theſe holy men ſeem perfectly acquainted with the hiſtory of the ornaments of the place.

THE antient name of this place is *Mavaliparam* in the *Tumulic* tongue, but in that of the more northern *Hindoos*, *Mahábalipûr*, or the city of the great *Bali*, a hero famed in *Hindoo* romance *. It had been a city of vaſt extent, built, or perhaps in part formed, by excavating the numerous rocks which roſe

* Aſiatic Reſearches, i. p. 146.

out

out of all parts of the ſurface; poſſibly we muſt confine theſe ſingular works to pagodas, choultries, palaces, and other public places. The inhabitants in general might obſerve the common mode of building ſtill uſed in all *Indian* towns. Let me obſerve that brick might have been in uſe for the better ſort, for remains of pagodas are to be found here made of bricks *.

THIS city was placed cloſe to the ſea: a great extent ſtill may be traced by the ſingular remains. Much has been covered by the ſea, and inundated by the effects of an earthquake †. Many ſimilar rocks, excavated and ſculptured like thoſe to this time exiſting, are to be ſeen on the ſhore, and in ſuch parts of the ſea where the depth doth not prevent them from being viſible. Theſe ruins are called by the ſeamen the SEVEN PAGODAS, for to that number have they been confined. They have their utility to navigators, as marks for approaching the coaſt.

IT is to *William Chambers*, Eſq; that the public is indebted for a large and moſt extenſive account of theſe wonderful antiquities, to which I am obliged for the foregoing extracts ‡. I recommend the peruſal of Mr. *Chambers*'s account to every reader of curioſity, who cannot fail of being highly gratified. I truſt it will not be long before they will be further explained by the elegant deſigns of Mr. THOMAS DANIELL, the greateſt traveller in *Hindooſtan* of this or perhaps any other times. His preſent publications merit the encouragement of every perſon of taſte. His labors and his hazards deſerve their favor. He

* Aſiatic Reſearches, p. 149. 153. † P. 154 to 157.

‡ Publiſhed in the ASIATIC RESEARCHES, vol. i. p. 145. N° v.

obliged

obliged me with the ſight of his drawings. I anticipate from them the knowlege of *Mahábalipúr*, and hope it will not long be denied to the public at large.

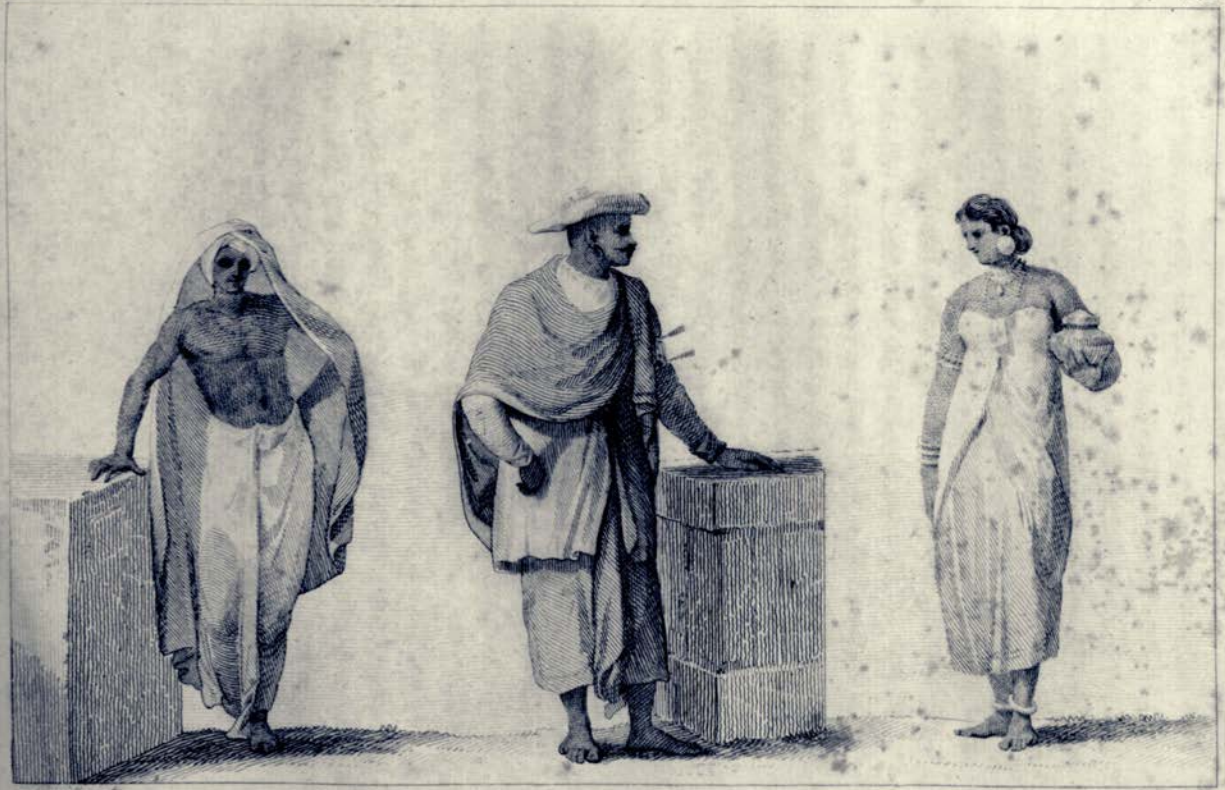
MELIAPOUR, OR ST. THOME.

ABOUT thirty miles to the north of *Sadras* ſtood the antient *Maliarpha*, and the *Meliapour* of the more modern *Indians*. At the time it came into the poſſeſſion of the *Portugueſe*, it was quite in ruins, but had been the *emporium* of *Soro-mandalam*. The new-comers changed the name to that of *San Thome*, from the diſcovery they had made that *St. Thomas* had ſuffered martyrdom near this place, in a cave at the leſſer mount ſtill called after his name. He had fled from his perſecutors, was diſcovered there, and transfixed with the lance of a *Brahmin*; his body was buried in old *Meliapour*, and is ſaid to have been found amidſt the magnificent ruins in 1517. *Marco Polo*, who ſet out on his travels in 1269, reports that he was informed that the body was depoſited in a chapel in that city. It was diſcovered on the ſearch made after it in 1522, when the bones were found, and the lance by which he was ſlain. Theſe holy remains were carried to *Goa*, where they were interred with much reſpect.

ST. THOMAS MARTYRED.

PRETENDED EVIDENCES.

Two pretended evidences of the reality of the miſſion were ſaid to have been diſcovered in the year 1533: one was a plate of iron, the other a piece of marble, with letters cut on each in ſome unknown language. Theſe were decyphered by certain *Brahmins* of *Narſinga*, and found to give the important hiſtory. It was to this place that the biſhop of *Sherborn* was ſent by our great king *Alfred*, and returned loaded with rich gifts of ſpices and pearls. The *Portugueſe* rebuilt the city with great magni-



A Bengalese woman. *A Tamulian man and woman.*

34-B

ficence, and it became a moſt commercial and opulent place: but its commerce declined on the riſe of *Madras*, and it is now become a place of very little conſideration; no part of its fortifications remain, except a piece of a ruined wall. The other proof of its former importance is, that it gave title to a *Portugueſe* biſhop.

THE greateſt part of the *Indian* inhabitants are *Roman Catholics*. By their religion they were attached to the neighboring *French* at *Pondicherry*, and on that account they were active in giving intelligence of what we were doing at *Madras*; this induced Admiral *Boſcawen* to take poſſeſſion of the town, previous to his ill-conducted ſiege of the *French* capital. The inhabitants pretend that they are deſcended from the *Portugueſe*. Theſe, and many others of the mixed breeds of this part of *India*, are often formed into companies, or mixed in garriſon with the *Seapoys*. This mongrel breed is far inferior in courage to the common native *Indians*. They are called by them *Topaſſes*, from their wearing a hat; a name retained by the *European* nations. TOPASSES.

Madras, or as it was called by the natives *Chinapatam*, ſtands three miles to the north of *San Thome*, in Lat. 13° 5′, in the moſt inconvenient ſpot imaginable, cloſe to the ſhore, continually vexed by a moſt tremendous ſurf, with a ſalt river on the other ſide, which cuts off all freſh water, and by its inundations in the rainy ſeaſon, threatens deſtruction. Add to this, a barren ſandy tract, incapable of bearing even a blade of graſs, perpetually ſcorched by a moſt burning ſun; yet ſo healthy, that it is the great reſort of the invalids of *Bengal*, who here ſoon feel the good MADRAS. CLIMATE.

good effects of the climate: yet it would be intolerable was it not for the regular refreſhing breezes and cooling ſhowers that come from the ſea at ſtated hours. Theſe happily arrive in what is called the 'Celeſtial ſummer,' when the ſun is vertical, and their neceſſity the ſtrongeſt. The winds that paſs over the land, come heated by their paſſage over the ſands like the air of the mouth of an oven. The night and day are here nearly equally diſparted, though not in the ſame exact diviſion as under the equator, yet, partly in that, and wholly in other reſpects, ſo as to vindicate the beautiful quotation from our celebrated *Prior*, vol. ii. p. 157. To make that paſſage more clear, I muſt introduce the doubts of *Solomon* reſpecting the habitability of the frigid and torrid zones, according to the notions which were held of them by the antients.

I doubt of many lands, if they contain
Or herd of beaſt, or colony of man,
If any nations paſs their deſtin'd days
Beneath the neighb'ring ſun's directer rays.
If any ſuffer on the Polar coaſt
The rage of *Arctos*, and eternal froſt.
May not the pleaſure of Omnipotence
To each of theſe ſome ſecret good diſpenſe.
Thoſe who amidſt the torrid regions live,
May they not gales unknown to us receive;
See daily ſhow'rs rejoice the thirſty earth
And bleſs the flow'ry buds ſucceeding birth?
May they not pity us, condemn'd to bear
The various Heav'n of an obliquer ſphere:

While

While by fix'd laws, and with a juſt return
They feel twelve hours that ſhade, for twelve that burn;
And praiſe the neighb'ring ſun whoſe conſtant flame
Enlightens them with ſeaſons ſtill the ſame.

Fort St. George (the new name for *Madras*) was founded about the year 1643, by permiſſion of a prince tributary to the king of *Golconda*, the *Gentoo Raja* of *Chandergherri*, on their purchaſed land of *Chinapatam* *. Poſſibly we had as little territory round our infant ſettlement, as the *Tyrian* queen gained round *Carthage* by her ſtratagem of the lengthened thongs of her bull's-hide. Had his majeſty looked into the mirror of fate, he would have ſeen his own kingdom ſwallowed up by *Aurengzebe*, in 1687: he would have ſeen, under that prince, the *Hindooſtan* empire ſpread over the mighty peninſula; after a few years the glaſs would have reflected a wondrous change: A *Perſian* monarch carrying his arms to the capital of the empire, bidding its weak monarch deſcend from his throne; and, ſtill more mortifying, bidding him remount the abdicated ſtate: he would afterwards have ſeen this mighty empire fall to pieces, disjointed by the defection of the great viceroys, and the emperor himſelf left with leſs power and leſs dominion than the weakeſt of thoſe governors, who had lately trembled at his nod. The horrors of the viſion would have multiplied: he would have ſeen a fallen monarch, and the miſerable *Mogul* † and tender family, left to ſuffer the pains of hunger and thirſt; ladies of the blood royal ſtarved to death; and others in deſpair precipitating themſelves from the ſummit of the palace

FORT ST. GEORGE.

PROPHETIC VISION.

* Orme's Fragments, 84. † Shah Allum.

into the river; his ſons lifted up and daſhed before his face on the hard floors, and himſelf flung recumbent, and his eye-balls torn from their ſockets by the daggers of mercileſs ſavages, by order of a *Robilla* ruffian *. A ſtill more wondrous ſcene would have paſſed before his eyes: the deſcendants of thoſe merchants, thoſe humble ſuppliants to whom he had granted a little tract of ground, riſing into a great people; he would have ſeen them aſſume the ſtate and power of natural monarchs; depoſe or create kings and princes, as ſuited their intereſts; wage fierce wars with other *European* nations on the *Indian* ſhores, *Europeans* who firſt came among them in the ſame humble guiſe. He would have ſeen them traverſe the great empire with their armies from eaſt to weſt, from north to ſouth: ſhed deluges of blood to maintain their wrongful clames: mutual maſſacres ariſe before his eyes! Struck with horrors ſucceeding horrors, he would have daſhed to pieces the terrific glaſs, and left to future times to unfold the eventful acts that at preſent we are forbidden to know, forbidden to reveal! Some hiſtorian may ariſe, and, like *Horatio*, in *Hamlet*, high on the ſtage, deliver the eventful hiſtory, and

> Speak to the yet unknowing world,
> How theſe things came about: So ſhall you hear
> Of cruel, bloody, and unnatural acts:
> Of accidental judgments, caſual ſlaughters:
> Of deaths put on by cunning, and forc'd cauſe:
> And in this upſhot, purpoſes miſtook
> Fall'n on the inventors heads.

* Hiſt. Tranſactions by Jonathan Scott, Eſq. vol. ii. part v. p. 293.

THE

THE famous ſeat of government, *Madras*, may be divided into two parts. The fortified part, called *Fort St. George*, a place of great ſtrength, ſtretching along the very ſhore, and guarded on two ſides by its wandering river. This fortreſs includes within it the *White Town*: the *Black Town* ſtands to the north-weſt, is very large and populous, and is inhabited by the richeſt *Indian* merchants, and the *Armenians*. Beyond that are the ſuburbs, a large diviſion inhabited by *Indian* natives of all ranks, ſubject to the Company; beſides theſe, are at a ſmall diſtance two vaſt villages, filled with *Indian* natives, manufacturers, and artificers. When Mr. *Orme* was reſident in *India*, there were not fewer than two hundred and fifty thouſand inhabitants on the adjacent territories of the *Eaſt India* Company.

THE preſent territory belonging to *Madras* was granted to it by the great *Mogul*, and is called the *Jaghire*, ſee vol. i. p. 78; this our Company, with a degree of certainty, interpret a perpetuity. This grant extends along the coaſt a hundred and eight miles, from *Alemparve* ſouthward, as far as *Pullicate* northward, and inland as far as the town of *Conjeveram*, and brings in a revenue of a hundred and fifty thouſand pounds a year. THE JAGHIRE.

BEFORE the profitable trade of war by its rapid acquiſition of wealth, gave a mortal check to honeſt induſtry, the loom furniſhed a great and flouriſhing commerce: all the country was full of looms: but I am informed that ſome years ago (till a late revival of trade) there were ſcarcely goods enough to load a ſhip.

Fort St. George underwent in our days two memorable ſieges, SEIZED IN 1746.

attended with very different ſucceſs. The firſt was in 1746, when the celebrated *De la Bourdonnais* appeared before the place. He began his attack on *September* the 7th, and it was ſurrendered to him on the 12th; the generous enemy gave the conquered the moſt eaſy terms; every private citizen was permitted to enjoy his own, and nothing but the property of the Company was taken, and a ranſom agreed on for the preſervation of the town; his rival *Dupleix*, governor of *Pondicherry*, inſiſted on the total deſtruction of *Madras*, but *le Bourdonnais* adhered religiouſly to his terms. Theſe were immediately broken, in the moſt infamous manner, by *Dupleix*; and our merchants plundered in a manner that reflected the higheſt diſhonour on the *French* nation. Soon after a furious ſtorm aroſe, and annihilated the *French* marine in *India*, and ſecured to us the remainder of the *Engliſh* empire in *Hindooſtan*. The town was at this time defenceleſs, and our ſquadron driven by the winds from the coaſt.

IN 1758, BESIEGED BY LALLY.

IN 1758, the attack and the fate of *Madras* were very different. The violent *Lally* marched againſt the place in *December*, when in taking poſſeſſion of the *Black Town*, a moſt animated action was fought in the very ſtreets, Colonel *Draper* commanded the party, and after the loſs of ſeveral brave officers was obliged to make his retreat. At this time *Madras* was defended by a brave garriſon, and by men of approved conduct and valour: Mr. *Pigot*, the governor, who received his military inſtruction from the General, Colonel *Laurence*, behaved with the activity and reſolution of a veteran. Major *Calliaud* and Captain *Preſton* kept the field, and diſtinguiſhed themſelves by

by their bravery and prudence. *Lally* continued before the place, with unabated vigour, near three months. He raiſed the ſiege on the 16th of *February* 1759, ſo precipitately, that he had not leiſure to execute his barbarous reſolution, that of laying the *Black Town* in aſhes, ſhould he be neceſſitated to make a retreat.

CHOULTRY PLAIN.

THE country which bounds the eaſt and ſouth of *Madras* is rendered by art extremely beautiful. That towards the town of *St. Thome* is the *Choultry* Plain, about three miles and a half in extent, and the ſteril ſands covered with plantations, intermixed with villas and other habitations. The ſame plain extends to the weſtward ten miles, and all the way occupied by the retreats of the citizens of *Madras*, eſpecially near the extremity, about the greater Mount St. *Thomas*. Many of the houſes are elegant in their architecture, and the apartments ſpacious and magnificent. Here the owners, and their company, enjoy themſelves in the *verandas*, or open porticos, in the cool breeze of the evening. Every houſe is illuminated, and affords the ſtranger an enchanting ſpectacle *.

INROAD OF AYDER ALI.

ON the 18th of *July*, 1780, the felicity of this plain was diſturbed by the barbarous inroad made by *Ayder Ali*, who, at the head of a hundred thouſand men, poured down on the plains of the *Carnatic* like a reſiſtleſs torrent, which ſwept away every villa, houſe, and village which lay in its courſe in the vicinity of *Madras*. The then governor, and the principal people, ſeemed in a ſtate of torpidity, ſtupidly incredulous to all the accounts of his more diſtant advance. "I was," ſays Mr.

* Hodges's Travels, p. 18.

Hodges,

Hodges *, " a melancholy witneſs to the effects of the inroad, " the multitude coming in from all quarters to *Madras*, as a " place of refuge, bearing on their ſhoulders the ſmall remains " of their little property; mothers with infants on their breaſts, " fathers leading their horſes burthened with their young " families; others ſitting on the miſerable remains of their " fortunes on a hackery, and dragged through the duſt by " weary bullocks. Every object was marked by confuſion and " diſmay; from the 18th to the 21ſt the numbers daily in- " creaſing, and it was ſuppoſed that within the ſpace of three " days not leſs than two hundred thouſand of the country peo- " ple were received within the *Black Town* of *Madras!*"

TIPPOO SAEB commanded that part of the army, which carried its devaſtations to the walls of the city. There was a moment in which he might have entered the *Black Town* with the fugitives, and burnt it: he might have even taken *Fort St. George*, the gates having been left open in the univerſal confuſion. Theſe advantages were happily neglected; he contented himſelf with carrying a general deſolation through the environs, and then rejoined his father's army.

THE preſidency of *Madras* had collected about ſix thouſand troops, as ſoon as it had recovered from its confuſion. They were ſtationed in places moſt fit to ſtop the progreſs of the enemy. The defeat of the detachment under Colonel *Baillie* flung our government into deſpondency. *Ayder* attempted territorial conqueſt. He beſieged and took *Arcot*, and many other

* Hodges's Travels, p. 7.

poſts

poſts of ſtrength. He was then proclamed *Nabob* of the *Carnatic*, and exerciſed all the marks of ſovereign power *. At length the genius of Mr. HASTINGS reſtored the declining ſtate of the *Carnatic*. Forces were detached from Colonel *Goddard's* army in *Guzerat*, and others from *Bengal*, under the celebrated COOTE, who was appointed commander in chief, and by a ſeries of unparalleled victories, before related, was both ſword and ſhield to the re-animated country.

HAVOKE OF INDIAN WAR.

GREAT is the deſtruction in *Europe* by the various effects of war, the ſword, famine and diſeaſe: but how ſmall are they in compariſon of the ſame ſcourge when inflicted on the inhabitants of *Hindooſtan*. Let it be exemplified in the dreadful inroad juſt recited, as given by a writer of the firſt authority †.

IN 1781, periſhed within the *Jaghire* of the *Carnatic*	150,000
1782, by ſickneſs at *Madras* - - - -	20,000
1782, inhabitants of *Madras* by famine - -	10,000
1782, at *Madras*, inhabitants of the country forced in by *Ayder* - - - -	50,000
1782, died in removing northward in conſequence of the famine - - - - -	40,000
1782, ſeized and carried from the *Carnatic*, manufacturers and youths - - -	20,000
1782, deſtroyed during the war in different parts of the *Carnatic* - - - - -	250,000
	540,000

* War in Aſia, p. 171; ſome ſay that Tippoo Saeb was ſo proclamed.

† Hon. Charles Greville, ii. p. 521.

THE ſlaughters and deſtructions which deſolated the northern parts of *Hindooſtan* by *Tamerlane* and *Kouli Khan* united, can ſcarcely equal thoſe brought, in more detail, on *Coromandel* by our modern deſtroyer. In all the battles, ſlaughters, famines, and the general maſſacre at *Debli*, *Kouli Khan* occaſioned the deaths of two hundred thouſand ONLY *. *Tamerlane* wanted his record of Death; yet I can enumerate a hundred thouſand innocent priſoners murdered in cool blood before *Debli*. Above that number maſſacred in the city when it was ſtormed. The ſtreights of *Kupeli* furniſhed its tens of thouſands, and hecatombs fell victims in hundreds of places to the barbarity of *Mahometan* zeal. Could a juſt calculation be made of the exploits of *Ayder* and *Nadir Shah*, actuated by ambition, and *Tamerlane* by bigotted cruelty, the laſt would fairly carry the palm from his ſucceeding rivals for the glory of barbarity.

MARCH OF MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

THIS incurſion was amply revenged on *Tippoo Sultan*, the ſon of *Ayder*, by the Marquis *Cornwallis*, of whom fame can ſcarcely give the extent of his praiſe. On him was beſtowed the important charge. He quitted *Madras* on the 29th of *January*, 1791, and the ſame day joined the army at *Vellout*, eighteen miles diſtant; *Meadows*, as ſecond in command, alſo joined. It was thought neceſſary to carry fifty days proviſions for the troops. It was found afterwards unneceſſary, as *Tippoo*, deceived by the manœuvres of the Marquis, had left a great part of the country, in the early march, unravaged. He continued his march nearly due weſt till *February* 11th, when he turned

VELLOUT.

* Fraſer's Hiſt. Nadir Shah, p. 222.

northward

northward to *Chittore*, eighteen miles diſtant from the ſpot he left, nearly oppoſite to *Vellore*. After a march of about fifteen miles he gained the paſs of *Muglee*, on the eaſtern *Ghauts*, and in ſix hours went through it unmoleſted, ſo little did *Tippoo* ſuſpect the route his lordſhip would take. All the heavy artillery was got up with eaſe; the roads were ſo good that the bullocks were not unyoked; the troops aſſiſted with the drag ropes, and the docile elephants aſſiſted, by puſhing with their heads the heavy guns from behind. The army encamped a little beyond the paſs at *Palimnare*, having ſurmounted the ſtupendous rampart toward the *Carnatic*, and gained the level of the table-land, which is ſupported as if by buttreſſes on every ſide. That part between the parallels of *Chittore* and *Darampoory*, in the *Barah-mahal*, is reckoned about three thouſand feet above the low land of the *Carnatic*. The nature of the *Ghauts*, and their courſe, I have, in vol. i. p. p. 87, 88, 89, before noted. The *Myſore*, the ſcene of two years glorious but arduous adventure, was entered about four miles beyond *Palimnare*. From thence, for the ſpace of about forty miles, the march was nearly weſt. At *Colar*, forty-three miles from *Bangalore*, is the Mauſoleum of *Ayder Ali*'s father, *Nadim Saeb*. *Ayder* was born at *Deonnelli*, a ſmall fortreſs, not far to the north-weſt of *Colar*, which, with a certain portion of land, was granted in fief to *Nadim* by the famous *Nizam ul Muluc* *. It probably was built by his ſon, who by the elegance and extent of this pile, has paid him very

ASCENT OF MUGLEE.

COLAR.

* Life of Ayder Ali, i. p. 49.

high reſpect *. *Ayder* himſelf, on his death, was carried to this place embalmed, and laid in ſtate during four months; after which he was carried and depoſited in the ſplendid building of the ſame nature at *Seringapatam*.

OUSCOTTA. A LITTLE beyond *Colar*, the march inclines a little ſoutherly. *Ouſcotta*, a fort cloſe to the road, is barely mentioned, poſſibly not important enough to merit the attention of our army. At *Kiſtnaporum*, ten miles from *Bangalore*, firſt appeared the army of *Tippoo*, taking poſſeſſion of the heights, and cannonading our rear, having previouſly burnt the country eighteen miles round the city, to prevent the army benefiting from its fertility. The Marquis ſate down before it on *March* the 5th; ſecure of his principal object, but inconſcious of the prolongation of its fate.

BANGALORE. BANGALORE is the capital of a kingdom of the ſame name, built by the *Hindoos*, afterwards improved and fortified by *Ayder* and his ſon. In 1655 it belonged to a *Polygar Rajah*, who was diſpoſſeſſed of it by a general of the king of *Bejapour* †. It went through a quick ſucceſſion of maſters, till it fell into the hands of the father of *Ayder*, as a reward from the king of *Myſore* for a victory he had obtained for him over the *Mahrattahs* ‡. It is ſeated in Lat. 12° 67′ 39″, Long. E. from *Greenwich* 77° 22′ 17″.

THE PETTAH. THE *Pettah* or town of *Bangalore* is of a conſiderable extent, and fortified with a rampart. The palace, built by *Tippoo*,

* Plate I. p. 1, of the fine views in the Myſore Country, by Major Allan.

† Views in the Myſore by Mr. Home, an elegant unpaged work, 1794.

‡ Hiſt. Ayder, i. p. 50.

appears by the view of it by Mr. *Home*, of uncommon elegance. The capitals and baſes of the pillars are ſculptured with beautiful excentricity, and the arches undulated in the interior ſide, in a manner peculiar to the *Oriental* architects.

THE natives of *Bangalore* are chiefly *Hindoos*. A great many *Muſſulmen* or *Moormen* reſide there, and the troops that garriſon the fort are compoſed of the latter. In the neighborhood are manufactures of ſilk and woollen-cloths. The wool is probably that of the country. Doctor *Anderſon* * informs us, that the country, a hundred miles weſt of *Madras*, riſes ſix hundred yards above the level of the ſea, and the ſheep on thoſe elevated ſituations are woolly, and in no reſpect different from the ſheep in *Europe*, but the fleeces ſtrong and harſh, which are manufactured into a ſtuff by the natives called *Cambalee*. The borders of the *Myſore* is double that diſtance, and the elevation above the ſea increaſing, and conſequently the purity and coolneſs of the air, *Tippoo* need not go out of his dominions to ſupply his looms. WOOL.

THE *Pettah* was attacked and taken by ſtorm on *March* 7th, with the loſs of a hundred officers and men. The death of the gallant Colonel *Moorhouſe* damped even the joy at the ſucceſs. A treaſure was found in the town of every kind of neceſſary. Monuments to the ſeveral officers who fell that day, and in the neighborhood, were erected in the cemetery, with inſcriptions recording their fate. PETTAH TAKEN.

BATTERIES were immediately erected againſt the fort, and a practicable breach ſoon effected. The attack was led by Co-

* In his Correſpondence, &c. printed at Madras, 1791.

lonel *Maxwell*, about eleven at night. In an inſtant the whole environs were illuminated by the *blue lights* ſuſpended from the ramparts, as cuſtomary with the *Indians*. The material uſed by them is no other than the antient *Naptha*, remarkable for its extreme inflammability. The antients had two ſorts, the white and the black*, both liquid, and were uſed in lamps. Every fortified place in *Hindooſtan* has its walls beſet with branched irons ready to receive the *pendent lights*, which give an uncommon degree of ſplendor. They might ſerve to illuminate the infernal council-chamber, or to facilitate a midnight ſlaughter. How completely does the effect anſwer to the fine deſcription given by *Milton* of the illumination of the *Pandemonium*, to which the horrors of the night of aſſault might, by the cauſe, give to the ſimile greater aptneſs.

Blue Lights.

> From the high walls,
> Pendent by ſubtile magic, many a row
> Of ſtarry lamps and blazing creſſets, fed
> With *Naptha* and *Aſphaltus*, yielding light
> As from a ſky!

The thunder of the artillery, the noiſe of the muſquetry, the ſanguinary ſhouts of the aſſailants, and the groans and ſhrieks of the dying, added horrors to the terrible ſcene. The garriſon fled from the mercileſs ſoldiery, and part choaking up the paſſage of the oppoſite gate, left multitudes like a herd of timorous goats or flocks expoſed to reſiſtleſs carnage. The

* Strabo, lib. xvi. p. 1078. Alſo Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. ii. c. 105.

veteran

veteran governor alone ſtood by his colors when, transfixed by a thouſand bayonets, he fell as glorioufly as an old *Roman*, or the immortalized *Velaſquez*, wrapped in the ſtandard he died to defend. The Marquis *Cornwallis* ſent to *Tippoo* the offer of the honored remains to be interred. *Tippoo* nobly replied, that to an old ſoldier no place could be found ſo fit as that on which he breathed his laſt. The interment was accordingly performed by the *Muſſelmen* after their own rites.

Both *Pettah* and fort were taken in the face of a powerful army, commanded by *Tippoo* in perſon. He made ſome fruitleſs attempts to relieve them. The importance to us was of the firſt rate: it became the depot of ſtores and proviſions, a hoſpital for the ſick or wounded, and the place through which our reinforcements of every kind from the *Carnatic* were to arrive; and as it happened unforeſeen, became the head quarters during the monſoon, after our inevitable retreat from *Seringapatam*. The ſucceſs at *Bangalore* inſpirited our friends, and depreſſed the mind of the enemy; and, according to perhaps the cuſtom of even *European* nations, occaſioned great defection from the neighboring chieftains, who, in *India* particularly, ſeldom adhere long to the declining ſide. The *Polygars* eſpecially, who, having no more to fear from the tyrant, poured in ſupplies to our army from every part *.

Bangalore lies, the neareſt way, only eighty miles from *Seringapatam*, *Tippoo*'s capital; the fall of which was to terminate all our labors: but the march towards it was inevitably delayed

* Mr. Home.

for

for the want of proviſions. The country to the eaſt was laid waſte by the *Sultan*. It was therefore impoſſible to receive them in quantities adequate to the great wants of a numerous army, and its more numerous followers. A convoy of proviſions and ſtores, and a reinforcement of troops from the ſouthern provinces, arrived at the head of the *Ghauts*. The army was alſo obliged to make ſeveral excurſions for the purpoſes above mentioned: to *Vincatighery* weſtward, to *Deounnelli* and *Chinnabalabarum* northward. Both the laſt were unfiniſhed, but built on an excellent plan. Theſe were deſigned as part of a wiſe and regular ſyſtem of adding great ſtrength to numbers of his fortreſſes, which might have ſtood a regular ſiege, and long obſtructed the progreſs of any invader. The army began its march from *Bangalore* on *May* 3d, and took the more diſtant route to *Seringapatam*, that of ninety-four miles, by *Cancakelly* to *Sultanpetta*, where it quitted the mountains, and after that to *Arakeery*, not remote from the capital, which ſtands in an iſland of the *Cavery*, and bounded to the north by the rude *Carigat* rocks. *Tippoo* quitted the iſland, and encamped on a poſt of great ſtrength, moſt judiciouſly choſen, which the Marquis was determined to ſurpriſe and force. The attack was made on the 15th, under his lordſhip. Colonel *Maxwel* and Colonel *Lloyd* were the great characters of the day. The enemy were defeated with much loſs, and many trophies added to the victory. Our ſlain and wounded moſt inconſiderable. General *Abercrombie*, who with his army had ſurmounted the *Ghauts*, advanced as far as *Periapatan*, twenty miles from *Seringapatam*, where he lay. The Marquis intended to form a junction with him:

MARCH TO SERINGAPATAM.

BATTLE OF.

him: but his evil genius interfered. When his lordſhip intended to croſs the ford of the *Cavery* at *Kanambuddy*, he perceived it was impoſſible to move the heavy artillery from the place they were. Moſt of the bullocks were dead or dying, and proviſions began to fail after the junction of the *Nizam*'s army, on *April* 13th, which was preſent at the battle, and by its ignorance obſtructed rather than promoted the attack of ours. He was obliged to deſtroy the whole of the heavy artillery deſtined to reduce the city, and indignantly compelled to retire, and to leave the glorious viſion to be realized in the following year. Mr. *Rennel* mentions the ſingular circumſtance of *Tippoo* ſeeing three hoſtile armies lying encamped ſeven miles from his capital, the *Britiſh*, the *Mahrattas*, and the wretched cavalry of the *Nizam*, which had marched from *Hydrabad*, a diſtance of four hundred and ſix miles, eager to partake of the prey. General *Abercrombie* was directed to deſcend the *Ghauts*, which he did in ſight of *Kummer ul Deen*, the boaſted favorite officer of *Tippoo*'s, without the leſt impediment, except from the inceſſant rains which at that ſeaſon deluged the coaſt.

BATTLE OF MAILCOTTA.

I SHALL not trace our army's retreat from *Seringapatam* farther than *Mailcotta*, about fifteen miles to the north of that city, a ſpot famed for the bloody defeat of *Ayder Ali* by the *Mahrattas*, in 1772, under the *Paiſhwa Madab-row*, a gallant youth of twenty-two. The quarrel was, a clame of the *Chout*, or tribute, made by him in behalf of his people, which was evaded by *Ayder*. His hiſtorian, ii. p. 180, calls the *Mahratta* army two hundred thouſand, half of which was cavalry. The youthful warrior feigned a retreat: The experienced *Myſorean*

was.

was deceived, and followed his enemy with indiſcreet ardour. *Madab-row* made a ſudden return, and after ſeveral ſkilful manœuvres ſurrounded the whole army of his veteran foe, who he himſelf was wounded, and with very great difficulty eſcaped into *Seringapatam*, with the loſs of his whole army, artillery, baggage, and colors. Strange it is to ſay, that he ſoon reſtored his forces: in *India* no priſoners are taken; the fugitives returned to him, and he purchaſed from his conquerors the arms and horſes he had loſt: as the feudal rule of the *Mahrattas* entitled them to the diſpoſal of any plunder they take. *Madab-row* returned home with glory: ſoon after he fell into a decline. He was brother to the unfortunate *Naron-row*; ſee p. 93 of the preceding volume. He foreſaw his folly, gave the moſt ſalutary advice *, and dying, left him to the ſad fate which ſoon followed.

LORD *Cornwallis* marched towards *Bangalore*, where he had left Colonel *Duff* as governor. He ſent the numerous ſick to the hoſpitals, and drew from thence the convaleſcent, and ſuch ſtores, ammunition, and artillery which were requiſite for his future deſigns. He found that the *Muglee* paſs, which he had aſcended in his march from *Madras*, was too far to the north to receive, with any ſafety, the neceſſary ſupplies. He preferred for that purpoſe the *Policode* paſs, which is connected with *Bangalore*, is of eaſy aſcent, and leads through a fertile country into the *Carnatic*. This and its ſeveral forts were now in poſſeſſion of the enemy. Their expulſion was neceſſary, and that was the object of his lordſhip's expedition.

POLICODE PASS.

* Hiſt. Bombay, p. 42.

THE

THE *Myſore* country is an immenſe inclined plain, with an undulated ſurface, which, with little aſſiſtance by dams, form in the hollows, tanks, or receptacles for water, which is preſerved for the cattle, or for the paddy or rice fields, through which it is conducted by ſmall gutters; but the principal grain of the country is *raggee*, which requires no more moiſture than the falling of the monſoons. This plain is dotted with numerous hills, which riſe ſuddenly from the ſurface; they are of different forms, and often cloathed with the perpetual verdure of mango and other beautiful trees. Numbers are fortified on their ſummits with a ſtrong fort, once the reſidence of the leſſer *Hindoo Rajahs* before they were ſwallowed up by the various *Mahometan* conqueſts. Many received by the conquerors additional fortifications, which rendered them impregnable to a native enemy: ſuch are *Saven-droog*, *Outre-droog*, and variety of others, which proved eaſy conqueſts to the *Britiſh* commander. The celebrated *Aornos Petra* was a fortreſs of this nature. With what vaunting circumſtances does the hiſtorian of the *Macedonian* hero deſcribe this ſingle conqueſt! How lightly does the modeſt record of the victor over the *Myſorean* kingdom touch on more numerous acquiſitions of the ſame kind, poſſibly of equal, perhaps of ſuperior ſtrength. All theſe forts have their proper names, and moſt of them with the addition of *Droog*, i. e. a hill fort. Views of numbers are given by Major *Allan* and Mr. *Home*, which convey a full idea of the partial inacceſſibility beſtowed on them by nature, and the additional difficulties created by art. To clear the country from

FACE OF THE MYSORE.

HILL FORTS, OR DROOGS.

theſe impediments of communication, was the firſt buſineſs of our able commander after his return from *Seringapatam*.

Ouſſoor, *Rayacotta*, and other forts which commanded the *Policode* paſs were firſt reduced. *Tippoo*, ſenſible of the importance of the firſt, had made great exertions for its improvement, which not being completed, were abandoned on our firſt appearance; after ſpiking the guns, and blowing up a baſtion. This acquiſition was inſtantly garriſoned by Captain *Welſh*. At *Rayacotta*, *Allan*, tab. vi. was found a ſhew of reſiſtance, but by the perſeverance of Major *Gowdie*, the *Killedar*, or governor, ſurrendered on condition of retiring beyond the power of the tyrant. *Odeadurgum* and *Anchillidurgum*, *Allan*, tab. iv. were added to the conqueſts, and garriſoned, and the others deemed uſeleſs were deſtroyed.

THE country was alſo to be cleared from many other hill forts to the north-eaſt of *Bangalore*, obſtructions to future operation: None but *Nundi-droog*, *Allan*, x. defended itſelf with ſpirit; it ſtood on the ſummit of a hill one thouſand three hundred feet high, on three parts inacceſſible; the fourth admirably defended by art. The aſſailants found danger from the artillery, and the rolling down of vaſt rocks: at length it fell by ſtorm. Lord *Cornwallis* thought the gallant *Gowdie*, the officers and men employed in the arduous attempt, worthy of public thanks. *Kummaulghur*, *Allan*, xi. a fort on a conic hill, ſmall, but of vaſt ſtrength, ſurrendered on firſt ſummons.

SAVEN-DROOG. *Saven-droog*, *Allan*, xii. xiii. *Home*, ix. x. and other forts

A View in the Mysore.

between *Bangalore* and *Seringapatam*, were next to be reduced. The firſt is ſeated on a rock half a mile in perpendicular height, from a baſe eight or ten miles in circumference. It divides in the middle into two heads, by a vaſt chaſm, each head crowned with a citadel: the ſides, wherever acceſſible, defended by walls above walls, even in places where it might be thought that ſecurity was needleſs. The name even is tremendous; *Saven-droog*, the *rock of death*, ſurrounded by a vaſt foreſt, which emits a peſtiferous vapour, fatal to any troops which lie long before it. *Tippoo* called this rock *Gurdon Sheko*, or the NECK OF MAJESTY, and exulted, as for certain victory, when he heard that our troops intended to ſit down before it. We gave diſeaſe no time to operate againſt us. After cutting roads through the foreſt, the commander of the adventure, Lieutenant Colonel *Stuart*, opened two batteries on *December* 17th, and another on the 19th. TAKEN. Lieutenant Colonel *Neſbitt* directed the ſtorm, led in different points by the Captains *Monſon*, *Gage*, *Lindſay*, and *Robertſon*. Two guns gave the ſignal of aſſault, and the troops marched to the animating muſic of BRITONS STRIKE HOME! An hour, in open day, put us in poſſeſſion of this important place, with loſs of an arm only, to a ſingle private! The garriſon conſiſted of fifteen hundred men; about a hundred were killed: numbers periſhed by flying to the precipices to eſcape the aſſailants; and the reſt either had deſerted, or found the means of retreat.

IT is ſingular that the name of this hill ſhould agree in ſound and ſenſe with the *Welſh*, figuratively taken: *Safn-drwg* ſignifying

fying the infectious mouth breathing an *halitus* fatal as the ſteam of *Avernus*.

VAST FOREST. FROM *Shevagunga*, a fort about twenty miles north of *Saven-droog*, is a foreſt which extends as far as the *Cavery*, near ſeventy miles, bounded on the weſt by the *Maddoor*. It embraces *Saven-droog* and many other *droogs*, and ſwarms with tigers, and various beaſts of prey. The tigers are of a ſtupendous ſize; one which was preſented by *Ayder*, ſit owner of theſe domains, to the Nabob of *Arcot*, was eighteen feet in length, which was three feet longer than any ſeen before.

MAUGREE PAGODAS. *Maugrèe*, *Home*, xii. a large town, midway between *Saven-droog* and *Outre-droog*, was a place of ſanctity during the *Hindoo* reign. The *Pagodas* and *Choultries* are numerous and magnificent, but abandoned, and falling faſt to decay, in proportion as the numbers of the profeſſors of the *Hindoo* religion decline. The remains of the paintings and ſculptures of the antient mythology evince the former ſplendor.

OUTRE-DROOG. *Outre-droog*, ſeven miles from *Saven-droog*, is in ſtrength only inferior to it. On the acceſſible part it was defended by ſix ſtrong walls, riſing on the ſteep ſide one above the other: this was called the lower fort. To Lieutenant Colonel *Stuart* was committed the capture: Captain *Scott* rapidly carried it by eſcalade. The *Killedar* had hardly time to aſk a parley. Lieutenants *James*, *Douſe*, and *Macpherſon* followed the blow. Supported by *Scott*, they gained the fort on the ſummit, through the ſix walls, and put the garriſon to the ſword, excepting thoſe who choſe to avoid its edge, by precipitating themſelves down the rocks.

Holea-

Holea-droog, *Allan*, iii. *Home*, xvii. xviii. a ſmall conic rock, ſouth of *Outre-droog*, of wondrous ſtrength, acceſſible only by one path, was attacked and taken in *June* 1791. Six thouſand cattle and two thouſand ſheep were collected about this fort: it fell afterwards into *Tippoo*'s hands, and was retaken early in the following year. *Ramgury* is a rock ſoaring to a point in the centre, guarded ſtrongly at the baſe and above with rows of walls, and on one ſide it has a great tank. It was quickly reduced by the rapid attack of Captain *Welſh*, in *December* 1791, as was *Shevenghury*, a mile and a half diſtant. It conſiſts of immenſe ſquare rocks, ſolid and precipitous, on which the fort is placed; we retained both till the peace. The firſt had been lately improved with new works, and provided with guns, ammunition, and ſtores, taken from the following fort. *Chenapatam*, *Home*, xvi. is a low fort on a plain, diſmantled by the *Sultan* for its want of ſtrength. No one was inactive; even the *Brinjarries*, or retailers of grain, did their part, and with the arms provided to defend their bags and cattle, valiantly attacked and took the lower fort of *Gopauldroog*, and even attempted the higher: but repulſed, marched triumphantly into camp with the plunder of the firſt. HOLEA-DROOG. CHENAPATAM. GOPAULDROOG.

THE *Nizam* and the *Mahrattas* did their part in the field. The firſt ſent a great reinforcement to our general from his capital, commanded by his ſon. The lower fort of *Gurrumcondah*, in the eaſt of the *Myſore*, was taken by his principal officers, but not without the aſſiſtance of our artillery. It was retaken by the eldeſt ſon of *Tippoo*: and again put in the poſſeſſion of the *Nizam* by the help of the *Engliſh*. The *Mahrattas*, headed by their ACTIONS OF THE NIZAM AND MAHRATTAS.

PURSERAM BHOW.

their leader *Purſeram Bhow*, kept themſelves in exerciſe, and diverted our military with their ſieges. Mr. *Dirom* deſcribes, p. 10, 11, their artillery in a moſt laughable manner; yet they came back in triumph, aſſiſted perhaps by the *Bombay* brigade, and the hero Captain *Little* *. They marched northward to *Sera*, taken in the early days of *Ayder*, who was formally inveſted *Soubah* of the place. They thence proceeded to *Chitteldroog*, a fort of vaſt ſtrength, ſeated on a ſtupendous rock, to which Mr. *Faden*'s map gives the height of two thouſand ſix hundred and forty yards!!! This alſo was one of the early acquiſitions of *Ayder*. Here was confined the crew of the *Hannibal*, taken by the gallant *Suffrein*, and delivered, in *Auguſt* 1782, to the ſavage *Ayder*, contrary to every law of war and humanity. *Purſeram Bhow* proceeded under the tuition of our Captain *Little*, and was taught to take *Hôoly-Onore*, and *Bankapour*, and *Simoga*, on the banks of the *Tungebadra*, and ſhewed him how to gain a complete victory over a large body of *Tippoo*'s forces near *Simoga* †, commanded by his ſon *Reza Saib*. *Purſeram*, elate with his plumes, forgot he was to join *Abercrombie*'s army, and aſſiſt in the reduction of *Seringapatam*. He marched toward *Biddenore:* was followed by *Kummir ul Dien*, and by letters of recal from Lord *Cornwallis*, he haſtened to co-operate in the original intent of the diſcordant alliance. *Purſeram Bhow* loſt ſight of the battle of *February* 7, which decided the fate of the tyrant. General *Abercrombie*, by

* Dirom, p. 103. See more in Lieutenant Moor's Narrative of the Operations of Captain Little's detachment, p. 169. The reader will find, in p. 129, an accurate view of Chitteldroog.

† Dirom, p. 103.

various

various inevitable impediments, could not effect his junction with the victor till the 16th; and it is not probable that *Purſeram Bhow* ever quitted his ſide: happy was it that he did not. He ſaved the horrors with which his colleague *Hurry Punt*, and the *Nizam*'s generals were ſeized, when Lord *Cornwallis* cruelly left them alone all night to force his way into the centre of an enemy's fortified camp in the dark! like a common ſoldier! with part only of his forces! without cannon!! without fear *!

THE little fort of *Hoolea-droog* was honored by having its neighboring valley made the rendezvous of the combined armies directed to give peace to *Hindooſtan*, by the ſubduing the ambition of an uſurping tyrant. All the vanity of the *camp of cloth of gold* † appeared in the empty ſtate of the eaſtern princes, the *Choudered* elephants ſtiff in gold and ſilver, the *Chubdars* proclaming the ſwelling titles of the riders, or attempting to ſilence the noiſy multitudes of their military mob. The long array of the *Britiſh* army marched in aweful ſilence, and with the gravity of men fitted for great exploits; deep ſenſe, long experience, and determined perſeverance marked characteriſtic, the face of every veteran! their actions were correſpondent. I ſhall emerge with them out of the foreſt, and croſs with them the *Madoor*; again ſee the fatal heights of *Mailcotta*, and, in bloody viſion, the two days fight of our great commander,

* Dirom, p. 141.

† The famous interview between Henry VIII. and Francis I. between Guines and Andres, as ſplendid and ſilly as the parade at Holcadroog.

victorious

victorious againſt every well-planned baſtion, and every defence the genius of *Tippoo* could invent for the preſervation of empire, ſubjects, and the endearing connections of parental love. Would my pen could riſe to deſcription adequate to the ſublimity of the various ſubject.

IN juſt deſpair of attaining theſe heights, I return to my peaceful pen. I attempt the origin of the humbled city, ſome farther traits, and the deſcription in its moſt ſplendid ſtate. It is ſaid to have belonged to a pious *Polygar Rajah*, who, taking a pilgrimage to *Ramiſſeram*, entruſted the care to his neighbor, the prince of *Myſore*, who, on the good man's return, refuſed to give up the truſt, and it continued in his race during three centuries *. Through indolence, the *Rajahs* latterly appointed a Viſier, who ſuſtained for them the cares of government, and the office became hereditary. In 1747, the Viſier of the time depoſed his maſter, appointed in his place an infant of the royal family, and aſſumed the reins of government: he paid all reſpect to the nominal *Rajah*, who was venerated by his ſubjects, as is the preſent. They are kept in great ſtate, and ſhewn once or twice a year to the people.

AYDER ALI, SOME ACCOUNT OF.

Ayder is firſt mentioned in active life appearing in the year 1750, at the age of twenty-two, at the head of a ſmall body of forces in the army of *Nazir-jing*, and was in the battle in which that great *Souhah* was aſſaſſinated. He is ſaid to have learned the rudiments of war among the *French* troops, whom he looked upon as the firſt of men. He ſerved long with them,

* Mr. Home.

and

and was employed on ſeveral important expeditions. He made the *French* diſcipline his model; even while in their ſervice he ſeduced ſeveral of their men and officers to ſerve in his particular corps, which was irregularly connived at by reaſon of the ſingular uſe *Ayder* was to them. In 1770, *Stenet*, a *French* officer, continued with him.

In 1755 *Ayder* had the command of ſix thouſand men in the ſervice of M. *Dupleix*. At that time, by the death of his brother, a ſtrong fortreſs, a fertile territory, and a large body of troops devolved to him; he returned to *Myſore*, to his native prince, and was appointed by him generaliſſimo of the army. He ſoon ſuffered by the jealouſy of the prime miniſter, *Canero*, who traiterouſly invited the *Mahrattas* to invade the country. *Ayder*, ſurpriſed, was obliged to retreat into *Seringapatam*, the capital of the kingdom; he encamped before the city, the *Mahrattas* followed him, and the treacherous *Canero* ſhut the gates againſt him, and left him to his fate. *Ayder* convened his principal officers, told them his ſtory, aſſured them he would not be the cauſe of the deſtruction of ſo many brave men, took an affectionate leave of them, and diſmiſſed them, after adviſing them to take ſuch meaſures as prudence might ſuggeſt. At midnight he aſſembled thirty men, on whoſe courage he might rely, furniſhed each with a large ſum in gold, and then, by ſwimming the river, eluded the ſtrict watch the *Mahrattas* kept on him. He went inſtantly to *Bangalore*, where he found his uncle governor, who received him with open arms. *Ayder* immediately raiſed an army, and, after various great actions, aſſiſted by his faithful partiſans, he determined to attack the

royal army ſent to oppoſe him. The armies met: the generals had a conference; the reſult was, an agreement between both for a confederacy, not againſt the king, but the traitor *Çanero*. A deputation was ſent to *Seringapatam*. *Canero* was given up; *Ayder* appointed regent of the kingdom, and guardian of the young prince. He left *Canero* to be tried by the *Brahmins*, who condemned him to death. *Ayder* changed the ſentence to one more ſevere, to be ſhut up in an iron cage, and left expoſed in the moſt public place of the city; he lived two years, and his bones were to be ſeen in his ſtrange priſon ſeveral years after his death. *Ayder* continued to the lawful prince the ſame treatment as he or his predeceſſors experienced under the uſurping Viſiers, a ſplendid confinement, and the ſame annual exhibition of his perſon to the faithful *Hindoos*.

THE founder of *Seringapatam*, the capital of the *Myſore* kingdom, judiciouſly placed it in an iſland of the *Cavery*; about eight miles to the north of the town of *Myſore*, the antient capital, and a fortified poſt*. The channel of the river, moſt rude and rocky, is at all times a ſtrong defence, even when the water is loweſt. Part of our troops paſſed it when it was up to their necks, in order to poſſeſs themſelves of the iſland, after the victory of *February* 6th and 7th. The important ſpot is in the middle a mile and a half broad; the length four miles: from the middle it ſlopes on every ſide to the river. The fort and outworks occupy about a mile of the weſt ſide, and face the north. The ground which it covers towards that point far more ſteep than in other parts of the iſland, and the ground

* Mr. Rennel.

on

on the oppoſite to it riſes high, and gives a diſtinct view of every part of the fort. This fortreſs was diſtinguiſhed by its white walls, regular outworks, magnificent buildings, and antient pagodas, and lofty moſques. The works are of great ſtrength, but part were incomplete when we ſate before them; ſome were made by *Europeans*, ſome by *Myſoreans*, many of whom have acquired conſiderable ſkill in military architecture. It is probable that *Tippoo* himſelf was applying to that branch of ſcience, for in his tent was found a caſe of military inſtruments of *London*-make. In his towns were founderies of cannon, and of the ſeveral inſtruments of war.

A LITTLE to the eaſt of the fort is the *Dowlet Baug*, or the State Garden, a ſmall ſquare. To the ſouth of that is the *Pettah*, or town, of *Shaber Ganjam* *, about half a mile ſquare, with regular croſs-ſtreets ſhaded on each ſide by trees, and ſurrounded with a ſtrong mud wall, and deſigned for the *bazar*, or market people, and the merchants. SHABER GANJAM.

IN 1780, when *Ayder Ali* invaded the *Carnatic*, he ſelected from the inhabitants all the weavers and youths he could find, which amounted to twenty thouſand: Theſe he forced up the *Ghauts*, and ſettled in this *Pettah*, where he had his eſtabliſhment of manufactures of cloths of different kinds. He made all the cloathing for his army, which was uniformly of a purple ground, with white ſtripes †. The ſlaves whom he had made who were *Riuts*, or huſbandmen, he diſperſed into different parts of the country.

* That is, the city of the granary or treaſury of the people.—Major Ouſely.

† Mr. Kingſcote.

LAUL BAUG. THE *Laul Baug*, or the *Garden* of *Rubies*, fills the eaſtern end of the iſland. It was the work of the *Sultan*, and laid out by himſelf. The taſte was the ſtrait-lined rows of vaſt cypreſs trees, of moſt refreſhing ſhade, with parterres filled with fruit trees, flowers, and vegetables of every ſpecies. Before the war, the whole ſpace between this garden and the fort was covered with houſes, all of which, except the *Dowlet Baug*, were deſtroyed by *Tippoo*, in order to erect batteries to guard againſt the approaching attack.

MAUSOLEUM. ON cutting down the noble cypreſſes and other trees which compoſed the *Laul Baug*, was diſcovered the magnificent *Mauſoleum* in which the body of *Ayder* was depoſited after its removal from *Colar*. It is undeſcribable for want of terms in *Mooriſh* architecture. It ſtands on an elevated ſpace, and riſes into two ſtages, with pointed and ſcolloped arches in front of each: the upper is ornamented with rich ſtone-work: the ſummit crowned with a globe, ſhewing three parts of its circumference, as common to moſt moſques and ſacred buildings. The minorets and turrets of elegant but fantaſtic forms *. It was built by his own orders, iſſued after the beginning of the *Carnatic* war; on one part is a moſt bombaſtic inſcription in the eaſtern manner. This *Mauſoleum* is in the midſt of a ſquare, formed of handſome *Choultries* for the lodging the *Faquirs*, which, on the capture of the iſle, were converted into hoſpitals for the *European* ſick †.

CANALS. No part of the *Sultan*'s garden, nor the ſouth part of the

* Allan's Views, tab. xix. † Dirom, p. 186.

iſland,

iſland, wants water: a canal is cut through the riſing ground oppoſite to the weſt end of the iſle, from a rivulet which is conveyed in an aqueduct into the iſland, one branch towards the fort, and another meandering to the ſouthern extremity of the great garden. I omitted to ſay that the *Cavery* is croſſed on its weſtern end by two bridges: the old, which paſſes into the fort; the new, a thouſand yards to the ſouth. BRIDGES.

I REFER this deſcription to the elegant views of *Seringapatam* by Major *Dirom*, Major *Allan*, and Mr. *Home*. The plans given by the firſt ſhould be particularly attended to. In one of Mr. *Home*'s is, in the near view, expreſſed the *eternæ domus* of ſome *Muſſelmen* of rank. The tombs are elegant, but ſimple; and a moſt beautiful urn, on a neat pedeſtal, cannot but attract the eye of taſte. Intermixed is the *inviſa cupreſſus* retaining its claſſical ſite. But to the view of this capital by Major *Allan*, is added the pleaſing proceſſion of the two ſons of *Tippoo*, going as hoſtages to *Madras* for the performance of the treaty made by their father. This magnificent *ſpectacle* gives the fulleſt proof of *Britiſh* conduct and courage in attainment of victory, as of moderation, and of the ſweets of parental feelings towards a ſubdued enemy. The ſight of *Darius*'s tent could not affect us more.

THE *Bound hedge*, the frequent concomitant of the fortreſſes of *Hindooſtan*, appears here in great ſtrength. It is the practice in the *Polygar* ſyſtem of defence, and copied by the civilized natives from the wild warriors of the foreſts. Of the latter, the fort of *Calicoil* and that of *Palam Courchy* are ſtrong examples *. BOUND HEDGE.

* Fullarton's Campaigns, p. p. 88. 123.

This

This begins oppoſite to each end of the iſland, and reaches the edge of the river. It extends northward, oppoſite to the weſtern end of the iſland, but contracts in breadth as it paſſes to the eaſtern end. The bound hedge is often defended at certain intervals or openings by ſmall redoubts, to interrupt the pioneers employed in cutting a breach through it: Such were thoſe in the bound hedge at *Pondicherry*, which ſo long impeded the taking of the place, in 1760, by Colonel *Coote* *.

COMPONENT TREES AND PLANTS.

THESE local defences are formed of every thorny tree or cauſtic plant of the climate. *Palmira* trees, or the *Boraſſus flabelliformis*, are the primary. Theſe are planted to the depth of from thirty to fifty feet. In the interſtices of the trees, which are very cloſely placed, are confuſedly ſown or ſet, the following plants. *Pandanus odoratiſſimus*, or wild pine; ſee my preceding volume, p. 241; *Cactus Tuna*, *Euphorbia Tiraculla*, or milky hedge. The juice of this is ſo cauſtic as to ſcald not only the human ſkin, but the hide of a horſe, on whom it may fall in forcing through this infernal hedge. Several other ſorts of *Euphorbia*: The *Aloe littoralis* of *Koenig*, *Convolvulus muricatus*, and other *Convolvuli*. The *Mimoſa cinerea*, *horrida*, *inſtia*, and another, as yet undeſcribed, armed with moſt dreadful thorns. The *Guiliadina* unite their powers; intermixed is the *Guil. Bonducella*, *Guil. Bonduc*, and another not laid before the public, to which *Koenig* gives the epithet *lacinians*, which it fully merits. The *Calamus rotang*, or *rattan*, and the *Arundo bambo*, often aſſiſt in the impenetrability. The laſt is

* Orme's Hiſt. i. p. 101. ii. p. 665.

remarked

remarked to be admirable for the purpoſe, ſince nothing equals it in reſiſting the edge of the ax, or the ſubtile fury of fire *. To conclude, plants innumerable, of unknown ſpecies, the ſeeds of which, arreſted by the antient hedge, grow and intermix, preſerving it in order and verdure everlaſting.

WITHIN the limits of this ſtrong defence *Tippoo* formed his fortified camp, ſtrengthened with every thing which his extenſive mind could invent. In his front line were a hundred pieces of cannon. In the fort and iſland, or the ſecond line, three hundred more. Numbers of redoubts, well provided with artillery, were diſperſed in various places; one, called the *Sultan*'s, was under his peculiar care; it was ill defended, and bravely attacked: it fell beneath our ſuperior valour. The enemy, aſhamed of their conduct, made ſeveral deſperate attempts to retrieve their character, and regain the royal charge. We preſerved our honor, but at the expence of numbers of brave men, officers and privates. Captain *Sibbald*, the commander of the detachment, was killed, bravely fighting. As a poſthumous reward, the name of *Sultan*'s was changed to SIBBALD'S redoubt †: this may be ſaid to have decided the fate of *Seringapatam*. To Mr. *Dirom* ‡ I leave the concluſion of the glorious event.—Let me only give the diſparity of numbers between the aſſailants and defendants, as the moſt convincing proof of the ſuperiority of *Britiſh* valour. Our troops conſiſted only of two thouſand eight hundred *Europeans*, and five thouſand nine hundred natives. The total eight thouſand

* Dirom, p. 68. † P. p. 170, 171. ‡ P. 218.

ſeven hundred, oppoſed to five thouſand cavalry, and between forty and fifty thouſand infantry, defended by every protection that the military art could invent.

CAMPAIGN IN THE MYSORE IN 1767.

IN returning towards the *Choultry* plain, I ſhall, from *Bangalore*, for a ſhort way tread the ſame route as I did in my advance with the *Britiſh* army, in their march into the *Myſore* in 1767. The war in which the Preſidency of *Madras* was engaged with *Ayder Ali* and the *Nizam*, who had been ſimply drawn into alliance with him, is a ſubject ſo apt, that I cannot omit a ſlight mention of it. General *Joſeph Smith* and Colonel *Wood* were the two able officers who led our armies. *Smith* took *Caveripatam*, and ſome other ſmall places, and then laid ſiege to *Kiſnagherri*, in the *Barramahal*, which he was obliged to raiſe at the approach of *Ayder*, who, taking advantage of the paſs of *Vellore*, ſuddenly ſate down before *Caveripatam*, which *Smith* had before made himſelf maſter of. He then attacked *Smith* on his march, who, after ſome loſs, retreated to a ſtrong poſt near *Trinomallee*, in the *Carnatic*, where he was joined by *Wood* with a large force. Near that place, on *September* 27th, 1767, he attacked the allied armies. The *Nizam* and his troops inſtantly gave way, and he loſt all his family cannon. *Ayder*, by his conduct and courage, barely permitted the name of victory to be clamed by our able commander, but ſtill it had the effects; the *Nizam* made peace with us, and went home in diſguſt, and *Ayder* retired to the mountains.

SOMETIME before, *Ayder* had detached his ſon *Tippoo Saib*, then only ſeventeen years of age, on an inroad into the *Carnatic*, attended with all the calamities to the poor country, as did that

wo

we have juſt deſcribed. He particularly vented his rage againſt our faithful ally the Nabob of *Arcot*, whoſe battles we were bound to fight as well as our own. This obliged *Smith* to relinquiſh all his conqueſts in order to defend his own country.

THE war was purſued with various ſucceſs. The hiſtorian of *Ayder*, i. p. 153, ſays that *Smith*, in 1768, penetrated as far as, and took *Ouſcotta*, and that he even attempted *Bangalore*. *Smith* paid every reſpect to *Dionelli*, the birth-place of *Ayder*, which the hero very politely acknowleged, by preſenting our general with two beautiful horſes. IN 1768.

IN the ſame year we made an unſucceſsful attack on the fort of *Mulwaggle*, not far from *Colar*, where we were repulſed with loſs. Colonel *Wood*, who at this time commanded a part of our army, was not diſcouraged from attacking *Ayder*, who was then on his march to protect this territory, and notwithſtanding the diſparity of numbers gave him a bloody defeat; after a conteſt of ſix hours the field was left covered with dead bodies; our loſs amounted to above three hundred in killed and wounded. *Maderow* and his *Mahrattas* were allies with us in this war. Notwithſtanding the ſucceſſes we met, our general paſſed his time very uncomfortably. He was embarraſſed and comptrolled by the advice of field deputies placed about him, diviſions and diſſenſions daily increaſing among officers, and by the ſoldiers, and even by the officers deſerting to the popular enemy; and, add to this, an overwhelming expence. *Ayder*, perhaps ſenſible of theſe evils, again gave our army the ſlip, and with a body of choſen horſe appeared within ſeven miles of *Madras*, where he dictated a ſhameful peace to the Preſidency, SHAMEFUL PEACE.

at the moment in which the advance of General *Smith* might have cut him and his detachment to pieces *.

GREAT MOUNT ST. THOMAS.

I NOW regain the *Choultry Plain*. At the diſtance of about ten miles from *Madras* ſtands the great *Mount St. Thomas*: It is the place of retreat of the moſt opulent inhabitants of the former, from the heats and other inconveniencies of ſituation. On the ſummit is a chapel belonging to the Catholics, acceſſible by a hundred and twenty-ſeven ſteps, and dedicated to the great Apoſtle, but his miracles have long ſince ceaſed. The air about this mount is peculiarly wholeſome and reſtorative; it is eſteemed the *Montpellier* of *India*. Invalids who have labored under the dreadful intermittents of *Bengal*, and through weakneſs been obliged to be carried to this place from *Madras*, have, in four days, recovered ſtrength ſufficient to walk to the top without any aſſiſtance.

IN a noted grove called *Pop Tope*, a few miles diſtant, are found abundance of what are called by the *Engliſh Brâminey* kites, the *Pondicherry* eagle of *Latham*, i. p. 21, and *Pl. Enl.* tab. 416. It does not exceed the ſize of our kite; the body is cheſnut colored, the reſt of the plumage white, with a dark ſtreak paſſing along the length of each feather; the tail is even at the end; they fly high, and feed only on live animals. It takes its name from being a bird highly venerated by the *Brahmins*.

THE common *Engliſh* kite, *Br. Zool.* i. N° 53, is found in

* Mr. Rennel's Introduction, xcviii.

great

great numbers in this country; they live here all the year round, and with the hooded crows, *Br. Zool.* i. N° 77, feed in the very ſtreets; but in *Bengal* the kites retire to the mountains, and return in the dry ſeaſon, telling that the rains are paſt. As to the crows, their familiarity and audacity is amazing; they frequent the courts of the *Europeans*, and as the ſervants are carrying in dinner will alight on the diſhes, and carry away the meat, if not driven away by perſons who attend with ſticks for that purpoſe.

LET me here obſerve, that a Mr. *Edward Bulkeley*, a ſurgeon in the laſt century, communicated to our great *Ray*, the deſcriptions, attended with drawings, of twenty-ſeven ſpecies of birds found about *Madras*. The account is given and the drawings engraven in Mr. *Ray's Synopſis Avium*; a proof, in thoſe early times, of attention to ſcience.

FAR to the weſt of *Madras* are a chain of hills, often interrupted, which begin about the ſame diſtance from *Gingi*; the laſt are formed of immenſe rocks detached, and ſeemingly placed on each other by human art, and intermixed are ſeveral of the ſtrong forts of the natives. In the neighborhood of *Pondicherry* they are formed of decompoſed *fieldt-ſpath* and ferruginous matter; within them are vaſt grottos, which have been by the *Indians* formed into *Pagodas*, ſupported by columns, probably like thoſe of *Elephanta*. What is very ſingular is, that on theſe mountains, now deſtitute of every mark of vegetation, are found vaſt trees, wholly petrified, lying in all directions acroſs the ravines; and ſome, ſo as to form bridges over thoſe chaſms. Thoſe trees are now of the ſame materials

as the rocks themſelves; they prove that this tract had once been well wooded, and that by ſome mighty convulſion they were totally reverſed, their bowels caſt up into the face of the day, the powers of vegetation denied, and the trees left to receive the petrific juices, preſervative to the end of time, memorial of the mighty phœnomenon: For theſe and many other notices we are obliged to M. *Sonnerat*, who paſſed over *India* with the ſpirit of a true philoſopher.

On the mountains of *Palliacat*, the neareſt to *Madras*, are found my *Indian* Badger, *Hiſt. Quad.* i. N° 180, and the Two-toed Sloth, N° 360. Among the quadrupeds of the foreſts of the *Carnatic*, is the following mimic of the human form: I ſhall take the account of it from that given by Mr. *Groſe*, brother to my lamented friend *Francis Groſe*, of worthy and facetious memory, who gave to the public an entertaining voyage to the *Eaſt Indies*.

"*Vencajee*," ſays Mr. *Groſe*, (in vol. i. p. 232.) "a merchant "of the *Carnatic Rajah*'s dominions, and an inhabitant on the "ſea coaſt, ſent up to *Bombay*, to the then governor of it, "Mr. *Horne*, a couple of thoſe ſingular creatures, as a "preſent, by a coaſting veſſel, and the make of which, "according to his deſcription, and that of others, was as fol-"lows:

"They were ſcarcely two feet high, walked erect, and had "perfectly an human form; they were of a ſallow white, "without any hair, except in thoſe parts that it is cuſtomary "for mankind to have it. By their melancholy they ſeemed "to have a rational ſenſe of their captivity, and had many of

"the

"the human actions; they made their bed very orderly in the "cage in which they were ſent up, and on being viewed would " endeavour to conceal with their hands thoſe parts that mo- "deſty forbids manifeſting. The joints of their knees were " not re-entering like thoſe of monkies, but ſalient like thoſe " of men, a circumſtance they have (if I miſtake not) in com- " mon with the *Ourang Outangs* in *Sumatra*, *Java*, and the " Spice Iſlands, of which theſe ſeem to be the diminutive, " though with nearer approaches of reſemblance to the human " ſpecies. But though the navigation from the *Carnatic* coaſt " to *Bombay* is a very ſhort run, of not above ſix or ſeven de- " grees, whether the ſea air did not agree with them, or that " they could not brook their confinement, the female ſicken- " ing firſt, died, and the male, giving all the demonſtrations of " grief, ſeemed to take it to heart, ſo that he refuſed to eat, " and in two days followed her. Upon this the governor wrote " afreſh to *Vencajee*, and deſired him to procure another couple " at any rate, as he ſhould grudge no expence to be maſter of " ſuch a curioſity. *Vencajee*'s anſwer was, he would very wil- " lingly oblige him, but that he was afraid it would not be in " his power; that the creatures came from a foreſt about ſe- " venty leagues up the country, where the inhabitants would " ſometimes catch them on the ſkirts of it, but that they were " ſo exquiſitely cunning and ſhy, that this ſcarcely happened " once in a century."

HERE may be mentioned the large black cattle of this coaſt, with ſmooth hair and even backs; thoſe with lumps on their backs being rather uncommon.

THE

THE *Serval*, *Hiſt. Quad.* i. N° 69, was omitted among the animals of *Malabar*, where it is chiefly found. It inhabits the foreſts, and very ſeldom deſcends from the trees, in which it breeds; is fierce and untameable. The *Malabars* call it *Maripute*.

BANDICOTE RATS. *Bandicote* Rats are the peſt of this country, as they are of all *India*. It was firſt deſcribed to me by my venerable coeval Doctor *Patrick Ruſſel*, but I never could procure a ſpecimen. It is generally agreed that the *Bandicote* is at leſt five times the weight of the brown rat; and comparative with that kind it has a ſhorter and thicker tail; that its general form is much thicker, and the back arched, ſo that at firſt ſight it looks like a little pig; it is leſs active and alert than the brown rat, is infinitely miſchievous in gardens; burrows under the houſes, and will even undermine them, ſo as to cauſe them to fall; never goes on board ſhips. The *Palinquin* boys eat this kind, but will reject the common rat.

ORIENTAL MOUSE. THE *Oriental* Mouſe, *Hiſt. Quad.* ii. N° 304. *Shaw's Nat. Miſcel.* N° 73, is an elegant little ſpecies, grey, marked lengthways with twelve lines of ſmall pearl-colored ſpots.

FLORA OF COROMANDEL. VERY lately hath appeared the PLANTS OF COROMANDEL, publiſhed by *William Roxburgh*, M. D. under the auſpices of the EAST INDIA Company, in a manner worthy of it. An inſtructive introduction is prefixed to the work by Doctor *Patrick Ruſſel*. I ſelect from this ſplendid *Flora* a few of the trees, which, from their magnitude, contribute to the ornament of the country.

TAB. I. THE firſt is the *Gyrocarpus Jacquini*, or *Catamaran* tree, employed

employed to make rafts, which are employed inſtead of boats in the open road of *Madras*, being a very light wood. The fiſheries are carried on by hooks and lines faſtened to the ſides. The raftmen go in the greateſt ſwell far to ſea, and return laden with booty.

THE *Strychnos Potatorum*, *Lin. Suppl.* p. 148, or clearing nut, is another native of the mountains. Moſt of the waters of *India* are foul. The nut is rubbed on the inſide of the unglazed veſſels, which occaſions a ſubſidence of all the water poured into them: No provident ſoldier or officer travels without them. TAB. IV.

THE *Tectona Grandis*, *Teek* tree, ſee vol. i. p. 81. of this work, grows plentifully about the *Godavery*. TAB. VI.

Baſſia latifolia is a uſeful tree: the wood is hard: from the flowers is extracted an intoxicating liquor; from the ſeeds an ordinary oil. TAB. XIX.

Dillenia Pentagyna, a native of the vallies far above the mountains. TAB. XX.

Butea frondoſa exudes a gum rich in color as the ruby, is aſtringent, and promiſes to be uſeful in medicine and in dying. The *lac* inſects are often found on the ſmaller branches. TAB. XXI.

Butea ſuperba, a twining plant, unequalled in the ſplendor and richneſs of the flowers. Deſcription of colors omitted. TAB. XXII.

Sterculia urens, a vaſt tree. Bark very aſtringent. TAB. XXIV.

Nauclea cordifolia, a beautiful wood like box, and very cloſe grain; capable of being had in large pieces. TAB. LIII.

Proſopis ſpicigera bears a pod from ſix to twelve inches long. TAB. LXIII.

The

The ſeeds are lodged in a mealy ſubſtance, which laſt is eaten by the natives.

TAB. LXXI. *Boraſſus flabelliformis* grows to the age of a hundred years. Theſe antient trees yield wood for rafters, being very hard. The leaves are univerſally uſed for writing on with a ſtyle. The ſeeds, when young, ſerve as a cooling jelly, and are much eaten by the natives with ſugar and roſe-water. In the beginning of the hot ſeaſon it is tapped, and yields a quantity of *toddy*.

TAB. LXXIII. *Cocos nucifera*, or coco-tree; every where in the moiſt ſandy ſoil near the ſea.

TAB. LXXIV. *Phœnix farinifera*. In dry, barren, and ſandy land near the ſea is a dwarf undeſcribed ſpecies of *date-tree*; the trunk about fifteen or eighteen inches long and ſix in diameter, incloſing a mealy pith, which, being ſeparated from the fibrous wooded part, becomes a coarſe food for the poor, and in times of ſcarcity has preſerved numbers of lives: fortunately it is one of the commoneſt trees on the coaſt.

TAB. III. So far reſpects the trees of magnificent ſize. I deſcend to one ſmall, but of the firſt utility in the art of dying the rich manufactures of the country. The *Adenlandia umbellata*, or *Chay-root* *, grows wild in all parts in the dry ſandy ſoil near the ſea, but is now improved by cultivation every where. It produces the richeſt ſcarlet for painting *chintzes*. It alſo ſerves, according to the preparations, to dye brown, purple, and orange, and their various ſhades. Doctor *Roxburgh* has given a long account of

* Hamilton, i. p. 370, ſpeaks of the Shaii found near Maſſulipatam, as uſed by the natives to ſtain calicoes with the moſt lively colors in the world.

the

the proceſſes uſed in the producing the colors, and to him I refer the reader.

A MOST commendable ſpirit of improvement in arts, manufactures, and natural hiſtory, has of late riſen in *Hindooſtan*, particularly in the ſcience of botany, with a view to the promotion of the arts, and of rural œconomy. Trees and plants of congenial climates have been introduced from *Africa*, and the New World, and from different and diſtant parts of tropical *Aſia*, and been cultivated with ſucceſs, by the ſkill and aſſiduity of Doctor *James Anderſon* of *Madras*, and Doctor *William Roxburgh* of *Samulcottah*, in the *Circars*, and many other patriotic characters, liberally aſſiſted by the preſident of our ſociety Sir JOSEPH BANKS. The ſilk manufacture has its material brought home from the very egg. Immenſe plantations of the proper mulberry-tree is ſeen every where. The very *Nabobs* have caught the glorious flame, and bent their minds to the uſeful employ. The *Morus papyrifera* has been brought from *Japan*.

THE *Cactus cochenillifer*, or *Nopal*, the *Tuna mitior*, *Dell. Hort.* ii. p. 399. tab. ccxcvii. has been imported from its native country the *Braxils*, from the Iſle of *France*, from the Cape, from St. *Helena*'s, and from *Kew* garden; in each of which it had been cultivated, and in the three laſt for the purpoſe of gradual tranſportation.

THE inſects have proſpered in various places, from the *Coromandel* coaſts to the *Circars*, and even to *Bengal*, ſo that the dyers of *Hindooſtan* may get this valuable article at their own doors. The *Cactus tuna*, *Tuna major*, *Hort. Dell.* ii. p. 396.

tab. ccxcv. a native of *India*, was at firſt miſtaken for the true plant, and much time, and many inſects flung away: this is the only indigenous *Cactus*. The *Cactus opuntia* is a native of *South America*, imported into this country, and uſed as fences for any purpoſes.

THE *Muſcadel* grape vine is planted at *Bimlipatam*, partly on a rock, and has produced above ſeven hundred bunches of large grapes of a moſt delicious flavor. Near *Carroor*, in *Coimbettore*, are lemons which grow twice as large as thoſe in *Portugal*, and grafted peach-trees are to be procured from *Hyderabad*: *Mangoſtans* from the *Malaccas*; *Cacao* from *Manilla*; and *Camphor* from *Japan*.

THE ſame patriotic gentlemen have extended their views to ſupply the moſt diſtant of our coloniſts: they have entered into correſpondence with the intelligent and gallant *Robert Brook*, governor of St. *Helena*, and engaged to ſend to the inhabitants of his ſea-girt reign, every tree or plant of *India*, which may contribute to their uſe, comfort, or luxury *.

PULLICATE. AT the extremity of the *Jaghire* of *Madras* ſtands *Pullicate*, a ſmall *Dutch* ſettlement, ſeated on the ſouthern end of the narrow beach or land which ſeparates the lake of the ſame name from the ſea, like that of the *Cheſil bank* near to *Weymouth*, in our iſland; it is thirty-three miles long and eleven broad, and has on it ſeveral iſlands. The diſcharges to the ſea are very ſmall, like the mouths of ſo many rivers; it is therefore probable that the lake was originally formed by the over-

* The accounts of theſe liberal tranſactions are taken from Doctor *James Anderſon*'s publications at *Madras*.

flowing

flowing of the ſea on the low lands. Much of the neighboring country is covered with vaſt foreſts of *bamboos*.

INTO the weſtern ſide of the lake falls a ſmall nameleſs river, not worthy of mention, did it not lead to the famous *Pagoda Tripetti*, the moſt celebrated in the *Deccan*, ſeated on the top of a mountain. The feaſt of the deity to whom it is dedicated, is annually celebrated in *September*, and the offerings made by the concourſe of pilgrims is ſo great, that the *Brahmins* pay to government an annual revenue of ſixty thouſand pagodas, which the Nabob of *Arcot* had aſſigned to the *Engliſh* as a reimburſement of part of the expences of the war. In 1753, *Mahomet Comaul*, an adventurer of the time, determined to make himſelf maſter of this profitable place. He inſtantly marched, but was as ſoon followed by a party of *Engliſh*, and a large body of troops ſent by the Nabob: after two or three conflicts, *Mahomet* was diſmounted from his elephant, made priſoner, and had his head ſtruck off as an example to other plunderers. TRIPETTI PAGODA.

THE *Pagodas*, which are objects of pilgrimage, are very numerous, each of which has its peculiar deity, and all inhabited by *Brahmins*, who take care to exalt to the devotees the virtues of the tutelar ſaint. It is a common practice of HINDOOS of rank, on any diſappointment or loſs, to viſit ſuch a place. Thus Colonel *Clive*, after he had outwitted the raſcally *Omichund*, turned ghoſtly father, and adviſed him to make a diſtant pilgrimage. He took the advice, but returned inſane, for he had left ſoul and treaſure in poſſeſſion of the more wily *European*. PILGRIMAGES.

THE land from *Madras* bends with a ſlight curvature for a conſiderable way, and then finiſhes in a ſickle form, with its

point at the *Kiſhna* headland, poſſibly the *Palura promontorium* of *Ptolemy*.

WINDS. I SHALL conclude the account of the *Coromandel* coaſt, with a brief remark on the winds which affect the ſeas on both ſides of *India*. The S. W. monſoon begins on each ſide in *April*, and blows with a ſteady gale till near the end of *September*, when ſtorms and calms are alternate, attended with tremendous thunder and lightning. The interval between that and the north-eaſtern monſoon is one month, when the winds are moſt irregular. The north-eaſtern monſoon begins in the middle of *October*, and continues till *March*, with the ſame interval as before.

IN the ſouth-weſt of *India* the ſouth-weſtern monſoon is the rainy ſeaſon; on the north-eaſtern coaſt the north-eaſtern monſoon is the ſeaſon of wet. (See p. 89 of laſt vol.) The monſoons are generally uſhered in by dreadful hurricanes; mariners therefore haſten from the coaſts before their approach.

ACCORDING to the *Saracennic* diviſion, the ſeaſons on this coaſt are the hot, the rainy, and the cold: the hot or dry is in *March*, *April*, *May*, and *June*; the greateſt heat is from the middle of *May* to the middle of *June*. A north wind brings a heat like what comes from the mouth of a furnace; the ſkin is ſcorched off the face, the feet burnt; the very ſtones and wood are violently hot. The rainy ſeaſon is during *July*, *Auguſt*, *September*, and *October*; it pours down in deluges, but not without intermiſſion; there are hours in which the huſbandman can perform his buſineſs, he ſows, and the rains fertilize the ground *.

* Macfait's Geogr. p. 166.

The

The *Tanks* are then filled; theſe are vaſt reſervoirs, of a ſquare form, lined with ſtone; they are deſigned to preſerve the water during the dry ſeaſon, moiſtening the arid grounds and gardens, for bathing and for œconomical purpoſes: there are public and private tanks, and many are founded on the public highways, by the charity of the rich, for the relief of the thirſty travellers, or their cattle, parched with thirſt. TANKS.

IT is remarked that the heat on the open parts of the *Carnatic* is never ſubject to violent changes. A Mr. *Chamier* kept a regiſter at *Madras* during four years, and found that the heat at the ſame hour, ſame day, and ſame month of each year, varied but little. In unuſual heats and colds of particular ſeaſons, the whole ſcale of temperature, from its moſt oppoſite extremes, did not exceed 36 degrees, *viz.* from 64 to 100, which Mr. *Chamier* obſerved but once in the courſe of the four years; four-fifths of the time being in a temperature above 76 and below 90. In the interior parts of the *Carnatic*, during the hot months, every perſon who expoſes himſelf without doors at noon, ſuffers a great degree of heat, and the thermometer riſes to 136 degrees, ſometimes higher; yet this temperature is not only compatible with life, but even with the active functions of men, for in the midſt of it armies march with all their cumbrous equipments; forts are erected or demoliſhed; and a heat that riſes 60 degrees above the ſummer-temperature of the *Britiſh* iſlands, is unable to reſtrain the efforts of men engaged in war, commerce, or amuſement.

IN the dry ſeaſon a beautiful clear ſky prevales, and the firmament ſeems to glow with fire. In the rainy ſeaſon the ſun is ſometimes hid for weeks together, and the earth over-

ſhadowed

ſhadowed with a gloom and obſcurity, reſembling the darkeſt *December* day in *England*; a curious circumſtance to occur under a vertical ſun at mid-day, and within ten degrees of the line*.

RIVER PENNAR. THE firſt conſiderable river to the north of *Madras* is the *Pennar*, which diſcharges itſelf into the ſea by two mouths, in about Lat. 14° 30′. It riſes nearly in midway between the two ſeas, near *Chinna Balabaran*, or about twenty-five miles north of *Bangalore*. It has a northern courſe as high as Lat. 15°, from whence it runs eaſterly till it reaches the ſea. It is a conſiderable river, being three hundred yards wide ſeventy miles from the ſea, confined by mountains on each ſide. On the ſouthern

GANDICOTTA. part ſtands the ſtrong fortreſs of *Gandicotta*, on the ſummit of a lofty mountain, with a great precipice on one ſide, and acceſſible only by a road from twenty-five to ſeven or eight feet broad. At the bottom is the vaſt river. A ſmall plain on the top ſown with rice and millet, and watered by many ſprings, for centuries puts all attempts to reduce it to defiance. But about the year 1652, it was taken by the celebrated General *Emir Jumla*, then in the ſervice of the king of *Golconda*: *Tavernier* ſays by force; *Thevenot* informs us that it was effected by corrupting the governor.

CUDAPAH. *Cudapah* ſtands on a river which runs into the ſouthern ſide of the *Pennar*, a *Pitan* nabobſhip; and not far from its diſ-

NELORE. charge is *Nelore*, a fort and capital of a ſmall country mentioned in the wars of 1753.—I muſt return almoſt to the ſource of this

PENUCONDA. river to mention *Penuconda*, a large city, with a caſtle, eight

* Communications, &c. &c. publiſhed by Doctor James Anderſon, Madras, 1795, p. 14.

days

days journey from *Biſnagur*, to which the king of *Biſnagur* retired after the capture of his capital in 1565.

FROM *Gangapatam*, on the northern mouth of the *Pennar*, the land runs due north as far as *Motapilli*, when it forms a ſtrong curve towards the eaſt; the point of which is one ſide of the chief mouth of the great river *Kiſhna* or *Kriſhna*, in about Lat. 15° 43′. Its *Delta*, which winds round as far as *Maſulipatam*, is not conſiderable. This river annually overflows a vaſt tract of country, like the *Indus* on the weſtern ſide of this empire, and like all the other great rivers on this extenſive coaſt. The *Kiſhna* riſes from the foot of the weſtern *Ghauts*, and not more than forty-five miles from *Severndroog*, on the weſtern coaſt. There is another branch to the eaſt, that riſes ſtill more northerly. On the ſide is *Sattarah*, a ſtrong fortreſs, the capital of the *Mahratta* ſtate, in the time of the *Rajahs* of *Sevatjee's* race: it was taken by him in 1673, and found to be the depoſitory of immenſe treaſure; at that time it belonged to the king of *Viſiapore*: it was afterwards uſed by the *Mahrattas* as the lodgment of their riches, and alſo as a retreat for the more defenceleſs inhabitants of *Poonah*, and other open towns, in time of potent invaſions.

RIVER KRISHNA.

SATTARAH.

THE river continues deſcending to the eaſt. In Lat. 17°, is *Meritche*, a ſtrong fortreſs, with a *Jaghiredar* territory, conquered from its owner by *Ayder*. In Lat. 16° 45′, a ſmall river diſcharges itſelf into the *Kiſhna* from the north. It would not be worth mentioning, but that *Pannela*, a fortreſs of vaſt ſtrength, was made by *Sambagi*, the profligate ſon of *Sevatjee*, his reſidence juſt before his ſurpriſal in 1689, betrayed by *Cablis*

MERITCHE.

Cablis Caun, the vile inſtrument of his pleaſures, corrupted by *Aurengzebe*. His extravagant love of women brought on him ruin. Informed by *Cablis* that a *Hindoo* of rank and great beauty was on her road to be delivered by the parents to her huſband, according to the cuſtom of the *Hindoos*, he inſtantly put himſelf at the head of a ſmall body of horſe to carry away the prize, and ordered *Cablis* to follow at a diſtance for his protection, in caſe of accidents in that hoſtile time. The traitor had given notice to *Aurengzebe* of this expedition, who, ſending a body of cavalry, ſurpriſed *Sambagi* juſt as he had diſperſed the nuptial proceſſion.

" *Sambagi* appeared before *Aurengzebe* with undaunted " brow; who reproached *Cablis Caun*, not with his treachery, " but the encouragement which his proſtituted miniſtry had " given to vices, which at length had led his ſovereign to ruin, " and ordered him to inſtant death. To *Sambagi* he proffered " life, and rank in his ſervice, if he would turn *Mahometan*, " who anſwered by an invective againſt the prophet, and the " laud of his own gods. On which he was dreſſed in the fan- " taſtic ornaments of a wandering *Indian* devotee, who beg in " villages with a rattle and a cap with bells. In this garb he " was tied looking backwards upon a camel, and led through " the camp, calling on the *Raipoots* he ſaw to kill him, but none " dared. After the proceſſion his tongue was cut out, as the " penalty of blaſpheming *Mahomed*. In this forlorn condition " *Aurengzebe*, by a meſſage, again offered to preſerve his life if " he would be converted; when he wrote ' Not if you would " give me your daughter in marriage:' On which his execu-

" tion

"tion was ordered, and performed by cutting out his heart; "after which his limbs and body were ſeparated, and all toge- "ther were thrown to dogs prepared to devour them. This "horrible cruelty produced not the expected ſubmiſſion from "any part of the *Mahratta* government, which it only ani- "mated the more to continue the war."

INTO the north ſide of *Kriſhna*, in Lat. 16° 20', falls the great river *Beemia*, after a courſe of three hundred and fifty miles. It riſes at the head of the weſtern *Ghauts*, parallel to *Choul* in the *Concan*, and not above fifty miles from the ſea. It deſcends rapidly towards the ſouth-eaſt. In Lat. 17° 40', it receives a ſmall river from the weſt, on the ſouthern banks of which ſtands *Viſiapour*, the capital of the famous kingdom of the ſame name, is now poſſeſſed by the *Mahrattas*, but once was governed by its own monarchs, till conquered by *Aurengzebe* in 1686. It was of great extent, and reached to the weſtern ſea, where it poſſeſſed the ports of *Dabul*, *Vingorla*, and *Carapatan*. RIVER BEEMA.

THE capital, *Viſiapour* or *Vejapour*, as it is often called, is ſome leagues in circuit, ſeated in a fine but naked country, well watered. It makes a ſingular appearance from an adjacent eminence, filled with numbers of ſmall domes, and one of a majeſtic ſize. It was once a city of great ſplendor, and filled with palaces, moſques, mauſoleums, and public and private buildings of great magnificence; many of them are fallen to ruin, and give melancholy proofs of its former ſplendor. I ſhall not attempt to detail them. The palaces of the kings, and accommodations for their attendants, were within a vaſt fort, ſurrounded with a ditch a hundred yards wide; the depth ap- VISIAPOUR.

peared to be great, but is now filled with rubbiſh: within the fort is the citadel. *Tavernier*, p. 72, ſays, that the great ditch was filled with crocodiles, by way of garriſon, to prevent all acceſs by way of water. Lieutenant *Moor*, p. 334, has his doubts about this, imagining that there never was any water in this foſs. That ſuch garriſons have exiſted I doubt not. I have read in *Purchas*, ii. p. 1737, that in *Pegu*, the foſſes of fortified places were ſtocked with thoſe tremendous animals, not only to keep out enemies but to prevent deſertion. This practice has certainly been of great antiquity in ſome parts of *India*: *Pliny*, lib. vi. cap. xx. mentions it as uſed in a fair city of the *Horatæ*, a people I cannot trace: "Horatæ," ſays the naturaliſt, "urbe "pulchra foſſis paluſtribus munita, per quas *Crocodili* humani "corporis avidiſſimi, aditum niſi ponte, non dant."

Crocodile Garrison.

THE *Kriſhna*, above and below its conflux with the *Beema*, is fordable; and a few miles below its channel is ſix hundred yards wide, made horrid with the number and rudeneſs of the various formed rocks, which are never covered but in the rainy ſeaſon.

THE *Tungebadra* is another vaſt branch of the *Kriſhna*. It falls into it in Lat. 16° 25′, and originates extremely ſouth, from a doubtful fountain. Towards its lower part it divides into three or four ſmall branches, which riſe remote from each other; the moſt ſouthern is the *Coorga Nayrs* country; the moſt northern from the head of the *Ghauts* oppoſite to *Onore*, and ſcarcely twenty miles from the ſea. What muſt give this river great celebrity, is its having had on its banks, in Lat. 15° 22′, the ſplendid city *Beejanaggur* or *Biſnagur*. *Ferißta* ſays, that it

The Tungebadra.

City of Bisnagur.

was founded in 1344 by *Belaldeo*, king of the *Carnatic*, which in thoſe days included the whole peninſula. It was viſited by *Cæſar Frederick*, a *Venetian* traveller, in 1565, and found deſerted and ruinous, having been ſacked by four confederated *Mahometan* princes two years before, on which its monarch had retired to *Penuconda*, as before related. *Frederick* ſays that its circumference was twenty-four miles. Mr. *Rennel* has given us a view of its preſent ſtate from Lieutenant *Emmit*, who viſited it in 1792. "On the north-weſt ſide of *Comlapour* fort," (ſays Mr. *Emmit*) "diſtant half a mile, there are a great number of rugged hills covered with pagodas, which have once "been very beautiful. This place has been incloſed in ſtrong "ſtone-walls on the eaſt ſide, and bounded by the river on the "weſt. The circumference of the whole appears to be about "eight miles, though I was told much more. Betwixt the immenſe piles of rocks crowned with pagodas, I traced ſeveral "ſtreets from thirty to forty-five yards wide, ſome of them now "producing fine rice: there is one ſtreet remains pretty perfect, it is near the S. W. angle of the bounds. It extends about "N. E. and S. W. half a mile, and is about thirty-five yards "broad, having colonnades of ſtone on each ſide, and a very "large pagoda at the S. W. end in perfect repair. On the weſt "ſide of this ſtreet there is a large mango grove, which is "bounded by the *Toombuddra*. There are a number of ſtreams "through theſe ruins, that have formerly been employed to fill "a great number of canals, the remains of which appear all "over this once delightful place. I enquired of a number of "people the name of this place, all of whom told me it was

"called *Allputna*. The river at one place at the foot of theſe "ruins is only ſixteen yards wide, below which there has been "a ſtone bridge."

THESE auguſt ruins are in the little *Circar* of *Annagoondy*, which does not extend above twenty miles around this vaſt city. It is very ſingular that that little *Circar* is now poſſeſſed by a lineal deſcendant of *Ram-Rajah*, the laſt great monarch of *Beejamaggur*, and its attendant nations *Canarine* and *Malabar*, united ſeven hundred years before under the rule of *Kiſnendeo*. *Tippoo* wiſhed to reſerve this little tract to himſelf, for the ſatisfaction of generouſly reſtoring to the deſcendant the ſmall relique of the great empire of his anceſtors. He is denied the title of *Rajah*, inſtead of which he has the diminutive *Rayeel* beſtowed on him; this ſuitable to his revenues, which do not exceed two lacks of rupees, or twenty-five thouſand pounds *per annum*, with the empty regality of a mint at *Annagoondy*.

SERA. ABOUT fifty miles to the ſouth of *Biſnagur* is *Sera* or *Scirra*, capital of a conſiderable *Soubahſhip*, till it was reduced by *Ayder Ali*, in conjunction with *Bazaletzing* king of *Adoni*. It was articled that he ſhould have all the moveable plunder, ſuch as cannon, ammunition, &c. &c. and *Ayder* remain poſſeſſed of the place. The city was taken, and the agreement fulfilled, ſo that *Ayder* remained maſter of an extenſive territory adjacent to that of *Myſore*, of which he was proclamed *Soubah*. *Sera* ſtands about ſixty miles to the north-weſt of *Bangalore*. The Marquis made the *ſoubahſhip* of the former the quarters of the *Mahrattas*, at the time their ſervices were not wanted, in the interval between his two great campaigns.

BORDERING

BORDERING on the ſouth ſide of the middle part of the *Tungebedra* is the diſtrict of *Adoni*, its capital of late, a fine city, once tributary to *Golcondah*. *Rachore* is another diſtrict, which of late has become the property of the *Nizam*. *Canoul*, famed for its Nabob, who periſhed after killing in ſingle combat the victorious *Nizam*. ADONI. RACHORE AND CANOUL.

Innaconda is another little territory, ſince annexed to his ſucceſſor. *Palnaud*, with its ſtrong fort *Timerycotta*, is adjacent to the eaſt, and now is annexed to the *Carnatic*. *Guntoor* is the moſt eaſtern and maritime, hereafter to be mentioned as firſt of the northern *Circars*. INNACONDA. PALNAUD, TIMERYCOTTA, AND GUNTOOR.

THESE diſtricts, the laſt excepted, with *Sollapour*, another to the weſt, on the north ſide of the *Kriſhna*, are part of the boundaries of the once potent kingdom of GOLCONDA. It had been part of the antient *Tellingana*, which had in old times extended as far as the bower of *Viſiapour*, and along the coaſt all the way from the river *Pennar* ſouth, to *Orixa* northward, where to this day Mr. *Rennel* enables me to ſay, that the language of *Tellingana* is ſtill ſpoken. *Golconda*, ſince it has been poſſeſſed by the *Nizam*, has been enlarged by the addition of the territory of *Dowlatabad*, ſince named *Aurungabad*, and alſo part of *Berar*. The *Nizam*'s dominions from ſouth to north are from Lat. 15° 50′, near *Canoul*, to Lat. 21° 25′, near *Gawile*. The greateſt breadth from eaſt to weſt is about three hundred and ſeventy miles. GOLCONDA.

THE kingdom of *Golconda* abounds in corn, rice, cattle, ſheep, and every neceſſary of life, alſo in fiſh, which are found in the numerous rivers, to the formation of which art in no ſmall meaſure PRODUCE.

meaſure contributes. Nature contributes in ſome parts by the vaſt hollows between the hills, but the water contained in them is increaſed by dams made acroſs their diſcharges, ſometimes half a league long. After they are filled up by the rainy ſeaſon, the inhabitants introduce the water into the lower country by means of ſluices, which ſpreads unſpeakable fertility into the ſubjacent grounds.

CAPITAL. THE capital was antiently named *Bagnagar*, and afterwards *Hydrabad*. It is the preſent reſidence of its monarch the *Nizam*; it is a large city. *Thevenot* ſpeaks of the palace as a magnificent building, and alſo a place called *The Four Towers*, which ſeems deſigned to convey water to the former. Here was a citadel of conſiderable ſtrength; but after ſeveral aſſaults

FORT OF GOLCONDA. it was, in 1687, taken by *Aurengzebe*. The king had retired to a fort on an impregnable rock, but doubting the fidelity of his troops, appeared before the *Mogul* in ſilver chains, and ſurrendered himſelf in the moſt abject manner. He was reſtored to his dominions; but in a little time the conqueror repented of his generoſity, and again took the field. He in perſon engaged in the ſiege, and fixed his quarters at *Hydrabad*; he afterwards reſigned the conduct of it to one of his ſons, *Sultan Azim*. The king was ſtill in his ſtrong fortreſs, which bore the name of his kingdom. It ſtood at the diſtance of two leagues from the capital; on the ſummit are five round towers: the lower defences were ſix miles in circumference, and above them others of far greater ſtrength, ſome of which were cut out of the live rock: a breach was effected, but the courage of the garriſon was never tried; the king being betrayed by two or three

three of his general officers, who in the night abandoned their poſt: the enemy ruſhed in, and a dreadful ſlaughter enſued; the king was taken, and treated with great indignity, and being brought before *Aurengzebe*, it is even ſaid that he cauſed him to be ſcourged to extort the diſcovery of his treaſure: After this the kingdom was annexed to the *Mogul* empire. TAKEN.

AMONG the productions of the kingdom of *Golconda* muſt be reckoned that moſt pretious of gems the DIAMOND. The *Adamas* was certainly the ſame with the modern diamond. *Pliny*, lib. xxxvi. c. 4, is the only author that treats diffuſely of it: He ſays it was very little known, and only to princes, and even to few among them; that it was the moſt valuable article not only among pretious ſtones, but among every other production of the world: *Maximum in rebus humanis non ſolum inter gemmas pretium habet Adamas diu non niſi regibus et iis admodum paucis cognitus.* He ſpeaks of ſix different kinds, but none but the firſt is the diamond of the moderns. It was ſuppoſed at one time to be found only in gold mines; but he juſtly obſerves, that thoſe of *India* were not, and adds with great judgment its relation to a cryſtal: from its great hardneſs, its *indomita vis*, the *Greeks* beſtowed on it the name *Adamas*; and *Adamantine* is an epithet frequent with the *Greek* and *Latin* poets. DIAMONDS.

DIAMONDS are found in *India* chiefly in the provinces of *Golconda* and *Viſiapour*, and in that of *Bengal*. That of *Bundelcund*, ſouth of the *Jumna*, *Raolconda*, in *Viſiapour*, and *Gandicotta* are famed for their mines, as is *Coulour* in *Golconda*; *Mahanuddy* river in *Oriſſa* and *Berar*, the diſtrict on its banks, are ſaid

ſaid to produce diamonds. The diſtrict was *Sabaræ* of *Ptolemy*, and what is very ſtriking the river *Mahanuddy* was his *Adamas*. The diamond is found generally in the narrow crevices of the rocks, looſe, and never adherent to the ſtony ſtratum. The miners make uſe of long iron rods, with hooks at the ends, and with theſe they pick out the contents of the fiſſures, and waſh them in tubs, in order to diſcover the diamonds. In *Coulour* they dig on a large plain to the depth of ten or fourteen feet; near ſixty thouſand people are employed, the men to dig, the women and children to carry the earth to the places in which it is to be depoſited before the ſearch is made. *Tavernier*, who viſited the ſeveral mines, thus deſcribes the proceſs:

"AFTER the miners have pitched upon the place where "they intend to work, they level another place cloſe by of the "ſame extent, or elſe a little bigger, which they encloſe with a "wall about two feet high; in the bottom of that little wall, at "the diſtance of every two foot, they make ſmall holes to let in "the water, which they ſtop up afterwards till they come to "drain out the water again. This done, their labours are pre- "ceded by acts of devotion, and a very ſimple feaſt. When "that is over the men fall to digging, the women and children "to carry the earth to the place prepared in that manner as I "have already deſcribed: they dig ten, twelve, and ſometimes "fourteen foot deep, but when they come to any water they "leave off. All the earth being carried into the place before- "mentioned, the men, women, and children, with pitchers, "throw the water which is in the drains upon the earth, let- "ting it ſoak for two or three days, according to the hardneſs

"of

"of it, till it come to be a kind of batter, then they open the "holes in the wall to let out the water, and throw on more "water ſtill till all the mud be waſhed away, and nothing left "but the ſand: after that they dry it in the ſun, and then they "winnow the ſand in little winnows as we winnow our corn. "The ſmall duſt flies away, the great remains, which they pour "out again upon the ground.

"THE earth being thus winnowed, they ſpread it with a "kind of rake as thin as they poſſibly can, then with a wooden "inſtrument, like a pavior's rammer, about half a foot wide at "the bottom, they pound the earth from one end to the other "two or three times over; after that they winnow it again, "then, and ſpreading it at one end of the van, for fear of loſing "any of the earth, they look for the diamonds."

THE king was proprietor of the mines; to him the merchants pay a tribute for liberty of digging, and alſo two *per cent.* for all they buy. The *Banians* are the great traders of the country.

DIAMONDS are alſo found in the gravel or ſand of rivers waſhed out of their beds, and carried down with the ſtream. The river *Gouel*, near *Soumelpour*, is the moſt noted and the moſt antient.

Marco Polo, in p. 144 of his travels, mentions a wondrous way of getting theſe ſtones: He ſays that they are found in certain vallies of *India*, environed with rude mountains, almoſt inacceſſible by reaſon of rocks and precipices; theſe again terrific from the number of great ſerpents, and of white eagles, which make theſe reptiles their prey: diamonds alſo cover their bottom.

In order to attain the valuable objects, the merchants with great labor aſcend the mountains, and fling into the valley great pieces of fleſh, the eagles inſtantly ſeize and carry them into their neſts, with quantities of diamonds ſticking to them; they follow the eagle, and collect all they can find, but it ſometimes happens that the birds ſwallow the ſtones with the meat; the merchants watch the rooſting places, and recover the diamonds, which they find in the droppings. Part of this fable is adopted by the author of the *Arabian Nights Tales*, the only book in which it ought to be found.

PITT'S DIAMOND.

I SHALL not detain my reader longer than to give him the ſize of two of the moſt capital ſtones yet ever found; the one graced the hat of the two laſt monarchs of *France* on days of ſtate. It is known by the name of the *Regent*, having been purchaſed by the Duke of *Orleans* in the minority of Louis XV. Its weight in the rough was 410 carats, when cut 135, or 1½oz.; the cutting coſt £.4,500; the chips were worth £.8,000; the diamond duſt uſed in cutting it coſt £.1,400. This had been the property of *Thomas Pitt*, governor of *Fort St. George*, whom *Pope* charges with coming by the diamond in the following manner, expreſſed in his admirable hiſtory of Sir *Balaam*:

> Aſleep and naked as an *Indian* lay,
> An honeſt factor ſtole the gem away;
> He pledg'd it to the knight, the knight had wit,
> So kept the diamond, and the rogue was bit.

I HAVE little doubt but the poet in this inſtance, as in many others, gave way to his waſpiſh humour, and having caught at ſome

ſome ill-founded ſtory, gave it full credit. *Pitt* was very much hurt by the lines, and on his death-bed made a declaration that he bought it of a *Brahmin* for £. 20,400; that was not thought ſufficient, a farther vindication was given in his funeral ſermon. It is ſaid that £. 80,000 had been offered for it by a private perſon; the price given by the Regent was £. 135,000.

THE Empreſs of *Ruſſia* had a ſtill larger gem, one of the weight of 193 carats when cut. This had been the property of an *American*, who ſold it to Count *Orloff* for £. 104,166, and the favorite beſtowed it on his Imperial miſtreſs.

WE now deſcend out of *Golconda*, and croſſing the *Kiſtnab* enter on a part of a new ſovereignty, a ſmall diſtrict called the *Guntoor*, poſſeſſed in 1780 by *Nizam Ally*, ſon to the famous *Nizam al Muluc*, whom I have before mentioned to have borne ſo diſtinguiſhed and diſloyal a part in the ruinous invaſion of *Hindooſtan*, by *Kouli Khan*, in 1739. This was an unfortunate interruption of our line of coaſt, as it lies between us and what are called the northern *Circars*, but this has lately been ceded to us. It is now reckoned among the northern *Circars*, which comprehends the *Guntoor*, *Condappily*, *Ellore*, *Rajamundry*, and *Cicacole*, a narrow maritime tract of vaſt extent, and the greateſt part running direct north by eaſt. GUNTOOR.

FROM *Kiſtnab* point the land turns a few miles to the northeaſt, and finiſhes with that of *Divi*, projecting from an iſle formed by the river: This, with another point about fifty miles diſtant, makes a fine ſemilunar bay, a tract now divided between *Condapilly* and *Ellore*. Almoſt immediately within point *Divi*, in the *Circar Condapilly*, lies *Maſſulipatam*, in Lat. 16° 8′ 30″, in the diſtrict called by *Ptolemy*, *Meſſolia*. "From hence," ſays MASSULIPATAM.

he, "ſhips bound for the *Aurea Cherſoneſus*, or peninſula of "*Malacca*, took their departure." Prior to the riſe of *Madras*, this place was the great *emporium* of the eaſtern coaſt of *Hindooſtan*; it was at that time an independent port, and frequented by *Engliſh*, and veſſels of other nations. The coaſt is low, bottom oozy, and the tide riſes about four feet. The *Eaſt India Pilot* and *D'Apres* make the *Kiſtnah* divide into three branches, and form three iſlands, on the moſt northern of which ſtands *Maſſulipatam*. *Patam* always ſignifies a city; here, poſſibly, that of *Meſſolia* might have ſtood: it was antiently an *emporium* famous for its commerce, being happy in a harbour capable of receiving ſhips of pretty conſiderable burden, and the only one from Cape *Comorin* to this place that could receive one of three hundred tons; its trade is chintz, and painted cloth, *i. e.* callicoes; its dyes are famous all over *India*, produced from a plant, *Hamilton*, i. 370, calls *Shaii*, growing on the grounds overflown by the ſpring-tides: it is alſo famed all over *India* for its ſnuff, of the moſt exquiſite flavor. The *Mogul* had in *Hamilton*'s time a cuſtom-houſe here; we, our factory, which was built with *teekwood*; we coveted ſomewhat more, our ambition was conqueſt. The *French* got the ſtart of us, and in 1750 took the town by ſurpriſe, by means of a force ſent from *Pondicherry**. M. *Buſſi* concerted the plan, the ableſt officer the *French* ever had in *India*, next to *La Bourdonnais*; they did not profit of their ſucceſs more than a few years, for in *April*, in the year 1759, we again poſſeſſed the place †.

THE northern boundary of the bay of *Maſſulipatam* is, like

* Orme, i. p. 146.

† Same, ii. p. p. 480. 489.

the

the other, compoſed of low iſlands, formed by the diſcharge into the ſea of the great river *Godavery*, or *Gonga Godavery*, the *Tyndis* of *Ptolemy*. It riſes within a hundred miles from the weſtern ſea, and nearly in the parallel of St. *John*'s point; it performs a courſe of above ſix hundred miles, of which about two-thirds are navigable for boats of one ton and a half burden. Not remote from its ſource is *Naſſir Turmeck*. The waters of the river, which is here named *Gunga*, are eſteemed peculiarly ſacred, and are the great reſort of pilgrims to perform their ablutions. It ſoon after enters the *Nizam*'s dominions, and croſſes obliquely ſouth-weſterly till it reaches the borders of *Berar*. About twenty-two miles from the river, in Lat. 19° 45′, Long. 75° 53′ eaſt, ſtands *Aurungabad*, built by *Aurengzebe*, not far from *Dowlatabad*, on the borders of a lake. *Tavernier*, ii. p. 61, viſited it in 1645, at which time the emperor was employed in building a magnificent moſque and monument and *Choultry* in honor of his firſt wife: the marble for the two firſt was brought from *Labore*, a journey of four months. *Tavernier* met with not fewer than three hundred waggons loaden with the blocks, the leſt drawn by twelve oxen. This place was long after its foundation conſidered as the capital of the country.

River Godavery.

Aurungabad.

Dowlatabad, or *Deogire*, till the riſe of the former had been the chief city. The fortreſs is ſeated on a lofty mountain, ſeemingly inacceſſible: the city ſtands at the foot, and only a few miles from *Aurungabad*.

Dowlatabad.

THE pagodas of *Ellora* are a very ſmall diſtance from *Dowlatabad*, they reſemble the ſubterraneous work at *Elephanta*; ſee

Pagodas of Ellora.

vol.

vol. i. p. 96, but infinitely ſuperior in extent. *Thevenot*, who viſited them, ſays, that they reached above two leagues, a matchleſs aſſemblage of *Pagodas*, temples, and chapels, ſupported by columns, and covered with ſtatues of coloſſal ſize, but of bad ſculpture, being of great antiquity, and the work of the early *Hindoos*.

ON deſcending the *Godavery*, in Lat. 18° 50′, Long. 78° 12′ eaſt, the great river *Manzorah* empties itſelf in the former; it originates very far to the weſt, not a hundred and forty miles from *Bombay*, at a ſmall diſtance from *Ahmednagur*, a large city, noted for the death of *Aurengzebe*, in 1707. The river has a ſouth-weſterly courſe, and the names of many places on its banks unnoticed in hiſtory, till we arrive at *Beder*, in Lat. 17° 50′. *Thevenot*, who viſited it about the year 1666, calls it the capital of *Tellingena*. It is a great city, encompaſſed with brick-walls, embattled, and with towers equidiſtant. The artillery had mouths three feet wide. *Nizam*, in the late *Myſore* war, brought ſome of them into the field; they were of an enormous length, and each required a hundred oxen to draw it, they were uſeleſsly oſtentatious: till the year 1657, *Beder* was governed by its own princes. *Aurengzebe* added it to his own empire after a ſhort ſiege. It was then governed by an old officer of great fidelity, who rejected every eſſay of the emperor to corrupt him; when a practicable breach was made, the ſignal given for an aſſault; by the fall of a rocket near the magazine it blew up, when it was covered with the garriſon, who had aſſembled on it to repel the enemy: the greater part periſhed, with the governor and his three ſons, and numbers of the aſſailants. The city proved a rich

BEDER.

a rich booty, being at this time the depôt of great part of the treaſure of the young ſovereign *Adil*, who was ſoon after taken, and the name of *Beder* changed to *Ziſſerabad*, or the city of victory.

THE BAIN GONGA.

IN Lat. 17° 20′, the *Godavery* receives into its channel the great river *Bain Gonga*, which flows from different ſhort courſed ſtreams from the foot of the *Godwanah* chain, and runs above four hundred miles nearly ſouth, and moſtly through unknown land, till it is loſt in the former ninety miles from the ſea.

NAGPOUR.

ON the *Kanhar*, which falls into the ſouthern ſide of the *Godavery*, in Lat. 21°, about ſeventy miles from the conflux, ſtands *Nagpour*, the capital of *Berar*, or the dominions of *Moodajee Boonſlah*, chief of the eaſtern *Mahrattas*; his country is that of *Berar* and *Orixa*. The firſt appears in the map almoſt a blank, perhaps a foreſt nearly impervious, and of courſe unknown. *Nagpour* is ſmall, and almoſt defenceleſs, the chieftain's treaſure being depoſited in a ſtrong hold called *Gawile*, about a hundred and twenty miles from it. This practice is common to many other *Indian* princes. The land around the capital riſes into ſmall hills, and is well cultivated.

BERAR, OR EASTERN MAHRATTAS.

DEOGIRE, CAPITAL OF GODWANAH.

I SHALL not omit that about ſixty miles to the N. W. of this capital is another, *Deogire*, the antient capital of *Godwanah*, and the reſidence of the *Rajah Ramdeo*. It was attacked by *Alla*, ſon of *Feroſe* II. in 1293, *Ramdeo* fought with, but was defeated by him before one of the gates of the city; and ſoon after his retreat into the citadel was obliged to ſubmit to the victor, and obtained peace, but on moſt exorbitant terms. *Ramdeo*'s ſon, with a ſtrong army, attempted to releaſe his father from the condition,

condition, was again defeated, and forced again to purchaſe peace on the moſt rigorous articles; and *Alla* retired with treaſures ineſtimable: Whether it continued its independency does not appear.

DELTA OF THE GODAVERY.

FROM the conflux of the *Bain Gonga* to the head of the *Delta* of the *Godavery* is above fifty miles; it is thirty-five miles from the head to the ſea, is called the Iſle of *Nagur*, comprehends only five hundred ſquare miles, yet is of greater value, in proportion to its extent, than any other ſpot in the eaſt, without excepting the famous *Delta* of *Egypt*. This, and the *Delta* of the *Kiſtnab*, are, like thoſe of the *Nile*, of vaſt fertility, enriched by the ſoil brought down by the annual inundations. The banks of the firſt (within the mountains) are covered with immenſe

TEEK TREES.

foreſts of *Teek trees*; when the wood is floated down, the ſhips built with it are launched in the following ſingular manner:

"THE ſhip or veſſel is built with her keel parallel to the "ſhore, and as it may happen from 200 to 300 feet from low "water mark: when completed, ſhe is placed on two ſtrong "pieces of timber called *dogs* (in the nature of a ſledge of enor-"mous dimenſions) and on theſe a ſort of moveable cradle is "conſtructed, to keep the veſſel upright: two long *Palmyra* "trees, as levers of the ſecond kind, are then applied to the ends "of the *dogs*, and by means of theſe powers they, together "with the veſſel that reſts on them, are gradually puſhed for-"wards over a platform of logs, until they arrive at the loweſt "pitch of low water, or as far beyond it as the levers can be "uſed. Tackles are applied to the ends of the levers to increaſe "the power; the fulcrums are wreaths of ropes faſtened to

"the

"the logs on which the veſſel ſlides, and are removed forwards "as ſhe advances: two cables, from the land ſide, are faſtened "to the veſſel to prevent her from ſliding too rapidly, and "theſe are gradually let out as ſhe advances.

"IT is commonly the work of two days to tranſport the "veſſel to the margin of low water. If the tide does not riſe "high enough to float her from thence (which it ſeldom does "if the veſſel be of any conſiderable burden) part of the cradle "is taken away, and the ſhip left chiefly to the ſupport of the "cables till high water, when they are ſuddenly let go, and the "veſſel falls on her ſide, and with the fall diſengages herſelf "from the remains of the cradle, and at the ſame time plunges "into deep water. A ſhip of 500 tons has been launched in this "manner *."

THE *Circar* of *Rajahmundry*, the fourth from the ſouth, is divided into three parts by the great forks or branches which form the famous iſle of *Nagur*. Then commences the long Circar *Chicacole*: Its length from the borders of *Rajahmundry* to *Chilka* lake is two hundred and ſeventy miles, bordering on the coaſt from end to end, by ſandy waſtes, three miles in breadth; beyond that is a plain, according to Mr. *Greville*, riſing nowhere above twenty-five feet from the ſea, and extending thirty-five miles inland, in many parts indented by the range of wooded mountains which bound the whole of the weſtern border. A ſmall part is in cultivation, the reſt conſiſts of woods, waters, towns, and barren waſtes. Numbers of rivers run direct from the hills to the ſea, and ſeveral as natural

CIRCAR OF RAJAHMUNDRY.

CHICACOLE.

* Mr. Rennel, p. 167.

diviſions to the little diſtricts. The fertility of many parts is owing to tanks, and canals from them, diſtributing water to various parts. The climate of this and other *Circars* is exceſſively hot, and *Coup de Soleil* frequent and fatal: the *hill fever* is alſo very deſtructive.

CLIMATE.

CHAIN OF MOUNTAINS.

FROM the ſouthern end of the wooded mountains of this *Circar*, commences a barren lofty chain inacceſſible almoſt to mankind: it runs nearly due weſt to the borders of *Berar*, fifty miles, then turns ſhort, and continues a direct parallel to this *Circar*, till it comes oppoſite to the northern extremity; it then curves eaſtward, and with the *Chilka* lake forms an impenetrable barrier to the north.

MANUFACTURES OF THE CIRCARS.

THE manufactures of the *Circars* are various; the different kinds of cotton, the muſlins of *Chicacole*, the beautiful woollen carpets of *Ellore*, and ſilks of *Burrampore*, from raw materials from *Bengal* and *China*, and the bay ſalt exported to *Madras*, which alone amounts in value to twenty-five lacks of rupees, or £. 7,500.

CIRCARS GRANTED TO THE FRENCH.

THE *Circars* were granted to the *French* by the *Nizam*, in 1753. The celebrated M. *Buſſy*, equally great in the capital as in the field, headed their army, and by attending his highneſs had full opportunity of influencing his councils. His firſt campaign opened with exploits full of horrors, and undertaken by party motives, againſt a brave and potent *Polygar*. The country is governed by thoſe chieftains of the wooded and mountainous regions, who, like the *Britiſh* petty princes of old, live in their ſtrong holds and towns buried in the depth of woods. We are told by Mr. *Orme*, that the power of ſome could extend

extend to the raiſing three thouſand men; one of them, in a former war, joined either the *Engliſh* or *French* diſputants about their wrongful poſſeſſions with that number. All the people of this part of *India* are *Hindoos*, and retain the old religion with all its ſuperſtition: This makes the pagodas here much more numerous than in any other part of the peninſula; their form too is different, being chiefly buildings of a cylindrical or round tower ſhape, with their tops either pointed or truncated at the ſummit, and ornamented with ſomething eccentrical, but frequently with a round ball, ſtuck on a ſpike: this ball ſeems intended to repreſent the ſun, an emblem of the deity of the place; ſometimes two or more are united, ſometimes they are ſingle.

THE *Polygars* of this country value themſelves highly on their antient deſcent, and eſteem themſelves the firſt of *Hindoos* next to the *Brahmins*, and equal to the *Raipoots*. The diſtrict of each chieftain is generally about twenty ſquare miles; they have many little towns and forts, beſides; they have here one fort in the moſt difficult part of the country, intended as the laſt retreat of the *Polygar* and all his blood. It is ſeated in the center of the mountainous foreſt, and acceſſible only by a narrow winding path, of the width capable of receiving only three men abreaſt, and five miles in length, and every turning guarded by works. Mr. *Orme*, ii. 255, deſcribes the fort. In 1757, *Rangarao* poſſeſſed that of *Bobilee*, in *Chicacole*, about 140 miles to the N. W. of *Vizigapatam*: His neighbor, the *Rajah Vizeramrauze*, wiſhed his deſtruction, but was too cowardly to attack him; by ſome plauſible arguments he perſuaded

POLYGARS.

POLYGAR OF BOBILEE.

ſuaded M. *Buſſy*, then in the neighborhood, to remove the hated rival. The *French* general marched with part of his forces, and with infinite difficulty inveſted the fort. The *Polygar* and his garriſon fought with the indignant ferocity of wild beaſts, defending their dens and families, and boldly ſtriving to overthrow the ſcaling ladders at the certain expence of their lives.

Rangarao ſeeing that no hopes were left, aſſembled his principal men, told them there was no hopes of defending the fort, and that it was immediately neceſſary to preſerve their wives and children from the violation of *Europeans*, and the more ignominious authority of *Vizeramrauze*. A number called without diſtinction, ſummoned to perform the horrid *Joar*; they proceeded, every man with a torch, his lance, and poignard, to the habitations in the middle of the fort, to which they ſet fire indiſcriminately, plying the flame with ſtraw prepared with pitch and brimſtone, and every man ſtabbed, without remorſe, the woman or child whichſoever attempted to eſcape the flame or ſuffocation, to the amount of near five hundred: not the helpleſs infant, clinging to the boſom of its mother, ſaved the life of either from the hand of the huſband and father. The utmoſt exceſſes, whether of revenge or rage, were exceeded by the atrocious prejudices which dictated and performed this horrible ſacrifice; the maſſacre being finiſhed, thoſe who accompliſhed it returned, like men agitated by the furies, to die themſelves on the walls. *Rangarao* was in that inſtant killed by a muſquet-ball, after which his friends, attempting to revenge his death, fell with the moſt deſperate valour;

valour; nor in the laſt agony would they reſign their poignard but into the hands of death.

THE ſlaughter of the conflict being completed, another, much more dreadful, preſented itſelf in the area below. The tranſport of victory loſt all its joy; all gazed on one another with ſilent aſtoniſhment and remorſe, and the fierceſt could not refuſe a tear to the deplorable deſtruction ſpread before them. Whilſt contemplating it, an old man leading a boy was perceived advancing from a diſtant receſs; he was welcomed with much attention and reſpect, and conducted by the crowd to Mr. *Law*, to whom he preſented the child with theſe words: "This is the ſon of *Rangarao*, whom I have preſerved againſt "his father's will." Another emotion now ſucceeded, and the preſervation of this infant was felt by all as ſome alleviation to the horrible cataſtrophe of which they had been the unfortunate authors. The tutor and child were immediately ſent to M. *Buſſy*, who having heard of the condition of the fort, would not go into it, but remained in his tent, where he received the ſacred captives with the humanity of a guardian appointed by the ſtrongeſt claims of nature, and immediately commanded patents to be prepared, appointing the ſon lord of the territory which he had offered his father in exchange for the diſtricts of *Bobilee*, and ordered them to be ſtrictly guarded in the camp from the malevolence of enemies.

VENGEANCE moſt ſpeedily overtook *Vizeramrauze*, the author of the dire tragedy. Four of the ſoldiers of *Rangarao*, on ſeeing him fall, concealed themſelves in an obſcure part of the fort till night was far advanced; they dropped down the walls,

and

and paſſed unſuſpected through the quarters of *Vizeramrauze*, and concealed themſelves in an adjacent thicket, in which they lay concealed two days; on the third, two of them quitted their retreat, and creeping on the ground reached his tent: they entered at the back, and finding him aſleep, ſtabbed him in thirty-two places: his groans brought in the centinels, but the murderers, regardleſs of their own ſafety, cried out, pointing to the body: "Look here! we are ſatisfied!" They were inſtantly ſhot, and mangled after they had fallen. Had they failed, the other two, who had remained in the foreſt, were bound by the ſame oath with their comrades to perform the deed, or periſh in the attempt.

COLONEL *Fullarton*, in 1782, attacked a *Polygar* fort, I think in *Tinevelly*, and forced his way through every difficulty, cutting a paſſage through a vaſt depth of woods to the center fort. His attempt was crowned with ſucceſs, unattended with the horrors which accompanied M. *Buſſy*'s victory.

BUSSY ATTACKS THE ENGLISH.

M. *Buſſy* purſued his ſucceſs. The other *Polygars*, terrified with the fate of the chieftain of *Bobilee*, ſubmitted, and paid the demanded tribute. He then turned his arms againſt the *Engliſh* factories, and quickly reduced *Vizigapatam*, which quickly ſurrendered, the garriſon being unequal to the extent of the works. *Buſſy* behaved with the utmoſt generoſity. It was ſoon after recovered, by the ceſſion of the *Rajah* to whom it had been intruſted. *Maſſulipatam*, and our other ſettlements, were quickly reduced. *Buſſy* was recalled by *Lally*, jealous of his fame. He was ſucceeded by the Marquis *de Conflans*, and oppoſed by a moſt able officer, Colonel *Forde*, ſent by *Clive*, then governor

governor of *Bengal*. The *French* were far ſuperior to our forces, but by ſuperior valour and ſuperior conduct they ſunk before us. *Forde* gained a deciſive victory at *Peddipore*, in *Rajahmundry*: he purſued his ſucceſs, took *Maſſulipatam*, with M. *Conflans*, who ſurrendered at diſcretion; and ſuch was the end of that ill-fated name. This, with the capture of *Gangam*, in *December* 1759, put an end to the *French* empire in the *Circars*.

WE ſhall now purſue the line of coaſt to the extremity of the *Circars*.—Let us premiſe, that it trends faſt to the north-eaſt as far as Cape *Palmiras*, in *Orixa*. We will reſume our route from the mouth of the ſouthern branch of the *Godavery*, paſs by point *Gordewarnea*, the northern branch, and purſue our courſe to *Vizigapatam*, a fortified place, ſeated in Lat. 17° 40'. VIZIGAPATAM. It has a conſiderable trade in the cotton manufactures; hemp is alſo collected, but not in conſiderable quantities, and uſed in making a coarſe kind of ſacks. A moſt ſingular affair happened here, very worthy to be recorded: In the latter end of the laſt century, the Nabob of *Chicacole* attempted to ſurpriſe this place; he got into the factory with twenty or thirty attendants: the alarm being given, Mr. *Richard Holden*, a reſolute young gentleman, ran down ſtairs with his fuſee in his hand, and his bayonet ſcrewed on its muzzle, and preſenting it to the *Nabob*'s breaſt, told him, in the *Hindoo* language (which he was maſter of) that he was welcome, but if any of his attendants offered the leſt incivility, his life ſhould anſwer for it. The *Nabob* was aſtoniſhed at the reſolution and bravery of the young gentleman, and ſat down to conſider a little; Mr. *Holden* keeping

ing the muzzle of his piece ſtill at his breaſt, and one of the *Nabob*'s ſervants ſtanding all the while behind Mr. *Holden* with a dagger's point cloſe to his back; ſo they had a conference of half an hour long in thoſe ſingular circumſtances, and then the *Nabob* thought fit to retire, full of wonder and admiration of ſo daring a courage.

PAGODA DEDICATED TO MONKIES.

NEAR the town, on a little mountain, is a *Pagoda* dedicated to the worſhip of Monkies, of which many hundreds are bred here; they are nouriſhed by the prieſts with boiled rice and other food; they regularly aſſemble at meal time, and afterwards diſperſe. This reſpect is doubtleſsly paid to theſe fantaſtic animals in memory of the famous Ape god.

BIMLIPATAM.

Bimlipatam is a ſmall *Dutch* factory. About forty miles farther ſtands *Chicacole*, the antient *Cocala*, and former capital of the *Circar*, and reſidence of the *Rajah*. A little farther ſtands *Calingapatam*, remarkable for retaining the antient name of the people, the *Calingæ*; and poſſibly it might have been the capital, and poſſibly the place at which the elephants were landed, as *Ælian* relates, from the Iſle of *Ceylon*, and ſold to the king of the country, which was called *Parthalis*, ſee vol. i. p. 185. *Pliny* ſays, that monarch had always ſeven hundred ready to march at an hour's warning. *Ganjam*, in Lat. 19° 22′, is rich in rice and ſugar-canes, and in *Hamilton*'s time much ſugar, both white and brown, was made in the neighborhood; which produces alſo bees-wax and ſticlac, and tolerably good iron: there are beſides ſeveral kinds of cotton manufactures.

CHICACOLE.

CALINGAPATAM.

GANJAM.

INDIAN PRIAPUS.

HERE is a *Pagoda* to the *Indian Priapus*, their god *Gopalſami*. The obſcene deity is repreſented both in ſculpture and painting

in

in the moſt filthy manner, and figures of males and females are repreſented in every variety of indecency. The ſame ſpecies of *Pagoda*, the ſame diſguſting ſculpture, and the ſame reverence is paid to *Gopalſama* in places innumerable along this coaſt; he is often carried in proceſſion followed by troops of virgins and married women, who worſhip and kiſs the inſignia of the god to deprecate ſterility. Theſe are comparatively barbarians. What ſhall we ſay to the *Roman* matrons, who performed the ſelf-ſame ceremonies, or what ſhall we ſay to the proſtitution of the fine arts, which could exhauſt their ſkill in the groſſeſt repreſentations of the objects of worſhip belonging to the filthy deity.

CHILKA LAKE.

THE great *Chilka* lake bounds the *Circars* on the north; it ſeems formed like that of *Pullicate*, by an overwhelming of the ſea, and like that it has its iſles. It affords a moſt agreeable proſpect, diverſified with woods, iſlands, and mountains, and ſmall veſſels perpetually in motion: it is the diviſion between the *Circars* and the province of *Cattack*, the moſt ſouthern in the kingdom of *Orixa*. Here begins the wildeſt part of the vaſt foreſts which ſpread along the back of the *Circar* mountains, and the unknown parts of *Berar*.

KINGDOM OF ORIXA.

Now commences the once great kingdom of *Orixa*, the ſeat of the *Gangaridæ Calingæ*, diſcovered in the time of *Pliny*. In lib. vi. c. 19, he ſays it was alſo called *Parthalis*, and the king was a moſt potent monarch; he could bring into the field ſeventy thouſand foot, a thouſand horſe, and five hundred elephants; his numerous ſubjects followed different occupations; ſome cultivated the ground, others were manufacturers, and

others were merchants, who exported to various parts the articles of commerce; ſome were a wild and a ſavage race. This agrees with the modern account of the nations to the weſt, for ſome are in a high ſtate of civilization, others ſo wretched as not to have any covering but a wiſp of ſtraw to cover their nakedneſs. The firſt diſtinction may comprehend our northern *Circars*, or provinces, a tract extending from the *Godavery* to the lake of *Chilka*, a ſpace of about three hundred and forty miles, and not exceeding in breadth more than from twenty to ſeventy-five miles. A little beyond that is a line of mountains running equidiſtant from the ſea (about ſixty or ſeventy miles inland) the whole length of the *Circars*. Theſe are cloathed with thick foreſts of *bamboos* and other trees, ſo as to be impervious to any army in more than four or five places, and even in thoſe paſſes may be defended by a hundred men againſt the moſt numerous force; could M. *Buſſy* have ſecured his conqueſts by ſea, they would have been inacceſſible from the land. The whole country far to the weſt is little known, is bounded by many civilized nations; others in the wild ſtate above deſcribed, others, perhaps ſimilar, form the vaſt blank even in the beſt maps.

THE part which comprehends the preſent kingdom of *Orixa*, is a vaſt plain, in twenty parts moraſſy, in others traverſed by chains of hills from north to ſouth, and watered with rivers, running from weſt to eaſt, irregularly branching. This kingdom was once independent, but when it was added to the *Mogul* empire, it was placed in the *Soubahſhip* of *Bengal*, and is mentioned as ſuch in the *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. 16, which alſo ſays,

that the periodical rains laſt eight months; that the men are effeminate, and anoint themſelves with oil of *Sandal wood*, and the women dreſs themſelves with leaves of trees, cloathing only their lower parts. All the people of this internal country, being aborigines, retain the primæval ſuperſtition of the old religion.

THE Black Pepper has of late been diſcovered in part of this country. The *Ayeen* ſays it has the *Betel* leaf, which is chewed by the natives: the ſame book alſo celebrates the beauty of its flowers. BLACK PEPPER.

DOCTOR *Darwin*, in his elegant poem *The Loves of the Plants*, giving a looſe to fancy, places in this province, among the greateſt and moſt magnificent of the foreſt, *Kleinhovia Hoſpita*, *Cati Maryś*, *Rumph. Amboin.* iii. tab. cxiii. a tree of ſmall growth: This is a native of *Amboina*, deſcribed and figured by *Rumphius* only, who ſpeaks of it as a very deſpicable tree. In fact, the introduction muſt be vindicated, for the pleaſure we may receive from the following beautiful lines:

Gigantic nymph, the fair *Kleinhovia* reigns,
The grace and terror of *Oriſa*'s plains:
O'er her warm cheek the bluſh of beauty ſwims,
And nerves *Herculean* bend her ſinewy limbs.
With frolic eye ſhe views th' affrighted throng,
And ſhakes the meadows as ſhe towers along;
With playful violence diſplays her charms,
And bears her trembling lover in her arms.

GUM LAC. *Gum Lac* has been diſcovered to have been produced from an inſect which is found in abundance on the mountains of the back of this country. We are indebted for this uſeful diſcovery to Doctor *William Roxburgh*, who has long been reſident at *Samulcotta*, in the *Circar* of *Rajahmundry*, and in 1791 communicated to the Royal Society a moſt clear account of the inſect, and its operation. The following extract of which is borrowed from vol. lxxxi. p. 228, in the original attended by an excellent plate. It was an inſect unknown by *Linnæus*, but is deſcribed by Doctor *Roxburgh*, under the name of *Chermes Lacca*. This, like the bee, forms cells, pentagons, hexagons, and irregular figures, which at *Samulcotta*, in *Orixa*, the Doctor's reſidence, are affixed to the branches of the *Mimoſa cinerea*, the *Mimoſa glauca* of *Kœnig*, and a new ſpecies, called by the *Gentoos*, *Conda Corinda*. The inſects are very ſmall, they firſt appear iſſuing out of the cells ſix legged and wingleſs, and are amazingly active and lively; each cell contains about a hundred. The eggs they proceed from are lodged in the cells in a deep red liquor: theſe are the females; the males are winged, and are not in proportion in number to the females more than one to five thouſand, but they are four or five times their ſize. The eggs and the liquor they are lodged in give a moſt beautiful red. Doctor *Roxburgh* acknowleges that the ſubject from which the materials of the cells is collected is as yet unknown.

Lac is brought over to *Europe* in three forms, adhering to the ſticks with the cells and inſects, prepared in form of cakes, or in ſmall grains, or *ſeed lac*, which is the inſect advanced into a *pupa* ſtate. This drug was once uſed in medicine in diſorders of

of the gums, proceeding from colds or ſcorbutic habits; but the uſes are now confined to the making of ſealing-wax, or for dying. *Gerard*, p. 1534, gives a figure of a ſtick of the tree, and the *lac* adhering, and ſuppoſes it to be the *Luch* of *Avicen*, the *Cancamum* of *Dioſcorides*.

IN the *Circars* is found that elegant climbing plant the *Pergularia odoratiſſima*. *Smith's Icones, Pl. Rarior.* tab. xvi. *Flos Siamicus, Rumph. Amboin.* Appendix, p. 58, tab. xxvi. a flower ſmall, but of moſt exquiſite ſcent.

I GIVE up all hopes of acquiring any knowlege of the trees of *Orixa*. I ſhall content myſelf with giving, from the admirable botaniſt Doctor *Roxburgh*, as I have done in reſpect to the trees of *Coromandel*, a ſelect number of thoſe of the *Circars*, no longer comprehended as part of the antient kingdom long ſince ſeparated from them.

THE *Mimuſops hexandra* is a great tree, growing on the uncultivated mountains. The wood is exceſſively heavy and hard, and uſed by the waſher-women to beetle their cloths. TAB. XV.

Cæſalpina ſappan, a valuable tree, of great magnitude, and very thorny. Its uſe in dying a cheap red is great, mixed with the chay-root: it ſeems of the ſame quality as *Braziletto*. Doctor *Roxburgh* makes great uſe of the young trees in the pepper plantations for the vines to climb up. In a few years they will attain ſize enough to be cut and ſent to market. TAB. XVI.

Swietenia febrifuga, a very large tree, growing on the mountains of *Rajahmundry*. The wood hard, heavy, and of a dull red; it is moſt durable, therefore uſed in all the timber work TAB. XVII.

of

of the pagodas; a decoction of the bark dyes browns of various ſhades: poſſibly, from the *trivial*, it is uſeful in fevers.

TAB. XXIII. *Ailanthus excelſa*, a tree which grows to an immenſe ſize. It inhabits the open vallies. The timber is white and light, and ſerves for the fiſhing *Catamarans*.

TAB. XXV. *Sterculia colorata*, a great tree, growing on the mountains; ſheds its leaves in the cold or wet ſeaſon.

TAB. XXXIII. *Uvaria ceraſoides*, a great tree, ſupplying timber uſeful to the natives.

TAB. XXXV. XXXVI. *Uvaria tomentoſa* and *lutea*, remarkable only for their ſize, but may add to the magnificence of the ſylvan ſcenery.

TAB. XLVI. *Dioſpyros melanoxylon*, grows a vaſt ſize, particularly the male tree; an ebony. The centre of the large trees only is black, and valuable. The outſide timber is white and ſoft, often eaten by inſects, which leave the black untouched: ſheds its leaves in the cold ſeaſon.

TAB. LI. *Nauclea cordifolia*, a great tree, furniſhes a moſt beautiful wood of the color of box, lighter, yet cloſe grained.

TAB. LXII. *Sapindus rubiginoſa*, a large and uſeful timber tree. Towards the centre the wood is of a chocolate color.

TAB. LXXVIII. *Ulmus integrifolia*, a very large tree, native of the *Circar* mountains. The natives eſteem the timber to be of excellent quality, and uſe it for many purpoſes. Caſts its leaves in the wet or cold ſeaſon. There are in *Hindooſtan* many deciduous trees, but incomparably fewer than in *Europe*.

PAGODAS OF JAGRENAUT. A FEW miles to the north-eaſt of *Chilka* lake, cloſe to the ſea, ſtand the famous *Pagodas* of *Jagrenaut*, which conſiſt of three large

large and lofty buildings, ſwelling out in the middle like a barrel, and tapering upwards to a point; theſe are land-marks, and may be ſeen eight or ten leagues at ſea. Beſides theſe are multitudes of ſmall ones; each of which is a ſanctuary, and contains a deity *. Beſides theſe are other buildings of different forms, ſome for the reception of pilgrims, of which not leſs than a hundred and fifty thouſand annually viſit this venerated place, who are entertained here. A ſingular charity is obſerved; the *Caſts* feed promiſcuouſly without fear of pollution, a conſtant dread in every other part. *Anquetil du Perron*, who viſited the place, ſays, in vol. i. p. lxxxi, of his *Zend-aveſta, Diſcourſe Preliminaire*, that the three great *Pagodas* are incloſed in a ſquare wall made of enormous black ſtones, and that each ſide of the wall is a hundred fahoms in extent, and that in each is a gate facing the four points of the compaſs. M. *Sonnerat*, i. p. 218, from the report of the *Hindoos*, beſtows on it a very high antiquity, greater than I can ſubſcribe to, that of near five thouſand years. On one of the great *Pagodas* is an enormous ox or cow, cut out of ſtone, with all the fore parts projecting from the wall †. This the reader need not be told is the favorite ſacred animal of *Hindooſtan*.

NEAR the *Pagodas* is a large chapel, in which the *Brahmins* deliver their diſcourſes. As to the deity, he is exhibited in form of a ſtone moſt rudely cut. Inſtead of one eye he had a ruby; inſtead of the other he has a carbuncle. A *Dutchman*, chief of the factory, knew the difference, and dexterouſly purloined the

IMAGE OF THE DEITY.

* Anquetil du Perron. † Hamilton's Voyage, i. p. 382.

ruby.

ruby *. The image has alſo a mouth and noſe painted with vermilion. None, except *Pariars*, are denied admittance to the preſence of the deity. The *Ayeen Akberry*, p. 18, gives a moſt ſuperſtitious account of the diſcovery of this image; the author ſpeaks of more images than one: He ſays, "the *Brahmins* waſh the "images of *Jagrenaut* ſix times every day, and dreſs them "every time in freſh clothes; as ſoon as they are dreſſed fifty-"ſix *Brahmins* attend them, and preſent them with various "kinds of food: the quantity of victuals offered to theſe idols "is ſo very great as to feed twenty thouſand perſons?" This image is never removed out of the temple, but its effigies is often carried in proceſſion in a moſt enormous coach four ſtories high, with ſixteen wheels, and capable of containing two hundred perſons: it is drawn by a cable of great length; zealous votaries will fling themſelves before the wheels, to gain a death that is to enſure a happy immortality. *Hamilton* viſited this holy temple, but was not admitted into the interior; the report of that part he had from a *Hindoo* ſervant whom he ſent in, and who gave him his remarks. There are no windows, but it is lighted by a hundred lamps.

CELLS FOR BRAHMINS.

NEAR the *Pagoda* are ſeveral cells or convents, the lodgings of the *Brahmins*; there are about five hundred; part of whom are perpetually employed in the praiſing of the deity, attended with the muſic of tabors and cymbals, while another part is buſied in dreſſing quantities of rice for the uſe of the numerous poor, but a portion is always offered firſt to *Jagrenaut*; much alſo is

* Antequil du Perron.

ſold

ſold at a very cheap rate to the multitudes of pilgrims who crowd here from all parts of *India*. Theſe are not permitted to pay their reſpects to his godſhip till they have performed their ablutions in the adjoining tank or reſervoir, which is made of different colored ſtones.

THE legend of *Jagrenaut* is, that he was a foreigner, but was found on the ſhore by certain fiſhermen in his preſent form, that he addreſſed himſelf to them, and informed them that he came in pure charity to reſide among them, and requeſted a proper lodging, which the reigning prince immediately ſupplied in its preſent form. LEGEND.

M. *Sonnerat* ſays, that he is the ſame with *Quichena*; that able traveller gives two figures of him, in vol. i. tab. 46, 47; in one he is repreſented dancing on the *Calengam*, or the *Cobra de Capello*, which he had killed in fight: in the other he is entangled from head to foot in the fatal ſerpent. M. *Sonnerat* ſuppoſes him to have been the ſame with the *Apollo* of the *Greeks*, who ſlew the great ſerpent *Python*. The *Indians* celebrate their deity with numbers of feſtivals in memory of his triumph over the *Indian Python*, nor do they think their ſalvation ſecure without paying one pilgrimage to his *Pagoda*. That able writer Sir *William Jones*, in his Diſſertations on the Gods of *Greece*, *Italy*, and *India*, gives us the figure of *Surya*, or the *Indian Apollo*, but does not mention him as the ſame with the great *Jagrenaut* or *Quichena*. SAME WITH QUICHENA; WITH APOLLO.

THIS temple is deſcribed in the *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. 18. The account merits the reader's attention. What a field of taſte and ſpeculation will not *India* be to a future *Mecænas* patronizing a

ſuitable artiſt. The following deſcription from the *Ayeen* muſt at preſent content us: "Near to *Jugernaut* is the temple of the "Sun, in the erecting of which was expended the whole reve- "nue of *Oriſſa* for twelve years. No one can behold this im- "menſe edifice without being ſtruck with amazement. The "wall which ſurrounds the whole is one hundred and fifty "cubits high, and nineteen cubits thick. There are three en- "trances to it; at the eaſtern gate are two very fine figures of "elephants, each with a man upon his trunk. To the weſt "are two ſurpriſing figures of horſemen, completely armed, "and over the northern gate are carved two tygers, who hav- "ing killed two elephants, are ſitting upon them. In the front "of the gate is a pillar of black ſtone, of an octagonal form, "fifty cubits high: there are nine flight of ſteps, after aſcend- "ing which you come to an extenſive encloſure, where you "diſcover a large dome, conſtructed of ſtone, upon which are "carved the ſun and the ſtars, and round them is a border, "where are repreſented a variety of human figures expreſſing "the different paſſions of the mind, ſome kneeling, others "proſtrated with their faces on the earth, together with min- "ſtrels, and a number of ſtrange and wonderful animals, ſuch "as never exiſted but in imagination: This is ſaid to be a "work of ſeven hundred and thirty years antiquity. *Rajah* "*Nurſing Deo* finiſhed this building, thereby erecting for him- "ſelf a laſting monument of fame. There are twenty-eight "other temples belonging to this *Pagoda*, ſix before the nor- "thern gate, and twenty-two without the encloſure, and they "are all reported to have done miracles."

ALL

ALL this country is filled with game, deer, antelopes, and birds, terreſtrial and aquatic, in numbers incredible: the ſea and river ſwarm with fiſhes. The wonder ceaſes when we conſider the ſtrict reſpect paid by the *Hindoos* to the *Pythagorean* doctrine; they will not eat of any animal food, they will neither deſtroy any animal, or ſuffer to be deſtroyed any thing in which is life.

Parcite mortales dapibus temerare nefandis
Corpora. Sunt fruges; ſunt deducentia ramos
Pondere poma ſuo, tumidæque in vitibus uvæ;
Sunt herbæ dulces; ſunt quæ miteſcere flamma
Mollirique queant. Nec vobis lacteus humor,
Eripitur, nec mella thymi redolentia florem,
Prodiga divitias alimentaque mitia tellus
Suggerit, atq. epulas ſine cæde et ſanguine præbet
Carne feræ ſedant jejunia.

They never drink wine. Like the followers of *Pythagoras* they never eat of any thing that had life; like them they firmly believe in the tranſmigration of ſouls; they hold the elements of water and fire in the utmoſt veneration; the water of the *Ganges* is thought peculiarly ſacred. A cow is moſt particularly reſpected. They are monogamiſts, have their deities, idols of the wildeſt and moſt horrible forms, have wonderful legends of their actions and moſt myſtic tales. The *Pagodas* are the temples, many of extravagant magnificence in ſtrange and vaſt ſculptures.

THE *Pagoda* of this deity is certainly of moſt eſſential uſe to mariners on this very low coaſt: it appears from the ſea to conſiſt of three great towers, one of which is much higher than the other two: on the top of each is a great ball, ſtuck on a ſpike, the emblem of the deity. The ſea off this land is deep, but as it is not viſible till the ſhip is almoſt on ſhore, the utility as a land-mark is very great: the depth of water even near the ſhore, ſays the *Eaſt India* Pilot, is twelve fathoms.

AMONG other *Pagodas*, a few leagues to the eaſt is the *Black Pagoda*, another land-mark; it is ſeated on the weſtern branch of the great river *Mahanaddy*, or *Cattack*, near the mouth. About twenty-three miles diſtant, near *Point falſe*, is the eaſtern diſcharge: theſe form a ſmall *Delta*. This river riſes at the foot of the *Lucknow* hills, in Lat. 21° 14′, Long. 81° 21′ eaſt, and after a winding courſe paſſes by *Cattack*, about fifty miles from the ſea. The mouths were called by *Ptolemy*, *fluvii Adamantis Oſtia*, the river itſelf the *Adamas*, from its being known in that early time to be productive of diamonds, particularly in the region called by that great geographer, *Sabaræ*. I am not certain whether they were found in mines or by digging. In *Tavernier*'s time they were met with in the bed of the river. *Soumelpour*, or *Sumberpour*, in Lat. 21° 28′, is in the neighborhood of the great ſearch after theſe pretious ſtones, of which he gives, in p. 139, the following account: "In this river they "find the diamonds; for after the great rains are over, which "is uſually in *December*, they ſtay all *January* till the river is "clear, by reaſon that by that time in ſome places it is not "above two foot deep, and in ſeveral places the ſand lies above "the

" the water. About the end of *January*, or the beginning of " *February*, there flock together, out of the great town, and ſome " others adjoining, above eight thouſand perſons, men, women, " and children, that are able to work. They that are ſkilful " know by the ſands whether there be any diamonds or no, " when they find among the ſand little ſtones like to thoſe we " call Thunder ſtones. They begin to make ſearch in the " river from the town of *Sumbulpour*, to the very mountains " from whence the river falls for fifty leagues together."

At *Sooraugur*, about thirty miles north-weſt of *Sumbulpour*, is the burial place of *Alexander Elliot*, Eſq; I think elder brother to Sir *Gilbert Elliot*, a deſerved favorite of Mr. *Haſtings*, one who was allowed by general conſent to have been the moſt amiable character, and poſſeſſed of the moſt elevated ſpirit that ever dignified human nature. At this time the *French* intrigues at the court of *Poonah*, added to their hopes of detaching the affection of the *Berar Rajah* from the *Engliſh*, endangered the exiſtence of the *Engliſh* empire to the higheſt degree. To preſerve the alliance of that prince, Mr. *Haſtings* fixed on Mr. *Elliot* to be reſident at the court of *Nagpour*. Another accident happened after he had left *Bengal* for that purpoſe, which cauſed him to redouble his ſpeed: M. *Chevalier*, late governor of *Chandernagore*, had eſcaped from thence, and was purſuing the ſame route before him. M. *Chevalier* was a perſon of firſt rate abilities, and as warm in the intereſt of his nation as Mr. *Elliot* was in that of his own. He alſo was on his way to *Nagpour*, and from thence intended to return to *France*, where his great knowlege of the politics of *India* would have enabled

enabled his court to form the plans the moſt pernicious to the ſafety of our *Indian* empire. Mr. *Elliot* had ſet out in the rainy ſeaſon, without any proſpect of accommodation neceſſary to his ſtate of health, laboring under a diſorder peculiar to the eaſt, originating in bilious obſtructions, the cure of which depended on the quantity of mercury. In thoſe circumſtances he heard that M. *Chevalier* was at no great diſtance before him; he puſhed on by forced journies: unfortunately, juſt as he had his chace in view, his progreſs was retarded by a ſudden overflow of one of the great branches of the *Cattack*; regardleſs of his health, or the dangerous medicines he had taken, he plunged into the rapid ſtream, followed by a few of his attendants and *Sepoys*, and found M. *Chevalier* at the capital *Cattack*. He clamed his perſon with ſuch manly eloquence, that the *Rajah* ſurrendered him. Mr. *Elliot* engaged the paroles of M. *Chevalier*, and his companion M. *Monneron*, to return and ſurrender themſelves at *Calcutta* to the Governor General, which they did in the moſt honorable manner. Mr. *Elliott* purſued his journey, and in a few days, in *October* 1778, fell devoted to genuine patriotiſm, and fidelity to the intereſts of his country. The *Mahrattas* have ſince built round it a town, and ſtill farther to preſerve his memory, named it in honor of him *Elliot Gunge*, or *Elliot's Town*. Mr. *Haſtings* cauſed a monument to be erected over his grave: he experienced affliction equal to his loſs; and in his paſſage to *England* compoſed an imitation of *Horace*, Ode xvi. Book ii. equally a proof of his affection, as of his turn, uncommonly elegant, for compoſitions of this

this nature. It has been more than once printed, which, I truſt, will be ſufficient apology for the omiſſion in this place.

THE city of *Cattack* is the capital of *Orixa*, and is of great conſequence, as it is the only road into the *Bengal* government. Part of *Orixa* is at preſent ſubject to the *Nizam*, or the *Soubah* of *Deccan*; the reſt has been conquered by the *Mahrattas*, and the chief is ſtyled the *Berar Rajah*, as that province forms a portion of their conqueſts.

THE city of *Cattack* ſtands on an iſland of the river, and is of an oblong form, a league in length and a mile in breadth, and walled round. In *Hamilton*'s time it was defended by artillery, but the walls and city were in a moſt ruinous ſituation, and not a quarter inhabited, but the magnificence of many of the buildings evinced its former ſplendor. CATTACK.

Abulfazul, in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 16, mentions a fine palace in that city, built by *Rajah Muckund Deo*, conſiſting of nine ſtories. The firſt ſtory is for the elephants, camels, and horſes. The ſecond, for the artillery and military ſtores, where are alſo quarters for the guards, and other attendants. The third is occupied by the porters and watchmen. The fourth is appropriated for the ſeveral artificers. The kitchens made the fifth range. The ſixth contains the *Rajah*'s public apartments. The ſeventh is for the tranſaction of private buſineſs. The eighth is where the women reſide. And the ninth is the *Rajah*'s ſleeping apartments. To the ſouth of this place is a very antient *Hindoo* temple. In reſpect to the palace, we have, on the borders of *England* and *Scotland*, numbers of ſquare caſtellets, known by the name of border-houſes, which in one reſpect

reſembled the former, having been formerly the joint tenements of the lord and his family, ſervants, and every domeſtic animal.

CAPE PALMIRAS. CAPE *Palmiras*, the antient *Promontorium Calingon*, projects into the ſea, in Lat. 20° 43′, ſome leagues beyond the eaſtern mouth of the *Cattack*. It is an iſland diſtinguiſhed by its palm-trees, and was a place on which our *Eaſt India* Company did deſign to erect a light-houſe for the direction of ſhips round that point, and into *Baliſore* road. The land from *Palmiras* bends inward, and forms a large ſemilunar bay, ending at the entrance into *Hoogly* river, the moſt weſtern branch of the *Ganges*.

BRAMNEC RIVER. IMMEDIATELY within the bay the river *Bramnec* falls into the ſea by the town of *Kannaka*, and is, I ſuſpect, miſtaken by M. *d'Anville* for the *Cambyſum Oſtium* of *Ptolemy*. The river there is capable of receiving a ſhip of two hundred tons: This is the *Adamas fluvius* of *Ptolemy*, ſo named from the gems found in its neighborhood. A diamond mine is at this time worked on one of its branches, called the *Soank*, remote from the mouth. The inhabitants of this diſtrict are induſtrious, and are engaged in huſbandry, ſpinning, and weaving, and make a great deal of butter. The country from hence to *Balaſore* is extremely fertile; it alſo produces iron in great plenty, which, inſtead of being hammered, is caſt in molds for anchors, which are inferior in goodneſs to thoſe of *Europe*. All the ſhore (which is the whole way ſandy) during the laying ſeaſon is ſwarming with tortoiſes, I ſuppoſe the *green*, which reſort here to diſcharge their eggs: this I give on the authority of *Hamilton*. On that

of

of my friend Doctor *Patrick Ruſſel* I may add, that one nearly related to my *Coriaceous* tortoiſe, *Br. Zool.* iii. N° 1, has been taken of the weight of a thouſand pounds; from him I alſo learned that the long-tailed ſpecies, the *Teſtudo ſerpentina*, was alſo a native of this country.

Of land ſpecies the *Teſtudo ſcabra, de la Cepede*, tab. x. *La Chagrinée*, tab. xi. *La Rouſſatre*, tab. xii. *T. Lutaria*, tab. iv. *T. Græca*, tab. viii.

Balaſore is the firſt place on this ſide which lies in the great province of *Bengal*; it ſtands in *Lat.* 21° 32′, on a ſmall river, and is by land only four, by water twenty miles from the ſea. Its diſtrict is amazingly fruitful in pulſe, and moſt ſpecies of edible vegetables, ſuch as *Dol, Gram, Callivancoes*, rice, and even wheat, a grain which providentially will grow in both the torrid and arctic regions. The manufactures are very conſiderable in all branches of the cotton. BALASORE.

THIS city has alſo a conſiderable trade with the *Maldive* iſles, which it ſupplies with rice and other grain, and receives in return *Cowries*, and *Kaiar*, or coco-nut cables. Pilots are here always ready to carry the ſhipping into the *Hoogly* river during the ſeaſon; this coaſt is extremely dangerous, as is evident by the number of wrecks that cover the ſhore. About *Balaſore*, the tides begin to ſhew marks of confinement; the ſpring tide riſes ten feet, the neap ſeven. TRADE.

A Squirrel is found here in ſome reſpects reſembling the *Bombay*, N° 336, noſe pink-colored; face, fore part of the neck, fore legs, belly and inſide of the thighs yellow; ears much tufted, SQUIRREL.

tufted, and cinnamon colored, with a line of the ſame color reaching from each to the throat; backſide and much of the tail a rich purpliſh cinnamon, the reſt of the tail yellow.

GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN.

THE GANGES. THE extremity of the bay of *Bengal*, the antient *Sinus Gangeticus*, appears filled with the tract through which once flowed its ſeven celebrated diſcharges of the *Ganges*, of them two only remain uncloſed.

THE HOOGLY. *Hoogly* river (the greateſt and moſt uſeful diſcharge) opens with its vaſt mouth ſome leagues to the north-eaſt of the *Subanreeka* river. It retains its name at leſt as high as the town of *Hoogly*. The part which opens into the bay of *Bengal* is properly an eſtuary, and continues ſo till it winds half round the iſle of *Culpy*; that done, its channel is nearly due north, bending eaſterly as it approaches *Calcutta*. For a great extent before the entrance are numbers of longitudinal banks, formed by the mud or ſand brought down by the waters of the river, of the ſame form as thoſe which lie before the mouth of the *Thames*, and effected by the ſame means. They are infamous for frequent wrecks, either of adventurers returning with the wealth of years to inſult with eaſtern luxuries our contented countrymen at home, or of *India*-bound youths filled with *pactolian* dreams, each thoughtleſs of the inevitable fate which awaits them in the gilded deeps of *Hindooſtan*.

I SHALL, in my account of this celebrated river, give firſt a deſcription of its mouths, of the appearance of the country between them facing the ſea; the knowlege the antients had of that part, and then begin the detail of this river, and its twin the *Burrampooter*, from their ſources to their diſcharge into the bay of *Bengal*.

NAMES OF THE GANGES.

THE *Indian* name of this river is *Pudda* or *Padda*, and *Burra Gonga*, the *Great River*, or by way of eminence *Gonga*, or the *River*. There may be a third origin of the name, that of *Ganges*, from *Ganga*, one of the three goddeſſes of the waters venerated by the *Hindoos*. The learned preſident of the *Aſiatic* ſociety joins her with *Yemana* and *Sereſwata* *. *Ganga* is repreſented lightly treading on the ſurface of the ſtream, with a flower of the *Nelumbo*, or water lily, in each hand; we meet with other *Gongas* and *Ganges* in *India*, as we do with our *Dee* or *Divona*, rivers in *Britain*; the *Mavilagonga* in *Ceylon*, and others of the name of *Ganges*, may be brought as inſtances in this great peninſula. Many of the rivers of *India* are held to be ſacred, this, ſuper-eminently ſo: it is called the *Heavenly River*, and ſuppoſed to be the great purifier of all the ſins of mortality. The natives of *Bengal* are carried by their friends, when at the point of death, to its ſhores, and are placed up to their middle in water; if they chance to die with the additional advantage of holding a cow by its tail, in the important moment, that circumſtance is no ſmall conſolation to their ſurrounding friends. Thoſe who have neither means or ſtrength to be brought there, think upon the river, and ſay, "O *Ganges*,

* Aſiatic Reſearches, i. 256. The figure of Ganga is oppoſite to that page.

" purify me." Many perſons who live at a diſtance, even the *Mahometans*, will cauſe the water to be brought to them in bottles at a conſiderable price. The antient government uſed to take advantage of the ſuperſtition, and by impoſing a duty on the ſacred element raiſe from it no contemptible revenue.

WHEN FIRST KNOWN.

THE time that this river was firſt known to the antients is not certain. It appears from *Strabo*, lib. xv. p. 1010, to have been ſailed up as high as *Palibothra*, the modern *Patna*. He ſpeaks of the navigations of this river in the plural number, and conſequently that they had been frequent. *Strabo* ſays, that it riſes in the *Indian Caucaſus*. *Mela*, more particular, places its fountain in the *Emodus*, and all the antients agree that it was the largeſt of all rivers then known, and that it had ſeven mouths. *Lucan* twice aſſerts, that *Alexander* the Great had the glory of penetrating as far as this river. I prefer the quotation from the tenth book, as finely expreſſive of the barbarous rage of conqueſt which poſſeſſed that hero.—For the benefit of the *Engliſh* reader, I ſhall give the beautiful tranſlation by our admirable poet the ill-fated *Row*. The poet, ſpeaking of his tomb at *Alexandria*, thus begins:

There the vain youth who made the world his prize,
That proſp'rous robber, *Alexander* lies;
When pitying death at length had freed mankind,
To ſacred reſt, his bones were here conſign'd:
His bones, that better had been toſs'd and hurl'd
With juſt contempt, around the injur'd world.
But fortune ſpar'd the dead, and partial fate
For ages fix'd his *Tharſian* empire's date.

If

If e'er our long loſt liberty return,
That carcaſs is reſerv'd for public ſcorn.
Now it remains, a monument confeſt
How one proud man could lord it o'er the reſt.
To *Macedon*, a corner of the earth,
The vaſt ambitious ſpoiler ow'd his birth.
There ſoon he ſcorn'd his father's humbler reign,
And view'd his vanquiſh'd *Athens* with diſdain;
Driven headlong on, by Fate's reſiſtleſs force,
Thro' *Aſia*'s realms he took his dreadful courſe:
His ruthleſs ſword lay'd human nature waſte,
And deſolation follow'd where he paſs'd.
Red *Ganges* bluſh'd, and fam'd *Euphrates* flood,
With *Perſian* this, and that with *Indian* blood.
Such is the bolt, which angry *Jove* employs,
When undiſtinguiſhing his wrath deſtroys.
Such to mankind portentous meteors riſe,
Troubling the gazing earth, and blaſt the ſkies.

THE antients inform us, that the *Ganges* had ſeven mouths; at preſent we can trace only two with any certainty. The *Hoogly* river, and that which is by pre-eminence called the *Ganges*, not much leſs than two hundred miles diſtant from each other. *Ptolemy* enumerates five of the mouths by name; the *Os Cambuſium*, which I ſhould rather give to *Hoogly* river, than as *d'Anville* does to the *Brahmnec*, or what he calls the *Kenka*; but he gives the name of *Magnum Oſtium* to the *Hoogly* river, becauſe it is at preſent the moſt frequented; but that mouth

ITS SEVEN MOUTHS.

mouth is placed by *Ptolemy* as the ſecond. Is there any reaſon to ſuppoſe its having been long ſince ſhut up, and the *Hoogly* river ſo widened as to become ſince that time the principal.

THE *Os Camborichum* is the third, now alſo cloſed; the *Pſeudoſtimum*, the fourth. The laſt mouth mentioned by *Ptolemy* is the *Antibolis*, which ſeems the ſame with the mouth now called the river *Ganges*, the chief branch which gave name to the vaſt bay, the *Gangeticus Sinus*, the modern bay of *Bengal*.

THERE are even at preſent eight openings, each of which may have been in its time a principal mouth of the river. This ſeems evident by the rivers which finiſh in theſe openings, and point northward towards the main channel, but none reach the mother river excepting the *Hooringotta*. Mr. *Rennel* clearly expreſſes the courſe of theſe antient diſcharges. *Anquetil du Perron* gives a bold uninterrupted channel to each *. The banks of mud or ſand are conſtantly forming at the diſtance of twenty miles from the iſlands; ſome are only a few feet below the ſurface; in a ſmall time they will appear above water, and by freſh additions form new iſles, and add ſucceſſively to the depth of the *Delta*. The head of the *Delta* is at *Jellingby*, two hundred and twenty miles from the ſea in a ſtrait line. This branch of the *Ganges* is called at firſt the *Coſſimbuzar* and *Jellingby* rivers, and lower down aſſumes that of the *Hoogly*. The *Coſſimbuzar* is dry from *October* to *May*. The *Jellingby* is unnavigable during two of the drieſt months. The voyage up theſe branches muſt therefore be undertaken at the cloſe of the rainy ſeaſon. The only ſubordinate branch of the *Ganges*, which is at all

* Carte Générale, in his Recherches Hiſtorique, &c.

times

times navigable, is the *Chundnah* river, which ſeparates at *Mahmudpour*, and falls into the *Hooringotta*.

AT the great tract which faces the bay is a collection of flat iſlands divided by a labyrinth of canals, and covered with trees, forming altogether a foreſt as large as the whole principality of *Wales*. I cannot particularize the trees; but the aquatic *Rhizophora Mangle*, or *Mangrove* of the *Weſt Indies* and *Guinea*, is very frequent along the ſhores. This tract is called the *Woods* or *Sunderbund*. The numerous canals form a complete inland navigation along the lower part of the *Delta* for thoſe who do not chuſe to go up the *Hoogly* river by ſea. There are two of theſe paſſages, one named the *Sunderbund*, the other the *Baliagot*; the firſt opens into *Calcutta* river, about ſixty-five miles below the town; the other opens into a lake on the eaſt ſide of *Calcutta*, from which a ſmall canal has lately been cut to unite the lake with the river: this paſſage is in uſe to go up the *Ganges* towards *Patna*, and when the *Jellingby* is too low for navigation, that is generally from *December* to *May*. Theſe paſſages afford a moſt grand and curious ſpectacle, a navigation of above two hundred miles through a foreſt divided by numberleſs iſles, by a continual labyrinth of channels, ſo various in point of width, that a veſſel has at one time her maſts almoſt entangled in trees, at another, ſails uninterruptedly on a capacious river beautifully ſkirted with woods. How particularly rapturous muſt this be to the naturaliſt, preſented by each of the elements with the moſt ſingular or beautiful productions of nature!

THE SUNDERBUND.

BUT this rich ſcenery is unfortunately infeſted more than any

TIGERS.

any other part of *India* with Tigers, the moſt voracious and deſtructive animal of the peninſula. This part was probably famed for the tremendous animal: *Seneca* diſtinguiſhes it in his *Oedipus* by the epithet *Gangetica Tigris*. Thoſe which ſupplied the *Roman* amphitheatres with the objects of the ſport, were procured from ſome part of this great empire, which produced the largeſt and the fierceſt. The firſt which appeared in the *Spectacula* at *Rome*, were in the time of *Auguſtus*, having been preſented to him by certain ambaſſadors from *India*. *Zarmanus*, or *Zarmanochagas*, whom I have mentioned before, was one of them. In the *Sunderbunds*, the tigers are particularly fatal to the wood-cutters and ſalt-makers, who reſort there in the dry ſeaſon; they will not only ſeize on them in the iſlands, but even ſwim to the boats at anchor, and ſnatch the men from on board. The Pietiſts, who annually viſit one particular iſland for the ſake of waſhing themſelves in the ſacred water, often fall victims to theſe terrible animals: they have ſuch power as to carry off a man with the utmoſt facility; they will even go full ſpeed with a buffalo, which they will ſeize out of the field or paſture. In my *Hiſt. Quad.* i. p. 279, I have given a melancholy inſtance of their ſpringing among a party of gentlemen and ladies recreating themſelves on the iſlands of the *Ganges*, and carrying away one of the company; ſuch accidents are not uncommon. Another party in the beginning of this century was more fortunate: the company were ſeated under the ſhade of trees on the banks of a *Bengaleſe* river; a lady among them obſerved a tiger preparing to take its fatal ſpring, and with amazing preſence of mind laid hold of an umbrella,

and

and furling it full in the animal's face, terrified it ſo that it inſtantly retired. This lady afterwards fell into diſtreſs, but was gratefully relieved by the whole party, as each individual might ſuppoſe that his particular exiſtence might have been owing to her. I am told that the tigers are ſometimes plagued with flies, which ſettle about their eyes, and frequently make them almoſt blind: Theſe wander remote from their uſual haunts, and give themſelves up to deſtruction. Large rewards are given for deſtroying of tigers in general; the ſkins, the claws, and the teeth, are articles of exportation.

THE colors of theſe animals differ to their age or ſtate of health; the ground color of a young or vigorous beaſt is almoſt of a brilliant orange; the black intenſe, and the little white it has is moſt pure. In old or ſickly beaſts the black is dull, and the yellow fades to a ſandy hue. COLOR OF.

AN animal of the panther or leopard kind, of a deep black color, with the ſpots of a more intenſe black, was taken in theſe foreſts, and added to the menagery in the tower of *London* by Mr. *Haſtings*. By the ſize and ſtrength it more probably merits the name of panther than leopard. An animal of the laſt ſpecies, of a dirty white color, ſpotted with grey, taken near *Agra*, was preſented to *Jehangir*. It is ſingular that in the Torrid Zone many more inſtances of the accident of white animals ſhould have been found, for it is recorded that the ſame emperor had ſeen an antelope, a hawk, a crow, a partridge, a quail, and a peacock of that color.

THE one-horned Rhinoceros is very common in theſe iſlands, it loves foreſts and ſwampy places, and is a frequent concomi- RHINOCEROS.

tant of the tiger. *Bontius* even ſays, that the *Indians* have a popular notion that there is between the two animals a ſtrong friendſhip. The fact is, the rhinoceros repairs to wet places out of love of rolling itſelf like a hog in the mire; the other retires here from the burning heats, or to quench its raging thirſt. The *Rhinoceros*, when provoked, is a moſt dangerous enemy, and extremely ſwift. A gentleman of my acquaintance, once in the ſervice of the Company, had landed on one of theſe iſlands, and rouſed a *Rhinoceros*, which ruſhed on him, flung him down, and ripped open his belly; the animal proceeded without doing him any farther injury; the gentleman ſurvived the wound, and lived to a very advanced age. Cups made of the horns are reputed to communicate to the liquor poured in them an antidote againſt poiſons. *Bontius* ſpeaks frequently of the ſcrapings of the horn as a remedy in ſeveral diſeaſes.

LET me here mention that the duty on the ſalt made here, and in different parts of this province, produces, as uſual in all countries, a vaſt revenue. In *Bengal* it yields annually £.430,000; and the woods are inexhauſtible magazines for boat building, to carry on the vaſt commerce of the *Ganges*, and its contributory ſtreams.

NATURAL HISTORY.

THE natural hiſtory of this ſingular tract ſhall now engage my attention :—The tides, and vaſt bores, or leading waves, the current, and annual inundations ſhall be reſerved till my return from the fountain of this vaſt river; I mean, after my flight view of the zoology of the *Sunderbund*, at once to gain the head of the *Ganges*, to deſcend the ſtream, and in the paſſage note its particularities, or thoſe of the great rivers which augment its waters.

WHEN

WHEN I ſpeak of the *Zoology* of the *Woods*, I muſt confine myſelf to the feathered tribe of the aquatic kind. All thoſe of *Bengal* may be found here, probably at all times, but moſt certainly in the dry ſeaſon, when the woods and perpetual moiſture of the ſwamps muſt make them a deſirable retreat, either for the ſake of food, or of laying their eggs, and bringing up their young. BIRDS.

DURING the parching heats moſt other parts of *Bengal*, indeed of *India* itſelf, becomes uninhabitable to birds of the diviſion of water fowl. The wet tracts about *Surat* may alſo be the retreat of thoſe of the weſtern parts of *India*, and poſſibly even thoſe of the remote *Caucaſan* or *Emodal* chains. Doctor *Fryer*, p. 119, and p. 317, mentions *Brent* geeſe; *Br. Zool.* ii. N° 270, and birds which he calls *Colum* and *Seraſs*; theſe are both of the crane kind: the *Colum*, he ſays, is of a grey color, with body as large as a turky, and with long legs and neck. The *Seraſs*, he ſays, is of the ſame ſpecies, and that both are remarkable for a duplicature of the wind-pipe in form of a *French* horn; the duplicature is double in the *Colum* and ſingle in the *Seraſs*; one of them may be our common crane. He tells us that they come in mighty flights from Mount *Caucaſus* at the approach of the cold, announcing their approach by very loud notes long before they are ſeen. Doctor *Parſons*, in *Ph. Tranſ.* vol. lvi. p. 211, has a juſt idea of the genus of theſe birds, which he mentions from the ſame authority as I do; they may be of ſome of the ſpecies of cranes I mention a little farther on. My friend Mr. *Latham* departs from his uſual judgment, when he ſuppoſes, vol. ii. p. 434, that the *Colum* is our wild ſwan; but then he WATER FOWL.

gives us a new piece of knowlége, that the mute ſwan is found about *Surat*. I ſhall not in this place mention any of the terreſtrial birds of the province of *Bengal*, but confine myſelf to thoſe whom inſtinct and neceſſity compel to frequent theſe watery haunts.

IN gratitude I muſt mention the ſeveral friends to whom I am indebted for information reſpecting the natural hiſtory of this rich province. Sir *Elijah Impey*, and his lady, gave me the moſt liberal acceſs to their vaſt and elegant collection of drawings, made with much fidelity on the ſpot; to them I was indebted for permiſſion to have ſeveral copies made by my paintreſs Miſs *Stone*, taken from the moſt curious ſubjects of their cabinet. Mrs. *Edward Wheeler* communicated to me the numerous paintings which ſhe collected in *Bengal*, nor was *Nathaniel Middleton*, Eſquire, leſs favorable in promoting my deſign. He laid before me his great treaſure of *Aſiatic* drawings of quadrupeds, birds, fiſhes, and vegetables, with the offer of permiſſion to have copies made of thoſe I thought might ſuit my purpoſe.

JABIRU. THE firſt bird I ſhall mention is the *Indian Jabiru*, *Latham*, vii. p. 231, a diſtinct ſpecies from the *American*, it is of a large ſize, and feeds on ſnails.

ARGALI. THE next is the great Heron, the *Argali*, or *Adjutant*, or Gigantic Crane of *Latham*, vii. p. 232. tab. cxv. It is found alſo in *Guinea*. It arrives in the internal parts of *Bengal* before the rainy ſeaſon, retires at the approach of the dry; ſuch I believe is the caſe with almoſt all of the aquatic fowl of *Bengal*. It grows to the height of five feet when erect; the bill is of great

great ſtrength, and vaſt length, compreſſed, and ſharp pointed: the circumference at the baſe of one meaſured by Mr. *Ives* was ſixteen inches; the extent of wings fourteen feet ten inches; the length from tip of the bill to that of the claws ſeven feet ſix inches. It is a bird of a filthy aſpect, the craw appears red and naked, paſſing over the ſhoulders, and returns in front, and becomes pendulous, and is covered with long hair below the breaſt. It is a moſt uſeful bird, clears the country of ſnakes, and noxious reptiles and inſects; many particulars are given of its manners in the eleventh M.S. volume of the OUTLINES, containing NIGRITIAN AFRICA. In *Bengal* it finiſhes the work begun by the *Jackal* and the *Vulture*; they clear the carcaſes of animals from the fleſh; theſe remove the nuiſances of the bones by ſwallowing them entire; they are as familiar in *Bengal* as in *Africa*, and undaunted at the ſight of mankind. The *Indians* believe them to be invulnerable, for that they are animated with the ſouls of the *Brahmins*; they are held in great veneration by both *Indians* and *Africans*. Mr. *Ives* miſſed his ſhot at ſeveral, which the ſtanders-by obſerved with great ſatisfaction, telling him he might ſhoot to eternity and never ſucceed.

THE *Lobaugung* Heron, *Latham*, v. p. 238, is a large and elegant made ſpecies. The bill long, ſlender, and black, with a deep notch in the baſe of the upper mandible; head, neck, lower part of the neck and the primaries black; the reſt of the plumage white; legs very long, and red. HERONS.

THE Violet Heron, or *Monichjore*, *Latham*, vii. p. 236, is common, and the object of falconry, and is eſteemed as good eating.

THE

THE ſmall white Heron called *Caboga*, with a yellow bill, and black legs,—236, and the yellow necked, with a pendulous black creſt,—239, are ſpecies added by Mr. *Middleton*.

THE Cinnamon,—235, is another new ſpecies.

THE yellow ſlipper'd Egret is a ſpecies added by Sir *E. Impey*, of a pure white color, with black legs and yellow feet.

THE great white Egret is frequent; the *European* Heron, *Br. Zool.* ii. N° 173. The Bittern,—N° 174, and the little Bittern, —ii. App. tab. viii. The Stork, *Latham*, v. 47, and the *Nycticorax*,—53, may be given as birds of *Bengal*.

A LARGER and leſſer bittern form new ſpecies, from the collection of Sir *E. Impey*. The crown of the head of the firſt is duſky, ſpotted with white. The bill of the leſſer is of a fine yellow; crown, head and neck tawny; wings and back ferruginous.

CRANES. AMONG birds of this claſs is the elegant *Indian* Crane, *Latham*, 38, 39. *Edw.* tab. xlv, a migratory ſpecies even as far as Lake *Baikal*. The common Crane, *Br. Zool.* App. tab. vi. The *Demoiſelle*, *Latham*, p. 35, which, with the *Indian*, are in vaſt flocks on the banks of the *Ganges*; and finally, I may add the *bunch-back*, a new ſpecies, of large ſize, with a black bill and crown, white neck, and all the reſt of the body black; the legs dirty yellow: the ſhoulders are ſo elevated that I give it the name of deformity.

IBIS. THE white headed *Ibis* of p. 212 of the firſt volume is common; it is called at *Calcutta*, *Jungbil*; the pink colored feathers of the tail are there uſed by the ladies as part of their headdreſs. The black headed, *Latham*, vii. 240, is named *Buttore*, and

and is of the ſize of a heron. There is a third ſpecies of the ſame ſize, with a long yellow bill, cheeks naked and yellow, wings pale brown, tail black, legs long, and pink colored.

To the Snipes may be added the White, *Latham*, v. 141, in which, white and grey predominate.

THE Golden Plover, *Br. Zool.* ii. N° 208, is found here, from the very *arctic* regions. The *Indian*, *Latham*, vii. 254, does not exceed the ſize of a lark.

THE *Vappi pi Jacana*, *Latham*, vii. 256. tab. cxvii, is a fine bird, as big as a golden pheaſant; the two middle feathers of the tail are of a vaſt length, and incurvated like thoſe of the pheaſant.

THE Flamingo, *Latham*, v. 298, is common on the banks of the *Ganges*.

THE knowlege of the gulls and terns of *India* is a *deſideratum*. The white, vii. 266, is ſaid to be found there. Among Sir *E. Impey*'s birds I found a very ſmall black crowned gull, above of a light aſh color, white below, wing white, edged with brown.

THE Barred-head Gooſe, vi. 277, is as large as the common gooſe, with a bright yellow bill; head, throat, and hind part of the neck white; the back part of the neck marked with two black creſcents; back and tail fine pale grey, front of the neck black, legs reddiſh yellow; arrives in *Bengal* in the wet ſeaſon by hundreds, as is ſuppoſed, from the *Thibet* mountains; reſts on the corn fields in the upper part of the country, and is very deſtructive to the grain; its fleſh eſteemed; departs at approach of ſummer.

THE

THE Grey-headed Gooſe, vi. 458, is the elegant ſpecies common alſo to *Africa*. The cheeks of the male are white.

THE Pink-headed Duck, vii. tab. cix. has its bill, head, and part of the neck of a fine pink color; the whole plumage beſides of a deep chocolate color. Is ſeldom ſeen in flocks, uſually in pairs, is domeſticated for the table.

I MET in Sir *E. Impey*'s cabinet, a white-headed duck.

THE Falcated Duck, vi. 516, is ſuppoſed to migrate to theſe parts from the *Mongolian* deſerts.

THE *Engliſh* Garganey, *Br. Zool.* ii. N° 289, migrates into *Bengal*. Little doubt is there but numbers of other *European* water fowl may be met with in theſe watery regions.

PELICAN. THE great white Pelican,—575, is ſeen in vaſt abundance in theſe parts and all parts of the *Ganges*, as is the Roſeate,—579. I am much indebted to Lieutenant *Moor* for much inſtructive information. I beg leave to repay him a trifle, by telling him, that the two birds which were ſhot near *Simoga*, ſee p. 209 of his narrative, are no other than the white Pelican. *Pelecanus Onocratalus* of *Linnæus*, and the bird I juſt mention.

ANHINGA. THE black-bellied *Anhinga*, the ſame as the *Ceyloneſe*, is common here. I may add to the former account that it ſwims quite up to its neck, the body being concealed in the water.

GANGES, ITS ORIGIN. THE *Ganges* ſhall now be taken into conſideration.—This great river riſes from two ſtreams in the kingdom of *Thibet*, in about Lat. 33° 10/6, on the weſtern ſide of Mount *Kentaiſſe*. Theſe paſs weſtward through two lakes, the *Mapana* and *Lanken*. The name the firſt ſtream is called by in *Du Halde*, in his map of *China*, vol. i. is *Lanktſhou*; his map may be conſulted, as well as

as that of *Tiefentaller*, in the latter end of M. *du Perron*'s ſecond volume, where the ſame lakes are given under the names of *Manſaroar* and *Mapana*. In reſpect to the fountains themſelves, we owe the little knowlege we have of them to the laudable curioſity of the great *Cambi*, who, in 1717, ſent ſome *Lamas* to explore them, and bring back ſome of its water to *Pekin*, a journey of twenty-five hundred miles. This diſcovery proves that the fountains of the *Ganges* were many hundred miles farther diſtant from the limits of *Hindooſtan*, than the *Europeans* imagined, who placed them, on the report of the *Hindoos*, at the foot of the Mount *Himmaleh*. The paſſage from the origin is through great and rude mountains, and after a long courſe it burſts out through a rock called *Gangoutra*. It precipitates moſt awfully into a vaſt and deep chaſm, according to *Tiefentaller* in about Lat. 33° north, and Long. eaſt from *Paris* 73°. That Reverend Father is the only *European* who has the honor of having penetrated ſo far. The country of eminent men ſhould, for its honor, be mentioned. Father *Tiefentaller* was born at *Bolzano*, in the *Tyroleſe*; became of the ſociety of *Jeſus*, and paſſed ſeveral years, dating from 1743, as a miſſionary in *India*. This ſpot is called the ſecond ſource of the *Ganges*, which after a courſe of eight hundred miles from its origin, amidſt lofty and ſavage mountains, eſcapes from its long confinement at a place called *Hurdwar*, into the vaſt and fertile plains of *Hindooſtan*; from hence it runs navigable, with an eaſy and ſmooth courſe of thirteen hundred and fifty miles, through the immenſe plains till it reaches the ſea. *Pliny* ſeems to have a better account of the courſe of the *Ganges* than we are willing to allow. His deſcrip-

FATHER TIEFENTALLER.

PLINY'S ACCOUNT OF.

tion does exactly correſpond with the truth. He deſcribes its furious courſe from its fountains, and the noiſe it makes at its cataracts, its *Gangoutras*, and its placid paſſage along the plains after it has eſcaped from its confinement. 'Alii (dicunt) cum 'magno fragore ipſius ſtatim fontis erumpere, dejectumque 'per ſcopuloſa et abrupta, ubi primum molles planities con-'tingat, ubi lenem fluere, &c. &c *.'

CERTAIN later communications from the ingenious Mr. *Daniell*, occaſion ſome deviations in deſcription of its firſt courſes from the two heads: that from the more northern runs almoſt due weſt above two hundred miles as far as *Latac*, a fortreſs in little *Thibet*, placed on the ſummit of a lofty mountain, the reſidence of its *Rajah*; his territories border on *Caſhmer*, and are about thirty or forty leagues broad, but produce little except muſk, cryſtal, and wool, backed with a range of mountains cloathed with ſnow, inhabited by muſks, *Hiſt. Quad.* i. N° 124, and other quadrupeds of ſnowy regions, ſuch as the *Argali*, or Wild Sheep, p. 44. H. The *Ibex*,—N° 15; the *Caucaſan* Goat,—N° 16; the *Chamois*,—N° 20; and the *Bear*,—N° 208; and poſſibly many other hardy animals which can bear the cold of theſe exalted regions. I find the ſame among the more ſouthern chains of *Imaus*; and alſo the fineſt falcons, highly valued on the warm plains of *Bengal*, the ſeat of the gay antelopes, and other objects of game of theſe noble and generous birds.

LATAC.

QUADRUPEDS OF IMAUS.

AN immenſe deſert, little known, originates immediately to the north of the fountains of the *Ganges*; I may ſay to that of

DESERT OF GOBI.

* Lib. vi. c. xviii.

the

the *Indus*, in about Lat. 37° 30′; its courſe is north-eaſterly between Long. 74° 45′, and 105° eaſt, bounding or dividing part of *Hindooſtan*, *Thibet*, weſtern *Tartary*, *Tangut*, and the *Monguls*, and ends in Lat. 49° 20′, at the lake *Dalay nor*, in *Chineſe Tartary*; the whole extent is not leſs than two thouſand three hundred and ninety-ſeven miles. It is named the *Gobi*, and by the *Chineſe*, *Shamo* and *Han Kai*. It conſiſts of ſands unſtable and tremendous as thoſe of *Arabia*, which would be impaſſable had not nature placed acroſs them, at very remote diſtances, three chains of hills, or narrow tracts of ſolid ground, the roads which travellers muſt take; and amidſt this ocean were pleaſant vallies, entirely inſulated by the ſand. Occaſionally, in the middle ages, theſe roads were the paſſage which merchants took, either from the countries bordering on the *Caſpian* ſea, or from *Europe* itſelf, as their buſineſs might call them through *Tartary* and *Bucharia* into *India*, or the diſtant *China*. As the traveller in antient times advanced as far eaſtward in the great *Tartarian* as the deſert of *Lop*, the terrible ſcenery laid hold of their fancies; they were terrified with the deluſion of dæmons which haunt theſe dreadful deſerts: they imagined themſelves to be called by their names by voices familiar to them, till they were brought to the edge of ſome precipice; or at times they were recreated with the ſound of aerial muſic. Theſe romances reached *Europe*; when our *Milton*, fond of that ſpecies of reading, fell in with our authority *Marco Polo* *, he adopted this relation, which he put into the mouth of the lady in *Comus*,

DESERT OF LOP.

* See his voyages in Bergeron's collection, p. 35. Purchas, Pilgrims, iii. p. 75.

when, like the antient travellers, ſhe was benighted and bewildered on her way:

A thouſand fantaſies
Begin to throng into my memory
Of calling ſhapes, and beck'ning ſhadows dire
And aery tongues, that ſyllable men's names
On ſands and ſhores, and deſert wilderneſſes.

TWO STREAMS OF THE GANGES.

To return:—A little beyond *Latac*, the river ſuddenly bends towards the ſouth-eaſt, and after near a hundred miles courſe receives the branch of the *Ganges* which flows from the lake *Lanken:* the courſe ſtill continues inclining to the eaſt; it paſſes through a gap in the *Himmaleh* chain, which forms the *Gangoutra* juſt mentioned; this word ſignifies a caſcade of the *Ganga* or *Ganges*.

SIRINAGUR.

THE river from hence is called the *Bagbyretty*; it paſſes along the weſtern foot of the great chain, through the fertile *Rajahſhip* of *Sirinagur*, environed with lofty wooded mountains; the trees very large, on this ſide covered with thoſe of the country only; on the other with *European* trees, ſuch as oak, walnut, cherry, peach, raſpberry, &c. &c. Many of the hills are very high, of a ſugar-loaf ſhape, covered with a ſmooth and verdant turf, and have a flatted top; they riſe to a great height one above the other, and are crowned on the ſummit of each with a village. From the ſummit Mr. *Daniell* ſaw the

GLACIERES.

Glacieres of *India*, which made a moſt majeſtic and awful appearance even at the diſtance of a hundred and fifty miles. The ice riſes often into lofty ſpires on the grandeſt of ſcales;

the light ſides were ſtained in the moſt elegant manner with a roſeate color. Another great river, called the *Alucmundra*, which riſes far amidſt the mountains of *Tbibet*, joins the *Bagbyretty* at *Deuprag*. Here Mr. *Rennel*, on the authority of Mr. *Daniell*, places a middle *Gangoutra*. A few miles below the city of *Sirinagur* it aſſumes the name of *Ganges*, and retains it the reſt of its courſe: it flows through the remainder of *Sirinagur* to *Hurdwar*, where it ruſhes through another *Gangoutra*, through a gap in the *Sewalic* chain, unheard of before, till pointed out to us by the inveſtigation of Mr. *Daniell*: As to the *Alucmundra*, he repreſents it as a river confined through a rocky channel only a hundred yards wide, and of immenſe rapidity, and croſſed by rope bridges of peculiar conſtructions.

Mr. *Daniell*'s travels in this part of *Hindooſtan* were attended with great difficulties, but with all the pleaſure that muſt attend the elegant mind of the fine artiſt. In this part of his journey he croſſed the *Ganges*, in about Lat. 28° 30', to *Sumbrul*; eaſterly to *Darunagbur*, *Afulgbur*, *Nejigabad*, and the *Hurdwar*; from thence he returned through the foreſt at the foot of the *Sewalic* mountains to *Loldong*, continued his arduous route to *Condawar Ghaut*, entered the paſs there, and made a ſix day's journey over the mountains to *Sirinagur*. What a feaſt may the public expect of intellectual and viſual entertainment from the production of a pencil, of which they have had already a taſte ſo fully ſatisfactory.

Hurdwar is ſeated to the weſt ſouth-weſt of *Sirinagur*, amidſt moſt pictureſque mountains of conic form. I have ſeen a drawing taken on the ſpot: it is the great reſort of the *Hindoos*, who flatter themſelves that it is the ſource of their venerated ſtream. HURDWAR.

STREIGHTS OF KUPELI.

ſtream. The gorge into the mountain is called the ſtreights of *Kupeli*. The bloody tyrant, *Tamerlane*, in his invaſion of *India* in 1399, could boaſt of penetrating farther than any invader ever did before. Here he found great numbers of *Hindoos*, probably retired to this ſacred place; they diſperſed at his approach, fled into the woods, were purſued and maſſacred without mercy, according to the cruel ſpirit of *Mahometiſm*, ever exerted againſt thoſe who differed from them in religious matters.

COW'S MOUTH.

THE hiſtorian of *Tamerlane* mentions a place, fifteen miles above theſe ſtreights, diſtinguiſhed by the ſculpture of a cow, the animal ſo highly venerated by the *Hindoos*, and to which they reſort even to this day in great numbers. The barbarian found great crowds of theſe innocent people when he was there: he attacked them, but met with a feeble reſiſtance, ſo that multitudes fell victims to his cruelty.

THE upper *Gangoutra* was once ſuppoſed to have been the famous cavern called the *Cow's Mouth*, but the opinion is now laid aſide: this was like the rock near which *Tamerlane* committed one of his maſſacres, and was likewiſe their great reſort. A cavern of this name, and ſtill greatly frequented, certainly exiſts. It was viſited by Father *Tiefentaller*, yet by the medium of Mr. *Rennel*, through the channel of Mr. *Daniell*, we learn no more than that it may lie in a north or north-by-weſt direction from *Hurdwar*.

INTO the *Ganges* flow multitudes of great rivers from each ſide, which give a matchleſs inland navigation. It receives in its courſe through the plains eleven rivers, ſome of which are equal in ſize to the *Rhine*, and none leſſer than the *Thames*: it maintains thirty

thirty thouſand boatmen, by their carriage of ſalt and food for ten millions of people in *Bengal* and its dependencies, which occaſions a vaſt expenditure; add to this the exports and imports, the common interchange of divers articles within its limits, its fiſheries, and its travellers, which do all together occaſion annually an expenditure of two millions of money.

I SHALL not detain my reader any longer than to ſay that there are certain tracts of land which require leſs moiſture than others from the nature of their production; theſe are defended from the inundations by vaſt dikes, they in various places extend a thouſand miles, if united, and are kept up at an enormous expence. One branch of the *Ganges* is thus confined for the extent of ſeventy miles, and of the breadth of the *Thames* near *Batterſea*; ſo that when the river is full, paſſengers look down on each ſide as from a lofty eminence into the ſubjacent country. VAST DIKES.

JUST before the rains ſet in, which is about the middle of *July*, the waters of the *Ganges* begin to increaſe, occaſioned by the ſnow on the tops of the hills from whence the river iſſues (above thirteen hundred miles from the ſea) being melted by the ſun; as ſoon as the rains commence it hourly ſwells, pouring with the moſt impetuous velocity, and the river has the appearance of a ſea, and in ſome parts, where there happen to be rocks or very high hills on each ſide pretty near the river, the water being there pent up, it riſes to a prodigious height, and the current is ſo ſtrong and rapid, that it is hardly poſſible for any boat to ſtem it. ANNUAL FLOODS.

AFTER about two months, when the violence of the rain begins

gins to ſubſide, the water falls almoſt as ſuddenly as it aróſe, and that which was of late one entire ſheet of water, except perhaps ſome tops of trees, now appears to be a fertile country, covered with woods, corn fields, and other plantations, and the different arms which the river branches into, form many little iſlands, which in the rainy ſeaſon one has no idea of.

SOME of theſe little iſlands produce three and four crops yearly; rice, which grows only when it is covered with water; after that corn; then water melons, &c.

CURRENT. IN the dry ſeaſon the current is very ſlow, not above three miles an hour, in the wet ſeaſon from five to eight; the deſcent is only four inches in a mile. In the time of the inundations, the veſſels ſail in all directions as over a vaſt inland ſea: the dangers of voyaging is very great, either from the fierce eddies occaſioned by other rivers diſcharging themſelves into the *Ganges*, or, in the low ſeaſon, by the falling in of great fragments of the banks, or by the ſtriking on trees ſunk beneath the ſurface of the water, which often occaſion moſt fatal accidents.

THE *Indus* at one extremity reaches the ſea after a courſe of a thouſand miles, the *Ganges* after a courſe of two thouſand one hundred and fifty, yet their courſe is exceeded by ſome of the *Sibirian* rivers. The length of the *Oby*, moſt part of which is navigable, is two thouſand two hundred miles; that of the *Lena* two thouſand five hundred and fifty: theſe are forced northward into the *Icy Sea* by the *Altaic* chain; which forms a right angle near the ſouthern end of the *Urallian* chain, and, with their various branches, extend to the northern parts of the

the empire of *China*, leaving to the ſouth the vaſt extent of *Tartary*.

PROVINCE OF ROHILLA.

THE firſt province we enter on after paſſing *Hurdwar* is that of *Rohilla*. It ſeems to be governed by *Reguli*. It is poſſeſſed by the poſterity of certain *Afgans*, who quitted their native ſeats among the *Kumaoon* mountains, and deſcended to this country in 1673, to ſeek their fortunes. Firſt, *Daood* diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his valour: but was cut off by the barbarity of a chieftain whom he had liſted under. His ſon, *Allee Mahummed*, ſucceeded to his high qualities, which, after various ſucceſſes, enabled him to eſtabliſh a new ſtate. He left children, and over them appointed guardians: by their valour and prudence they extended their dominion, particularly by the conqueſt of the *Rajah* of *Ferrochabad*, by whom they were unjuſtly attacked; they added his territories to theirs. They had a large part in the bloody battle of *Paniput*, hereafter to be mentioned. They afterwards allied themſelves with *Sujah ul Dowlah*, Nabob of *Oude*, ſo far as to ſtipulate to pay him forty lacks of *rupees* for protecting them, in 1773, from an invaſion of the *Mahrattas*, by permitting a *Britiſh* brigade in his pay to march under Sir *Robert Barker* againſt them, who drove them over the *Ganges*; but as ſoon as the *Robillas* found themſelves in ſafety, they evaded payment, and we aſſiſted the *Nabob* to make a conqueſt of the country. This brought on the celebrated *Robilla* war in 1774, which was carried on by Lieutenant Colonel *Champion*, and ſoon concluded by his deciſive victory at *Kutterah* *. The terms of agreement were ſettled by the treaty of *Lol-*

* Hamilton's Hiſt. of the Rohillas, p. 231.

dong, a town on the eaſtern ſide of the river juſt within their territory. We added to the Nabobſhip of *Oude* the province of *Rohulcund*, but baniſhed to the weſt ſide of the *Ganges*, about ſeventeen or eighteen thouſand men and their families, the moſt rebellious of the nation. This war was repreſented at home in the moſt infamous light, that for the aggrandizement of the pleaſure of an ally, "the whole nation, with inconſider-"able exceptions, was ſlaughtered and baniſhed; the country "was laid waſte with fire and ſword, and that land, diſtinguiſhed "above moſt others by the *chearful* face of *paternal* govern-"ment, and *protected* labour, the choſen ſeat of cultivation and "plenty, is now throughout a *dreary deſert*, covered with ruſhes "and briars, and jungles full of wild beaſts!!!*"

LET me add, we got an increaſe of ſubſidy to the conquering brigade, and the diſtrict of *Benares* for the Company, of the yearly income of two hundred and forty thouſand pounds. As to the brigade it is to over-awe the neighboring ſtate, and more than probable to keep in order our nominal ally, but real ſubject. This for a time may enable us to ſupport our unhappy boaſt of having a territory from the ſtreights of *Kupeli* to the mouth of the *Ganges*, reckoning along its windings a courſe of thirteen hundred and fifty miles. *Sumbul*, *Anopchine*, and *Budayoon*, are places diſtinguiſhed by capital letters on the banks of the *Ganges*, but their hiſtory is not given. *Furruckabad* is another capital of a ſmall diſtrict, ſeated alſo on the *Ganges*, belonging to a *Rohilla* chief.

BLOODY ATTACK ON THE ENGLISH.

IN 1794, theſe ſavage clans aroſe with all their native ferocity. I imagine the cauſe to have been a feudal quarrel between the

* Same p. p. 252, 268.

chieftain

A Rohilla. A Polygar. A Soldier of Tippoo's.

34-B

chieftain of *Rampore*, and ſome clamant on his title. General *Abercrombie* commanded in thoſe parts. On *November* 26th, a bloody action took place; our whole line was ſet in motion: the charge of the enemy was moſt daring and gallant; it could not be ſurpaſſed; both lines met and intermingled; the bayonet prevaled, and our army purſued the enemy acroſs the *Doojure Millach*. The *Robillas* were twenty-five thouſand in number: the charge of the enemy was peculiarly ſingular; they formed in a line infinitely beyond the extent of ours, in deep wedges, ſuppoſed to be fifty deep: when both lines came within about five hundred yards, *Golaum*'s people ſcattered individually, approached in that extraordinary manner, and conteſted the point with our bayonets: they appeared to deſpiſe our muſquetry, and upon every diſcharge of artillery embraced the ground, inſtantly riſing and advancing to the charge. Their arms were ſpears, match-locks, and ſwords, which latter they employed with deſtructive effect; and their attack, as by univerſal conſent, was called the *Highland* charge. The ſlaughter on both ſides was dreadful; that of the *Engliſh* moſt uncommon: beſides privates we loſt one colonel, one major, two captains, and nine lieutenants, and had eleven officers wounded; a proportion far beyond what ever was known in engagements with undiſciplined ſavages *.

Canoge is at preſent a middle ſized town on the weſt ſide of the *Ganges*, in Lat. 27° 3′, and in the great Nabobſhip of *Oude*, ſeated at the junction with the *Calini* or *Callynuddi*. The city may have been the *Calinipaxa* of *Pliny*. It is a place of great CANOGE.

* Calcutta Gazette.—Golaum was one of the chieftains.

reputed antiquity, being ſaid by *Ferijhta*, i. p. p. 9. 16, to have been the capital of *Hindooſtan*, under the father of the *Porus* who was conquered by *Alexander*. In the ſixth century it is reported to have had thirty thouſand ſhops for the famous *Indian* chaw the betell, and ſixty thouſand bands of muſicians and ſingers who paid tax to government. A peſtilence is ſuppoſed to have depopulated the place. It is ſaid to have been the head of an empire. It ſubmitted to *Mahmood*, in 1018, in his eighteenth expedition. The *Indian* hiſtorians are full of the accounts of its grandeur, extent, and populouſneſs: it is at preſent a town of middling ſize. *Abulfazel*, in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 47, ſays no more of its ſtate, than that it was in antient times the capital of *Hindooſtan*.

THE JUMNA. I SHALL now quit for a time the *Ganges*, and croſs north-weſtward the ſpace between that river and the *Jumna*. The laſt was the *Jomanes* of *Pliny*, and the ſuppoſed *Erranaboas* of *Arrian*, *Rerum Indic*, i. p. 514. It is the firſt great river that contributes to augment the *Ganges*: it riſes in Lat. 32°, in the *Rajahſhip* of *Sirinagur*, about eighty miles ſouth-weſt of *Gangoutra*, and paſſes through the gorges of the mountains, in about Lat. 30°, near *Schaurampour*. Between Lat. 29° and Lat. 30°, in the province of *Sirhiad*, near the weſtern banks of the *Jumna*, are the famous plains of *Paniput* and *Carnawl*, celebrated for the frequent battles fought on their wide expanſe: three are on record; the firſt is related in the ſublime poem, The *Marabbarat*, which conſiſts of two hundred thouſand lines, compoſed by the learned *Brahmin*, *Kriſhna Dwypayen Veias*, painting the great deeds of the heroes of the time.

PANIPUT.

BATTLE OF THE BARABHARAT.

time *. Victory gave to *Arjoon*, the favorite of the god *Viſhnou*, the empire of *Bharatvirſh*, or *Hindooſtan*. It was fought in the days of *Lamech*; a learned friend will contend with me that it muſt have happened towards the latter end of the firſt century of *Methuſalem*, *Anno Mundi*, 793. The poem was preſerved in the ark, and delivered about three thouſand years after its compoſition, through all the changes and chances of that vaſt period, to be tranſlated from the *Sanſkrit* into the *Engliſh* tongue, for the benefit of the preſent curious generation.

BATTLE OF CARNAWL:

THE ſecond battle was at a vaſt interval. The famous *Kouli Khan*, after croſſing the *Indus* at *Attock*, pitched his camp on the plain of *Carnawl*, on *February* 11th, 1739, on his march towards *Delhi*, to depoſe that weak monarch *Mahomed Shah*. The emperor pitched his ſplendid camp on the ſame plain: a battle took place on the next day. The *Mogul* brought into the field two hundred thouſand horſe and foot. *Kouli Khan* fought with fifty thouſand horſe, brave and hardy troops. Victory quickly decided in his favor. On his ſide only two thouſand five hundred were killed, on that of the *Mogul* ſeventeen thouſand. Above twenty thouſand more were maſſacred in the ſurrounding towns and villages three days after. This decided the fate of the empire, which, after the reigns of three more imbecil monarchs, was intirely diſſolved, and divided among the moſt powerful *Soubahders*.

OF PANIPUT.

THE third battle was on the adjacent plains of *Paniput*. The *Mahrattas*, ambitious of making all *Hindooſtan* their tribu-

* Ayeen, ii. p. 111.

taries,

taries, aſſembled a vaſt army, and took the uſual route of invaders, and reached theſe famous fields. It ſeems to have been a confederacy of *Hindoos* againſt the *Mahometan* powers. The great *Abdalla*, or *Ahmed Shah*, headed the latter. It is ſaid that the army of the former conſiſted of two hundred thouſand men, of the latter a hundred and fifty thouſand. The battle was fought with uncommon obſtinacy. Victory declared for the *Mahometans**. The *Mahrattas* loſt fifty thouſand men, and were ſo weakened by this fatal defeat, as from that time viſibly to decline in their conſequence.

CANALS OF FEROSE.

IN about the year 1359, that uſeful prince, *Feroſe* III. cut a canal near the northern hills from the *Jumna* to his royal hunting palace of *Sufedon*, about twenty miles weſt by weſt of *Paniput*, to ſupply it with water. It was ſixty miles in length, and paſſed over the plains of *Carnawl*. Not long after, he founded the city and caſtle of *Hiſſar*, about eighty miles diſtant, due weſt of *Paniput*. His new city was ſeated in a ſandy deſert on the way from *Perſia* to *Delhi*, ſo that the travellers were often greatly diſtreſſed for water. By the perſuaſion of a *Derviſh*, who had predicted his acceſſion to the throne, he continued the canal from *Sufedon* to *Hiſſar*, an extent of a hundred and fourteen miles. He again cut a canal from the river *Setlege* to *Hiſſar Feroſebad*, to extend the comforts of the travellers. Its length was a hundred miles: Its mouth was ſuppoſed to have been at the conflux of the *Beyah* with the *Setlege*. Theſe imperial works were taken up again by *Shah Jehan*, who not

* See a moſt circumſtantial account of this battle in the Aſiatic Reſearches, iii. p. p. 91. 139.

only

only repaired and cleanſed that part of the canal between the hills and *Sufedon*, but continued it by a new cut to *Delhi*, over the plains of *Paniput* *. I refer the reader to p. 42 of my firſt volume, for the account of the canal in the province of *Labor*.

SEVENTY-TWO miles below *Paniput*, on the weſt ſide of the river, ſtands the once famed city of *Delhi*, in Lat. 28° 37′. The ſpace between the *Jumna* and the *Ganges*, as far as their junction at *Allahabad*, a length of near five hundred miles, is called the *Dooab*, a name common to ſimilar tracts: it anſwers to the claſſical *Interamna* and *Interamnates*. It is pretended that *Delhi* was built by one *Delu* three hundred years before *Chriſt*; we will ſpeak with more certainty, when we ſay from *Feriſhta*, i. 156, that it was firſt made a royal reſidence in the year 1200, by *Cuttub ul dien abiek*, who, from the ſtate of a ſlave, raiſed himſelf to the *Sultanſhip*; and in that year conquered the province of *Delhi*, before that time governed by a *Rajah*. The *Ayeen Akberry* ſays its more antient name was *Inderput*. The city became the capital of the empire, but it roſe or fell to decay according as it was honored with the preſence of majeſty, or deſerted by the court. Thus we find thoſe travellers mention it as a moſt miſerable and ruinous place, who have happened to viſit it at the time of its deſertion.

DELHI.

THE DOAB.

FIRST CITY.

IT is ſaid that the preſent *Delhi* had been preceded by two other cities of this name, near to each other; the firſt, as old as the time of *Porus*. The *Indian* tradition is, that it had fifty-two gates. The ſecond was built by *Mirza Baber*, a deſcendant

SECOND.

* Conſult the Ayeen, ii. p. 107. Dow's Feriſhta, i. 366, and Mr. Rennel, p. p. 72, 73.

of

of *Tamerlane*, who, in 1525, marched from his territories above *Cabul*, and made a conqueſt of this country. It was then ornamented with numbers of ſepulchres of the *Patan* kings and religious perſons. The *Ayeen* gives the name of ſeveral. There was alſo a very fine one of *Humayon*, father of *Akbar*. We find from the ſame authority that it was cuſtomary for the living princes to build for themſelves mauſoleums in the midſt of pleaſant gardens.

THIRD. THE third city is the preſent, built by *Shah Jehan*, who came to the throne in 1628. It roſe out of the ruins of the preceding, and was named by the vanity of the Emperor *Shahjehanabad*: he built a magnificent palace included within a fortreſs; they were made of a brick of a fine red, and a ſtone like marble, of the ſame color, and form a moſt gay appearance. The length of the city is built parallel to the ſides of the river, the reſt is ſurrounded by a weak brick wall. There are beſides ſeveral magnificent houſes belonging to the great men; the reſt of the buildings are mean, made either with frames of bamboo, or cottages of mud, which dries into hardneſs in the hot ſeaſon. The exaggerated accounts of the *Indians* make the city contain two millions of inhabitants, a thing impoſſible, as the exact *Bernier* makes its circuit only nine miles. When the court quits *Delhi*, even on a progreſs, it ſeems depopulated; of ſuch multitudes does the imperial train, and thoſe of the great men conſiſt.

Abulfazel barely mentions the magnificent buildings in the ſeveral *Delhis*. The inquiſitive *Bernier* ſpeaks of others: both theſe authors tell us that they were ſecured within forts; poſ-

ſibly

ſibly the laſt was within the moſt ſplendid, but being brought in the character of a phyſician to a lady in the imperial ſeraglio, he was led blindfolded. He indeed ſpeaks of a magnificent moſque, with a gate oppoſite to each front. This I gueſs to have been the *Jummah Musjid*, or *Friday* Moſque; becauſe, ſays Mr. *Daniell*, it is uſed only on that day. He gives in the firſt plate a view of the gate, and in his twenty-ſecond of the moſque itſelf. The materials of this fine edifice are almoſt entirely white marble, bordered with red ſtone. The façade has in the centre a gateway, with a colonnade of a double row of pillars, and exteriorly, pointed arches with ſcolloped ſides. Two lofty minarets terminate the front, fluted; and the fluting and riſing interventions alternate red ſtones and white marble. Each minaret is ſurrounded with three equidiſtant galleries. Beyond the façade is the moſque, with three grand domes entirely of white marble, and ribbed from the apex to the baſe. This Mr. *Daniell* juſtly obſerves may be reckoned in the firſt claſs of *Mahometan* architecture. He attributes the building to *Shah Jehan*. The gate is, of its kind, the moſt elegant, and has on each ſide a beautiful colonnade, each of which terminates with a light open pavillion covered by a dome, forming near two thirds of a circle; what adds to the grandeur of this gate is, it is elevated far above the ground, and to be aſcended to by two magnificent flights of ſteps.—In Mr. *Daniell*'s thirteenth plate is a part of the fort, ſaid to have been built by *Sheer Shah*.

THE JUMMAH MUSJID.

NEAR *Feroſe Shah*'s *Cotilla*, N° VII. are ſome antient buildings, circular and plain, but not inelegant. That in the front has a flat roof ſupported by pillars, and on it another, with

pillars holding up the ſummit. In the back ground is a ſquare periſtyle of ſquare pillars, ſupporting a dome; other buildings in view are round and plain. Numbers of *ſouterrains* appear with entrances through pointed arches.

COTSEA-BAUG. *Cotſea-Baug*, N° III. is a moſt magnificent palace, built on the banks of the *Jumna*, in the reign of *Akbar*, by a lady of the name of *Cotſea*; *Baug* ſignifies a garden. It has a moſt extenſive front, with three rows of falſe windows, with pointed arches within each; at each end is a beautiful angular pavilion, with windows of lattice work, moſt beautifully made of what I may call ſtone fillagree: the upper windows are bow.

MASSACRE BY TAMERLANE. *Debli* twice underwent the moſt horrid maſſacres. One in 1397, in the time of *Mahmood* III. when it was entered by the *Tartar Tamerlane*. A party of his troops had been before ſent to occupy the city, deſerted by the emperor. A dreadful ſcene commenced: the *Hindoos*, to prevent the pollution of their wives and daughters, and themſelves from every ſpecies of inſult, firſt ſhut the city gates, ſet fire to their houſes, murthered their wives and children, and then ruſhed in deſperation againſt the enemy. The gates were forced, a general ſlaughter enſued, and the ſtreets rendered impaſſable by the heaps of ſlain.

SECOND BY KOULI KHAN. In our days, in the reign of *Mahomed Shah*, a ſecond maſſacre took place, not leſs terrible. When *Kouli Khan* entered the city in triumph, a ſhot was fired at him from one of the houſes, which killed an officer by his ſide. The ſignal of ſlaughter was given, and a hundred and forty thouſand people periſhed by the troops of the unrelenting tyrant in the ſpace of three days. The city was plundered, and the emperor left a prey to his great men. His dominions fell to pieces, divided among his viceroys, who

who left to him the empty ſtate. He lived to the year 1747. The death of his faithful Viſier *Cummir ul dien*, on whom he placed the fulleſt confidence amidſt all his misfortunes, put an end to his exiſtence. On hearing of the account he fell into a ſwoon, and expired ſitting on his throne.

PLUNDERED BY ABDALLA.

Debli, in 1756, was yet fated to undergo a third calamity. The reign of *Allumguire* II. was uſhered in with the plundering of the capital. *Abdalla*, king of *Candahar*, juſtly incenſed at the perfidy of the *Viſier*, marched to *Debli*, eſtabliſhed himſelf in the citadel like *Kouli Khan*, and notwithſtanding he was received by the poor *Mogul* as a royal gueſt, he gave the city to be ſacked by the mercileſs *Afghans*. Every exceſs was committed; terror pervaded the inhabitants, and multitudes fell ſuicides to their apprehenſions. *Abdallah* ſent part of his army into the *Dooab* of the *Jumna* and *Ganges* to glean after the harveſt of *Nadir*, and to lay ſiege to *Agra*, but he was compelled to recal his troops, then attacked by the peſtilence.

SHAH ALUM.

IN *Debli*, in 1788, were exerciſed the unheard-of barbarities on the unhappy *Shah Alum*, the laſt of the *Mogul* emperors, deſcribed in the prophetic viſion in p. 57, by the *Robilla* ſavage *Golawm Kauder*. The prince, the pageant of every ſucceſsful party, was ſeized by that ruffian, and, probably through private revenge for paſt injuries, he here ſuffered from him the moſt horrible effects of his malice. The villain was afterwards ſeized by *Madajee Sindia*, the great *Mahratta* chieftain, and underwent puniſhment due to his deſerts. His noſe, ears, arms, and legs were cut off, and in that condition ſent to *Shah Alum*, at *Debli*, but he died by the way. The wretched emperor be-

came a penſioner to his avenger, and is, I believe, living to this day.

PAGODAS OF BINDRABAND.

IN the way to *Agra*, on the weſt ſide of the *Jumna*, are the beautiful and ſingular *Pagodas* of *Bindraband*. They are of the ſame form as thoſe at *Jagrenaut*, but the outſide moſt elegantly ſculptured; certain carved ribs go equidiſtant from top to bottom, and between them the ſurface is divided into ſmall ſquares prettily filled with roſettes. There are two of theſe buildings given in the ſame plate, the thirteenth by the matchleſs pencil of Mr. *Daniell*.

Matura, the old *Mehtrah*, *Ayeen*, ii. 47, and the *Myrthe* taken by *Tamerlane*, is at a ſmall diſtance from theſe *Pagodas*; probably they belonged to it, as *Abulfazel* ſays it had many idolatrous temples to which the *Hindoos* reſort. The piety of the people of *Myrthe* might incenſe the ſavage zeal of *Tamerlane* againſt them, for his hiſtorian, ii. p. 71, ſays, that in taking the place he cauſed all the male inhabitants to be flayed alive.

AGRA.

FROM *Delhi* to *Agra* is a hundred and ſeventeen miles. Travellers ſpeak in the higheſt terms of the magnificence of this city, which was firſt made the imperial reſidence by *Sultan Secunder*, about the year (ſays *Ferifhta*, ii. 68.) 1488, who embelliſhed it in the moſt ſplendid manner. Before that time he lived at *Biana*, a magnificent city, which ſoon after fell into decay on the riſe of *Agra*. The magnificent ruins, with vaſt vaults or caverns, were to be ſeen in the days of the author of the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 46. It was famed for its fine ſugar, its *Indigo*, and *Henna*, or dye, with which the ladies of *India* color the palms of their hands and ſoles of their feet. The emperor

Akbar

Akbar added greatly to the ſplendor of *Agra*, and built a fine citadel of red free-ſtone. The author of the *Ayeen* ſays it had, in his time, five hundred ſtone buildings in the moſt elegant taſte, in the *Bengal*, *Guzerat*, and other ſtyles, and decorated with the moſt beautiful paintings.

Albufazel was born near this city, and boaſts of the tombs of his anceſtors in the moſques of the place. The once ſplendid *Agra* is now ruinous. Mr. *William Hodges*, who accompanied Captain *Cook* in his ſecond voyage round the world, and whoſe drawings are ſuch ornaments to the narrative, viſited *Bengal* in 1780, and continued there till the year 1783. He publiſhed, in *aqua tinta*, views on the *Ganges* and *Jumna*. Among them is one of the ruins of *Agra*, waſhed by the *Jumna*, and another of its fort. Mr. *Hodges* ſettled during ſome years in *London*, and continued unrivalled the firſt landſcape painter in our capital; his ideas highly improved by the variety of great ſcenery he has had opportunity of contemplating; all which appears evident in his performances.

MAUSOLEUM OF AKBAR.

Agra, and the neighboring village *Secundra*, are juſtly celebrated for their wonderful *Mauſoleums*; that of *Akbar* at *Agra*, erected by his ſon *Jehangir*, of which Mr. *Hodges* gives two views, in vol. ii. tab. XV and XVI, with ſeveral of the attendant buildings of theſe imperial follies, with their moſques, their *Choultries*, and pavillions, and reſidences of the *Mollahs* and holy men, who at ſtated times performed the ſacred offices. The *Mauſoleum* itſelf is ſquare, flat roofed, and ornamented with ſeveral cupolas and minarets. In a large print publiſhed ſeparately by Mr. *Hodges*, is a view of the gateway, a vaſt pile. On every

every ſide are two rows of magnificent arches, enriched with moſt magnificent ſculpture, or beautifully inlaid with marbles of different colors. This is the entrance into a garden of twenty acres, finely planted, and laid out into walks, amidſt which ariſe the various buildings. The minarets and domes of the *Mauſoleum* are of white marble; the other parts compoſed of marbles of various colors, like the former, inlaid in red ſtone: fancy muſt have been exhauſted in the invention of ornament. In the middle of the *Mauſoleum* is a vaſt hall, in the middle of which a plain ſarcophagus of white marble, contains the poor remains of the great emperor, with no other inſcription than that of AKBAR.

I SHALL not, ſays the philoſophical *Bernier*, ſtay to diſcourſe of the monument of *Akbar*, becauſe whatever beauty is there, is found in a far higher degree in that of *Tajemahel*, or the CROWN of the SERAGLIO, the favorite queen of *Shah Jehan*, who erected this mauſoleum to her honor. She was that extraordinary beauty of the *Indies*, whom he loved ſo paſſionately, that it is ſaid that he never enjoyed any other woman while ſhe lived, and when ſhe died he was in danger to die himſelf.

Mr. *Daniell*, in his eighteenth plate, fully verifies the opinion of *Bernier*. The gateway is of the moſt exquiſite workmanſhip; in the centre is a large pointed arch, and within that four leſſer; on each ſide two others one above the other; the whole front is unſpeakably rich in ſculpture, or inlaid work; the building is ſquare, and at each corner an angular tower, ornamented with ſculptured compartments, and on each a moſt elegant cupola: from the two ſides of this building is a long range

of

of cloiſters, with pointed arches; beyond theſe cloiſters appears the *Mauſoleum*; in the center is a magnificent dome, and at a ſmall diſtance, on two ſides, are two lofty minarets; the whole is compoſed of marble of ſnowy whiteneſs, brought from *Candahar*, ſix hundred miles diſtant. *Tavernier*, part ii. p. 50, affirms, that he ſaw the beginning and completing of this work, with the aſſiſtance of twenty thouſand men always at work. The aſhes of the fair *Tajamahel* are depoſited in a white ſarcophagus, in a hall beneath the great dome.

In *Bernier's* time, portions of the *Alcoran* were continually read with profound reſpect to the honor of the deceaſed. Both the gardens in which theſe *mauſolees* are built, are incloſed in a lofty wall, with a gallery running round the ſummit of each. *Bernier* and his friend who was with him, agreed in their admiration of theſe celeſtial gardens, eſpecially of the laſt, which on one ſide was bordered by the magnificent *Jumna*, and every part embelliſhed with fountains, and laid out in a taſte the candid *Frenchman* never expected to find on the plains of *Hindooſtan*. He gives up every compariſon of *French* elegance, and at length confeſſes "that he does not yet well know whether he is not infected ſtill with *Indianiſm*; but I muſt needs ſay, but that I believe the *Tajemahel* ought to be reckoned amongſt the wonders of the world, rather than thoſe unſhapen maſſes of the *Ægyptian* pyramids, which I was weary to ſee after I had ſeen them twice, and in which I find I ſee nothing *without* but pieces of great ſtones ranged in the form of ſteps one upon another, and *within*, nothing but very little art and invention."

To continue the funebrial ſubject, we may ſay, that the two immediate

immediate ſucceſſors of the great *Akbar* were interred in this city. His ſon *Jehangìr* was depoſited in 1627, in a garden near the great *Bazar*. *Mahometans* deteſt all ſculpture or painting, yet the tomb, which is covered with a black hearſe cloth, is beſet with portraits with white torches, and the figures of two Jeſuits at each end. It is pretended that the ſon and ſucceſſor, *Shah Jehan*, paid them that mark of reſpect, as he and his father had been indebted to the order for their knowlege in mathematics and aſtrology. *Shah Jehan* was buried in this city, in a tomb begun by himſelf, and which an unnatural ſon, who could ſuffer his parent to die in a ſevere and long impriſonment, would never trouble himſelf about completing.

NOTWITHSTANDING *Agra* is ſeated in only Lat. 27°, it is ſubject to ſharp froſts. Mr. *Hodges* *, when he was there, found the mornings clear and very cold, and frequently ſo froſty, that he has ſeen ſeveral tanks frozen entirely over; but in the middle of the day it was generally very hot. In a book newly tranſlated from the *Perſian* called *Mutagherin*, or modern times, p. 287, there is mention of a froſt at *Debli* which laſted three nights, by which brazen veſſels filled with water burſt. *Debli* is ſeated in Lat. 28° 37'. Mr. *Hodges*'s account of the effects of froſt at *Debli*, inclines me to believe that of the *Indian* hiſtorian.

ETAWA. *Etawa* is a village on the north ſide of the *Ganges*, once a conſiderable town. The *Ravines*, vaſt chaſms formed by the rains, which leave on each ſide lofty hills truncated on their tops, are etched by Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. III. Various remains of the town appear on the ſummits of the cliffs, and even at the

* Travels, p. 117.

bottom

bottom of the very ravines: As to the paſs, it is repreſented in vol. ii. tab. ii. and exhibits the windings of the *Jumna*, bounded by a naked country. The cliff is perpendicular, and ſo cloſe to the water, as to render the march extremely difficult.

FIZOZEABAD. IN the neighborhood of *Agra* are ſeveral other fine buildings, ſuch as a modern tomb, and a long oratory at *Fizozeabad*, from which the *Mollahs* explain the *Koran* to the people. Theſe are in Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. XVIII.; he has alſo given in the ſame vol. tab. XIX. a view of the hunting palace of *Shekoabad*, now in ruins, once the delight of *Dara Sheko*, one of the unfortunate ſons of *Shah Jehan*.

GWALIOR FORT. I CANNOT help digreſſing about ſixty miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Etawa* to *Gwalior*, a great and ſtrong fort, placed on an inſulated rock, ſloping like that of *Edinburgh* or *Sterling* into the level country: the one end is a very lofty precipice. Its length is four miles, its breadth unequal; the top an inclined plain; the walls and towers ſkirt the whole edge of the mountain. This was a conſiderable poſt as early as the year 1008, and ſo ſtrong as ſeldom to be reduced but by famine: Such was the caſe when it was taken by the emperor *Altumſh* in the year 1231. It had been originally a *Droog* or *Hindoo* fortreſs. Theſe ſpecies of elevated inſulated rocks are frequent features in *India*; ſuch were thoſe which gave *Alexander* the Great ſo much trouble in reducing. This became at laſt a ſtate priſon; many a foul and midnight murder has been committed on captives of royal blood within its walls. In the neighborhood of this fortreſs, and that of *Rhotas Gur*, are numbers of lions. Thoſe who deny that thoſe animals were natives of *India*, aſſert, that here

LIONS NEAR THAT FORT.

was a royal menagery, and that the breed was propagated from the beaſts which had eſcaped. I find in *Bernier*, part iv. p. 48, that *Aurengzebe* frequently took the diverſion of lion hunting, but do not learn that the noble animal was ever turned out for the imperial diverſion. The *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. 296, relates many inſtances of the valour of *Akbar* the Great, in his engagements with this tremendous animal, but is ſilent whether they had or had not been aborigines of *Hindooſtan*. Mr. *Terry*, in the vaſt foreſts near *Mandoa*, ſee p. 78, more than once ſaw lions, or heard them roaring; they were alſo frequent about *Malwah*; theſe muſt have been their moſt ſouthernly haunts, as the tract between *Labor* and *Cachemere* is the moſt northerly, where they were the game of *Aurengzebe*, as related by *Bernier*. I have never heard of their exceeding the two limits I mention; poſſibly they may have been extirpated in other parts of *Hindooſtan*: certain it is, that it had a *Hindoo* name, that of *Sing*, which is no ſmall proof of its having been once ſpread over the whole empire, at leſt as far as climate would permit.

ON the downfal of the *Mogul* empire, this fortreſs fell to the ſhare of the *Mahratta* chieftain, *Madagee Scindia*. In 1779, we entered into an alliance againſt him. I never endeavour to inveſtigate too nicely the motives of our *Hindooſtan* wars. Colonel *Popham* was ſent againſt the fort, which was at that time garriſoned by twelve hundred men: but for an accident,

The caſtle's ſtrength
Had laugh'd a ſiege to ſcorn.

Some

Some banditti who plundered the country, and made their nightly excurſions round the fortreſs, had for the ſake of pilfering made an attempt to find a path up the rock; they ſucceeded, and in the dead of night often got within the walls. This was communicated to Colonel *Popham*; he firſt ſent ſome truſty people with one of the thieves; the practicability of ſurpriſing the place, notwithſtanding the great danger of the attempt, was made evident. In the midſt of darkneſs the rock was ſcaled, the parties got ſafe up, mounted the walls, and in a few minutes, on *Auguſt* 4th, 1780, made themſelves maſters of *Gwalior*, impregnable except by the reſiſtleſs hand of famine. I refer to Mr. *Jonathan Scott* for his very curious account of the wonderful buſineſs. In 1783, *Madagee* ſet down before the place with an army of ſeventy thouſand men; treachery alone could have given him ſucceſs. The place was garriſoned by *Indians*, part of whom permitted his entrance on one ſide, while an attack was made on another, equally ill defended. Mr. *Hodges*, in his firſt vol. tab. V, VI. gives two fine views of the fortreſs, and at p. 139 of his travels, the account of the capture, from Mr. *Scott*.

Abulfazel, in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 47, ſpeaks of the iron mines of *Gwalior*, of its fine ſingers, and beautiful women; of the profitable and rich copper works of *Beerat*, and a ſilver mine not worth working; and of the conſiderable manufactures of woollen carpets and glaſs at *Allore*.

Calpy, a town on the ſouthern banks, about ſeventy miles from *Etawa*, is famous for being the place from which General GODDARD began his ſtupendous march acroſs the broadeſt CALPY.

part of the peninſula into *Guzerat* *. His is the merited fame, but the Colonel *Leſlie*, an officer highly credited in *America* by our hero *Wolfe*, had the conduct in the early part. A frequent ſucceſſion of war and peace had long been known between the preſidency of *Bombay* and the weſtern *Mahrattas*, occaſioned by the factions in the court of *Poonah*. A partial account has been given at p. 93 of my firſt volume; the whole is well told in the hiſtorical account of *Bombay*, printed in 1781. After ſome ſtrong diſputes between the ſupreme council at *Calcutta*, and the governor general, the genius of Mr. *Haſtings* got the better; and it was determined to ſend the *Bengal* brigade on the great deſign of croſſing the Peninſula, effectually to decide the long reigning diſputes. This force has been exaggerated, but it conſiſted in the whole of only ſix thouſand ſix hundred and twenty-four *native* troops, without a ſingle *European* corps, and thoſe commanded by a hundred and five *European* officers. To theſe the author of the *War in Aſia*, i. p. 22, adds the firſt regiment of cavalry, all compoſed of natives, commanded by Captain *Wray*, and the ſame number of the nabob of *Oude*'s, or *Viſier*'s, *Candahar* horſe. From the force of cuſtom, this little army was followed by a train of very near thirty-two thouſand ſervants, futlers, &c. &c. dreadful plagues to diſcipline, and to the mind of an *European* commander.

ON *April* 3d, 1778, part of the firſt brigade arrived at *Allahabad*; and on different days others, with the artillery park, ſtores, and treaſure, arrived at *Corah*. *Leſlie* joined the troops on the

* Authorities for this March are from the Account of Bombay; and the Journal, &c. printed for Faden.

11th

11th of *May*; on the 19th, part of the army made the eventful paſſage over the *Jumna* in boats, covered by twelve two pounders, and two placed on the weſtern heights of the river, oppoſite to the city and fort of *Calpee* or *Culpee*. In this city are numbers of tombs, ſays the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 47, of great perſonages; it had its own princes tributary to *Debli*. Two thouſand *Mahratta* horſe made a ſhew of oppoſition, but were ſoon diſperſed by the artillery. After ſome farther ſlight reſiſtance, the fort and town, abandoned by the garriſon and inhabitants, fell into our hands. On *May* the 27th, *June* 2d and 3d, the whole paſſage was effected. The commander of the *Mahratta* force in this part was *Gungadur Punt*, who had orders from *Poonah* to uſe all his efforts to obſtruct the progreſs of the *Engliſh*, in which his brother *Ballagee*, who had a diſtrict farther to the weſt, was to aſſiſt.

THE march from *Culpee* was attended with the utmoſt difficulty, through narrow roads, and amidſt hillocks of *Conkar*. This ſubſtance ſeems to me a genuine *lava*: The hillocks riſe to a conſiderable height, are moſt rude and irregular, and of moſt groteſque appearances, compoſed of *ſcoria*, exactly reſembling the ſlags flung out of iron furnaces; they muſt have been vulcanic, and theſe the extinct vulcanos. I have been told that earthquakes have been felt but rarely in *Hindooſtan*, which ſhews that vulcanic fury has been long exhauſted. CONKAR.

THE heats at this time were dreadful. Numbers of *Sepoys* were ſtruck dead by them. Captain *Craufurd*, an officer of diſtinguiſhed merit, fell a victim to the heat. Dogs and other animals ſunk under it. To add to the calamity every well had been DREADFUL HEATS.

been filled; every power of quenching the intolerable thirſt was wilfully deſtroyed. The army marched through a country of deceitful enemies; of petty chieftains, who miſled when they could, and deſtroyed when they had power.

THE thermometer roſe from 102 to 107, and it is even ſaid to 114. Every conveniency of cooling the tents by means of water, was here denied.

JETALPOUR. THE towns mentioned ſo far are obſcure, ſuch as *Murgon*, *Jetalpour*, *Belgong*, and *Chounic*. *Jetalpour* is called a good town, the houſes built of brick *pucha* work, and covered with tiles, a conveniency little known in the magnificent cities of *India*. Every now and then the army paſſed by a fort regularly built, and a few ſmall rivers croſſed its march.

BUNDELCUND. ABOUT *July* 1, the army entered *Bundela* or *Bundelcund*, a mountainous province, now divided between ſeveral *Rajahs*. Two of them, *Gomman Sing* and *Comman Sing*, having a feud with another *Rajah*, implored *Leſlie*'s aſſiſtance; this he granted, contrary to his expreſs orders, which were to proceed in his march without interfering with the country powers. He had encamped near *Chatterpour*, capital of *Bundelcund*. Near it was

MOW. the town of *Mow*, belonging to the enemy of theſe *Rajahs*. It is ſeated on a rude hill, at this time imperfectly fortified, yet the attack proved an arduous affair. The ſpirit of *Goddard* ſurmounted all difficulties. He made himſelf maſter of the place; this was neceſſary, for the garriſon not only drove away the protection he gave the villages of his friendly *Rajahs*, but ſeized a number of the bullocks belonging to the army, but which were ſoon recovered by the *Candaharian* horſe.

THE

THE natives of theſe parts ſeem to have been moſt complete *barbarians*. A Captain *Monro*, a man of great bravery, and a moſt active and worthy officer, and I preſume of diſtinguiſhed piety, having been alſo appointed chaplain to the brigade, was charged with a ſmall detachment to eſcort certain neceſſaries for ſeveral officers. He was attacked by about two hundred native cavalry, wounded, and taken priſoner. Notwithſtanding his entreaties, they perſiſted in cutting him down; they then robbed and left him for dead. He came to himſelf, and was taken under the care of a pious *Brahmin*, who took him to a ſmall fort, and treated him with all humanity: the ſavages diſcovered his aſylum, butchered him in cold blood, and cut off his head.

THE march was now continued through a hoſtile country, and force or deceit alternately practiſed. The new friends, the two *Sings*, both turned againſt us. On *Auguſt* 16th the Colonel reached *Rajah-Ghur*, a palace ſeated on the ſide of a high hill, ſurrounded with high walls, pierced with innumerable loop holes, and handſomely ornamented within and without. A large town extended itſelf on a plain on one ſide. About two miles diſtant is the river *Cane*, very rapid, and full of rocks, great ſtones, and ſtumps of trees; the channel is ſix hundred yards over, filled with water only in the rainy ſeaſon. On the banks of this river the enemy aſſembled a moſt formidable force, in hopes of cutting off our ſupplies. Captain *Popham*, who had ſo diſtinguiſhed himſelf by the taking of *Gwalior*, was directed to diſperſe them, which he did moſt effectually.

RAJAH-GHUR.

RIVER CANE.

ON *October* the 3d, Colonel *Leſlie* died of a bilious fever at *Rajah-Ghur*, after having, from *May* 19th to *October* 3d, proceeded

COLONEL LESLIE DIES.

ceeded only a hundred and forty miles of the deſtined march. The author of the *War in Aſia*, i. p. 61, aſſigns a very uncandid reaſon, intimating that he loitered on account of the diamonds of which this province is ſo productive, at the mine at *Pannah* or *Purna*, the *Pannaſſa* of *Ptolemy*. The real fact was, that *Leſlie* offended moſt notoriouſly againſt his inſtructions, and without any view of advantage to himſelf, was perpetually interfering with the quarrels of the country chieftains; but it appears certain, that the march to the river *Cane* might have been made in ten days, the diſtance from *Calpy* being nearly the ſame as that from *Calpy* to *Rajah-Ghur*. A reſolution had been taken to recal *Leſlie*; this event put an end to all enquiry, and the command devolved on Lieutenant Colonel *Goddard*, whoſe ſhining abilities and active ſpirit made him equal to any undertaking.

PANNAHA DIAMOND MINE.

THE army was now ſet in motion with the expected alacrity. It paſſed *Baſſiree*, *Chokah*, *Goorgunga*, *Morullah*, and *Darrowah*. At the laſt it fell in with a band of *Pandurams*, or wandering *Faquirs*, the peſt of *Hindooſtan*. Theſe vagabonds, under pretence of pilgrimages, ſometimes aſſemble in armies of ten or twelve thouſand, lay whole countries under contribution, rob people of their wives, and are guilty of every enormity. They are generally naked, but go armed, and from their rude and ſqualid aſpect make a moſt dreadful appearance. It is remarkable, that they admit any perſon of abilities among them, and inſtruct their diſciples in any branch of knowlege, which may make them revered among the vulgar.

REBELLION OF AGAINST AURENGZEBE.

IN the reign of *Aurengzebe*, thoſe wretches, under the conduct of a rich old woman, named *Biſlemia*, actually raiſed a rebellion

lion. The old lady was in as high fame for her ſkill in the art-magic, as her ſiſter *Hecate* in *Macbeth*; her inchanted pot was the ſcull of an enemy, in which her *hell-broth*, compoſed of owls, bats, ſnakes, lizards, and human fleſh, were boiled and diſtributed to her followers. Twenty thouſand of this fanatical band, led by *Biſtemia*, were oppoſed by a general of the emperor's, who reſiſted her incantations by written ſpells which he put into the hands of his commander. His proved the more powerful; a battle, or rather carnage enſued, in which the old woman and her whole army were annihilated. *Aurengzebe* met his general, and laughed with him at the ſucceſs of his ſpells *.

THE band which attacked *Goddard* did not exceed four or five hundred. They drove away two elephants and a few camels, which we ſoon recovered, and killed or wounded twenty of the robbers. Two thouſand more of theſe religious hovered in our rear, but they fled on the firſt appearance of an attack.

THE march was continued to *Heerapour*. A *Vaqueel* or agent came in from *Ballagee*, one of the two brothers before mentioned, to propoſe to Colonel *Goddard* to avoid in his march *Sagur*, under the pretence that it would be of great injury to the country, and would frighten all the inhabitants out of the city, and that there was another road as good, but only a little way about. *Ballagee* was the moſt artful of men, and propoſed this merely to engage the armies in difficulties, and according HEERAPOUR.

* Dow's Ferishta, iii. 384.

to his orders to obſtruct the progreſs of our march. The Colonel complied, but at the ſame time abated nothing of his vigilance, knowing the character of the man to be compoſed of fraud and deceit. On the 20th the troops reached *Malloon*, the country fine, and well cultivated; after that *Kinlaſſah*, where it was ſuppoſed that *Ballagee* had depoſited his treaſures, a large fort and ſtrong citadel, the property of that chieftain, and firſt town in the province of *Malava*. *Kourney* was reached on
BILSAH. *November* 4th. Beyond, the ſmall diſtrict of *Bilſah* begins, famed all over the eaſt for its exquiſite ſnuff.

HERE *Ballagee* firſt flung off the maſque; he ſuddenly appeared in our rear with five thouſand horſe, and made an attack on the baggage without the leſt effect. After a march of ſixty miles farther, to *Burſeah*, it was found that *Ballagee*'s troops had increaſed to ten thouſand, with which he continually haraſſed the rear, but failed in every attempt. The march continued uninterrupted through ſeveral places of little note, as far as *Iſlamabad*, or *Iſlama Gurr*, a large and populous place, with a ſtone fort, the principal place of a *patan*, *Hyat Mahomed Cawn*, *Nabob* of the province of
BOPALTOL. *Bopaltol*. The capital bears the ſame name with the province, is nine miles in circuit, is ſeated on the ſide of a hill deſcending to a lake ten miles in circumference. The inhabitants are fairer of complexion than uſual in *India*; the houſes moſtly good, and built of ſtone. The country ſhewed all the effects of peace and good government; the villages frequent, and inhabited by people who lived in eaſe and plenty, and all of them well cloathed. The conduct of the *Nabob* was ſo different towards

our

our army to what *Ballagee* expected, that he plundered ſome of his villages, but a threat from *Mahomet Cawn* put an end to his exceſſes.

FROM hence the march pointed towards the *Nerbudda*, ſee vol. i. p. 72. It was made through a difficult country, through numbers of narrow paſſes; they lead to *Huſſnabad Ghaut*, a long deſcent, bounded on each ſide by a chain of rude and lofty mountains, conducting to the banks of the famous river. The bottom is ſandy, intermixed with rocks, the breadth not exceeding that of the *Jumnah* at *Calpee*, the depth at this time only three feet. On *January* 16th, 1779, the army went towards *Charkeerab*; the country moſt of the way covered with grain as far as could be ſeen, eſpecially wheat, the ears of which were juſt formed. NERBUDDA.

FROM the *Nerbuddah*, at this place, to the province of *Berar*, was only fourteen miles. The death of Mr. *Elliott* had ſuſpended the negotiation with the *Rajah* of *Berar*. It had been ſtill carried on between him and the Governor General. The high character of Colonel *Goddard* had reached the ears of *Moodagee*; he ſent a confidential perſon to him: the diſtance to *Nagpour*, his reſidence, was too great for the Colonel to go in perſon. He ſent there his ſecretary, Mr. *Watherſton*, a gentleman of ability and fidelity, fully inſtructed in the buſineſs he was charged with. The march was continued, and after paſſing the *Nerbuddah*, the army entered the province of *Candeiſh* at *Hurdah*. The courſe lay obliquely ſouth-weſtwardly, towards the river *Taptee*, vol. i. p. 75, all the way fertile, and exceeding rich in wheat. Near *Charwah*, Colonel *Goddard* had in- HURDAH.

telligence of the *Bombay* army; he alſo heard of the unfortunate convention of *Worgaum*. It was alſo reported, that twenty thouſand *Mahratta* horſe were aſſembled to diſturb his march. This determined him to make for *Burhampour*, a city, I refer the reader for an account of to p. 77, of my firſt volume.

ASHER-GHUR. IN his approach he had a view of *Haſſir* or *Aſher-Ghur*, an impregnable rock, compoſed of *conkar* and ſtone, and viſible twenty miles diſtant on every ſide; the rock was like part of the Cape of *Good Hope*, table land, and not leſs than a mile in diameter, and of a triangular form. A ſingle bullock can only aſcend at a time. It is ſaid that there is a lake on the top, and a canal the length of the fort, and ſpace for the growing of corn, which makes it the moſt unconquerable fort in the world. The garriſon conſiſts of fifteen hundred men, *Ferijhta*, iii. p. 82, ſays four thouſand; he adds, that there was a lake on the top, and that it was well furniſhed with ſprings. It was beſieged by *Shah Jehan* in 1625, when he had a rebellion againſt his father *Jehangìr*. He met with a repulſe which obliged him to ſubmit to mercy. It is mentioned in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 64, as a place of vaſt ſtrength.

GRAPES. THIS place is famous for its grapes, which were ripe in *February*; they were ſold at the rate of a *roupee*, or half a crown, the ſixteen *ſeer* of near a pound weight each. The oranges were very indifferent, the mangos not yet ripe.

ON the 11th of *January*, Colonel *Goddard* received the famous letter ſigned *Carnac* and *Egerton* *, directing him to return

* Wars in Aſia, i. p. 81. Account of Bengal, p. 283.

to

to *Bengal*; he nobly anſwered, that in obedience to the orders of the ſupreme council he was ordered to protect *Bombay*, and that thoſe orders he ſhould obey. This he did with incredible celerity and ſpirit; it was through a fine country, filled with villages and inhabitants. On *February* 6th, he left *Burhampour*; and on the 25th, including a halt of two or three days, he reached SURAT; a march, according to the account of *Bombay*, of near three hundred miles. The ſupreme council, to expreſs their ſenſe of his merit, ſent him a brevet of brigadier general, and gave him full power of treating with the *Mahrattah* court.

GODDARD ARRIVES at SURAT.

No ſooner had he arrived at *Surat*, than he fixed on a healthy ſpot for his army, in order to recruit the fatigues of its march. He then ſet out for *Bombay*, to concert with the preſidency the plan of the campaign: It would not be reſponſible for it, yet agreed to furniſh him with aſſiſtance, and accordingly ſupplied him with four companies of *Europeans*, and two battalions of *Sepays*, commanded by Colonel *Hartley*.

GODDARD returned to *Surat*, and immediately ſet his army in motion, on *January* 1ſt, 1780. I have, at p. p. 67. 90, of my firſt volume, related his ſtorming *Amedabad*. Let me here add, that the gallant *Hartley* had the conduct of that dangerous part of the ſervice. The cauſe our General was then to ſupport was that of *Futty Sing*, legal heir to part of the province of *Guzerat*, in ſome degree uſurped by the *Mahratta* government of *Poonah*. *Futty Sing* was immediately put in poſſeſſion of the conquered city. As ſoon as the *Mahrattas* heard of *Goddard*'s laying ſiege to it, they marched with a conſiderable force

to its relief, but on their way they heard it was taken. They continued ſometimes moving towards our army, ſometimes ſlackening their pace; they ſeemed to be as Admiral *Hawke* deſcribed the *French* to have been previous to the action of *November* 20th, "afraid to fight, and aſhamed to run away." At length they encamped near *Broderah*, a town and ſtrong fortreſs, the capital and uſual reſidence of *Futty Sing*, ſixty-nine *Britiſh* miles north-eaſt of *Surat*; their intent was to diſtreſs *Goddard*, by depriving him of forage and proviſion: this he ended by a deciſive ſtroke on *April* 3d; he marched, at two in the morning, with a choſen body and ſome artillery, and after going ſeven miles entered the very centre of their camp undiſcovered, and began his attack. After a vain and confuſed oppoſition they fled to a neighboring ground, where he renewed the charge, and the whole army, of forty thouſand men, left him maſter of the whole country. Of his little force he had not more than twenty killed and wounded. Thus was the diſgrace of *Worgaum* moſt effectually done away. The general returned towards *Bombay*; and on *December* 11th, in the ſame year, took *Baſſein*, the iſle of *Salcette*, and other places. In 1781, he made an expedition towards *Poonah*, and trod the ſame ſteps nearly with thoſe taken by *Egerton*, and his field committee, in 1778, ſee p. 95 of my firſt volume, oppoſed by an army of ſeventy thouſand men. He was obliged to retreat, but with ſuch judgment, and with ſo little loſs, as to aſtoniſh the enemy, who, after being frequently repulſed with immenſe ſlaughter, left him to purſue his march unmoleſted.

LENGTH OF THE MARCH.

THIS celebrated march is eſtimated by the author of the *Wars*

in

in Aſia at fifteen hundred miles. For want of better information, at p. 67, of my firſt volume, I was there led into an error. Unleſs he begins the march of the *brigade* from a diſtant part of *Bengal*, it muſt be greatly over-rated. I meaſured it by the original map which Lady *James*, a near relation of General *Goddard*'s, favored me with the uſe of: it there appears to be eight hundred miles from *Calpy* to *Surat*. I certainly may give it a far greater length, and fairly, by adding his marches to *Baſſein*, to *Amedabad*, to *Brodera*, to *Vizrabuy*, and from thence up the *Ghauts* towards *Poonah*, attended with glory but not with ſucceſs. The ſeveral marches may add a few hundred miles to the General's military labors, but I muſt confine my eſtimate to THE MARCH ITSELF, which exceeded eight hundred miles, amidſt a hoſtile people for a great part of the way, who watched every opportunity of haraſſing him; often amidſt want of proviſions, and always under a burning ſun, or a deluging *monſoon*. In an advance to the defence of his countrymen, he had the difficulties of a retreat. What *Juſtin* applies to that of the TEN THOUSAND, may, with exact juſtice, be applied to the exertion of his great abilities in the conduct of his brave legion. "Poſt mortem *Cyri* neque armis vinci, neque "dolo capi potuerunt, revertenteſque inter tot indomitas na- "tiones, et barbaras gentes, per tanta itineris ſpatia virtute ſe "uſque terminos patriæ defenderunt."

GENERAL RETURNS TO BOMBAY.

AFTER the expedition againſt *Poonah*, the General returned to *Bombay*; and in *July* 1781, prepared a plan of operations for the enſuing campaign, and laid it before the ſelect committee of *Bombay*, who concurred in the expediency, and ſent to the government

vernment of *Bengal* for its concurrence: Something preparatory was to be done. Such was the ſpirit and zeal of the General, that he ſailed there in perſon at the moſt tempeſtuous time of the year *. He effected a meeting with *Futty Sing*, and obtained from him a body of five thouſand horſe, and made every diſpoſition for opening the campaign. But new plans were adopted at *Bengal*, and the General had the mortification to find his own totally fruſtrated. In *April* 1782, he propoſed to the ſelect committee of *Bombay* a ſecond plan of operations, of great importance, and calculated on moderate and limited principles: this met the ſame fate as the former.

SAILS FOR EUROPE.

THE General continued at *Bombay* in a declining ſtate of health, worn out by the fatigues which he endured in his famous march, and in his various campaigns, and agitated perhaps by the mortification he felt at the failure of his plans. His active and enterprizing ſpirit made him eager to take the field on every occaſion, when the hardſhip to which he expoſed himſelf contributed to deſtroy a conſtitution naturally delicate, and put a premature period to his life. He ſailed for *Europe* early in the year 1783. He arrived at *Falmouth* in a moſt weak ſtate. The commanding officer at *Pendennis Caſtle*, happened to be a fellow ſoldier of his in the *Carnatic* campaigns, who inſtantly removed him into the caſtle, and gave his friend every relief in his power. All was in vain; he expired in ten days after his arrival, on *July* 7th, at the early age of thirty-nine, and was interred in a vault at *Eltham* in *Kent*, made by his kinſ-

DIES.

* Much of this part is taken from a ſenſible pamphlet, printed for Debrett, 1783, entitled, "A retroſpective View, &c. of India Affairs."

woman

woman Lady *James* (a *Goddard*), for the reception of her departed relations. The General was of a reſpectable family in *Wiltſhire:* he devoted himſelf to a military life at a very early period; he went to *India* at the age of ſixteen or ſeventeen, and was employed on every important occaſion that occurred, firſt on the coaſt of *Coromandel*, under thoſe great maſters *Coote* and *Lawrence*. He afterwards ſerved in *Bengal* during twenty years; and had, as has been mentioned, the honor to bring the arduous march acroſs the peninſula to a glorious concluſion. Few men have quitted life ſo high in character; he was brave, generous and diſintereſted, and equally as great in the cabinet in planning his deſigns, as he was active and ſucceſsful in the execution. In a letter to a friend, he expreſſes the following greatneſs of mind, 'I have quitted the diamond mines 'without poſſeſſing myſelf of a trinket, and ſhall uſe the ſame 'conduct throughout the expedition, hopeful of preſerving the 'honor of the army, and my own reputation: and what I hold 'moſt dear, the fame and character of the man * which is ſo 'much connected with the event of my operations!' CHARACTER.

WE now return to *Calpy*, and repaſs the *Jumnah*. At *Corah* Colonel *Carnac*, in 1765, gave the final overthrow to the *Sujah ul Dowlah*. The remnant of his army, diſpirited by the defeat at *Buxar*, fled; and the *Mahrattas*, which compoſed a part, diſperſed by our artillery, ſecured themſelves beyond the river.

FROM *Calpy* to *Allahabad* is about a hundred and fifty miles. Moſt of the courſe of the *Jumna* is fed by numbers of rivers on both ſides, particularly on the weſtern, which are very ex-

* Mr. Haſtings.

tenſive ſtreams, and furniſh an inland navigation far to the ſouth-weſt.

AT *Allahabad* we rejoin the *Ganges*. I may here obſerve (to give the higher importance to the great river) that from its arrival at *Hurdwar* to this city, its breadth is all the way from a mile, to that of a mile and a half, and is navigable in every part, notwithſtanding it is fordable in a few places above the conflux of the *Jumna*.

ALLAHABAD. *Allahabad* is ſeated at the junction of the two great rivers. It ſucceeded another city called *Piaug*. In this city is a vaſt

FORT. fort, *Hodges*, vol. i. tab. XX, containing within its precincts a royal palace of great magnitude, built of ſtone, hewn out of rocks bordering on the river, at a vaſt diſtance from the place. It was founded by *Akbar* as a *place d'armes* to command the navigation of both rivers. The unfortunate *Shah Alum*, after the decided battle of *Corah*, flung himſelf on the mercy of the *Engliſh*, and had this palace aſſigned to him for his reſidence, with a ſupport out of the revenues of *Sujah ul Dowlah*, till he broke with us, or we thought proper to break with him.

THE waters of the *Ganges* are in every part held ſacred, but at its junction with the *Jumna* are thought peculiarly ſanctified: The city is therefore called *Allahabad*, or the *City of God*. The ſituation is remarkably hot, but at the ſame time remarkable for the vaſt quantity of proviſions, fiſh, fowl, wild boars, and the veniſon of deer and antelopes.

TAKEN BY SIR ROBERT FLETCHER. THIS city was taken by Sir *Robert Fletcher* in 1764. It was then the capital reſidence of *Sujah ul Dowlah*, but it was reſigned to him as ſoon as we found an advantageous exchange. In re-

ſpect to the fort, it was the firſt of a vaſt chain of fortreſſes, that extended nearly in a line from *Labore* to *Chunar Gur* on the *Ganges*, all of which were raiſed by *Akbar*, and muſt have ſecured the empire from the confines of *Perſia* to the borders of *Bengal**.

WITHIN the fort were erected by *Akbar* two buildings of inimitable elegance, a proof of the perfection of architecture, under the patronage of that great emperor. The *Chalees Satoon*, or the *forty pillars*, is raiſed upon arches with pointed tops above the *Jumna*. Theſe arches ſupport a pavilion, octangular in its form, ſupported by a periſtyle of plain ſquare columns and ſculptured capitals; above is a ſhort roof, and over that is another periſtyle like the former, with a parapetted gallery and walk on the exterior, with a roof over the pillars ſimilar to the lower. Between two of the arches are lattice-work doors with open work; above is a roof, a cupola, and dome. This elegant ſtructure ſeemed deſigned for the retreat of the emperor in the burning ſeaſon, to attract every breeze that aroſe on the fine current which waſhes its baſe. Mr. *Daniell* has given this in his VIth plate. Small cazerns, lodgements of guards or domeſtics, ſurround them at ſome diſtance. THE CHALEES SATOON.

IN the large flagged area in the *Amnabad* part of the fort, ſtands a pavilion of unparalleled elegance, the other ſpecimen of the taſte of *Akbar*. It ſtands on a ſmall elevation of ſtone, with a bend running round the top; it riſes from that on another, which forms the floor of the building, which is a RICH PAVILION.

* Hodges's Travels, p. 99.

ſquare periſtyle of columns, with diverging baſes, and capitals curiouſly carved; the columns are ribbed, and near their tops doubly faſciated: within is the apartment of retreat from the heat. On each front are rows of ſquare doors, and above each a window obtuſely arched. Over the columns in every front hangs a ſhort roof, above is a parapet, the lower part moſt beautifully carved, and above that worked into matchleſs fillagree. At a ſmall diſtance from this is another ſquare low building, with a ſhort roof ſimilar to the former, ſurmounted with its fillagree parapet; this ſurrounds a terraſs for the benefit of the cool air. In the centre had been a marble building, which the nabob ſtupidly removed to ornament his *Hummam* or bath at *Oude*. At each corner of this terraſs ſtands a miniature pavilion, ſquare, with the four ſides cloſed with fillagree of a moſt charming pattern; there is an overhanging roof, the ſummit riſes ſquare, and finiſhes into a neat point. This building is certainly the *chef d'œuvre* of *Indian* architecture, an uncommon exhibition of fillagree in ſtone. The area in which it ſtands is protected with a handſome wall, againſt which ſeem to be cazerns, and over certain parts appear plain edifices, with common bell-ſhaped cupolas, ſupported by a few plain pillars. Mr. *Daniell* gives this in his VIIIth plate, a moſt delightful proof of his ſkill.

MAUSOLEUM OF CHUSERO.

IN the ſame common precinct, in a fine garden near this city, laid out in the taſte of *Hindooſtan*, with paved walks, avenues, and fountains, are the mauſoleums of two brothers; of *Chuſero*, the elder ſon, and of *Sultan Purvez*, the ſecond ſon of *Jehangir*; princes extremely different in their characters. *Chuſero* was of great

great perſonal beauty, and on that account popular: but in his diſpoſition haughty, violent, and mutable, weak and irreſolute; actuated by the fury of his paſſion, and ſeduced by evil adviſers, in 1606, he broke into open rebellion againſt his father. He raiſed a conſiderable force, was purſued, defeated, and taken in paſſing the *Indus*, with ſeveral of his moſt conſiderable followers: he was brought in chains before his father. The inexorable *Jehangìr* immediately ordered two of the principal to be ſown up, one in the raw ſkin of an aſs, the other in that of an ox, and to be thrown into the ſtreets, to the violence of a meridian ſun, till they died. Three hundred of the youth of *Hindooſtan*, who had through affection followed *Chuſero*, next felt his fury. He ordered them to be impaled on two rows of ſtakes, and as long as any ſurvived, he cauſed his ſon to be led between the rows to hear their dying agonies *. *Chuſero* was, in 1621, murdered by the contrivance of his brother, *Shah Jehan*, afterwards emperor. *Jehangìr* felt the moſt poignant grief even for his worthleſs offspring; but never puniſhed the cauſe of his ſorrow. *Shah Jehan* broke into rebellion; was at length defeated, and received his moſt unmerited pardon.

THE mauſoleum is of red ſtone, is ſquare, and has on each front windows with ſharp pointed arches, a cupola at each corner, and a large dome, riſing out of an octagonal centre, the repoſitory of the body.

THE mauſoleum of *Sultan Purvez*, ſecond ſon to *Jehangìr*, is elevated on a beautiful ſquare platform of ſtone, with an en- MAUSOLEUM OF SULTAN PURVEZ.

* Dow's Ferishta, iii. p. 17.

trance

trance through a pointed portal in front. On the ſides are a row of windows with trellis work in ſtone: above is a row of falſe windows. The mauſoleum riſes out of this; it is ſquare, delicately carved, and has on each ſide a lofty arched entrance, a cupola at each corner, and a large dome, elevated out of an octagon, riſing out of the ſquare.

Sultan Purvez was as remarkable for the gentleneſs of his manners as *Chuſero* was for his ferocity, and all manner of bad qualities. He often headed his father's armies, but with ill ſucceſs. In 1624 he was entruſted with the forces ſent againſt his rebellious brother, *Shah Jehan*, and was fortunate enough to give him a total defeat. *Purvez* ſurvived his victory only two years, dying of an apoplexy in 1626 *. The firſt of theſe funebrial marks of reſpect is in Mr. *Daniell*'s XVIIth plate, the other in his XXIId.

THE exterior of this fort is given by Mr. *Hodges*, vol. i. tab. XX. of his views. It appears finely ſeated on a cliff above the river, with an extenſive view of the water. The towers which project from the walls are round, and above the walls ariſe the moſque and other buildings in the interior.

Doctor *Robertſon*, p. 196. ſuppoſes *Allahabad* to have been the ſite of the antient *Palibothra*. He draws his arguments from its being on the conflux of the *Ganges* and another great river, according to the report of *Strabo*, p. 1028.; and *Arrian*'s *rerum Ind.* i. p. 512. Mr. *Rennel* places near it *Patna*, upon the authority of the meaſurements of *Pliny*, which ſeldom deceive.

* Dow's Ferishta, iii. p. 102.

THAT

THAT dreadful lizard the Crocodile ſwarms in this neighborhood; they differ from thoſe of the *Nile*: their noſe is narrow, long, and hooked at the end, and in the whole is formed like the bill of the bird *Gooſander*. They grow to the length of thirty feet, and are as dangerous as the *Ægyptian*. Mr. *George Edwards* firſt deſcribed this ſpecies in *Phil. Tranſ.* vol. xlix. p. 639. tab. xix. it is figured by *M. de la Cepede*, at p. 235. tab. xv. under the name of *Le Gavial*. CROCODILE.

THERE is another large ſpecies of Crocodile in the *Ganges*, called the *Ghurri-aul*, ſo named from an excreſcence, in form of a ball, near the end of the noſe, which tapers from the head, and ends abrupt like the ſnout of a hog. In a dried ſtate this ball becomes quite flat; ſuch is the form of the vaſt ſpecimen of one in the *Britiſh* Muſeum, which is fourteen feet long.

THERE is a leſſer ſpecies not above twelve feet long; the head and neck are half the length of the body; the gape of the mouth is of an uncommon width. It does not attack man, but eagerly devours dogs; the two fore teeth paſs through the upper jaw through two orifices. It is always found in the tanks after the annual inundations, and is never found in the *Ganges*, being ſuppoſed to be brought down from ſome of the rivers which flow into it. This Crocodile is venerated by the *Hindoos*, under the ſuppoſition of its being a deity in one of its tranſmigrations.

I OMITTED mentioning that a few miles to the north of *Allahabad*, on the eaſt ſide of the *Ganges*, on a rocky precipitous eminence, is a ſmall pagoda built like a moſque, but is merely a *Hindoo* place of worſhip; ſee Mr. *Daniell*, tab. xxi. It is called *Currah*,

Currah, from a town once of much conſideration, as I imagine now decayed.

CHUNAR GUR. FOR the greater part of the way above *Allahabad* the *Ganges* runs with a direct courſe, below that city it begins to meander frequently, and increaſe in width: the narroweſt part of the bed is half a mile broad, and the wideſt three miles. About ſeventy miles diſtant from *Allahabad* is *Merzapour*; below that is *Chunar Gur*, a fort of great ſtrength, ſeated on a lofty rock, flat at top, precipitous on every ſide but one, and impending over the *Ganges*; the ſummit is entirely ſkirted with ſtrong walls and towers. At the foot of the rocks is another fort with angular towers; the firſt is of great antiquity. It was well defended in 1764, when it belonged to the Nabob *Sujah ul Dowlah*. It was in that year beſieged by Major *Hector Munro*. He found it in vain to attempt the place by a regular ſiege, but flattered himſelf with the hopes of taking it by ſurpriſe; he made his aſſault in the dead of night; the vigilant governor was prepared for his reception; our troops ſcaled the rock, but were overwhelmed with torrents of ſtones, the natural ammunition of the place, rolled down by the garriſon (by hands and feet) and our brave ſoldiers buried under the looſened ruins, made by their own artillery. An *Abeſſynian* was the governor, who preſerved his fidelity to his maſter till the year 1765, when affairs growing deſperate, he ſurrendered the place to Major *Stibbert*. It was ſoon after given up to the Nabob, who, in 1772, exchanged it for his fort at *Allahabad*. We immediately made it a magazine of ammunition and proviſion for the brigade of *Cawnpore*, deſigned for the defence of the frontiers of the reigning prince; we

we alſo added a new citadel at the ſouthern end. Mr. *Hodges*, in his vol. i. tab. II. III. has given two fine views of this fortreſs.

It is reaſonably ſuppoſed to have been of great antiquity, and to have been built by the *Hindoos*, as all the hill forts originally were. There is an altar of black ſtone within its walls, on which is ſeated the deity of the place, except from ſun riſe to 9 o'clock, when he viſits *Benares*; that interval, ſay his votaries, is the only time that *Chunar Gur* can be attacked with ſucceſs. When the *Ayeen* was written, the neighborhood was inhabited by a race of people who went quite naked, and ſubſiſted by means of their bows and arrows. Elephants alſo were common in a ſtate of nature in the ſame ſavage tract. Population and cultivation have driven theſe animals into more remote parts of the country.

GATE TO THE MOSQUE AT CHUNAR GUR.

At *Chunar Gur* is a moſque of particular ſanctity. The gate leading to it is of moſt ſingular beauty, and the capital ſpecimen of Oriental architecture, and has been, ſays Mr. *Hodges*, preſerved with the greateſt care, not the ſmalleſt ornament having received injury. Mr. *Daniell*, in his XXIVth plate, has been peculiarly happy in his drawing. It has not in it a mark of mutilation. The entrance is a noble portico, within is a leſſer arch for acceſs to the moſque. Above that arch is an elegant projecting loggio, ſupported by two conſoles. On each ſide of the great portico are two others, the conſoles under them prettily carved. The front of the loggios are formed into open work of ſtone uncommonly fine, as are the pillars which ſupport their roofs. The finiſhing above and the parapets have peculiar elegance, the laſt of open work of various patterns,

each admirable. The whole front of the gateway is carved with roſes and variety of ornaments, all chaſte and elegant, the marks of the great genius of the architect.

BENARES. *Benares* ſtands about ſeventeen miles from *Chunar*, on the north ſide of the river, in form of a creſcent; a fine city, rich and populous, and regularly built. The ſtreets are narrow, but the houſes, for *Indian* houſes, very high, many conſiſting of five ſtories each; like thoſe in *Edinburgh* inhabited by different families, but the more wealthy live in detached houſes, with open courts ſurrounded by a wall.

IN the middle of the city is a great moſque, with two minarets. It was built by that famous bigot *Aurengzebe*, who deſtroyed a magnificent pagoda on the ſpot, and built the preſent moſque of the ſame extent and height as the building which he deſtroyed. In all parts of this city, and along the banks of the *Ganges*, are remains of *Hindoo* temples, this being the great ſeat of their religion. All theſe pagodas have *gauts* or flights of ſteps from the water ſide, which give the banks a moſt magnificent appearance. The *Gelſi Gaut* makes a moſt ſtriking ſight. The turret and two pavilions are built over the river for the enjoyment of the freſh air, and all this at private expence, for no other than that benevolent and public ſpirited end.

THE GELSI GAUT, OR STAIRS.

RHAMNAGUR. I IMAGINE that Mr. *Daniell*'s plate XIV. of the fort and town of *Rhamnagur*, built over the *Ganges*, by *Bukwint Sing*, father of *Chèyt Sing*, was more deſigned for a palace than a fortreſs; perhaps for both, as perſons of their turbulent diſpoſition might foreſee the neceſſity of both. The lower part ſeems for defence: the upper has all the appearance of a vaſt houſe adapted to the climate of *Hindooſtan*.

IN the rebellion of *Cheyt Sing*, ſpeedily to be mentioned, we ſuſtained a great loſs in this town by the ill-judged ambition of a Captain *Mayaffer*, who, without orders, led his troops to the attack. The ſtreets were narrow, the houſes of ſtone, and every one filled with the *Rajah*'s people. Captain *Mayaffer*, Captain *Doxan*, and a hundred and three men of all denominations, with two guns and one howitzer, were loſt.

N° XVI. The *Deſaſumade Gaut* ſeems the ſame with the ſplendid façade, with the cool retreats behind, that are mentioned by Mr. *Hodges*, and which have the conveniencies of ſtairs to the water edges, uncommonly extenſive and magnificent. I am well informed that theſe buildings are not mere façades, but ſubſtantial habitable houſes. DESASUMADE GAUT.

IN a temple named *Viſs Viſhna*, it is a remark of Mr. *Hodges*, that the more he examined it, the more he was ſurpriſed to find ornaments on it which were familiar to his eyes. He drew the whole, but has given one column of moſt exquiſite beauty, and found that on each column were the different ornaments which were to be found in the other parts of the building. On a large circular building, evidently an *Hindoo* temple, there are ſtill veſtiges of ſome of the ornaments, and on one he found the *Grecian* ſcroll. From the *Grecian* colonies ſent by ſome of the ſucceſſors of *Alexander*, or by the embaſſadors of *Greece*, might have been introduced architects, who left behind them theſe ſpecimens of their ſkill. THE VISS VISHNA.

THE diſtrict of *Benares* yields our Company £. 380,000 a year clear revenue. The *Ayeen* calls this city *Baranaſſy*, its antient name was *Kaſſy*. This is the great univerſity of the *Hindoos*; here their ſciences are taught, and alſo the principles of their religion, SEAT OF THE SCIENCES.

religion, which are taken from books compoſed in the *Sanſkreet*; the parent tongue, ſays Mr. *Halhed*, of every nation from *Perſia* to *China*. It is at preſent only preſerved in books; it is evident that it was uſed in *Napaul*, *Aſſam*, *Cachemere*, and many other kingdoms, for all their antient coins are ſtampt with *Sanſkreet* characters, as are the old ſeals of *Bootan* and *Thibet*. This language is taught only by the *Brahmins*, who here inſtruct the children in the religion of their anceſtors, from the books which are preſerved here, and in other inferior ſeminaries diſperſed over *India*. They have no regular colleges, but lecture their young pupils in claſſes of ſix or ſeven in the gardens of the citizens, who indulge them with that liberty. At *Benares*, *Bernier*, (Book iv. p. 160.) ſaw a hall full of their books on various ſubjects; among them ſome on philoſophy and phyſic, wrote in verſe.

THIS city is a great reſidence of the *Hindoos*, ſtrict obſervers of the *Pythagorean* doctrine, of abſtaining from all animal food. Peace therefore ought to reign, obſerves Mrs. *Kinderſley*, in a place where bloodſhed is prohibited in the ſtricteſt manner. Manufactures and the innocent arts of weaving, &c. flouriſh here greatly, and render it extremely populous. Mr. *Hodges* gives a view of *Benares* in vol. i. tab. XXI. and another in vol. ii. tab. XXI. with repreſentations of the ſtairs, or *Gaut*.

ASTRONOMY. THE knowlege of the *Brahmins* in aſtronomy is not inconſiderable, and ſeems to have been of great antiquity. They are capable of giving information of an approaching eclipſe both of ſun and moon; but for want of language they were incapable of conveying any idea of the methods they uſe. At *Benares* is a prodigious obſervatory with inſtruments (if ſo they may be called)

called) made of ſtone, conſtructed with amazing exactneſs, and as nicely divided as could be done by the modern artiſt. This building was founded by that great encourager of ſcience, *Akbar*. I muſt refer the reader to the lxviith volume, p. 598, of our Philoſophical Tranſactions, for a brief account given of it by Sir *Robert Barker*, Knight, and to the three plates, made from drawings taken on the ſpot, which may give ſome idea of the ſtupendous work. I may add another inſtance of their aſtronomical knowlege, exemplified in the carving of the ſigns of the *Zodiac*, cut in a pagoda not remote from Cape *Comorin*. This is engraven in the lxiid volume, *Phil. Tranſ.* p. 353, from a drawing made from Mr. *Call*, engineer in the ſervice of the *Eaſt India* Company.

THIS city, in the year 1781, was remarkable for the tragical concluſion of the quarrel between the *Eaſt India* Company and *Cheyt Sing*, an *Aumeldar* rent or ſteward of our province of *Benares*, a temporary office, and appointed by *Sujah ul Dowlah*, and guaranteed by ourſelves; he was not a man of birth, but of conſiderable power, very wealthy, and very popular in the province. He ſhewed many ſigns of diſcontent, and even of immediate rebellion. This alarmed Mr. *Haſtings* ſo much, that he ſet out inſtantly from *Calcutta*, and haſtened to *Benares*, a journey of the ſhorteſt road of four hundred and ſixty miles. On his arrival he ordered *Cheyt Sing* to be confined in his own palace, and guarded, as is ſaid, by a body of unarmed *Sepoys*. A dreadful fray aroſe between his people and our's: above two hundred of the latter were maſſacred on the ſpot, with three *European* officers; above two hundred *Sepoys* were alſo wounded. *Benares* was to have been attacked, which occaſioned the Governor- CHEYT SING.

Governor-General, all the *Engliſh*, and many of the faithful natives, to make a haſty flight for ſecurity within the walls of *Chunar-gar*. That this *Aumeldar* was a conſiderable perſon is evident, for the quarrel aroſe from a demand being made of him of an aid of two thouſand horſe. After the ſlaughter, *Cheyt Sing* was reſcued, and a general inſurrection broke out in the provinces of *Benares*.

BIDJEGUR FORT. ON this he fled over the *Ganges* to his fort *Bidjegur*, above fifty miles to the weſt; there he uſually lodged his treaſure. He ſtaid there no longer than to remove part of his treaſure, and removed to a more diſtant place, leaving his mother to defend the place. *Bidjegur* is ſeated on a lofty hill, in a country of his moſtly cloathed with timber. It would have been impregnable had it not been for an adjacent hill which wholly commanded it. The *Britiſh* colonel ſent to reduce the place ſoon compelled it to ſurrender. The mother of *Cheyt Sing*, and other ladies found in the fort, were treated with the utmoſt delicacy. *Cheyt Sing* had left behind him in treaſure to the value of three hundred thouſand pounds. Our commandant inſtantly divided the wealth, and founded the diviſion on a letter of Mr. *Haſtings*, in which he ſays very looſely, that he conſidered it as the property of the captors: Surely they were fully cleared. Mr. *Broome* has written an admirable pamphlet in vindication of Mr. *Haſtings* from the articles of impeachment. Never was a broom ſo deterſive, for, excepting in a few inſtances, it has not left a ſpeck of the *pus atque venenum* ſo plentifully beſpattered on the Governor-General by the moſt eloquent of *Britiſh* orators. He amazes with the verſatility of his language!

Mr.

Mr. *Hodges*, in his travels, gives a fine view of the foreſt ſide of *Bidjegur*, at p. 86, and in vol. i. tab. X. of his views, another of the lofty ſide oppoſed to the plain country, which extends quite to *Benares*. *Lutterſpoor*, tab. IX. of the ſame work, is another fort belonging to *Cheyt Sing*, about twenty miles north from the former. It is immerſed in a deep bamboo-wooded valley, guarded by wooded hills on every ſide. The buildings extend far. Major *Crabb* was directed to make himſelf maſter of the place, at that time occupied by *Cheyt* himſelf. On *September* 21ſt, 1781, he took poſſeſſion of it, and found it abandoned by the *Rajah*. LUTTERFPOOR FORT.

A FEW miles below *Benares*, that ſingular river the *Goomty* falls into the *Ganges*, riſing due north, in Lat. 28° 40', near the ſouthern ſide of the great chain of *Kimaion*. It has an almoſt direct courſe of about three hundred and fifty miles, but with ſo crooked a channel as to give it the name of *Goomty*, or *twiſted*, which it is to a degree vermicular. It divides lengthways the *Dooab*, or *interamna* of the *Ganges* and the great river *Gogra*. The firſt place of note on the *Goomty* is *Jionpoor*, ſeated about thirty miles above its diſcharge into the *Ganges*. It is remarkable for the tomb or *Muſjid* erected by *Chaja Jehan*, Viſier to *Sultan Mahomed Shah*, in 1393, who, during the troubles occaſioned by the cruel invaſion by *Tamerlane*, uſurped the province of *Bakbar*, under the title of *Sultan Shirki*, or King of the Eaſt, and fixed his reſidence at *Jionpoor*. In this magnificent temple tomb he worſhipped the deity, and at the ſame time had before his eyes the repoſitory of his future aſhes. The front reſembles a great portico, with a vaſt pointed arch, and multitudes of pointed windows. Behind is a moſque, with a lofty dome. RIVER GOOMTY.

THE

FORT. THE fort at *Jonpour* is built on a ſloping rock commanding the *Goomty*, and is of great ſtrength; ſee Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. IX. It was built by Sultan *Feroze Shah* about the year 1102.

IN the *Ayeèn*, ii. p. 36, it is called a large city, founded by Sultan *Ferooz*, king of *Delhi*, who named it after his couſin *Fukered-deen Jowna*.

BRIDGE. ADJACENT to it is a fine bridge, founded by *Khan Khannah*, Viſier to *Akbar*, in 1567. The arches are pointed, and the whole conſtructed with ſuch ſtrength, as to reſiſt for ſo great a length of time the violence of the river. Views of the fort and bridge are given by Mr. *Hodges*, in his iid vol. tab. X. The *Goomty* at certain times ſwells ſo high as to riſe ſeveral feet over the bridge. There was an inſtance, in 1774, of a whole brigade of *Britiſh* infantry being ferried over it without the leſt interruption.

SULTANPOUR. *Sultanpour* is the next place of note in aſcending the *Goomty*; fifty-five miles above *Jonpour*, and ninety-two miles from *Sultanpour*, ſtands *Lucknow*, of late years made the capital of the province of *Oude*, inſtead of the antient city of that name, being conſidered as more central and more commanding ſince the conqueſt of *Robilcund*, and is now the reſidence of the Nabob. It is extenſive, but meanly built. The walls of the houſes are chiefly mud, covered with thatch, and many entirely conſiſt of mats and bamboos. A few houſes are built of brick; the ſtreets narrow, crooked, and the worſt contrived of any of *India*. In the dry ſeaſon the heat, duſt, and inſects, make them intolerable; in the wet ſeaſon they are ſcarcely paſſable. Yet this was a great city in the time of *Abulfazel*; how ſmall has been the improvement ſince his days. Mr. *Hodges*, in his travels, has given

LUCKNOW.

given a view of the palace of the Nabob, begun by *Sujah ul Dowlah*, and continued by his ſucceſſor *Aſoph*. It is built on an eminence, and commands a fine view of the *Goomty*, and the country to the eaſt, a plain of five hundred miles, extending as far as *Calcutta*.

GAZIPOUR. WE ſhall now deſcend again to the banks of the *Ganges*, to *Gazipour*, a city on the north ſide of the river, twenty miles below *Benares*. This place is remarkable for a magnificent palace, on a clift impending over the river, built by *Fiz ally Cawn*, a governor under the late *Sujah ul Dowlah*, Nabob of *Oude*. The ſeveral edifices left by that tranſient favorite ſhew him to have been a man of magnificent taſte. A polygonal tower ſtands in the river at the baſe of the rock; above that is a noble pile, ſtanding on an arcade with round arches, fitted for catching the refreſhing breezes. Beneath that, from the very ſhore, riſes another part of the palace, conſiſting of three ſtories, with arches of different architecture, the windows being pointed, ſee Mr. *Hodges*, vol. i. tab. VII. *Fiz Ally* was expelled from his poſſeſſions by his maſter; had he not, this place would have fallen to ruins; for no ſon ever lives in the palace of a deceaſed father, but builds a new one for his own uſe. This is the cauſe of ſo many ruins of magnificent modern foundation. *Sujah ul Dowlah* finiſhed his ſpirited courſe in 1775.

TOMB. NEAR this palace is a moſt magnificent tomb (Mr. *Hodges*, vol. i. tab. VIII.) founded by *Fiz Ally*, as a family ſepulchre; the centre building is covered with an elegant dome. He was, like the founders of many of the *Egyptian* pyramids, diſappointed of his hopes in both of his ſplendid piles. Both the

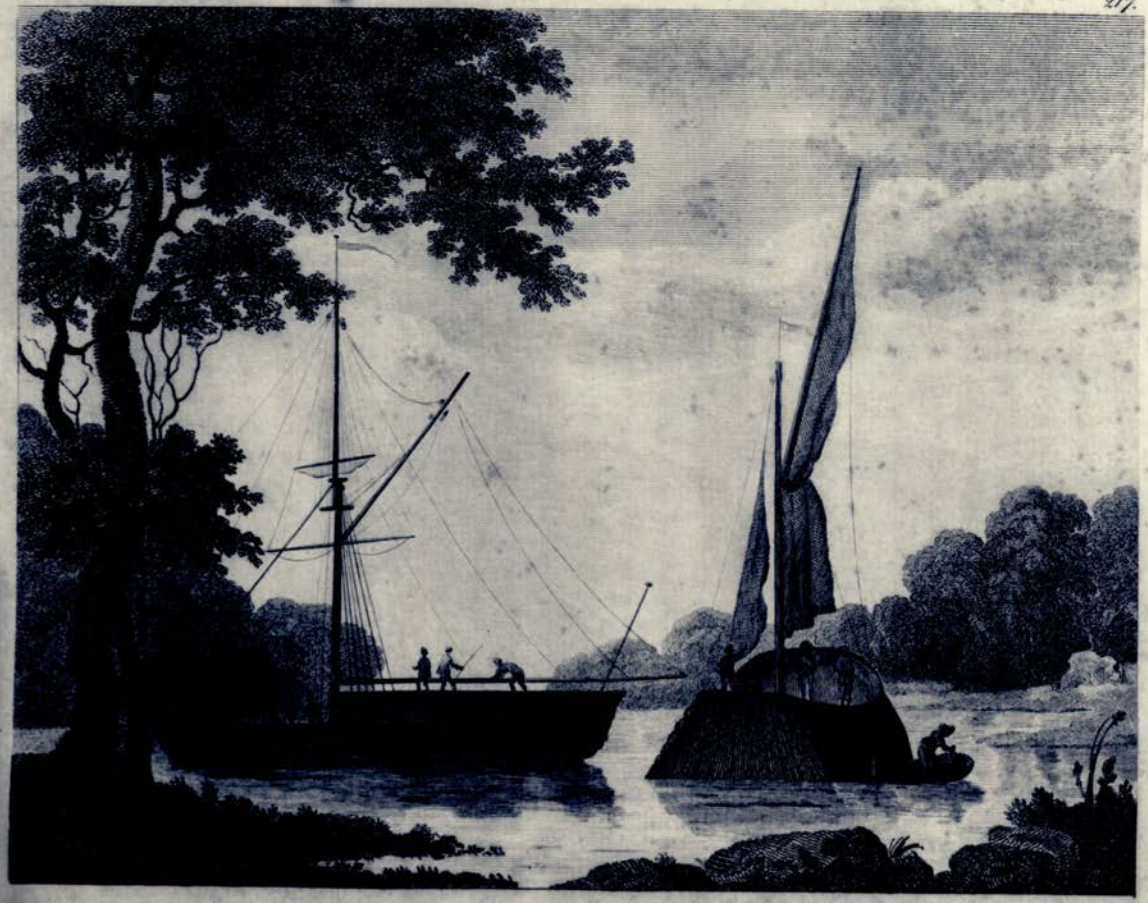
monarchs of *Egypt* and the *Indian* prince, built, as *Job* expreſſes it, "deſolate places for themſelves."

THE pride of *Gazipour*, perhaps of the *Mahometan* religious architecture, is the beautiful moſque (given by Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. VII.). This has domes ſingularly ſwelling out in their middle; but the ſtriking parts of this building are the lofty turrets, ſome of which are compoſed of various parts, ornamented with the true *Acanthus*, the ſame appears in the capitals of the pillars of the *Corinthian* order. I am at a loſs to know the founder of this curious place of devotion.

BATTLE OF BUXAR. A FEW miles lower down, at the junction of the *Caramnaſſa* with the *Ganges*, is *Buxar*, celebrated by the complete victory gained *October* 22d, 1764, by Major *Hector Monro*, with nine thouſand men, chiefly compoſed of *Sepoys*, over an army of fifty thouſand *Indians*, collected by *Sujah ul Dowlah* and his allies; their defeat was attended with the loſs of ſix thouſand of their forces, and a hundred and thirty pieces of cannon, and all their tents and ammunition.

RIVER GOGRA. ABOUT eighty miles below *Buxar*, the *Ganges* receives into its channel the great river *Gogra*, or *Soorjew*, which riſes in Lat. 33°, out of a lake in the kingdom of *Thibet*, called *Lankee Dee*, almoſt cloſe to the head of the *Ganges*; from thence it takes a ſouthern courſe, pent in between parallel chains of lofty and ſnow-capt mountains, burſts through the great chain of the *Emodus*, and continues its confined paſſage, ruſhing through another chain parallel to that of *Emodus*, named the mountains of *Kemaoon*, till it gains the plains of *Oude*, and after a courſe of about eight hundred miles is loſt in the *Ganges*, near fifty miles above *Patna*.

FOR



View on the Ganges.

FOR want of information I muſt deſcend many miles down the ſtream, before I meet any place remarkable enough to detain me. *Fyzabad*, on its eaſtern bank, in Lat. 26° 50′, is a vaſt city, and was once the capital of the province of *Oude*. The very magnificent palace of the late *Sujah ul Dowlah*, Nabob of *Oude*, is in ruins, ſince he had removed his reſidence to *Lucknow*. The views of *Oude* and *Fyzabad*, may be ſeen in vol. ii. tab. XIII. XIV. of Mr. *Hodges*'s Views. FYZABAD.

THE city of *Oude* ſtands directly oppoſite. The author of the *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. 41, ſays, that it was in his time the largeſt city in *Hindooſtan*; he mentions it as a place of peculiar ſanctity. *Ferijhta* boaſts of its exiſting two thouſand two years before the chriſtian æra. Of later days, after what I may call the falling to pieces of the *Mogul* empire, it became the reſidence of the uſurped ſovereign *Sujah ul Dowlah*; its nabob had his palace here and at *Fyzabad*, and ornamented both places with his ſplendid buildings. Mr. *Hodges*, in his 1ſt vol. tab. I. gives a view of what he calls the ruins of old *Oude*, or of certain palaces erected in the time of the father of *Sujah*. Let me mention, that in the flouriſhing time of the *Mogul* empire, to this Nabobſhip was annexed the ſole honor of VISIER, the title of which is ſtill continued to the poſſeſſor in its fallen days. CITY OF OUDE.

Abulfazel ſpeaks of the trade of theſe cities from its northern neighbors. "From the northern mountains," ſays he (in vol. ii. p. 42.) "the principal articles imported are the following, "*viz.* gold, copper, lead, muſk, cow tails, honey, chook, "(which is an acid made of lime and lemon juice boiled to a "conſiſtence), pomegranate ſeeds, grapes, dried ginger, pepper, "red wood, tincar, civet, zedoary, wax, woollen cloths, woollen ANTIENT TRADE.

" ware, and various ſpecies of hawks, together with amber, " rock ſalt, aſſafœtida, and glaſs toys. In return they carry " back earthen ware."

In reſpect to the ginger, pepper, aſſafœtida, and zedoary, they are here found in countries more northern than the uſual places of their production; muſk is a production, and woollen cloths are the manufactures of *Thibet*; ſo that whatſoever wool is worked in *India*, muſt be the exports of thoſe climates, and the cow tails are thoſe which belong to the ſpecies I deſcribe, vol. i. N° 8, of my Hiſtory of Quadrupeds. Let me mention here that *Abulfazel* ſays, that all theſe articles are conveyed on the backs of men, horſes, and goats.

RIVER SOANE. In deſcending the *Ganges* we paſs by the city of *Dynapour*, ſeated at the mouth of the river *Soane*, the antient *Namadus* and *Sonus*, which Mr. *d'Anville* places in his map as riſing from the *Montes Deorum Pœnæ*. Its origin is very ſingular, from a lake, in Lat. 23°, Long. 83° 50′ W. which gives riſe to two great rivers, the *Soane*, which takes an eaſtern courſe, and the *Nerbudda*, which takes a weſtern, and falls into the ſea in the gulph of *Cambaya*, thus inſulating a great part of *Hindooſtan*, flowing in contrary directions fifteen hundred miles. As to the navigation of the *Soane*, I have been informed, by an intelligent friend who is acquainted with this river, that it is navigable through the province of *Babar*, but our knowlege of it extends no farther.

MAUSOLEUM AT MONEAH. At *Moneah*, at the mouth of the *Soane*, on the weſtern bank, ſtands the *mauſoleum* of *Mocdum Shah Dowlet*, chief of the diſtrict, built by himſelf in the reign of *Jehangir*. It is a moſt beautiful building, ſee Mr. *Daniell*'s Views, tab. XII. It is of a ſquare form, with a colonnade on every ſide, the arches ſingularly

gularly flat at top; above, at each corner, is a ſquare pavilion arched on the ſide, and covered with a dome; over the center is one of a great ſize, riſing out of a ſquare building, containing the remains of the deceaſed. A moſque with a flatted roof, with five rows of falſe windows above each, and three arched entrances with pointed tops, appear on the front. From each ſide extends a colonnade, with tops reſembling thoſe of the *mauſoleum*.

FORT OF RHOTAS.

ABOUT a hundred miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Dynapour*, on the banks of the *Soane*, ſtands the impregnable fortreſs of *Rhotas*, deſcribed by *Abulfazel*, in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 32, and *Ferijhta*, ii. p. 176, in theſe terms, "It is ſituated on a lofty mountain of moſt "difficult acceſs; there is only one entrance, and that through a "ſteep aſcent of two miles to the gates, which are three, one above "the other, defended by guns and rolling ſtones. On one ſide "is the river *Soane*, running beneath an immenſe precipice; "another river, under a like precipice, guards another ſide, and "unites with the *Soane* a little below. On the third ſide is "a deep valley, filled with impervious woods which ſpread "over the adjacent mountains. It is fourteen *coſe* in cir-"cumference at the baſe. The incloſed land is ten miles in cir-"cumference, is cultivated, and contains towns, villages, and "corn fields; within this ſpace are many ſprings, and water "may be procured in any part by digging three or four ells "below the ſurface. There are ſeveral lakes within the fort."

TAKEN BY SHEER KHAN.

IN the year 1542 it was in poſſeſſion of its own *Rajah*, but was taken by *Sheer Khan*, the famous uſurper of *Babar*, by a deep but well contrived piece of treachery. He was in a habit of friendſhip with the *Rajah*, and feigning an expedition into *Bengal*, prevaled on him to receive his wives and treaſures into the

the fortreſs till his return. The *Rajah*, not leſs deceitful, accepted the propoſal with joy, meaning to make himſelf maſter of *Sheer*'s depoſit. A long train of covered Palanquins filled with armed men, but ſuppoſed to contain the women, was ſent in. A multitude of ſoldiers, in form of bearers of the women, or carriers of the treaſures, were permitted to enter. The conſequence was, the ſlaughter of the garriſon and poſſeſſion of the fort, the *Rajah*, and a few of his followers, alone effected their eſcape.

MR. *Daniell* gives different views of this fortreſs, and its approach. One is of the *Rage Gaut*, or principal road, conſiſting of ſhort ſteps, N° V. A round tower appears on the top, and a noble cataract falls down a precipitous gap full in view. N° XX. ſhews the vaſt precipice impending over the *Soane*, which appears to be a fine river. The entrance up to the fort on this ſide is, at the firſt approach, extremely narrow, with precipices on both ſides; and where they ceaſe, the entrance is ſtrongly fortified. Part of the fortifications and a moſque are ſeen on the ſummit, from whence is a moſt extenſive proſpect over the *Soane* of a flat country.

BESIDES the moſque is a Pagoda, a temple of the *Hindoos*, the original founders of the great fortreſs. The moſt elevated part is of the glaſs-houſe ſhape, like thoſe at *Bindrabund*; before it is an elegant portico, divided into three parts, each with an angular roof: but as to the form, conſult Mr. *Daniell*'s ſolemn view of it, at plate XI. emboſomed in darkſome woods.

AT *Agouree*, about ſeventy miles weſt of *Rhotas*, ſeated on the *Soane*, are ſeveral Pagodas of a ſingular form, exactly like ſpire ſteeples, with a ſmall neat open portico to each, ſupported

in front with three or four pillars. They are ſhaded with a very lofty *ficus Indica*, ſee preceding volume, p. 207. The pendent branches have taken root in numbers of places, and are forming a foreſt of themſelves. The ſurrounding country is hilly and wooded, and extremely beautiful.

THIRTY miles to the north of *Rhotas* is *Saſſeram*, the birth place, and place of interment of *Sheer Khan*. He was of *Afghan* origin, had a grant of the lands about *Saſſeram*, and was made *Soubah* of *Bahar*; rebelled, and uſurped the province. He drove the virtuous prince *Humaion* from the throne in 1541, who fled to *Perſia*, and ſuffered a long exile. *Sheer Khan* was killed at the ſiege of *Chitore*, in 1545, by an exploſion of gunpowder, but not till he had news of the ſurrender of the place. He was a prince of great abilities, but great vices. After the reign of three other uſurpers, filled the throne. At length, in 1554, *Humaion* was reſtored, but died in the following year. *Sheer Khan* built in his life time a moſt ſplendid mauſoleum at *Saſſeram*, in which he was interred. It riſes out of a fine tank, and was joined to the land by a bridge now ruinous; it conſiſts of two ſtories, both angular, the lower ſupported by pointed arches. Each have a gallery round the top, with numbers of equidiſtant cupolas riſing out of them. From the upper is a moſt noble dome, of an elegant form. Various other buildings riſe round it which I cannot trace, mixed with trees. This mauſoleum is given by Mr. *Hodges*, in a large plate detached from his views, and does him much credit in the drawing, and in the execution by Mr. *Morris*. SASSERAM.

ABOUT twenty-two miles below *Gazipour*, on the ſouth bank of the *Ganges*, ſtands *Patna*, the diſputed *Palibothra* of the antients. PALIBOTHRA.

tients. Mr. *Rennel* fixes it here, or very near to this city. *Pliny* ſpeaks highly of its great extent and wealth, and the high reputation and power of the *Praſii*, the ſurrounding people; but ſuch was the fame of this their capital, that their name was often loſt in that of the *Palibothri*, derived from the city. *Megaſthenes*, in *Arrian*, i. p. 529, ſays, that the length of *Palibothra* was ten miles, its breadth near two; that it was ſurrounded with a foſs, and with wooden walls thirty cubits high, and that it had DLXX towers, and LXIV gates. *Pliny* could never have been ignorant of a city of ſuch importance, had it been on the conflux of the *Ganges* and the *Jumna*; it muſt therefore have been on that of ſome other river. Mr. *Rennel* therefore very juſtly places it near *Patna*, and ſuppoſes, not without reaſon, that the *Soane* had once flowed near its walls, and that *Palibothra* was ſeated on the forks of both rivers. The change of the courſe of rivers in the level countries of *India* is not uncommon, even to diſtances greater than that the preſent object of illuſtration. But to give ſome degree of certainty to the ſuppoſed ſite of *Palibothra*, the remains of a very large city has been diſcovered very near to *Patna*, called *Patel-poother*, or *Pataliputra*. The *Soane*, which once joined the *Ganges* near the walls of this antient city, now falls into that river at *Moneah*, twenty-two miles above *Patna*. I can ſee no reaſon to contradict this account. The reſpect I pay to the judgment and accuracy of Mr. *Rennel*, takes from me every doubt of the real ſituation of this once magnificent city.

MEGASTHENES LONG RESIDENT THERE.

Megaſthenes, the embaſſador from *Seleucus Nicator*, made *Palibothra* his reſidence during his long abode in *India*. He kept a regular journal, which proved the ſource from which *Strabo*,

Strabo, *Arrian*, and *Pliny*, drew their knowlege reſpecting the hiſtory of *India*. *Strabo*, lib. ii. p. 121, ſpeaks of this writer with very unjuſtifiable ſeverities. *Arrian*, *Exped. Alex.* lib. vi. p. 321, ſpeaks of him and *Eratoſthenes*, the great *Alexandrian* librarian, as authors of moſt approved authority. *Pliny* probably made his extracts from *Strabo*.

Its ſucceſſor *Patna*, the capital of BAHAR, with the ſuburbs, extends five miles along the banks of the rivers, but is often in depth not more than a ſingle ſtreet. It is built with the ſame inequality as other *Indian* cities, magnificent ſtone buildings, diſgraced by multitudes of miſerable mud and ſtraw cottages; the whole is fortified. Mr. *Daniell*, N° X, gives a view of part, impending over the *Ganges*. In 1763, we had a factory in this city, defended by fortifications, and garriſoned. A war, the cauſe to be mentioned in its place, had happened in *Bengal*, and ſpread far to the weſt; the parties the *Engliſh* Company, and its renewed Nabob *Meer Jaffier*; and on the other ſide *Sujah ul Dowlah*, and his ally *Mir Coſſim*, our depoſed Nabob, who, at that time, poſſeſſed *Patna*. The members of the factory took it in their heads to make themſelves maſters of the place, and, notwithſtanding it was powerfully provided with troops, they ſucceeded in their deſign. The governor and his garriſon fled, but recovering their ſpirits, returned and retook *Patna* within four hours after they had ſhamefully deſerted their charge. The *Engliſh* were ſoon obliged to evacuate the fort; they were overtaken in their retreat, ſtood two engagements, in the laſt of which they were totally defeated. Some deputies we had ſent to treat about the releaſe of the priſoners were

PATNA.

WAR WITH MIR COSSIM.

murdered, with all their attendants, on the road. The gentlemen, and others, who had been taken after their retreat, and carried to *Patna*, were barbarouſly ſlaughtered there in cool blood, on *Auguſt* 6th, by a *German Renegado*, by the orders of *Mir Coſſim*, in cowardly revenge for the various victories our gallant *Adams* had gained over his forces, aſſiſted by his ambitious ally *Sujah ul Dowlah*. The *German* had invited about forty of the principal priſoners to ſup with him, when he commanded his *Sepoys* to fall on his unſuſpecting gueſts and cut their throats. The troops at firſt refuſed to undertake ſo baſe an aſſaſſination, but offered to fight the *Engliſh* on equal terms. At length, compelled to the horrid ſervice, they executed the command of the *German*, the infamous *Somers*, but not before ſome of the aſſaſſins fell by the gallant reſiſtance of our unfortunate countrymen, who to the laſt made the moſt determined defence with bottles and plates; every weapon, even the knives and forks, had been previouſly removed. Every other priſoner in the city underwent the ſame fate, to the amount of two hundred. The baſe aſſaſſin fled to *Sujah ul Dowlah*, who, to his great diſgrace, refuſed to deliver him up to the due vengeance of the *Engliſh*, who clamed that victim to the *manes* of their ſlaughtered friends.

MASSACRE OF THE ENGLISH.

OF HENRY LUSHINGTON.

THE epitaph on *Henry Luſhington*, a youthful but diſtinguiſhed character among our ill fated countrymen, is placed on a *Cœnotaph* in the church at *Eaſtbourne*, in *Suſſex*, by his diſconſolate parents. It is an impartial hiſtory of his ſhort but glorious life, which the reader will find in the appendix. Here I ſhall only give its great concluſion, that while "the *Sepoys* were

were executing their execrable orders on Mr. *Ellis*, a moſt intimate friend of his, the generous youth ruſhed upon the aſſaſſins unarmed, and ſeizing one of their ſcymeters killed three of them, and wounded two others, till oppreſſed with numbers, he greatly fell."

EVERY good man naturally wiſhes to hear that the end of a villain is ſuitable to his deeds. How are we diſappointed, when Mr. *Jonathan Scott* * tells us, that he was not impaled. But being a good ſoldier, he found protection from the native ſtates, and ſerved under them; appointed to a command in that character, he committed the maſſacre at *Patna*. He died in tranquillity poſſeſſed of a corps of *Sepoys*, which was continued after his death for the maintenance of his ſon and a favorite concubine, with a ſalary of ſix thouſand five hundred pounds a month. He was a *German* of very low birth. When he liſted into the *French* ſervice, he took the name of *Summers*. His comrades, from his gloomy countenance, changed it to *Sombre*, and the *Indians* corrupted it to *Somroo*. His barbarous employer, *Mir Coſſim*, was not ſo fortunate in his end. After eſcaping from the battle of *Buxar*, he wandered from place to place, at length died miſerably under the walls of *Debli*. END OF SOMROO.

OUR Company ſoon became repoſſeſſed of *Patna*. Major *Adams*, a brave and experienced officer, purſued *Mir Coſſim*, the barbarous author of the murders; defeated him at *Balaſara*, near *Moorſhedabad*, on *July* 19th, 1763; and again completely on *Auguſt* 2d, on the banks of the *Nuncas Nullus*, where it falls BATTLE OF NUNCAS NULLUS.

* Vol. ii. p. 263, 264.

into the *Ganges*; and finally at *Ouda Nulla*, in a ſituation which was defended by vaſt mountains, by ſwamps, by the great rivers, and by every artificial defence, protected beſides by a hundred pieces of cannon. An army thus ſituated might have thought itſelf impregnable againſt any enemy but famine. *Adams* made his attack in the dead of night, on the mountain ſide, the part ſuppoſed to have been invulnerable. He forced the entrenchments; an incredible ſlaughter enſued, and as many periſhed by the ſacred waters of the river as fell by the edge of the ſword *. The whole country was abandoned to us; the ſtrong city of *Mongheer* ſurrendered in a few days, and *Patna*, the ſcene of the maſſacre, was taken by ſtorm, and poſſibly multitudes of the innocent ſuffered the puniſhment due to the guilty aſſaſſins.

Patna is one of the great ſubordinate reſidences of the *Engliſh* ſince they made themſelves ſovereigns of *Babar*. It carries on a great trade in ſalt-petre, opium, ſalt, and tobacco. The river *Sura*, i. e. the Salt-petre river, is ſo ſtrongly impregnated with that ſalt from the earth, as not to be drinkable, as is the caſe with moſt of the waters of the country. Moſt of the ſalt-petre imported by the *Eaſt India* Company is manufactured in the province of *Babar*, from the earth, and alſo in many other parts of *India*. Doctor *Watſon*, biſhop of *Landaff*, gives an ample account of the proceſs of making this important article, and of the quantities exported into *Europe*, which amounts annually to ſome millions of pounds weight,

SALT-PETRE.

* Mr. Jonathan Scott, vol. ii. p. 424.

yet

yet this is only one-third of the manufacture, the other two being diſperſed over *China*, and other parts of *Aſia*, merely for the making of fire-works.

THE *Gunduc*, or Sulphur river, impregnated with the other ingredient for illuminations as well as nitre, falls into the *Ganges* at *Hajypour*, oppoſite to *Patna*, riſing in *Napaul*. According to *Abulfazel*, in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 29, the water is ſaid to infeſt the drinkers of it with wens, like the *goitres* of the *Alps*, which grow to a moſt frightful magnitude. SULPHUR RIVER.

THE *Opium*, which is ſo eſſential, yet pernicious a neceſſary with the Orientaliſt, is extracted here in great quantities by inciſion from the freſh heads of the *papaver ſomniferum*. The ſeeds are ſown in the beginning of *October*, when the periodical rains do ceaſe. The plant begins to be fit for inciſion in *December*, and continues ſo till *March*; it requires a dry ſoil, and can be brought into maturity only in the dry ſeaſon. The rent of the land it is cultivated on, is eleven or twelve *roupees*, or twenty-ſeven or thirty ſhillings a *beyah*, or a third of the *Engliſh* acre. OPIUM.

Opium is univerſally ſmoked by the ſoldiery at night, which flings them into ſo deep and heavy a ſleep, that a few reſolute and diſciplined men may beat thouſands before they recover their ſenſes. There have been inſtances of a whole company of *Sepoys* being ſent into the other world when thus entranced in *opium*. It is not uncommon for the *Indian* ſoldiery to intoxicate themſelves with that drug, when they wiſh to animate themſelves to ſome deſperate action. The duty on this fatal drug, the *Indian* gin, brings in to *Bengal* an immenſe revenue.

Poust. LET me add, that from the poppy was prepared the fatal draught called *Pouſt*, which the Emperors employed to deſtroy ſuch perſons whom they did not dare to take off in public. Such were the means which *Aurengzebe* uſed to diſpatch his nephew *Sepe Chekoub*, and others, his relations, in the fortreſs of *Gualior*. "The *Pouſt*," ſays *Bernier*, book i. p. 167, "is "the firſt thing brought to them in the morning, and they "have nothing given them to eat till they have drunk a great "cup full of it. This emaciates them exceedingly, and maketh "them die inſenſibly, they loſing little by little their ſtrength "and underſtanding, and growing torpid and ſenſeleſs."

Tobacco. ANOTHER vegetable narcotic, Tobacco, found its way into *Hindooſtan* about the year 1617, introduced by the *Portugueſe*, who originally received it from the *Brazils*. The reigning Emperor *Jehangìr* thought it ſo prejudicial to the health of his ſubjects, that he prohibited the uſe of it throughout his dominions *. It is ſingular that a cotemporary monarch, our *James* II. ſhewed perhaps a greater diſlike to this herb. Beſides his famous book the *Counter-blaſt* to Tobacco, he publiſhed a ſtrong proclamation againſt the uſe, and at the ſame time laid on it a tax equal to a prohibition. But neither in *Britain* nor in *India*, could the love of this filthy plant be ſuppreſſed. Before our fatal *American* war, *Virginia* alone ſent us five hundred and fifty thouſand hogſheads of a thouſand pounds each. It is univerſally cultivated in *Hindooſtan*, and in both countries brings a vaſt revenue to the ſtate. It is ſaid, that not fewer than

* Memoir of Jehangìr, p. 42.

thirty

thirty thouſand oxen loaded with Tobacco paſs annually through one province, *Coimbetore*, in its way to *Pondigory*, near *Calicut*, where there are immenſe magazines of that beloved drug. It is uſed in *Hindooſtan* in all the modes it is in *Europe*. It is commonly ſmoked in *Segars*, or ſmall twiſted rolls. Perſons of rank, and even the ladies in the *Zenanes*, indulge in the practice. The apparatus is often very magnificent; *hookers*, of the moſt exquiſite fillagree work. This luxury is committed to the care of a particular ſervant, called a *Hookabadar*.

Hindooſtan has in uſe another drug, equally pernicious in its effects as the *opium*. The pretence of taking it is to exhilarate the mind, to drive away care, like the *Nepenthes* of old, and to procure pleaſing ſleep; but the reverſe is the conſequence; drunkenneſs like ideotſy, or the moſt furious madneſs enſues. An individual rendered mad with an exceſs of this drug, will ſometimes take it into his head to *run a muck*, i. e. draw his dagger, run ſtraight forward like a mad dog, and ſtab every body he meets; much miſchief has been done by theſe fellows. I have heard of one who was transfixed by a ſoldier, with his long lance; he forced the whole length of the weapon through his body, till he had reached the ſoldier, and added him to the number of the ſlain. BANGUE.

THIS drug is called *Bangue*, it is extracted from the leaves and the ſeeds of the *Cannabis Indica* of *Linnæus*, or *Hemp*, the very ſame plant which has ſpread itſelf from *India* all over *Europe*, and is ſo well known in our manufactures of ropes, cables, and ſail cloth. *Acoſta*, p. 290, c. 54, deſcribes it under the

the name of *Bangue*. *Rumphius*, v. 208, tab. lxxvii. gives an ample account of it, he ſays, "it is ſometimes taken in a liquid "form, mixed with *Areca* and *Pinanga*." The leaves are often ſmoked, mixed with tobacco; and if the object is pleaſing ſleep, nutmegs, and the richeſt ſpices, are added. It is properly enough called by the *Malayes*, *Jingi*, or the *herb of fools*. *Alander** ſpeaks of another ſort of *Bangue*, prepared from the leaves of the *Hibiſcus Sabdariſfa*. This he ſays, on the authority of *Herman*, is alſo in uſe in *India*. This vegetable is an actual poiſon; for we know that the water in which the hemp plant is ſoaked, to prepare it for manufacture, is moſt fatal. By the 33d. c. 17, *Henry* VIII. there is a prohibition of its being ſoaked in any pond or running ſtream, on account of its being ſo deſtructive to cattle; and if drank, when ſtrongly infuſed, acts almoſt inſtantaneouſly mortal to the human race.

DATURA FEROX. THE *Datura ferox*, *Acoſta* 288, may be added as another plant uſed for the ſame intoxicating purpoſes. Mr. *Ives* ſays, that if the *Indians* are in poſſeſſion of any ſecret poiſon, it is of the ſeeds of this ſpecies. According to *Acoſta*, it brings on the ſame kind of phrenetic joy as the preceding. The droll *Buttler*, in his *Hudibras*, part iii. canto i. l. 321, mentions this plant under the name of *Dewtry*.

> Make lechers and their punks with Dewtry,
> Commit phantaſtical advowtry.

* Inebrientia, Amæn. Acad. vi. 184.

It is ſaid to cauſe ſuch an alienation of mind, as to tranſport a man from the object about him, and place before him imaginary ſcenes, ſo that any thing may be done with him, or before him, without his regarding it then, or remembering it afterwards*. Thieves are ſaid to give it to people they wiſh to rob, and women to their huſbands in order to commit before them unſeen *advowtry not phantaſtical.* This alſo is the poiſon or philtre which, by proportioning the doſe, is ſuppoſed to kill or faſcinate in a certain ſpace; a tale long ſince exploded.

As I am on the ſubject of vegetables, I may ſay, that the *Succotrine* aloe is found in *Bengal*, and in moſt parts of *India*. ALOE.

The *Euphorbium antiquorum* is frequent, eſpecially in *Ceylon*, and produces, on inciſion, the true gum.

Rice is cultivated with great ſucceſs in *Bengal*; the low wet lands are finely adapted to its culture. It is ſown in the beginning of *May*, immediately before the rainy ſeaſon commences. The firſt crop is got in about the latter end of *September*; the ſecond, and greateſt, about the end of *December*. Its nature is ſuch, that its ſucceſs depends on a ſoil immerſed in water; were the periodical rains to ceaſe, *Bengal* would become a deſert. In the year 1769 there was ſo very long a drought, that there was almoſt a general failure of the crops of rice, the ſole ſupport of the common *Indians*. A famine, unheard of in ſtory, was the conſequence, above two millions of people periſhed in the moſt dreadful manner; their end was exemplary, no riots enſued, they died with reſignation by thouſands, in the ſtreets, or the RICE.

* See Gray's Hudibras, part iii. canto i. note on l. 321, 322.

highways, on their way to ſeek in vain for food; the recital is too horrible; let thoſe who delight in ſuch doleful hiſtory, apply to the 402nd page of vol. xli. of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, or the more labored account given by the *Abbé Raynal*, in the 2d volume of his entertaining hiſtory.

GUM ARABIC. MR. *Ives*, p. 44, mentions three ſpecies of trees which produce the *gum arabic*. I ſuppoſe, by his deſcription, he means the *Mimoſæ*. *Linnæus* enumerates ſeveral; poſſibly the *Senegal* and *Arabian* may extend to *India*; but the black phyſicians procure their gum from *Arabia*. This reminds me of the *materia medica* of theſe ſwarthy ſons of *Æſculapius*, which I inſert from Mr. *Ives* as a curioſity.

INDIAN MATERIA MEDICA.

Bezoar from	*Orangabad.*
Gum Arabic	*Arabia.*
Olibanum	*Arabia.*
Gambog.	*Succotra.*
Rad. Salop	*Perſia.*
Piper long.	*Calicut.*
Ol. Cinnamon	*Cochin.*
Cort. de Pala	*Tellicherry.*
Ol. Caryophyl.	*Callicut* and *Tellicherry.*
Sem. Cardamom.	*Callicut* and *Tellicherry.*
Rad. Rhubarb, 1ſt ſort	*Bengal.*
Rad. Rhubarb, 2d ſort	*Bengal.*
Opium	*Bengal.*
Fol. Sennæ	*Mocha.*
Myrrh	*Arabia.*

Thus

Thus	*Arabia.*
Aſſafœtida	*Perſia.*
Rad. Zinzib.	all over *India.*
Coloquintid.	*Goa.*
Gum Benzoin	*Bengal.*
Rad. Rhubarb, 3d ſort	*Bengal.*
Sal Nitri	*Bengal.*
Fol. Roſar Rub.	*Perſia.*

Canthárides is a moſt plentiful article in their magazine of drugs. The ſalacious *Mahometans* make great uſe of them, and give a great price for the dangerous provocative. This inſect, the *Meloe veſicatoria*, is not noted as a native of *Hindooſtan*, either in *Linnæus*'s Monograph on that inſect, nor in his *Syſtema Naturæ*, nor in our *Faunula*, yet it certainly is a native of the country, being enumerated among the articles imported from *India* into *England*. Lieutenant *Moor*, p. 408, believes it to be the very ſame with the *Canthárides* of *Spain*. I leave this in doubt. The following is the ſum of drugs for which we are indebted to *India*, and the iſles remote or near, for the preſervation of that bleſſing health in our diſtant clime. Theſe only we admit at preſent into our *materia medica*. CANTHARIDES.

Ferula aſſafœtida.	Laurus Cinnamomum.
Styrax Benzoe.	Caryophyllus aromaticus.
Acorus Calamus.	Myriſtica Moſchata.
Laurus Camphora.	Piper longum.

Piper nigrum.	Caſſia ſenna.
Piper.	Tamarindus Indica.
Opium.	Pterocarpus Santolinus.
Amomum Zinziber.	Columba radix.
Curcuma longa.	Bubon galbanum.
Kæmpferia rotunda.	Cambogia gutta.
Cardamomum minus.	Manna.

THE *Swedes*, if we confine ourſelves to the *materia Indica* of the famous *Linnæus*, ſought aid in a far greater extent in the vegetable kingdom than we have done. The *Engliſh* diſpenſary draws its medical help from not two hundred ſpecies, of which only the above are ſought from *India*. The *Swedes*, in 1749, had hopes of relief from the powers of five hundred and thirty-five. *India* flattered them with medical aſſiſtance from ſixty-five.

ALL the healing art is confined to the *Brahmins*, and their *materia medica* to the vegetable kingdom, the native plants of the plains and woods of the empire. They have their botanical books in the *Sanſkrit* language. The *Amercoſh*, one of them, contains in a ſingle chapter a vocabulary of about two hundred vegetables *. In bilious caſes, they preſcribe copious purgings; they ſhun bleeding and emetics. In feveriſh diſorders they wiſely rely on extreme abſtinence, and the ſovereign medicine water-gruel made of rice †.

SURGERY. SURGERY is totally unknown among the *Hindoos*. It ſhould

* Aſiatic Reſearches, ii. p. 345. † Sketches of Hindoos, ii. p. 93.

ſeem

ſeem that in caſe of wounds, gun-ſhot or ſabre, nothing more was done, than waſhing them, and tying them up with freſh leaves; and after fifteen days the patient was out of danger, and could move about, but during that time he had taken nothing but the *Cangi*, or water-gruel of rice*. The inſtance was of a Mr. *Stuart*, wounded in the defeat *Ayder* had from the *Mahrattas* at *Malecotta*. He was taken priſoner, carried to a *Choultry* by way of hoſpital, and treated with the humanity juſt deſcribed.

TALIACOTIAN ART REVIVED.

I MUST, by no means omit one branch of *European* ſurgery, that has of late been practiſed with great ſucceſs by a *Poonah* artiſt, who has lately revived the *Taliacotian* art, differing only in the material, for he does not apply to the *brawny parts of porter's*, &c. &c. to reſtore the mutilated patient. I am not maſter of the proceſs, but am told it is by cutting the ſkin and muſcles of the forehead on three ſides, and drawing it over the deficient part. If the bridge of the noſe is injured, I preſume that muſt be ſupplied by ſome ingenious invention. The *Hircarrah*, or *Madras* Gazette of *Auguſt* 5th, 1794, informs us, that *Cowasjee* two years before fell under the diſpleaſure of *Tippoo Sultan*, who inſtantly ordered the naſal amputation. The ſufferer applied to the great reſtorer of *Hindooſtan* noſes, and a new one, equal to all the uſes of its predeceſſor, immediately roſe in its place. It can ſneeze ſmartly, diſtinguiſh good from bad ſmells, bear the moſt provoking lug, or being well blown without danger of falling into the handkerchief. It

* Sketches of the Hindoos, ii. p. 94.

will

will laſt the life of the wearer; nor like the *Taliacotian*, need he fear,

That when the date of *Nock* is out,
The drop of ſympathetic ſnout.

ATTAR OF ROSES.

AFTER this ſubject, I ſhall perfume my paper with a brief account of that luxury of *India*, the *Attar* of roſes. Lieutenant Colonel *Polier* gives a full hiſtory of the proceſs of extracting this eſſential oil, in vol. i. p. 332 of the *Aſiatic* Reſearches. The roſes grow cultivated near *Lucknow*, in great fields of eleven acres. The oil is procured by diſtillation; the petals of the flowers only are uſed; and in that country no more than a quantity of about two drachms can be procured from a hundred weight of roſe leaves, and even that in a favorable ſeaſon, and the proceſs performed with the utmoſt care. The oil is by accident of different colors, of a bright yellow; of a reddiſh hue, and a fine emerald.

INVENTRESS OF.

IT is to the mother of *Mehr ul Neſſa*, *Begum*, afterwards called *Nourjehan Begum*, or *Light of the World*, that the fair ſex is indebted for this diſcovery*. On this occaſion, the emperor of *Hindooſtan* rewarded the inventreſs with a ſtring of valuable pearls. *Nourjehan Begum* was the favorite wife of *Jehangìr*; ſhe was a ſecond *Diana*, her game the fierceſt of *India*. In a hunting party ſhe killed four tigers, with a matchlock, from her elephant. Her ſpouſe was ſo delighted at her ſkill, that he

* Life of Jehangìr, p. 24.

made

made her a preſent of a pair of emerald bracelets, valued at a lack of rupees, or twelve thouſand five hundred pounds, and beſtowed in charity a thouſand *Mohuns*, at forty ſhillings a piece *.

QUADRUPEDS.

BEING on the ſubject of natural hiſtory, I will here reſume the zoology of *India*, beginning with the generous animal the horſe. The great men of *Hindooſtan* ſupply their ſtables from *Perſia* or *Arabia* at a prodigious price. The peninſula has its native horſes; they can boaſt of neither ſize or beauty, but they are adequate to the purpoſes of the country: Let me ſay, that oxen or buffaloes are the general beaſts of draft, and often are broke for the ſaddle.

HORSES.

THE countries about *Cabul* ſend great numbers of horſes, of *Tartarian* breeds, to the great annual fairs of that city. They are bought up by the merchants, and diſperſed over the northern parts of *India*.

Joorkeys and *Tagees* are horſes about fourteen or fifteen hands high, are fit either for draft or ſaddle, and ſuppoſed to be foreign horſes naturalized.

THE *Tattoo* horſes are of the poney kind, about ten hands high, ſlender and elegant, yet ſtrong, and much uſed to carry men and baggage. It was one of this ſort I ſaw at *Kew* ſeveral years ago, not thirty inches high, moſt elegantly made; a curioſity ſent over as a preſent to the royal family.

THE *Mahratta* horſes, uſed by thoſe people to mount their formidable cavalry, are very ſcrubby but active, and by the celerity

* Same p. 429

lerity of their motions, and the ſkill of their riders, are juſtly dreaded by our troops.

THE *Tanians* are procured from *Thibet*, they are of a middle ſize, thick, very ſtrong, and generally pied. They are uſed in the draft, but not for the ſaddle.

THE Emperor *Akbar* has conſtantly twelve thouſand horſes in his ſtables, chiefly brought from foreign parts: numbers are continually going out as preſents, and others coming in to ſupply their place.

MULE. THE *Dſhikketaei*, or wild mule, *Hiſt. Quad.* i. N° 2, and the

KOULAN. *Koulan*, N° 3, or wild aſs, may juſtly be reckoned among the animals of *India*; they are both found within its borders, in the vaſt ſandy deſert of *Gobi*. The *Koulans* collect towards autumn in herds of hundreds, and even thouſands, and direct their courſe to the north of *India*, to enjoy a warm retreat during winter. *Barboga*, as quoted by *Pallas*, ſays, that they penetrate even to the mountains of *Malabar* and *Golconda*.

OXEN. *Albulfazel*, ii. 13, ſpeaks of the vaſt bullocks of *Shereefabad*, in the lower part of *Bengal*, of a milk white color; which, like camels, will kneel down to be loaden, and will carry ſeventy four *maunds*, or above eleven hundred pounds. I have a drawing of a very large red *Indian* ox, with a hunch on the ſhoulder, and ſhort horns, which probably came from this province. How favorable muſt the rich plains of *India* be to the increaſe of cattle, which could, in 1791, ſupply the Marquis *Cornwallis* with the multitudes deſtroyed, before and after his unavailing victory of *Seringapatam*; yet could inſtantly anſwer his demand

of

of ſix thouſand draft, and twenty thouſand carriage bullocks, for the conſumption of the enſuing campaign.

IT is impoſſible not to take notice of Mr. *Ker*'s *Bos Arnee*, deſcribed in his 2d vol. of the Animal Kingdom, p. 747. I have ſeen only the horns, which were in poſſeſſion of Sir JOSEPH BANKS. They were incurvated into the exact form of a creſcent, and ſtood upright on the animal's head. I forget their length, but think it was between two or three feet; but I never ſhall forget that of the whole animal, which was met in a wood in the country above *Bengal*, by a *Britiſh* officer, who informs us, that from the tip of the horns to the ground, it muſt have been fourteen feet. *Quale portentum neque militaris*, &c. &c. It partook of the form of the horſe, bull, and deer, and was very bold and daring. The figure of the horns is faithfully given oppoſite p. 747, and we are preſented with that of the whole animal, in vol. i. p. 295. BOS ARNEE.

BUFFALOES, N° 9, are uſed for the dairy. Mr. *Daniell*, in his VIIth plate, gives a figure of a loaden ox of a great ſize, very frequent in the neighborhood of *Delhi*. It has a great bunch on the ſhoulders, otherwiſe I ſhould have ſuppoſed it to have been the Buffalo, to which are attributed the vaſt horns I have ſeen in the *Britiſh Muſeum*, which are ſix feet ſix inches long, and will hold in the hollow five quarts of liquid *. They are ſtrait almoſt to the ends, where they bend ſlightly. Such is the exact form of thoſe in Mr. *Daniell*'s animal; they point nearly forward, diverging as they paſs the noſe. I ſuſpect that thoſe in the *Britiſh Muſeum* belong to the ox ſpecies. BUFFALOES.

* Hiſt. Quad. i. p. 29.

THE ſheep of *India* are covered with hair inſtead of wool, except towards the very northern parts.

MY four-horned ram, p. 39. E. is found at *Aſſam*, the tail is ſhort and pointed.

AMONG Lady *Impey*'s drawings, I find what is inſcribed the *ſhawl-goat* with ſmooth horns, with a ſingle ſpiral twiſt, and between them a long tuft of white hairs; face white, bounded lengthways with a dark line, cheeks pale red; hind part of the head and neck, fore-part of the throat and the beard white, reſt of the hair black, all very long; ſtrait ears, white and pendent.

ANTELOPES. *India*, eſpecially *Bengal* and *Oude*, abound in ſeveral elegant ſpecies of *Antelopes*. Among them is the *Algazel*, N° 24, the *Hindooſtan*, N° 31, a clumſy ſpecies, with a hump on the ſhoulders, and the white-footed, N° 32. The laſt is the *Nilgau*, or the grey ox of the *Indians*. It is a ſort of royal game, and a great object of chace to the princes of the country. *Bernier* ſays, that they are driven into nets and killed with pikes, and other weapons by the numerous *Chaſſeurs*. *Aurengzebe* uſed to preſent the *Omrahs* attendant on him with the quarters. The following extract from an agreeable traveller, gives a magnificent idea of an Oriental hunt.

GRAND HUNTINGS. "THE time choſen for the hunting party is about the beginning of *December*, and the diverſion is continued till the heats, which commence about the beginning of *March*, oblige them to ſtop. During this time a circuit of between 400 and 600 miles is generally made, the hunters bending their courſe towards the ſkirts of the northern mountains, where the country

"is

" is wild and uncultivated. The Viſir takes along with him " not only his court and ſeraglio, but a great part of the inha- " bitants of his capital. His immediate attendants may amount " to about 2000; but, beſides theſe, he is alſo followed by 500 " or 600 horſe, and ſeveral battalions of regular *ſepoys*, with " their field pieces; the whole camp does not fall ſhort of " twenty thouſand men. Four or five hundred elephants are " alſo carried along with him, of which ſome are uſed for riding, " others for fighting, and ſome for clearing the jungles and " foreſts of the game. About as many ſumpter horſes, of the " beautiful *Perſian* and *Arabian* breeds, are carried along with " him. A great many wheel carriages drawn by bullocks like- " wiſe attend, which are uſed chiefly for the convenience of the " women; ſometimes he has alſo an *Engliſh* chaiſe or two, and " ſometimes a chariot; but all theſe, as well as the horſes, are " merely for ſhow, the Viſir himſelf never uſing any other " conveyance than an elephant, or ſometimes, when fatigued " or indiſpoſed, a *palanquin*. The animals uſed in the ſport " are principally grey hounds, of which there may be about " 300; he has alſo about 200 hawks, and a few trained leopards " for hunting deer. There are a great number of markſmen, " whoſe profeſſion it is to ſhoot deer, with many fowlers who " provide game, as none of the natives of *India* know how to " ſhoot game with ſmall ſhot, or to hunt with ſlow hounds. " A vaſt number of matchlocks are carried along with the com- " pany, with many *Engliſh* pieces of various kinds, 40 or 50 " pairs of piſtols, bows and arrows, beſides ſwords, daggers, " and ſabres without number. There are alſo nets of various

" kinds, ſome for quail, and others very large for fiſhing,
" which are carried along with him upon elephants, attended
" by fiſhermen, ſo as to be always ready for throwing into
" any river or lake that may be met with. Every article that
" can contribute to luxury or pleaſure, is likewiſe carried along
" with the army. A great many carts are loaded with the
" *Ganges* water, and even ice is tranſported for cooling the
" drink. The fruits of the ſeaſon and freſh vegetables are
" daily ſent to him from his gardens, by bearers ſtationed at
" the diſtance of every ten miles, by which means each article
" is conveyed, day or night, at the rate of four miles an hour.
" Beſides the animals already mentioned, there are alſo fighting
" antelopes, buffaloes, and rams, in great numbers; alſo ſeveral
" hundred pigeons, ſome fighting cocks, and a vaſt variety of
" parrots, nightingales, &c. &c.

" The *Nabob*, with the attending gentlemen, proceed in a
" regular moving court or *durbar*, and thus they keep con-
" verſing together, and looking out for game. A great many
" foxes, hares, jackals, and ſometimes deer, are picked up by
" the dogs as they paſs along. The hawks are carried imme-
" diately before the elephants, and let fly at whatever game is
" ſprung for them, which is generally partridges, buſtards,
" quails, and different kinds of herons; theſe laſt affording
" excellent ſport with the falcons, or ſharp-winged hawks.
" Wild boars are ſtarted ſometimes, and either ſhot or run
" down by the dogs and horſemen. Hunting the tiger is,
" however, looked upon as the principal diverſion, and the diſ-
" covery of one of theſe animals is accounted a matter of great
" joy.

" joy. The cover in which the tiger is found, is commonly " long graſs, or reeds of ſuch an height as frequently to reach " above the elephants; and it is difficult to find him in ſuch a " place, as he commonly endeavours either to ſteal off, or lies " ſo cloſe to the ground, that he cannot be rouſed till the ele- " phants are almoſt upon him. He then roars and ſkulks " away, but is ſhot at as ſoon as he can be ſeen; it being ge- " nerally contrived, that the *Nabob* ſhould have the compli- " ment of firing firſt. If he be not diſabled, the tiger con- " tinues to ſkulk along, followed by the line of elephants; the " *Nabob* and others ſhooting at him as often as he can be ſeen, " till he falls. The elephants themſelves are very much afraid " of this terrible animal, and diſcover their apprehenſions by " ſhrieking and roaring as ſoon as they begin to ſmell him, or " hear him growl, generally attempting to turn away from the " place where he is. When the tiger can be traced to a par- " ticular ſpot, the elephants are diſpoſed of in a circle round " him, in which caſe he will at laſt make a deſperate attack, " ſpringing on the elephant that is neareſt, and attempting to " tear him with his teeth or claws. Some, but very few of " the elephants, can be brought to attack the tiger, and this " they do by curling up their trunks under their mouths, and " then attempting to toſs, or otherwiſe deſtroy him with their " tuſks, or to cruſh him with their feet or knees. It is conſi- " dered as good ſport to kill one tiger in a day; though, ſome- " times, when a female is met with her young ones, two or " three will be killed."

THE

NILGAU. THE *Nilgau* is naturally very pugnacious and fierce; when the males fight, they will fall on their knees at a diſtance from each other, and make their approaches in that attitude, and when they come near ſpring and dart at each other. The *Indians* ſeem a mild people, yet the great men amuſe themſelves with the combats of elephants, buffaloes, tigers, deer, antelopes, rams, and goats, trained to the purpoſe: they are alſo extremely fond of cock-fighting. *Akbar*, ſays the *Ayeen*, i. 229, kept great numbers of animals, eſpecially deer, for this diverſion, and wagers were laid on every battle. A deer that run away three battles, was degraded and turned out of the *Khaſeh*, or choice rank. A deer that gave proofs of courage, was honored with the name of *Atkul*.

HUNTING LEOPARD. THE common *Antelope*, N° 39, is a favorite object of the chace. Theſe were taken by the *Chittah*, or hunting Leopard, N° 184, which is carried chained in a ſmall chariot. As ſoon as the little herds of antelopes are diſcovered (for they never aſſociate in numbers more than five or ſix) the keeper unchains the leopard. "This crafty animal (ſays *Bernier*, iv. 45.) doth "not preſently and directly run after them, but goes winding "and turning, ſtopping and hiding himſelf, ſo as to approach "them with more advantage, and to ſurpriſe them. And as "he is capable to make five or ſix leaps with an almoſt incre-"dible ſwiftneſs, when he finds he is within reach, he lanceth "himſelf upon them, worrieth them, and gluts himſelf with "their blood, heart and liver. If he faileth (which often hap-"pens) he ſtands ſtill, and it would be in vain for him to at-"tempt to take them by running after them, becauſe they

" run much faſter, and hold out longer than he. Then the " maſter comes gently about him, flattering him, and throw- " ing him ſome pieces of fleſh; and thus amuſing him, puts " ſomething over his eyes to cover them, and ſo chains him " and puts him on the chariot again."

THE ſmooth horned variety, i. p. 91. reſembles the other in all reſpects but the horns. The vagabond *Faquirs* frequently carry the horns of both kinds as weapons; they place them parallel, unite them in the middle, and arm the points with iron. SMOOTH-HORNED ANTELOPE.

THE *Chineſe* Antelope, N° 44, or A. *gutturoſa*, is found on the borders between *Tangut* and *Hindooſtan*, but is properly a *Scythian* animal.

THE beautiful ſpotted deer the *Axis*, N° 56, enlivens the banks of the *Ganges*. Among the fabulous accounts *Pliny* had ſuffered to diſgrace his book, viii. c. 21, which enumerates the animals of *India*, is a very juſt one of this ſpecies, which he ſays was ſacred to *Bacchus*.

THE little bright ruſt-colored muſk, N° 68, was among Lady *Impey*'s drawings. MUSK DEERS.

WILD boars of vaſt ſize, and of a brown and brindled color, lodge in the jungles, and are uncommonly fierce. They are ſhot by the *Polygars*, and ſold to the *Europeans*; and they and the pigs are eſteemed excellent meat. WILD BOARS.

THE *Arabian*, or ſingle-bunched camel, N° 69, is frequent on the banks of the *Ganges*, about *Patna* and *Mongbier*; all this part of *Bengal* being, in the dry ſeaſon, adapted to the feet of this peculiar animal. They are uſually employed to carry CAMELS.

the

the baggage of armies; and for greater expedition, to convey expreſſes, when the nature of the country will permit.

ELEPHANTS. I HAVE ſpoken little of elephants, the celebrated quadruped of *India*, whether its uſes be conſidered in war, or as contributing to the oſtentatious magnificence of oriental pride in time of peace. The uſes in the campaigns of *Hindooſtan* have continually leſſened, ſince the *European* method of fighting has gained ground; the *Moguls* diſcover their inefficacy againſt artillery and muſquetry. Their uſe has been of great antiquity. *Porus* brought two hundred into the field againſt *Alexander* the great, and his ſucceſſor *Seleucus Nicator*, received five hundred from *Sandracotta* as the price of his retreat. *Ferifhta*, vol. i. p. 153, informs us, that *Pitu Rai*, *Rajah* of *Ajmere*, in 1192, brought to battle three thouſand elephants; five hundred was no uncommon number in later times. How tremendous muſt have been the *concurſus!* the commanders in chief have frequently ſelected each other for a ſingle combat in the fury of an engagement, both mounted on their elephant. In our memory, there is a ſingular inſtance in which both the heroes loſt their lives, both of the high rank of *Nabob*. One of them *Soubah* of the *Deccan*, or *Nizam*, named *Murzafa Jing*, or the *Invincible*, had put the army of his rival to flight, he purſued with ardour, and came within ſight of the enemy. A conquered chieftain, *Nabob* of *Canoul*, indignant at his inglorious ſituation, directed the governor of his elephants to turn back, and meet the inſulting foe. They ſoon brought the beaſts ſide by ſide, when the victor with uplifted ſcymeter, in the act of cutting down the late fugitive, was by him transfixed through the

head

head with a lance. The late conqueror fell dead on his elephant; he who bravely renewed the fight, ſcarcely ſurvived his triumph a moment, being inſtantly ſlain by the enraged troops of the unfortunate *Soubahdar*.

THE trial made of the elephants in the *Myſorean* campaign, hath totally removed every objection to their uſe. Major *Dirom*, p. 113 of his narrative, informs us, that the great objection to thoſe animals being employed with the army, was the difficulty of their ſubſiſtence, as it was ſuppoſed they could not live without a very large daily allowance of rice. The elephant is not only the moſt powerful and moſt uſeful, but one of the moſt hardy animals that can be employed with an army. He carries a load equal to ſixteen bullocks, and without riſk of loſs or damage on the march. He ſubſiſts upon the leaves or ſmall branches of trees, on the ſugar cane, or the plantain tree; in ſhort, he lives upon forage which horſes and bullocks do not eat, any kind of grain will ſupport him, and he will work as long without grain as any other animal. The loſs of elephants, although they had their full ſhare of hardſhip and fatigue, was inconſiderable in proportion to that of cattle; and ſo far from being an incumbrance, or an expedient of neceſſity to ſupply the want of bullocks, they will hereafter be conſidered as the firſt and moſt eſſential claſs of cattle, that ought to be provided for the carriage of an *Indian* army. UTILITY AS BEASTS OF BURTHEN.

THE firſt volume of the *Ayeen Akberry* is a true houſhold book, it contains a particular of the œconomy of that great and magnificent Emperor *Akbar*. I never informed the reader, that the whole of that work was compoſed by his able OF THE AYEEN AKBERRY.

miniſter *Abulfazel*. The reader will lament to hear the fate of this great man, who was in the year 1601 murdered in the *Decan*, where he had been ſent by his maſter on ſome important buſineſs, by the contrivance of *Sultan Sileem*, eldeſt ſon to his maſter *Akbar*. *Sileem*, conſcious of his own demerit, dreaded his return, and the effects of his wiſe advice. He inſtigated a lawleſs *Rajah*, named *Nerſingh Deo*, by a great reward to execute the foul murder. He attacked him near *Gwalior*; and notwithſtanding *Abulfazel* made a moſt gallant defence, he was overpowered, ſlain, and his head cut off, and ſent to the baſe *Sileem* *. *Akbar* felt the utmoſt ſorrow at the loſs of his able miniſter. Notwithſtanding this he was reconciled to his aſſaſſin ſon, received him with the utmoſt affection, and even nominated him ſucceſſor to the empire. In what a venial light muſt murder be ſeen in thoſe days! *Sileem* did ſucceed, by the name of *Jehangir*, and was called a good *emperor!*

THE firſt volume of the *Ayeen Akberry* is as minute as the *Northumberland* houſhold book, but on a greater ſcale. It is a very curious performance. Among other departments, is that of the *Feel Khaneh*, or elephant ſtables; every *minutia* reſpecting the management of thoſe vaſt animals may be found there. I ſhall only mention a few particulars; the price of an elephant juſt taken from the woods is about a hundred *roupees*, but by diſcipline it may be brought to the value of a lack of *roupees*, or twelve thouſand five hundred pounds †.

HEIGHT OF ELEPHANTS. THE uſual height of theſe animals is about nine feet and a

* Gladwin's Hiſt. Jehangir. Events relating to Sultan Sileem, p. vi.

† This in the time of Akbar.

half,

half, or ten feet; if they reach twelve feet, are eſteemed very large and uncommon; but when they attain fifteen or ſixteen (which does ſometimes happen) they are looked on as exceſſes, exactly as we ſhould on one of our own ſpecies of the height of nine feet.

IN the time of *Akbar* elephants were found in the ſtate of nature in *Agra*, in the wilds of *Begawan* and *Nerwar*, as far as *Berar* in the ſoubahſhip of *Allahabad*, in that of *Malwah*, in that of *Babar*, eſpecially about *Rhotas*, and in the ſoubahſhips of *Bengal* and *Orixa*. It is poſſible that by this time they may be extirpated from the more populated parts.

THE cauſe of elephants being firſt trained for domeſtic uſe, was owing to *Kriſhen*, firſt king of *Hindooſtan*, who, ſays *Ferifhta*, vol. i. p. 10, was ſo fat, that no horſe was equal to bear his weight; he therefore, through neceſſity, found out the method of catching and taming elephants.

THE fantaſtic tribe of *Apes* are very numerous in the foreſts of *India*. Of the genuine apes, or tail-leſs, are the *Goloks*, *Hiſt. Quadr.* i. N° 89; the two varieties of *Gibbons*, N° 88, and the *Shaggy*, N° 88. p. 184. tab. xxxviii. firſt deſcribed by myſelf from a fine ſpecimen in the late Sir *Aſhton Lever*'s Muſeum. Theſe are known by the monſtrous exceſs of length of arms. APES.

THE *Pygmy*, N° 87, is more common. M. *Schreber* ſays the great *Ourang Outang* is found in *Bengal*, and other parts of *India*.

THE little *Baboon*, p. 198, is a ſpecies I never met with. BABOON.

The fierce and malignant Lion-tailed B. N° 106, is met with in ſome parts of this peninſula.

Monkies. OF true monkies, the elegant ſpecies the Green, N° 113; the Talapoin, N° 117; a black variety of the white eye-lid monkey, N° 114: the thumb of that in Lady *Impey*'s collection had no flat nail, the reſt of the toes clawed; the *Monea*, N° 120, and the Tawny, N° 126, a malevolent ſpecies, are all found in *India*.

THERE are certainly other ſpecies of large ſize, and very dangerous when inſulted. *Tavernier* was once in great danger of being killed by a troop of them he met with in ſome woods near *Amedabad*. He was in company with the preſident of *Surat*, who prevaled on him to try a new fowling piece on one of the tribe. He accordingly ſhot a female, who fell dead on the boughs. The whole troop, to the number of ſixty, deſcended inſtantly, and made an attempt to go into the preſident's coach. They would have aſſuredly deſtroyed him, had they not been by the numbers of his ſervants beaten away; yet they perſiſted following the carriage above a league.

Tavernier gives an account of a ridiculous ſpecies of conteſt, which he had ſeen a few leagues from *Madras*, in the public roads, cut through the foreſts of *Bamboos*, &c. in which the apes or monkies breed in great numbers. "In ſeveral parts of "this road," ſays the traveller, "there is rice to be ſold, and "they that would ſee the ſport, cauſe five or ſix baſkets of rice "to be ſet up in the road, ſome forty or fifty paces one from "the other; and cloſe by every baſket they lay five or ſix "battoons

" battoons about two foot long, and two inches about; then " they retire and hide themſelves; preſently they ſhall ſee the " apes on both ſides of the way deſcend from the tops of the " bamboos, and advance towards the baſkets which are full of " rice. They are about half an hour ſhewing their teeth one " at the other before they come near the baſkets; ſometimes " they advance, then retreat again, being loath to encounter. " At length the female baboons, who are more courageous " than the males, eſpecially thoſe that have young ones, which " they carry in their arms as women do their children, venture " to approach the baſkets, and as they are about to put in their " heads to eat, the males on the one ſide advance to hinder " them. Immediately the other party comes forward, and thus " the feud being kindled on both ſides, they take up the *bat-* " *toons* that lie by the baſkets, and thraſh one another in good " earneſt. The weakeſt are conſtrained to fly into the woods, " with their pates broken and their limbs maimed, while the " maſters of the field glut themſelves with rice. Though it " may be when their bellies are full, they will ſuffer ſome of " the female party to come and partake with them."

THE dogs of *India* are generally of the curriſh kind, with ſharp erect ears and pointed noſes. Thoſe kept by the *pariars*, or poorer people, are ſmall. Thoſe kept by the *Polygars* reſemble the others in form, but are of a conſiderable ſize, and ſmooth haired, and are uſed by their maſter in the chace of the wild boars, and perhaps others of the fiercer animals. Every dog in *India* is as much the object of charity with the *Mahometans* as they are in *Europe*. *Akbar* had his hunting eſtabliſhment, he Dogs.

collected his dogs from all countries; the beſt were thoſe from *Cabuliſtan*, northern dogs; mention is made of his gre-hounds. I do not find that his majeſty made any uſe of his kennel, which ſeemed a matter of ſtate. He hunted the lion, the elephant, and the *Yuz*, or hunting leopard, but more to ſhew his imperial courage, and his ſkill in ſhooting with the fuſil or bow, than from any pleaſure he had in the diſcipline of the pack. His politic Viſier *Abulfazel*, is by no means ſparing of his eulogy (i. 196.) on the feats of his great maſter in the chace. "It is," ſays he, "impoſſible for me, in my barbarous *Hindoo* "dialect, to deſcribe in fit terms the actions of this inimitable "monarch."

The *Engliſh* fooliſhly enough import into *Bengal*, at vaſt expence, packs of hounds, which are ſoon worn out by the climate. They are landed in full health, but in about a month they uſually periſh of a liver complaint.

Fox. THE fox of *Bengal*, *Hiſt. Quadr.* i. N° 170, is ſmall, of a light brown color, face cinereous, with a black ſtripe down the middle, and a white ſpace round the eyes and middle of the jaws; the legs fulvous, the tail tipt with black. Its food is chiefly roots and berries, and inſects. They have no ſort of ſcent like the *European*, and do not exceed in ſize a rabbet. They are courſed with gre-hounds, and afford moſt excellent diverſion, being ſo ſwift and ſo nimble in turning as frequently to beat the fleeteſt dogs.

Jackals. JACKALS ſwarm here, and all over *India*. They are intolerably fœtid, and therefore the proper objects of chace. They are ſtout as an *Engliſh* fox, and afford excellent ſport, which in this

this hot climate is very ſhort. The ſportſmen take the field at break of day, but they are obliged to return ſoon after ſunriſe. The jackals are generally turned out, being caught by the *Hindoos* for that purpoſe. Thoſe people are wonderfully expert in imitating the voice of all ſorts of beaſts and birds. They mimic the ſqueal of a hare ſeized by a *Jackal*, which brings together the whole troop, moſt of which falls into a net laid for that purpoſe.

Ongole, the extreme northern diſtrict of the *Carnatic*, is much infeſted with wolves,—N° 159, large and fierce as thoſe of *Europe*. I am indebted to Mr. *Kingſcote* for the account of this and the two following animals. WOLVES.

THE ſtriped *Hyæna*, the *Cherruk* of the *Indians*,—N° 177, inhabits the clefts of rocks not remote from *Madras*, whence they prowl out at night, and deceive mankind by their voice, ſimilar to the human, but particularly to that of children, by which ſometimes perſons are deluded within their cruel reach. HYÆNA.

BEARS, of the ſame ſpecies as the *European*, are not unfrequent in *Coromandel*. BEARS.

M. *de Buffon* makes (vol. v. tab. xxxiv. p. 226.) a great miſtake in giving the beautiful ſpotted dog of *Dalmatia*, vulgarly called the *Daniſh dog*, to *Bengal*, no other kind is to be found in that province than the curs I have mentioned.

I HAVE ſpoken of the lion and the pantherine animals. The leopard,—N° 182; the leſſer leopard,—N° 183; and the panther,—N° 181, inhabit the peninſula. The hunting leopard,—N° 184, runs up trees, and makes great havock among the poor monkies. FELINE.

THE

BENGAL CAT. THE *Bengal* cat,—N° 193, is a moſt elegant tigrine ſpecies, remarkable for wanting that antipathy which the feline race have to water. One of this kind was long in poſſeſſion of my honeſt and ingenious friend the late Mr. *Lee*, nurſeryman, of *Hammerſmith*, who gave me the following account: that it ſwam on board a ſhip at anchor off *Bengal*, that after it was brought to *England* it coupled with the female cats, which twice produced young. I ſaw one of the young, which was marked in the ſame manner as the male parent, but the ground color was cinereous. It had as little fear of water as its ſire, for it would plunge into a veſſel of water near two feet deep, and bring up the bit of meat flung in by way of trial. It was a far better mouſer than the tame cat, and in a little time cleared Mr. *Lee*'s magazine of ſeeds of the ſwarms of rats, which, in ſpite of the domeſtic breed of cats, had for a long time made moſt horrible ravages among his boxes.

LYNX. THE *Lynx*, N° 203, hitherto ſuppoſed not to be found in *India*, is, as I am aſſured by Doctor *Pallas*, a native of its northern parts. The poets may ſtill harneſs it to the triumphal car of *Bacchus* returning from his celebrated conqueſts.

Victa racemifero *Lyncas* dedit *India* Baccho.

But I believe that part of the peninſula owes the gift of the vine to modern times, to the *Britiſh* votaries of the *god*. Vines (but not for the purpoſes of making wine) have of late years been introduced, but the exceſſive heat of the climate obliges the planters to form a long ſkreen of a certain height, and to plant the

the trees oppoſite to the unfavorable aſpect, and to bring the bearing branches over ſo as to face the cooleſt wind, by which contrivance the grapes are brought to perfection.

DIFFERENT varieties of the hunting Lynxes, or the *Siyah-ghuſts*, are found in *Bengal*; at firſt they were trained only to hunt hares and foxes, but *Akbar* brought them to ſeize the agile antelope. There are in that province the *Perſian*,— N° 207, and the *Caracal* of *Bengal*, *de Buffon*, ix. 262. tab. xxiv. HUNTING LYNXES.

I REPEAT my mention of the *Ichneumon*,—ii. N° 255, weeſel, or *Mangouſt*, the famous ſerpent-killing weeſel of *India*, not only to diſtinguiſh it from the *Egyptian*, which is leſſer, and has a much ſhorter tail, but to introduce the elegant lines of *Lucan*, tranſlated by *Rowe*, on the nature of the animal, which quite agrees with that of *Egypt*. ICHNEUMON.

Thus oft' the *Ichneumon* on the banks of *Nile*
Invades the deadly *Aſpic* by a wile;
While artfully his ſlender tail is play'd,
The ſerpent darts upon the dancing ſhade;
Then turning on the foe with ſwift ſurpriſe,
Full on the throat the nimble ſeizer flies.
The gaſping ſnake expires beneath the wound,
His guſhing jaws with poiſonous floods abound,
And ſhed the fruitleſs miſchief on the ground.

THE Foſſane,— N° 280, is found in *Bengal*, as well as *Madagaſcar*. FOSSANE WEESEL.

THE *Malacca* W.—N° 277, was firſt deſcribed by M. *Sonnerat*, ii. 143. tab. 90; he omits its native place, only gives it generally to *Les Indes*.

MUSK WEESEL. FROM Lady *Impey*'s collection I am enabled to introduce a new ſpecies under the name of the *Muſk Weeſel*,—N° 276, the noſe, lower part of the cheeks, legs and end of the tail are black; on the middle of the cheeks is a white ſpot; body cinereous, daſhed with yellow; ſome obſcure duſky lines and ſpots mark the body and lower part of the tail.

THE *Faunula Indica* of herbivorous animals, p. 43, begins with a miſtake; the *Surinam* Cavy not being a native of *Aſia*.

HARE. THE common Hare,—N° 299, is frequent; the rabbet only naturalized. The *Ogotona*,—N° 309, only found on the cold northern chain of *Emodus*.

TWO ſpecies of *Jerboas* are found in *India*, a variety of the middle ſpecies,—ii. p. 166. B. and the Torrid,—N° 368; the laſt doubtful.

URSIFORM BRADYPUS. I NOW introduce a new and moſt ſingular animal, the *Urſiform* SLOTH,—N° 452; I firſt ſaw it in the ſpring of 1790, in an exhibition of animals in *London*. It is a new ſpecies brought from the ſmall ſandy hills not remote from *Patna*. I place it among the ſloths, by the artificial diviſion, not from its partaking in any reſpect of the ſluggiſh manners of the *Bradypi*. It has the general appearance of a bear. Doctor *Shaw* (in whoſe company I examined it) has given a very good deſcription, and an excellent figure copied from *Catton*'s book of Quadrupeds. I recommended to Doctor *Shaw* the trivial of *Urſiformis*. It was about half the ſize of an *American*, or little black bear, and at

BEAR.

that

that time about four or five years old. The forehead and noſe are whitiſh and almoſt naked, the noſtrils narrow, long and tranſverſe; the lips furniſhed with muſcles ſo as to be capable of being protruded to a great diſtance, or drawn in at pleaſure; this is apparent in offering the animal an apple, or any food, which it ſeizes and conveys by their aſſiſtance into the mouth; the eyes are ſmall, the ears ſhort, and loſt in the hair; the hair on the top of the head points forward, that on the neck falls parted in the middle; on the head and neck, back and ſides, is extremely long, ſhaggy, and black, that on the belly ſhort; acroſs the firſt is a line of white; the tail only five inches long, and quite hid in its coat. It has on the fore feet five toes, three inches long, ſlightly incurvated and pointing forward, and well adapted for burrowing. On the hind feet are the ſame number of toes, with claws very ſhort, the bottom of the feet naked; all the limbs are very ſtrong and bear like.

Its teeth induce us to place it among the Sloths. It wants the *inciſores* above and below; in each jaw are two canine teeth, remote from the grinders; the tongue ſmooth, and not ſo long as the jaws; the palate is marked with tranſverſe *fulci*. TEETH.

In its manners it was gentle and good-natured, for it ſuffered me to tumble it about all ways, in courſe of my examination, and to put my hand far into its mouth without the leſt attempt to bite; its voice is a ſort of ſhort abrupt roar, which it emits when much diſturbed or irritated; feeds chiefly on vegetable ſubſtances and milk, and is fond of apples, and does not willingly eat animal food, except of a very tender nature, as marrow, which it readily ſucks from a bone preſented to it. It is MANNERS.

alſo delighted with honey, ſugar, and other ſweets. Its motions are not, as in others of this genus, ſlow and languid, but moderately lively; and it appears to have an habit of turning itſelf round and round every now and then, as if for amuſement, in the manner of a dog when lying down to ſleep. It is ſaid to have a propenſity to burrowing under ground, and that it was at firſt dug out of its retreat by thoſe who diſcovered it.

Bats. THE ſpecies of Bats are probably numerous on the great peninſula; thoſe of *Ceylon* are noted at p. 202 of the preceding volume. The great bats extend to all the hot parts; will fly into the very bed chambers, and entangle their claws ſo ſtrongly into the hair of the ſleepers, as not to be diſengaged without pain and difficulty.

Birds. THE birds of *Bengal* itſelf are ſo numerous, that I am diſcouraged from the enumeration. Lady *Impey*'s collection alone furniſhed me with more than I dare attempt to deſcribe. I muſt therefore ſelect only the moſt elegant, and the moſt curious, intermixing from other collections thoſe which ſtrike my fancy.

Falcons. To the late *Taylor White*, Eſq; I was indebted for the great *Indian* Falcon, brown, with broad black bands on the wings. *Latham*, i. tab. iii. To Mr. *G. Edwards*, 108, we are obliged for the elegant black and orange hawk, not ſeven inches long, yet trained for falconry. *Abulfazel* mentions that *Akbar* uſed the *Mool-cheen*, a little green bird no bigger than a ſparrow, that could bring down a crane. Among others I find the *European* goſhawk, *Br. Zool.* i. N° 52, and my blue variety of the peregrine falcon. The *Cheela*, *Latham*, vii. 33, is a large ſpecies found in *India*. The *Criard* is about the ſize of a wood pigeon; it

it haunts the rice fields, and preys on frogs and other reptiles, and on the ſight of mankind ſets up a loud cry.

OF the Butcher birds here is a ſpecies as big as a jackdaw, with the bill much arched, the plumage gloſſed with purple; on the neck a hackle of blue feathers, on the crown a thin tuft of long hairs inclining backwards; the external feather of the tail an inch longer than the others, and bending outwards. SHRIKES.

A NEW ſpecies, ſhot at *Bengal*, is deſcribed by Major *Ouſeley*, in N° 1. p. p. 15, 16, of the *Oriental* Collections, under the name of the fighting *Bulbul*, being trained for battle for the amuſement of the natives. It is about the ſize of a blackbird; the bill, head, and legs are black, the head and neck black. On the head is a riſing creſt; the body and wings cinereous; the feathers edged with black; the tail black, tipt with white; the vent a rich ſcarlet; poſſibly a diſtinction in the male ſex. FIGHTING SHRIKE.

THIS ſpecies, like all the reſt, (as the generic name *Shrike* implies) has probably a moſt harſh note, yet is called *Bulbul*, the *Perſian* name for the nightingale, the firſt of feathered ſongſters. We have not yet heard of its being diſcovered in *Hindooſtan*, yet it may be found in the north of that empire; they are common in *Perſia*. Sir *William Jones* tells a moſt pleaſing ſtory of a celebrated Lutaniſt, *Mirza Mahomed*, ſurnamed *Bulbul*, from the ſweetneſs of his muſic. A friend of Sir *William*'s aſſured him, that he had been more than once preſent when *Mirza* was playing to a large company in a grove near *Shiraz*, in Lat. 29° 40′ north, where he diſtinctly ſaw the nightingales trying to vie with the muſician, ſometimes warbling on the trees, ſometimes fluttering from branch to branch, as if they

wiſhed

wiſhed to approach the inſtrument whence the melody proceeded, and at length dropping on the ground in a kind of ecſtaſy, from which they were ſoon raiſed, he aſſured me, by a change of the mode.

PARROTS. THE Parrots of *India* (including thoſe of the iſlands) amount to at leſt fifty-three. Of theſe birds, ſo elegant in color, and ſo garrulous in voice, are the following, deſcribed by my friend *Latham*. The blue-headed,—i. 211. *Pl. Enl.* 192. *Indian*, 210. *Edw.* 292. Variegated,—220. Blue-capped,—271. *Edw.* 171. Lory paraquet,—221. *Edw.* 174. Crimſon-vented,—229. Purple-winged,—236. It is a variety of the *Alexandrine*,—234. *Edw.* 292, ſo named, from a ſuppoſition that it was the ſpecies ſeen by *Alexander* the Great; his hiſtorian, *Quintus Curtius*, ſays no more than that he met with birds which could be taught to imitate the human voice.

Pliny deſcribes this very ſpecies, which, he ſays, was ſent from *India*, that the name was *Settace*, that it was wholly green, but the neck varied with a red circle; he alſo mentions its talking qualities. Theſe birds became very faſhionable with the *beau monde* at *Rome*. *Ovid*, in his lib. ii. *Amorum Eleg.* 6, pathetically deplores the loſs of a favorite bird.

> Pſittacus eris imitatrix ales ab *Indis*
> Occidit exequias ite frequenter aves
> Ite, piæ volucres, &c. &c.

Lampridius informs us, that the beaſtly *Heliogabolus*, among other diſhes, introduced one filled with the heads of parrots and

pheaſants, and even fed two wild beaſts with the ſame ſingular food.

THE Red-winged,—246. *Edw.* 236; the Hawk-headed,—266. *Edw.* 165, with its head of ſober brown; the Muſtacho,—N° 38. *Pl. Enl.* 517; the Eaſtern,—vii. 64; Golden-winged, i. 309. *Edw.* 293; and the red and green,—311. *Edw.* 6.

OF Rollers here are the *Bengal*,—410. *Pl. Enl.* 285; the Oriental,—411. *Pl. Enl.* 619, and *Indian*,—412. *Edw.* 326; all of the richeſt colors; the Fairy,—vii. N° 46, has its crown and upper part of the neck of a rich blue, the upper part of the body of the ſame color; wings black, marked with three ſmall blue ſpots; tail dull blue, lower part of the body black. ROLLERS.

MANY of the Grakles of the *Eaſt Indies* are remarkable for ſpeaking, ſinging, and whiſtling, even much more diſtinctly than the parrot kind; they ſoon become familiar; the greater and leſſer are of a black color, and their heads ſurrounded with a naked yellow ſkin. The *Dial grakle*, *Latham*, vii. 92, is trained in *Sumatra* like a cock for fighting, but the conflicts are performed in the air on wing. GRAKLES.

HERE are ſome Cuckoos of much ſingularity; a black ſpecies as large as a jackdaw; the bill is much hooked, head, neck, and whole body black; wings and back bright ruſt, marked with numerous bars of black. On the exterior hind toe is a vaſt claw, crooked and ſtrong. CUCKOOS.

THE eaſtern Cuckoo, vii. 99, is as large as a magpie; they fly in ſmall flocks, are highly venerated by the *Mahometans*, and ſought after by the epicures, who, to indulge their palate, will give twenty-four livres for a ſingle bird. There are

two

two or three more black ſpecies, which in *India* are called *Coweels*.

THE Lark-heeled Cuckoo, *Brown Illuſtr.* tab. xiii. is of a ruſt color, the wings barred with black, the tail very long and cuneiform, black edged with white. On the external hind toe is a long ſtrait claw, exactly like that of a lark.

ENGLISH. THE *Engliſh* Cuckoo reaches *Bengal*; it is obſervable, out of the multitudes of cuckoos, none have the note of the *European*.

MEROPS. THE *Indian Merops*, ii. 670. *Edw.* 183, arrives on the banks of the *Ganges* in the beginning of autumn.

THE long-billed Creeper, or rather honey ſucker, is a new ſpecies; ſee *Latham*, vii. 133. It perches on the rich flowers of *India*, and darting its tongue into the calyx, extracts the ſweets. The head and part of the neck is of a light green, back and wings duſky, fore part of the neck white, belly and vent pale yellow; the characteriſtic bill, an inch and a half long.

THE yellow-winged,—133, is a very minute ſpecies, alſo from *Bengal*, with a long tongue, and the ſame manners as the preceding.

AN INDIAN ORNITHOLOGIST. I AM extremely delighted to find, in the *Aſiatic Reſearches*, ii. p. 109, a proof of a naturaliſt riſing among the natives of *Hindooſtan*. *Atkar ali Khan*, of *Debli*, has given as complete and entertaining a natural hiſtory of a certain bird of *Hindooſtan*, as I ever met. I hope his example will be followed. It is for want of ſuch, that a knowlege of the animals of the country muſt remain ever imperfect. The ſubject is a *Loxia*, a groſbeak of the hang-

neſt

neſt tribe. It is of the ſize of a ſparrow, is named *Baya* in the *Hindoo*, *Berbere* in the *Sanſkrit*, and *Babiu* in the *Bengal*. It has a yellowiſh-brown plumage, yellowiſh head and feet, light-colored breaſt, and very thick bill. It ſeems the *Philippine Loxia* of my friend *Latham*, iii. p. 129. *Pl. Enl.* tab. cxxxv. *fig.* 2. the male. The accounts of the œconomy of this bird are ſo complete, that I will not ſpoil the account of *Atker Aly Khan*, but give it entire, unmutilated. HANG-NEST GROSBEAK.

"IT is," ſays the rare naturaliſt of the diſtant plains of *Delhi*, "a bird exceedingly common in *Hindooſtan*; it is aſtoniſhingly "ſenſible, faithful and docile, never voluntarily deſerting the "place where his young were hatched; but not averſe, like "moſt other birds, to the ſociety of mankind, and eaſily taught "to perch on the hand of his maſter. In a ſtate of nature he "generally builds his neſt on the higheſt tree that he can find, "eſpecially on the *Palmyra*, or on the *Indian* fig-tree, and he "prefers that which happens to overhang a well or a rivulet; he "makes it of graſs, which he weaves like cloth, and ſhapes "like a large bottle, ſuſpending it firmly on the branches, but "ſo as to rock with the wind, and placing it with its entrance "downwards to ſecure it from birds of prey. His neſt uſually "conſiſts of two or three chambers; and it is the popular be-"lief, that he lights them with fire flies which he catches alive "at night, and confines with moiſt clay, or with cow-dung; "that ſuch flies are often found in his neſt, where pieces of "cow-dung are alſo ſtuck, is indubitable; but as their light "could be of little uſe to him, it ſeems probable, that he only "feeds on them. He may be taught with eaſe to fetch a piece

" of paper, or any ſmall thing that his maſter points out to him;
" it is an atteſted fact, that if a ring be dropped into a deep
" well, and a ſignal given to him, he will fly down with
" amazing celerity, catch the ring before it reaches the water,
" and bring it up to his maſter with apparent exultation; and
" it is confidently aſſerted, that if a houſe or any other place
" be ſhown to him once or twice, he will carry a note thither
" immediately on a proper ſignal being made.

" ONE inſtance of his docility I can myſelf mention with con-
" fidence, having often been an eye witneſs of it; the young
" *Hindoo* women at *Benares*, and in other places, wear very
" thin plates of gold, called *ticas*, ſlightly fixed by way of or-
" nament between their eye-brows; and when they paſs
" through the ſtreets it is not uncommon for the youthful
" libertines, who amuſe themſelves with training *Bayas*, to
" give them a ſign which they underſtand, and ſend them to
" pluck the pieces of gold from the foreheads of their miſtreſſes,
" which they bring in triumph to their lovers. The *Baya* feeds
" naturally on graſshoppers and other inſects, but will ſubſiſt
" when tame, on pulſe macerated in water; his fleſh is warm
" and drying, of eaſy digeſtion, and recommended in medical
" books, as a ſolvent of ſtone in the bladder or kidneys; but of
" that virtue there is no ſufficient proof. The female lays
" many beautiful eggs reſembling pearls: the white of them
" when they are boiled is tranſparent, and the flavor of them
" is exquiſitely delicate. When many *Bayás* are aſſembled on
" a high tree, they make a lively din, but is rather chirping
" than ſinging; their want of muſical talents is, however,

" amply

"amply ſupplied by their wonderful ſagacity, in which "they are not excelled by any feathered inhabitants of the "foreſt."

PASSERINE.

THE *Pagoda Thruſh*,—vii. 140, is eſteemed among the fineſt choriſters of *India*. It ſits perched on the ſacred Pagodas, and from thence delivers its melodious ſong. The fore part is pale rufous, the creſt is compoſed of long narrow black feathers, thoſe on the breaſt and belly reſemble a cock's hackle; back and wings cinereous.

THE *Chineſe Thruſh*,—vii. 141, is found in *Bengal*, where it is called the *five brothers*, being uſually ſeen in flocks of fives. CHINESE THRUSH.

THE *Dauma Thruſh*,—vii. 145, is called in *Bengal*, *Cowal*, from its note. Gorges fruit till it grows torpid, and after that diſgorges the ſtones. The *Mogul* uſed to forbid his army to keep the field when this bird appeared. DAUMA THRUSH.

THE *Lovely Finch*,—vii. 168, the ſame with the Beautiful,—iii. p. 226. *Pl. Enl.* 203. 604, muſt be noted, if but for its names, which it well merits.

I HAVE, at p. 207 of the preceding volume, taken notice of the *Pied Flycatcher*. I here again bring it to view, as its ſong is ſo highly eſteemed in *Bengal* that it is named *Chawbul*, or the king of the ſinging birds. The male is the pied, *Edw.* i. the female, that with the cinnamon colored back, *Edw.* 325.

IN *India* (I am uncertain of the part) is found a very diminutive red-headed *Swallow*, not exceeding in ſize a humming bird; the upper part of the body is duſky, the lower white, the tail is ſlightly forked. Our *Chimney Swallow*, *Br. Zool.* i. N° 168, is certainly found in *Hindooſtan*.

I WAS once favored with the loan of a very ſingular ſwallow, I think a native of *Bengal*. It was of the ſize of a *European* Chimney Swallow. The crown of the head red; all the upper parts of the body, wings and tail black, the lower part entirely white. Its great character was two feathers, one on each ſide of the tail, ſlender as wire, and not leſs than five inches and a half long.

GOATSUCKERS. TWO ſpecies of Goatſuckers are found in the ſame country, the *Bombay*, *Latham*, vii. 195, and the *Indian*, 196. Both have a great reſemblance of colors with the *European*; the firſt ſeems only a variety, inferior in ſize.

COLUMBINE.

PIGEONS. THE domeſtic pigeon of *Europe* is very common in *Hindooſtan*, with all its varieties. In the time of *Akbar*, they had the utmoſt attention paid to their breed; the Emperor was the greateſt pigeon fancier of his days; he kept prodigious numbers, and received preſents of the rareſt kinds, from the monarchs of *Iran*, i. e. *Perſia* and *Turan*, beſides the capital collections brought from all parts by merchants. The great pigeon called *Mehemeb*,

Mehemeh, belonging to *Kookultaſh Khan*, fell into his hands, and became a prime favorite; he croſſed it with divers other pigeons, and produced innumerable variety of breeds, all of which had their diſtinguiſhing name; they were taught numbers of amuſing tricks, and were frequently reviewed by the Emperor. The *Khaſeh*, i. e. the *choice*, were in families of a hundred each. The keepers had the art of breeding them of different colors, ſome were pied, others white on one ſide, chocolate on the other; they were diſciplined to fly in circles, and to change ſides at the ſame inſtant, and preſent a different uniform, as the archers of old were wont to do in their evolutions, ſhewing alternately the different colored ſides of their veſts. I refer to *Abulfazel*, ii. 313, for a farther account, and for the eſtabliſhment in the houſhold for the ſupport of theſe birds. I may alſo add, that *Akbar* had his aviary of every ſpecies of birds which could be procured, thus relaxing the cares of his weighty government with innocent pleaſures.

India has great variety of Pigeons, I will not tire the reader with the enumeration of thoſe, or any other ſpecies of land birds, excepting two or three, that are attended with ſtriking beauty of plumage, or ſomething intereſting in their hiſtory.

POULTRY.

THAT now univerſal bird the origin of our poultry, or domeſtic cocks and hens, derives its deſcent from the *Indian* ſtock. They arrived in our very diſtant iſland before the time of *Julius Cæſar*, who tells us, that they were a food forbidden to the *Britons*. *Ariſtophanes* calls the cock the *Perſian* bird; and adds, that it enjoyed that kingdom before *Darius* and *Megabyzus*. It then travelled weſtward from the neighboring *Hindooſtan*. They probably

probably were imported into *Britain* by the *Phœnicians*, who trafficked to each country. Poultry, in a ſtate of nature, are found in great numbers in moſt of the jungles in *Hindooſtan*, and are exceſſively wild; they are as ſmall as *Bantams*. The females are of plain colors, and reſemble a large partridge. The cocks are of a moſt brilliant red, and reſplendent with a rich gloſs of gold.

PEACOCKS are ſtill found almoſt univerſally in the jungles or thickets of *Hindooſtan*. The *Polygars* are very ſkilful in tempting them by calls, out of the almoſt impenetrable bruſhwoods, into nets and ſnares.

HAMILTON ſaw abundance of poultry in *Java*; the cocks, ſays he, have red heads and necks, and bodies, and black wings and tail; the hens exactly like partridges. Lord *Anſon* found them in great numbers on the Iſle of *Tinian*, ſee voyage, p. 309. M. *Sonnerat*, ii. 148, gives a figure of both cock and hen, and a moſt tedious deſcription of both ſexes, but does not tell us in what part of *India* he found theſe birds.

COCK-FIGHTING. THE *Indians* are extravagantly fond of cock-fighting, eſpecially the inhabitants of *Sumatra*, and the other *Malayes*; the account given by Mr. *Marſden*, p. 234, is very entertaining. They pay even greater attention to the training and feeding theſe birds than we ever did, even when that diverſion was at its height. They arm one of the legs only, not with a ſlender gaff as we do, but with arms in form of a ſcymeter, which make moſt dreadful deſtruction. The cocks are never trimmed, but fought in full feather. The *Sumatrans* fight their cocks for vaſt ſums; a man has been known to ſtake his wife or his

children,

children, a ſon, his mother or ſiſters, on the iſſue of a battle. In diſputed points four umpires are appointed, if they cannot agree there is no appeal but to the ſword. Some of them have a notion that their cocks are *betooah*, or invulnerable; a father on his very death-bed has, under that opinion, directed his ſon to lay his whole property on a certain bird, under the full conviction of conſequential ſucceſs.

THE *Europeans* in *Hindooſtan* trim the cocks, and fight them with common gaffs. The cocks are of a great ſize, and often weigh ten pounds, but fight with the ſame ſpirit as the beſt *Britiſh*. The *Nabobs* themſelves often enter in the conteſt with our *Engliſh* gentry. The ſtake worthy of this *Pactolian* country, a lack of rupees. Mr. *Zaffany* ſent over a picture into *England*, in which the *Nabob* of *Oude* is repreſented engaged with an *Engliſh* officer. In the back ground appear the dancing girls, and all the wild magnificence of an *Indian* court.

India gives us two ſpecies of Buſtards, one called *Churge*, *Latham*, vii. 228. *Edw.* 250, a large ſpecies, weighing twelve or fourteen pounds; the ſize alone forbids one to join it with the white ear'd, *Latham*, iv. 802. This is very common in *India*, and eſteemed delicious eating. BUSTARDS.

THE *Paſſarage*, vii. 228, or *Paſſarage Plover* of *Bengal*, does not exceed eighteen inches in length; the plumage is moſt delicately mottled, or rather reticulated with network of the fineſt lines of black and brown, incloſing meſhes of a full black; on the head is a moſt elegant creſt, conſiſting of four pairs of capillary feathers, each of different lengths, terminating in ſpear-ſhaped tufts. It is not an uncommon bird, but is ſeldom taken, PASSARAGE PLOVER.

taken, being extremely wild. It is eſteemed as fine eating as the laſt.

I SHALL quit the ſubject of this part of natural hiſtory with a few miſcellaneous remarks. The antients had very extravagant notions of the animals of this country, yet (amidſt the wild and exaggerated accounts) have preſerved ſome indiſputable truths; among them we find, in *Pliny*, lib. vii. c. 2, confirmed to us, that the *Ourang Outang*, or great ape, was found in the foreſts of *Hindooſtan*; and formed what the *Roman* naturaliſt ſuppoſed to have been a people called *Choromandæ*. The ſame ſpecies, under the notion of *Satyrs*, was met with among the *Cartaduli*; and the little kind, the famous *Pygmæi Spithamæi*, the ſame with thoſe celebrated by *Homer* for their annual wars with the cranes, are no other than the little men I mentioned to be found in the foreſts of the *Carnatic*.

INSECTS. THE inſects of *Hindooſtan* baffle all numeration. A few of the moſt uſeful only may be mentioned. At the head of them

SILK-WORM. I ſhall here only ſpeak of the ſilk-worms. I begin with the *Phalæna mori*, and even at this outſet declare it to have been very long indeed before the inſect itſelf found its way into *India*. The *Bengaleſe*, and the people of the adjacent *Aſſam*, had long a commercial intercourſe, by which the laſt received ſalt, and the former a vaſt quantity of ſilk. This, if we may credit *Raynal*, grew ſpontaneouſly on the trees, as *Pliny** ſays it did among the antient *Seres*, *Lanicio Sylvarum nobiles*. The *Hindoos*, happy in their manufactures ſuited to their climate, wiſely left to their neighbors, the *Perſians*, the cultivation of the mulberry-trees, and its inſect inhabitant. For the ſake of

* Lib. vi. c. 17.

variety

J. Barlow sculp.

The Paſparage Plover.

variety and extent of commerce, we find that in the time of *Akbar*, certain of his dominions took to the weaving of ſilk from the raw material imported from *Aſſam*, *Bengal*, and perhaps other places. There were manufactures of velvets and ſilks in *Guzerat* and *Laboor*; but the *Hindoos* at the ſame period had velvets and ſattins from *Europe*, and the laſt from *China*.

It does not appear to me that the inſects had been domeſticated in *Hindooſtan*, as they have from early times in *China*. It is conjectured that ſilk was firſt known at *Rome*, brought directly from the *Seres*, A. D. 17, and that *Tiberius* cenſured the wear as effeminate. It muſt have been manufactured in the country in which it was produced, and not in any intermediate kingdom.

Akbar finiſhed his glorious reign in 1605. After the turbulent reigns of *Shah Jehan* and *Aurengzebe* in that and the next century, and the ſhort reigns which preceded the total diſſolution of the *Mogul* empire, no time was given for the cultivation of the arts of peace. After the great fabric fell to pieces, the leſſer parts retained vigour enough to act againſt each other, or incited by proſpect of ſucceſs courted the alliance of the *Europeans*, ready to join that power which they hoped might aſſiſt to cruſh their rivals.

Our *Cootes*, our *Lawrences*, our *Fordes*, fought our detailed battles, and at length cleared the plains of *Hindooſtan* from a brave and able foe. The genius of the *French* ſunk under the ſuperior guardian of the *Britiſh*. *Clive*, by various great actions, decided the fate; ſome ſtruggles between *Nabob* and

Nabob kept for a while the flame of war alive. A ſhort anarchy ſucceeded, and brought a temporary ſhame on the *Britiſh* name, inquiry! fictitious? was inſtituted:

A gude *Scot* once grumbled
Brutum fulmen, meant only to ſcare when it *rumbold*.
THE FRAGMENT.

A different fate awaited the hero, and the *Verres*; a high ſenſibility of honor cauſed CLIVE to ſink beneath the mental wounds inflicted by his ungrateful country. *Verres*, attacked in the ſame manner, remained callouſly unmoved. HASTINGS ſucceeded to the ſeven years perſecution; year after year paſſed on in the ordeal of our modern *Ariſtides*. Seven times was his hand plunged into the ſcalding fluid, and ſeven times did it emerge with unbliſtered marks of innocence, ſecured by the lotion of political neceſſity and good intentions. The box felt conviction, and never bluſhed! *Haſtings* was overwhelmed with expence, in repelling charges the reſult of envy and malice, while *Bengal* was daily riſing into wealth and proſperity, the effects of his government. The ſeventh year of our diſgrace ended to his everlaſting fame. He was acquitted to the content of the nation, and he himſelf was ſaved from poverty? in his old age by his thinking maſters; and from that very wealth with which he had filled the *Indies*, little conſcious that it might hereafter ever have been applied to prevent from him the ſad petition, DATE OBOLUM BELISARIO?

WHITE ANTS. AT p. 18 of the preceding volume I have given the marvellous account related by *Herodotus* of the Ants of *India*, which, he

he ſays, are equal in ſize to foxes, and that they are the diſcoverers of the gold in the ſandy deſerts of *Regiſtan*. *Strabo*, lib. xv. p. 1032, relates the ſame from *Megaſthenes*, both with equal truth, yet neither one or the other want foundation for their tale. In theſe we diſcover the *Termes Fatale*, or White Ants, ſo frequent in the torrid zone; of which, and of their various operations in forming their habitations, the late Mr. *Smeathman* has given a moſt curious hiſtory in our Philoſophical Tranſactions, and a moſt credible one, for he confines their ſize to that of our common ant. The antients make the hillocks no larger than thoſe of moles. My deceaſed friend, with great truth affirmed, that ſome riſe to the height of ten or twelve feet, in which he is ſupported by every veracious traveller of the preſent age.

THE inſect tribe are full of beauty, and full of miracle, but their multitudes deter me from making the attempt to detail the numerous tribes; like the feathered tribe, they increaſe in beauty in the torrid zone. The ſun exalts their colors, and the vegetables allotted for their food, gives them a magnitude unknown in milder climates. I muſt not neglect the moſt uſeful, the induſtrious BEE; whether it is the ſame with the *European* I cannot reſolve, but its products are the ſame. Honey and wax were in old times in *Hindooſtan* articles of commerce: they are not, as I am informed, hived; they form their combs in trees, pendent from the boughs, and are ſeen in multitudes travelling on the ſurface to and from their cells. They are killed by the ſmoke of fires made beneath. BEES.

IN *India* are two ſpecies of moths, the *Cocoon* of which may MOTHS.

be formed into a ſtrong and uſeful ſilk; the one is the *Phalæna Atlas*, *Gm. Lin.* v. 2400. *Merian Inſ. Sur.* 52. which inhabits the orange tree; it is a gigantic kind, finely exhibited in SHAW's Nat. Miſc. tab. ii. The other is found in *Bengal*, and is thus deſcribed by the late Sir WILLIAM JONES, in a letter to Doctor ANDERSON, dated *May* 17, 1791; "We have," ſaid the lamented genius, "a beautiful ſilk worm in the north eaſt of *Bengal*, "which feeds (wholly, I believe) on the *Ricinus*, whence I call "it *Phalæna Ricini*. It is ſea-green, with ſoft ſpines, very large "and voracious, and ſpins a coarſe, but ſtrong and uſeful ſilk; "the moth of a great ſize, and with elegant and dark plu- "mage. Is it known to *European* naturaliſts?" I will anſwer the poſthumous queſtion: who ſo proper as the *late* Mr. *Pennant* *? It is the ſynonymous *Phalæna* of *Fabricius*, *Gm. Lin.* v. p. 2443.

SERPENTS. THE ſerpents of *Hindooſtan* are very numerous, the known ſpecies amount to forty-ſix. I have before mentioned ſuch which have been proved by experience to be fatal to mankind. M. *de la Cepede* gives a dreadful catalogue, among which are numbers of the *Indian*, to be noted with the mortal mark; but he does not enter into their nature, the ſymptoms of their bites, nor the means of cure. I find only four frogs, and eighteen lizards.

BUT the world is indebted to my friend Doctor *Patrick Ruſſel* for a moſt ſplendid hiſtory of the Serpents of the *Coromandel* coaſt, in the ſame form, and under the ſame patronages

* See my Literary Life, TITLE-PAGE, and ADVERTISEMENT.

as

as the *Flora*. He delineates in natural colors xliii ſpecies. Their marks are varied in the moſt exquiſite and aſtoniſhing manner, which demonſtrate invention paſt the human. But none emulate in teints and grace the ſerpent, the cauſe of the primæval fall of man. None come up to that created by the ſublime fancy of our MILTON, when he deſcribes its eventful approach towards our common mother.

> Not with indented wave
> Prone on the ground, as ſince, but on his rear,
> Circular baſe of riſing folds, that tower'd
> Fold above fold a ſurging maze, his head
> Creſted aloft, and carbuncle his eye.
> With burniſh'd neck of verdant gold erect
> Amidſt his circling ſpires, that on the graſs
> Floated redundant; pleaſing was his ſhape,
> And lovely, never ſince of Serpent kind
> Lovelier.

The mortal ſnakes of *Hindooſtan* ſhew dim in reſpect to colors, in compariſon of the felon which ſtole into *Eden*. Some are held by the *Hindoos* in the higheſt veneration. The *Adyechan*, perhaps the *Boa*, is made the couch of *Vichenou*, coiled in an oblong form, with the heads, for it has five, reared over that of the deity, who lies extended aſleep on this ſtrange bed floating on the ſea. This and the *Calingan*, the *Cobra de Capello*, another moſt venomous ſnake, are the frequent attendants of the brain-ſick deities of the country.

THERE

THERE are not among all the ſnakes of the tract my good friend has examined, not any one that exceeds ten feet in length, except the *Pedda Poda*, or rock ſnakes, p. 30. tab. xxiv. They are not venomous, nor are there any which may be called fatal in the whole liſt, five excepted. The *Gedi Paragooda*, tab. i. a ſmall ſpeçies of *Boa*, only two feet five inches long*. This is more terrific, as its bite fails not of being mortal. A dog ſlightly bitten by one died in leſs than two hours, paralytic.

GEDI PARAGOODA.

COBRA DE CAPELLO.

DOGS bitten by the *Cobra de Capello*, the variety *Comboo Nugo*, tab. vi. died in ſpaces from twenty-ſeven minutes to five hours, paralytic, or convulſed, or both. One was obſerved to die raging mad. At p. 197 of vol. i. are brought inſtances of other horrible ſymptoms of the effect of its bite.

KATUKA REKULA PODA.

THE *Katuka Rekula Poda*, tab. vii. is a *Coluber*, which will kill a chicken in thirty-ſix ſeconds; a dog in twenty-ſix minutes. The bite equally fatal with that of the *Cobra de Capello*. The ſymptoms, purging, a flux of blood from noſe and mouth, and a ſtupor.

HORATTA PAM.

Horatta Pam is another mortal ſnake found at *Arni*.

ANOTHER *Coluber*, the *Bodroo Pam*, tab. ix. a beautiful green ſnake, has a venom fatal only to dogs or animals.

BUNGERAM PAMAH.

As to the ſixth and ſeventh inſtances, in the ſpecies *Boa* or *Bungeram, Pamah*, tab. iii. which is ſaid by the natives to be fatal, as was a *Coluber*, tab. iii. but Doctor *Ruſſel* not having opportunity of making experiments, declines deciding on the effect of their bite.

* See vol. i. p. 200. of the Ceyloneſe Boa.

DOCTOR

Doctor *Ruſſel*, in his appendix, hath given relations of the various effects which the unhappy ſufferers by the bites of ſerpents have experienced; ſome of which have recovered, and others not. A violent pain and intenſe burning along the bitten arm, was felt by a man bitten by a ſmall brown ſnake, called *Viſiyen Pambu*. On application of remedies, he was reſtored to his health.

At *Rajamundra* two ſoldiers were bitten by a ſmall ſnake ſcarcely ſix inches long, and not thicker than a large gooſe quill, of a dark ſtone color. Its very ſmall eyes ſhone like diamonds; the trunk nearly of equal thickneſs from head to tail. It did not creep, but ſprung forward a foot at leſt at a time. The effect of the bite was loſs of ſight, a ſleepineſs that nothing could prevent, and a deep ſtupor which ended in death. Putrefaction ſucceeded in four hours: Communicated by Captain *Gowdie*. Others.

Two inſtances are adduced, at p. 81, of a ſmall ſnake which killed with the rapidity of the *Jaculus* of *Lucan*. It is found at *Bombay*, and alſo near *Madras*, where the *Portugueſe* call it *Cobra de Morte*. It is only from ſix to nine inches long. It has on its head the marks of a ſcull, and two croſs bones, perhaps imaginary. M. *Bourchier*, a gentleman reſident at *Bombay* and *Madras*, adduces the inſtances. One was of his father's porter, a ſtout *Arab*, who could only ſhriek, "A ſnake has bit me!" The other of a *Hindoo* lad, who expired with a cry in the manner of the preceding. In my firſt volume, p. 101. 200. I have given two proofs of two ſpecies of ſmall ſerpents found near *Bombay*, Cobra de Morte.

COBRA DE AURELLIA. COBRA MANILLA. *Bombay*, one called *Cobra de Aurellia*, the other *Cobra Manilla*, which proved equally fatal.

SEA SNAKES. I CONCLUDE with two ſpecies of ſea ſnakes, one the *Nalla Wablag ille Pam*, tab. xli. p. 47. the ſame with the dark-backed ſpecies, engraven in plate iii, p. 60, of my 1ſt volume. The other *Tatta Pam*, tab. xliv. p. 49, is a ſlender kind, with a very ſmall head, black, encircled with white, unleſs at the tail, where the circles are incomplete. Both theſe were flung on ſhore near *Vizigapatam*.

MONGHEIR. ABOUT a hundred miles below *Patna*, on the weſtern banks of the *Ganges*, ſtands *Mongheir*, a town with ſeveral good buildings in the *Indian* ſtyle, and a large fort. Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. V. VI. gives two views, one general, with an extenſive view of the *Ganges*, which is very expreſſive of the beauty of the ſituation; the other is of part of the fort, and a bridge with two pointed arches. The fort, and what appears of ſome of the interior overtopping the walls, ſhew its magnificence. This place is generally made a ſtation for part of the *Engliſh* troops. The commander has found here a handſome houſe, built for his reception by the munificence of the late General *Goddard*.

MRS. *Kinderſley* paints with her pen moſt expreſſively the charms of the neighboring *paeſage*. " The country (ſays the " fair traveller) is remarkable fertile, beautiful and healthy. " About two miles diſtant is a houſe on the top of a very high " hill, which commands a vaſt extent of country, with every " thing that can form a romantic and delightful proſpect. On

" one ſide the *Ganges*, with the near and diſtant rocks; on the " other the fort, numberleſs hills and valleys, with woods, vil- " lages, corn-fields, and gardens, ſingle houſes and moſques, " ſcattered here and there; elephants, buffaloes, camels, and " all kinds of cattle; which, with the people, form a moving " landſcape, of great variety, in miniature."

RURAL ŒCONOMY.

I WISH I was capable of giving the œconomy which contributed to form the uſeful part of this rural ſcene. The huſbandry of *Hindooſtan*, it is hoped, will be given by the pen of Doctor *James Anderſon*, a ſubject admirably ſuited to his ſtudies. To a people prohibited the uſe of animal food, they have no choice left. I ſhall ſpeak only of thoſe which require the culture of the huſbandman, the farinaceous kinds. As to *European* grains, the wheat, perhaps barley, may be cultivated. The firſt grows only north of Lat. 20°, or 21°. It is an article of commerce, and brought to great diſtances by people called, I know not why, *Lombardi*. Rice is too well known to be mentioned. *Zea Mays* is univerſal. There are ſeveral ſorts of *Holci*, ſuch as the *Saccharaſus* and *Sorghum*, the conſumption of which is almoſt equal to rice. The legumes are innumerable, ſuch as ſpecies of *Dolichos*, *Phaſeolus*, and *Cicer*, &c. &c. The labor is performed in all the rural œconomy by *Ryuts* or peaſants. I give the figure of one at work with the *Bengal* plough, and a pair of oxen. They are not only allowed by the lord of the ſoil a certain portion of the land to ſupport themſelves, and provide and keep their cattle, but are furniſhed with ſeed for the future harveſt. Mr. *Craufurd*, with great humanity, deſcribes their deplorable ſtate. " They live in the utmoſt penury and wretchedneſs," ſays he, " I remember in travelling to have ſpoken, by an in-

RYUTS OR PEASANTS.

" terpreter, to ſome who were repoſing themſelves in the " heat of noon in a *Tope*, or grove, where I happened to " halt. They gave me an account of their fatigues, and their " misfortunes, and making uſe of ſome of thoſe geſtures that " are common to the people of *India*, and often very expreſſive, " one of them ſhewed me his feet covered with bliſters, by " being alternately in the water, and on the ſcorching ground; " and pointing to ſome coarſe rice, and a few pepper pods, ſaid, " '*This is all we have in return.*' I am ſorry to add, that I fear " he gave but too faithful a repreſentation of the ſtate of " ſome millions beſides himſelf *."

THE Lords of theſe unhappy men are analogous to our Lords of Manors. They are called *Zimanders:* their lands are grants from the *Rajahs*, or *Soubahdars*, on condition of paying a certain ſhare of the revenue, and as long as they did that they were ſecure in their poſſeſſions. They generally are cruel oppreſſors, ſo that Mr. *Craufurd*'s painting is by no means too high.

GYAH. A SMALL river which riſes in the weſt, and falls into the *Ganges* oppoſite to *Mongheir*, is remarkable for a great event which happened on its banks, near the ſmall town of *Gyah*, about eighty miles ſouth-weſt of *Mongheir*; the ill-fated *Shah Alum*, in an attempt to invade *Bengal* in 1760, made a ſurrender of himſelf to the *Engliſh* under *Carnac*. He was at that time called *Shah Zada*, or the *Prince*, his father *Alum Geer* being then alive. This nominal *Mogul* was at the head of eighty thouſand men; the Major at the head of twenty thouſand. The affair was called

* Sketches of the Hindoos, ii. p. 104.

a battle,

A Ryot at Plough.

a battle, but it was a bloodleſs one. He ſoon after flung himſelf into the hands of *Sujah ul Dowlah* and *Mir Coſſim*, and in the event brought on himſelf unparalleled calamities. Mr. *Law*, ſon of the famous planner of the *Miſſiſſipi* ſcheme, had ſerved in the *French* army in the *Carnatic* with great reputation (ſee *Orme*, i. p. 96.). He afterwards was at the battle of *Plaſſy*, and was thought worthy of a purſuit by one of our beſt officers. On his eſcape, he got to a place of ſecurity. He was a man of uncommon abilities. He collected numbers of the *French* fugitives, and with about two hundred threw himſelf into the heart of the country, and ſometimes joined himſelf with one, and ſometimes with another of the native princes. He was in *Shah Zada's* army at the time of his reddition, was made priſoner, and his party of *French* men diſperſed for ever. It was by his perſuaſion *Zada* undertook the invaſion of *Bengal*, and ſo fell a victim to his own advice. MR. LAW.

To revert to its more antient hiſtory, it is mentioned in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 31, as being a place of great ſanctity, and that it is named *Birbm Geya*, being conſecrated to *Brahma*. At this town is a very large *Ficus religioſa*, the *Arbor conciliorum* of *Rumphius*, with a ſmall pagoda or chapel built under its ſhade, with remnants of porcellane idols, mutilated by the profane *Mahometans*, who take every opportunity of ſhewing their contempt of the *Hindoo* worſhip. Mr. *Daniell*, in his XVth plate, has favored us with a good repreſentation of tree and building. FICUS RELIGIOSA.

IN Lat. 24° 30', about forty miles due ſouth of the *Ganges*, ſtands *Deogur*, a village famous for its vaſt reſort of pilgrims, and its very antient *Pagodas*. They are ſimple pyramids conſtructed DEOGUR.

ſtructed by putting one vaſt ſtone upon the other. Some have a modern finiſhing of an ornament of copper exactly like a *Greek trident*. Each pagoda has in the center a chamber twelve feet ſquare, with a lamp hanging over the obſcene deity, the *Lingham*. Mr. *Hodges*, i. tab. XXII. gives a view of theſe pyramids. Multitudes of pilgrims are ſeen here in their way from the neareſt part of the *Ganges*, carrying its ſacred waters in large flaſks holding near five quarts, ſuſpended on a bamboo over the ſhoulders, one before, the other behind. It is carried quite acroſs the peninſula to the weſtern ſide of *India*, and ſold to devotees at a great price. *Sonnerat*, i. p. 257. tab. lxxii. gives the figure of a *Panduram Faquir*, carrying ſome in this manner even as far as the Pagoda *Ramnijeram*, on the weſt end of *Adam*'s bridge, oppoſite to *Ceylon*.

BELOW *Mongheir*, in the diſtrict of *Boglepoor*, is a lofty pyramidal rock ſeated in the *Ganges*. On the ſummit is a ſmall hermitage, occupied by a *Hindoo Faquir*, who judiciouſly ſelected this ſpot for the ſake of the cool breezes, and the beauty of the proſpect. On the rock is alſo a ſmall pagoda, and rude ſculpture of ſeveral deities, ſo that it is held in great veneration by the inhabitants of the neighboring country. Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. VIII. gives a plate of this eremitical retreat.

COSA RIVER. ABOUT eighty miles below *Mongheir*, reckoning by the windings of the ſtream, the *Ganges* receives the *Coſa*, a large river which riſes in the country of the *Grand Lama*, in about Lat. 30° 20′, near to the borders of *Thibet*, paſſes through two or three chains of the *Emodus*, and gains the level country near *Amerpoor*.

FROM the mouth of the *Coſa* the *Ganges* takes a more ſouthern direction towards the ſea. *Mauldah* is a neat city on the northern ſide, ſeated on a ſmall river, which is ſoon ſwallowed up in the greater. By the addition of the title of *Engliſh Bazar*, it ſeems to have been a great market for the *Bengallian Engliſh*. MAULDAH.

THE vaſt province of *Bengal* begins at the mouth of the *Coſa*, and is near a ſquare, four hundred miles in breadth, little more than a fourth leſs than the kingdom of *France*, and at preſent governed by a company of *Britiſh* merchants, who iſſue out their ſovereign mandates from a mean hall in *Leadenhall Street*. I ought in its place to have mentioned the province of *Babar*, which is now within our government of *Bengal*. It begins at the junction of the *Gogra* with the *Ganges*, extends far on each ſide of the banks of the *Ganges*, and joins the province of *Bengal* about the mouth of the *Coſa*. OF THE PROVINCE OF BENGAL.

THIS province of *Bengal* contains eleven millions of people, and brings in a revenue of £. 2,540,000, a clear revenue of £. 1,670,000. *Abulfazel*, ii. 20, gives a moſt incredible antiquity to the *Rajahs* of this country: the firſt twenty-four lived to patriarchal ages; their ages taking in a period of 2,418 years. *Bugrut*, who leads the van, reigned two hundred and eighteen years. At length it was conquered by the *Mahometan* invaders. We ſhall paſs over a long interval to the death of *Aliverdy Cawn*, in 1756; his nephew, a youthful prince, ſucceeded, and wiſhed to drive the *Engliſh*, who were the invaders of his privileges, out of the country; he took *Calcutta*, and ſtifled in the *black-hole* a multitude of his late maſters. He was driven out from his reſumption of *Calcutta*, was deciſively beaten in 1757, at *Plaſſey*,

Plaſſey, betrayed by his generals, and ſoon after taken in an ignominious flight, and in leſs than thirty hours murdered by his ſucceſſor, *Meer Jaffier Ally Cawn*, on whom we had beſtowed the *Nabobſhip* as a reward of his treaſon. His conduct did not pleaſe us; we depoſed him, and advanced to the *Muſnud*, or throne of power, his nephew, *Ally Coſſim*, who began to ſhew a ſpirit of independency, a crime intolerable; we diſcarded him alſo, and again placed that *Nabob* of ſhreds and tatters, poor *Jaffier*, in his ſeat. That wretched cypher died in 1765. Heirs were wanting to the throne, and we very wiſely nominated ourſelves to the ſucceſſion.

WE had every reaſon to dread the abilities of *Mir Coſſim*. He collected troops from every part; and gave them the fulleſt diſcipline which the time would allow. He formed a train of artillery; he made alliances; he threatened to oppoſe us in *Bengal*, in the form of a ſecond *Ayder Ali*, with all his cruelty, and all his talents; and in the end might have proved equally formidable, had we been leſs active in ſuppreſſing this riſing hero.

RAJAHMAHEL. *Rajahmahel* is a town ſeated on the weſtern ſide of the river, in a parallel with *Mauldah*; it was the reſidence of the *Soubahs* of *Bengal*, who came there on account of the quantity of game of chace which the neighborhood afforded. At *Rajahmahel* is a moſt venerable moſque, founded by *Sultan Sujah*, third ſon of *Shah Jehan*, and brother to *Aurengzebe*. Not far from it is a palace built by the ſame prince, and in the ſame ſtyle. The moſque is ſo large as to have received the whole of the *Engliſh* part of the army, after the great victory at *Ouda Nulla*. The battle was fought on the banks of the *Ganges*,

Ganges, two miles below *Rajahmahel*, near one of the ſmaller rivers which fall into the *Ganges*. The bridge (built alſo by *Sultan Sujah)* is an elegant building, with three pointed arches, and in the middle riſe two light cupolas on each ſide of the battlements. Mr. *Hodges*, vol. i. tab. XXIV. gives a view of the moſque; and vol. i. tab. XIV. of the bridge.

CARAVANSERA.

AT *Rajahmahel* is a moſt magnificent *Caravanſera*, founded by the ſame munificent prince. Theſe are the foundations of the charitable and benevolent, and are the moſt uſeful that can be thought of in ſuch countries as theſe, where inns are unknown. They are alſo called *Choultries* and *Chauderies*, and are very frequently erected on the ſides of great roads; they are often ſo ſtrongly built as to be occupied by the *Europeans* as places of defence; thoſe founded by the *Hindoos* are open in front. M. *Sonnerat*, in vol. i. tab. 2d, gives a ſpecimen of one of this kind, as Mr. *Hodges* does in his 1ſt vol. tab. IV. a *Mahometan* foundation built by *Sultan Sujah*.

A SAVAGE PEOPLE;

ON the hills which lie to the ſouth and weſt of *Boglepour*, and extend to the ſouth of *Rajahmahel*, inhabit a people once of the moſt ſavage manners, now by the good ſenſe and humanity of a Mr. *Cleveland* reclamed, and become the protectors of thoſe very neighbors to whom they were the conſtant terror. They were accuſtomed to ſally out at night from their fortreſſes on the innocent *Hindoo* villages, murder the huſbandmen, drive away the cattle, and retire, beyond the reach of purſuit, to their inacceſſible dens. The *Hindoo*, *Mahometan*, and *Engliſh* government in their turns were obliged to poſt troops to check their inroads. Theſe they were unable to withſtand, as their only

only arms were bows and arrows: but there were always wretched travellers or ſtragglers, who were ſure to fall victims to their barbarity.

It was the good fortune of this diſtrict to have Mr. *Cleveland* placed over it. He boldly entered their country alone, and unarmed; convened ſome of the principal chieftains, and gave them the full aſſurance of his good intentions; and by various preſents to them, and their wives and children, gained their confidence. When he found he had fully acquired their friendſhip, and prepared them for the propoſed civilization, he ordered uniforms to be made like thoſe of the Company's *Seapoys* for a few. He gave them muſquets, and they became regularly drilled. They grew proud of their knowlege. They deſired that a battalion might be formed out of them for the preſervation of good order; and in leſs than two years* thoſe very people, who ſome time before were as wild and dangerous as the beaſts in the foreſts, were in 1785 perfectly civilized, and employed in protecting their neighbors whom they were accuſtomed to pillage and murder†. A camp was formed for a corps of a thouſand of thoſe very men near *Boglepour*, where their families reſided with them, and the ſtricteſt diſcipline obſerved. All by the ingenuity, addreſs, and humanity of a ſingle man. This ornament to human nature was loſt to *India* in 1783, and interred at

MOST COMPLETELY RECLAMED.

* Hodges's Travels, p. p. 88, 89, 90. † Broome's Elucidations, p. 213.

Boglepour,

Boglepour, under a handſome monument. Let this be his merited epitaph,

> Is genus indocile ac diſperſum montibus altis
> Compoſuit, legeſque dedit.

ABOUT twenty-five miles below *Rajahmahel* ſtood a city of great antiquity, the *Gangia Regia* of *Ptolemy*. *Ferijhta*, i. p. 18, gives it a very high origin indeed, telling us, that it was rebuilt and beautified 732 years before CHRIST, by *Shinkol*. The name was then *Goura*, and *Lucknouti*; it ſtill retains in the maps that of *Gour*. It was taken in 1009, by *Mahmood* I. and the king made priſoner. Like *Hannibal*, he kept poiſon concealed in his ring, which he took, and put an end to his life. His country was annexed to the dominion of *Ghizni* *. In 1011, he reduced *Debli*, the firſt city of that name, and in 1018 made himſelf maſter of the great city of *Canoge*. GANGIA REGIA.

Goura was deſtroyed after *Tamerlane*'s invaſion of *Hindooſtan*, but reſtored and ornamented by *Akbar* in 1573, who called it *Jennutabad*; originally it was waſhed by the *Ganges*, but that mutable ſtream at preſent does not come within four miles of the neareſt part. The extent of the ruins are not leſs than fifteen miles, ſtretching along the old banks of the *Ganges*; the breadth between two and three miles. Over the ſite are ſcattered ſeveral villages, and thick woods, the haunts of tigers and beaſts of prey. The chief remains are a moſque, lined with black marble, elaborately carved, and two gates of the citadel,

* Ferijhta, i. p. 55.

moſt ſtrikingly magnificent. The bricks of which the buildings were compoſed, have ſtood the trial of many ages; their excellency makes them greatly ſought after, and they are ſent as articles of commerce to *Moorſhedabad* and ſeveral other places. In its proſperity it was the capital of *Bahar* and *Bengal*, for which it was by its ſituation particularly well adapted. Its neighbors, *Tandah* and *Pundua* *, ſucceſſively capitals and royal reſidences, like their predeceſſor *Gour*, are now known only by the heaps of ruins. Mr. *Daniell*, in his IVth plate, has given a ruin of a fine gateway, with a view of a colonnade, ſeen through the pointed arch beneath; the gateway is elegantly carved, and has on each ſide an angular tower. All beyond is loſt in lofty woods. In front is a quantity of thick and tall graſs, out of which are ruſhing a wild ſow, and its family, which ſome natives are watching above to ſhoot.

Bernier ſpeaks in high terms of the beauty of the *Ganges*, from *Rajahmahel* to its fall into the bay of *Bengal*. It is filled with iſlands, thick ſet with fruit trees, ananas, and all the fruits of the torrid zone. On each ſide of the river appear great canals, the work of human induſtry, to convey the produce of the country, and even the ſacred water to diſtant parts. Along the banks are well inhabited villages, and fields of rice, ſugar canes, *ſeſamum*, and various ſorts of legumes.

FIRE FLIES. IN many parts, eſpecially among the channels of the *Sunderbund*, the buſhes ſeemed illuminated with the multitudes of the

* Fitche, an Engliſh Merchant, who travelled in India from the year 1583 to 1591, viſited Tanda in Gouren; great traffic is here, ſays he, in Cotton and in Cloth of Cotton; and was ſubdued by Zelabdim Echebar. Hackluyt, ii. 256.

Fulgora,

Fulgora, or fire-flies. *Ignes fatui* were perpetually riſing out of the nitrous ſoil, like ſo many lambent flames, and often globes of fire appeared riſing and ſpinning over the ground, till exhauſted, they ſeemed to ſink into the place from whence they roſe. Birds of rich plumage enliven the trees, and groteſque monkies gambol amidſt the branches; fiſhes ſport in their element, and the land often preſents the awful glimpſe of treacherous tygers and ſpotted panthers,

Which huſh'd in grim repoſe expect their evening prey!

QUARRIES VERY RARE.

I SHALL here remark, that there is not a quarry on the banks of the *Ganges* for the ſpace of five hundred miles, ſo that buildings of ſtone are in moſt places very expenſive. I muſt add, that the depth for the ſame extent, even quite to the ſea, is thirty feet; but immediately at the mouth is obſtructed by the mud brought down by the floods, that the eaſtern or true channel of the river cannot be entered by any large veſſels.

MOORSHEDABAD.

ABOUT ſixty miles below *Rajahmahel*, and ſixteen from the weſtern ſide of the *Ganges*, ſtands *Moorſhedabad* or *Muxadabad*, a modern city, now of vaſt extent, founded by *Moorhed Kuli Khan*, *Soubahdar* of *Bengal**, who was afterwards nobilitated by the emperor, according to the cuſtom of the court, with titles, ſignifying *the faithful ſervant of the empire*, *the glory of the ſtate*, and *Jaffer Khan*, *the victorious in war*; by that of

* Narrative of the Government of Bengal, tranſlated from the Perſian, by Fr. Gladwin, Eſq. p. 43.

Jaffer Khan he was afterwards known. He lived in the latter end of the laſt century, and the beginning of the preſent *. During the reign of the *Nabobs* of *Bengal*, it was the capital of the province; the buildings are numerous, and in general mean; but is ſo populous, that when Colonel *Clive* entered with his handful of *Engliſh*, immediately after the battle of *Plaſſey*, he could not but reflect that he was marching into a city, containing more inhabitants than the city of *London*, who might eaſily have cruſhed him and his followers with clubs and ſtones; but ſuch was their reverence of the *Britiſh* name, that he remained there as long as was neceſſary in full ſecurity. He was maſter of the lives and fortunes of the inhabitants, many of which were poſſeſſed of immenſe riches; they offered the victor large ſums for his protection. He gave it to them gratuitouſly, and contented himſelf with his reward from the new *Nabob*, without the leſt oppreſſion of the people. *Moorſhedabad* is now declining very faſt; it loſt its advantage of being the ſeat of government, and ſince that time, by the removal of the board of revenue, in 1771, to *Calcutta*.

Surajah Dowlah had eſcaped to this city in the night after the battle of *Plaſſey*; diſtruſting every one, he determined on a ſecret flight; reflections on his barbarities urged that meaſure. The account given by Mr. *Orme*, of the manner in which he paſſed the midnight hours before his fatal defeat, reminds me of the awful ſcene of the tent of *Richard* III. before the battle of *Boſworth*. The *Indian* tyrant did not ſeem leſs agitated. After attempting to ſecure his treaſures, he fled from his ca-

* Same p. 65.

pital

Storm on the Ganges.

pital with a ſingle eunuch and his favorite concubine. In the article *Rajahmahel*, I have mentioned his ſad but deſerved fate. He fell in only the twentieth year of his age, by the particular orders of *Meeram*, the ſon of *Jaffier*, a youth not exceeding ſeventeen, but fierce and cruel as the falling tyrant. It is not ſtrange, that the ſame ſun which heightens the fury of the beaſts of prey, ſhould infect the human kind with congenial rage and barbarity.

MOST ELEGANT ACADEMY.

AT *Moorſhedabad* is a religious building of great ſingularity and extent, a *Cuttera* (*Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. XVII.) erected for the reception of pious or learned perſons, invited from all parts by its founder *Jaffier Khan*. He maintained above two thouſand readers, beadſmen, and chanters, who were conſtantly employed in reading the *Koran*, and in other acts of devotion. He was greatly celebrated for the mildneſs of his manners, love of learned men, and rigid obſervance of juſtice. The front is extenſive, finiſhing at each end with a lofty polygonal tower, with a multitude of little domes, each covering the cell of ſome pious or ſcientific inmate. Beyond appears large domes, probably over the moſque. Theſe were erected at the expenſe of the deſtruction of ſeveral neighboring *Hindoo* temples, which he pulled down for the ſake of the materials, and even compelled the poor *Hindoos* to aſſiſt in the abominable taſk of building the moſques *.

THE branch of the *Ganges* which waſhes the city of *Moorſhedabad*, becomes a channel of great importance, and a much fre-

* Narrative of the Government of Bengal, tranſlated from the Perſian, by Fr. Gladwin, Eſq. p. 121.

quented

quented paſſage from *Calcutta* into the main part of the river; but unfortunately is almoſt dry from *October* to *May*.

COSIMBUZAR. AT the diſtance of about two miles from that city is *Coſimbuzar*, a ſmall town, but the center of trade of all the *European* factors; vaſt quantities of raw ſilk is prepared here, and great variety of piece-ſilk and handkerchiefs made, beſides ſtockings, gloves, and other articles, all knit by the men. The ſilkworms are fed on a dwarf ſpecies of mulberry, the *Morus Indica* of *Linnæus*, the *Babegarany*, and *Caju Beſaar* of *Rumph. Amb.* v. tab. v. and the *Tinda Parva* of *Rheede*, in *Ray's Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1569. I do not find a botaniſt to vindicate my putting the ſpecies naturalized in *Europe* among the trees of *India*.

SILK.

MOTTE GILL. IN the neighborhood is *Motte Gill*, or the lake of pearl, one of the moſt elegant *Mahometan* palaces, now the reſidence of an *Engliſh* factor. It receives its title from the pellucid water of the lake; that of the *Ganges* is ſo muddy as to produce a ſediment of one-fourth.

PLASSEY. BELOW this town the channel paſſes by *Plaſſey*, a ſmall place, immortalized by the glorious victory obtained on *June* 22d, 1757, by Colonel *Clive* over the army of *Surajah Dowlah*, compoſed of fifty thouſand foot, eighteen thouſand horſe, and fifty pieces of cannon, with a handful of men ſhort of three thouſand two hundred, of which nine hundred were *Europeans*. He forced the camp, and after a well conteſted fight, in which the faithful general of the *Nabob* was ſlain, drove the *Indian* army out of the field, and gave to the *Eaſt India* Company the eventual poſſeſſion of *Hindooſtan*. I cannot paſs by this diſtinguiſhed character without a ſhort eulogy. No age produced an officer

equal

equal in intrepidity. Amidſt the greateſt dangers he retained the moſt wonderful coolneſs, but inſtantly purſued his plan, or changed it inſtantaneouſly, according as the greatneſs of his genius ſuggeſted, and the neceſſity of the moment required. His life was full of fertility in reſources. His friends admit of his foibles. I will not raiſe motes in my own eyes to obſtruct the beauty of the imagery. I only am hurt by the fictitious treaty with *Omichund*. The generous *Watſon* declined to participate in the means. Others might have been uſed. *Omichund* played the part of a double traitor, neither ſide would have cenſured his fate, and the ſecret might have remained for ever ſecure. He died eventually of a broken heart; had his death been anticipated a few days by any other means, where would have been the crime! We were not always ſo delicate! Political neceſſity has made many an honeſt man a knave!

FROM *Plaſſey*, the branch of the *Ganges* proceeds ſouth, and is ſoon augmented by the *Adji*, which riſes about a hundred and ſixty miles to the north-weſt, and not far below their conflux it meets the *Jellinghy*, a moſt meandering branch of the *Ganges*, which quits the parent ſtream ſixteen miles above *Moorſhedabad*, and is another channel of communication between the capital, *Calcutta*, and the *Ganges*, and all the vaſt internal navigation by means of the numerous auxiliary rivers. Eleven, ſays Mr. *Rennel*, are of ſuch magnitude, that moſt of them equal the *Rhine*, and none are inferior to the *Thames*. This begins at a town called *Jellinghy*, which gives name to the branch almoſt to *Hoogly*; yet even this is unnavigable in certain periods, notwithſtanding

JELLINGHY RIVER.

withſtanding a ſtream paſſes through its channel the whole year.

BANDEL. *Bandel*, a ſmall town on the weſtern ſide of the river, is a factory belonging to the *Portugueſe*. I cannot learn how long that nation had been ſettled in *Bengal*, but believe it to have been very early. *Fitche*, before mentioned, found the *Portugueſe* ſettled at *Hoogly*, but it is agreed that they were totally expelled by *Aurengzebe*, in 1633, for their inſolent and diſhoneſt conduct.

HOOGLY. THE ſmall but antient city of *Hoogly* ſtands a few leagues lower on the weſtern ſide of the river. *Abulfazel* mentions it as being in his days inhabited by *Europeans*. It is the firſt place that the *Engliſh* ever viſited in *Bengal*, at leſt with commercial views. The *Dutch* had the ſtart of us, for they ſettled in that province in 1625. The medical art is not only favorable to the profeſſors themſelves, but has been the occaſion of unſpeakable advantages even to their native country in general. *Boughton*, a ſurgeon, was the firſt which opened our trade with *Bengal*, in 1636. He had been ſent for from *Surat* to attend a daughter of the Emperor *Shah Jehan*'s at *Agra*. He cured the lady, and was rewarded by her father with many favors, and the important one of a patent to trade free of cuſtoms throughout his dominions. He proceeded to *Bengal*, meaning to purchaſe goods, and to return to *Surat* by ſea. His patent might perhaps have been of little ſervice, had not the *Nabob* of *Bengal* wanted his aſſiſtance to cure a favorite woman, which he ſucceeding in, the great man took him into his ſervice, and gave him

him an ample ſalary, and confirmed the *Mogul*'s patent. *Boughton* ſent notice to the governor of *Surat*, by whoſe advice the Company ſent from *England*, in 1640, two ſhips. The Nabob gave them all encouragement, and their ſucceſs was the origin of the vaſt advantages we have enjoyed in theſe parts *.

ATTACKED BY THE ENGLISH IN 1757.

IN 1757, when *Hoogly* was in poſſeſſion of *Surajah Dowlah*, it was attacked by ſea by Admiral *Watſon*, and by land by Major *Kilpatrick*, and taken by ſtorm. Some plunder was made, but it fell far ſhort of our expectations, for the inhabitants, aſſiſted by the *Dutch* from their neighboring ſettlement at *Chinſura*, *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. IV. removed their moſt valuable effects into a place of ſafety. The depth of water is here conſiderable, for in 1757, the *Kent* of ſeventy guns was ſent upon ſome ſervice far above the town of *Hoogly*. The river at that place is of a vaſt breadth. The great *Bore*, or head wave of the tide begins about ſeventy miles lower, at *Hoogly* point, where the river firſt contracts its channel, and it is perceptible above the town. At *Calcutta*, this head riſes inſtantaneouſly to the height of five feet. There, and in all parts of its courſe, the boats immediately quit the ſhore, and make for ſafety to the middle of the river.

CHINSURA.

BORE, OR HEAD WAVE.

CHANDERNAGOR.

A FEW miles below *Hoogly*, on the ſame ſide of the river, is the *French* ſettlement *Chandernagor*, defended by a fort of great ſtrength. It was attacked by land and water on *March* 23d, 1757, and carried, after a ſhort but moſt bloody conteſt. Our ſmall body of troops was commanded by Colonel *Clive*, our ſhips by the Admirals *Watſon* and *Pococke*; only two out of

* Mr. Orme, vol. ii. p. 8.

the three, the *Kent* and the *Tiger*, could be brought into action; they ſuffered moſt ſeverely. Among the numbers of wounded were Captain *Speke* of the *Kent*, and his ſon, a moſt amiable youth, who were ſtruck with the ſame ſhot. The ſequel to me, a parent, is too affecting to relate; the ſon ſurvived the fatal blow only a fortnight; a great example of filial affection, fortitude, and reſignation. Mr. *Ives* gives, at p. 132, the narrative with all the proof of a ſenſible and good heart.

Of Admiral Watson.

Vice Admiral *Watſon*, commander in chief of our naval force in *India*, died at *Calcutta*, in *Auguſt* of the ſame year, of a putrid fever, lamented equally by the natives as the *Engliſh*. His character was moſt exalted. "His integrity, humanity, generoſity, and diſintereſtedneſs were ſuch, as to become proverbial even among the *Indians* *." His abilities as a ſeaman kept pace with his moral reputation. The *Eaſt India* Company paid him the ſame poſthumous honors as it did to their military commanders. A magnificent cenotaph was erected to his memory in *Weſtminſter Abby*. He appears there in a grove of palm-trees, ſtanding, by a ſenſeleſs chronology, in a *Roman* habit, preſenting a branch to a proſtrate figure, deſigned as the genius of *Calcutta*, which had been relieved from the tyranny of *Sujah ul Dowlah* by the joint efforts of the Admiral and *Clive*. Let me not omit that Sir *George Pococke*, the Admiral's ſecond in this and other gallant actions, had the compliment of a ſtatue (in his life-time) placed between *Clive* and *Stringer* in the *India Houſe*. Theſe, with that of Sir *Eyre Coote*, form a *quaternion* unparalleled in the annals of *Hindooſtan*.

* Ives's Voyage, p. 179.

About

ABOUT fifteen miles lower down, on the eaſtern bank, ſtands *Calcutta*, in Lat. 20° 33′ north, the *emporium* of *Bengal*, and the ſeat of government. The *Engliſh* made their ſettlement here in 1690, at that time the moſt unhealthy place that could be choſen, near to marſhes and ſtagnant waters, and a ſalt-water lake which ſwarms with fiſh, and overflowing annually, leaving amazing quantities to putrify, adding to the badneſs of the air. *Hamilton* gives, of his own knowlege, an inſtance of four hundred burials in leſs than half a year, out of the twelve hundred *Engliſh* then reſident; but by the care and induſtry of the inhabitants by draining, and the removal of ſtagnant waters, the air is highly improved, yet ſtill is, next to *Bombay*, the moſt fatal to the *Europeans*; a foreſt, and ſome muddy lakes ſtill remain. CALCUTTA.

" During the rains," ſays Doctor *Lind*, (p. 80.) " this rich " and fertile country is almoſt quite covered by the overflow- " ing of the river *Ganges*, and converted, as it were, into a large " pool of water. Diſeaſes rage among the *Europeans* in the " months of *July*, *Auguſt*, *September*, and *October*, attacking " chiefly ſuch as are lately arrived. Here, as in all other places, " ſickneſs is more frequent and fatal in ſome years than others. " The diſtempers are fevers of the remitting or intermitting " kind; ſometimes they may begin under a continued form, " and remain ſeveral days without any perceptible remiſſion, " but they have in general a great tendency to a remiſſion. " They are commonly accompanied with violent fits of rigors " or ſhiverings, and with diſcharges of bile upwards and down- " wards. If the ſeaſon be very ſickly, ſome are ſeized with a " malignant fever, of which they ſoon die; the body is covered

" with blotches of a livid color, and the corpſe in a few hours " turns quite black and corrupted. At this time fluxes prevale, " which may be called bilious or putrid, the better to diſtin- " guiſh them from others, which are accompanied with an in- " flammation of the bowels. In all thoſe diſeaſes at *Bengal*, " the lancet is cautiouſly to be uſed."

Abulfazel is ſilent about *Calcutta*, ſo we give over enquiry after the antient hiſtory. The date of the origin muſt be from our ſettlement, in 1690, by *Job Charnock*, agent to our Company; who, after an act of grace from *Aurengzebe* for all murders, felonies, &c. committed on his ſubjects, permitted us to build a fort on this ſpot. He had been impriſoned by the *Nabob*, and ſcourged, for which he determined on revenge. Aſſiſted by the number of *Engliſh* then in the river, he raiſed an inſurrection, and actually defeated the garriſon at *Hoogly*, and committed great exceſſes. It was this probably made it neceſſary for him to have the pardon juſt mentioned. He is ſpoken of with great aſperity by *Hamilton*, in his ſecond volume; he makes him a perfect ſavage. But to him we owe this important ſettlement.

WIVES SELF DEVOTED TO THE FLAMES.

ONE good deed of *Charnock*'s will ſerve to introduce a very antient and ſingular cuſtom, which might have been perhaps better mentioned before, that very antient one, of wives devoting themſelves to the excruciating death of burning on the loſs of their huſbands. Men frequently finiſhed their days in that manner on being ſeized with a *tædium* of life, or the apprehenſion of a change of fortune, after a long courſe of happineſs. *Calanus* the *Brahmin*, who followed *Alexander* out of *India*,

India, thus devoted himſelf, and died prophetic. We have mentioned, at p. 69 of the preceding volume, the ſimilar end at *Athens* of *Zarmonochagas* the *Barygazan*. But now we ſhall give the tragical cataſtrophe of the fair ſex. *Charnock*, attended by his ruffian band, went once to attend one of thoſe ſad ceremonies. The devoted widow was of uncommon beauty, he cauſed her to be reſcued; the lady proved an *Epheſian* matron, forgave the violence, and lived with him lovingly for ſeveral years: ſhe even had influence with her admirer to make him not only to change his religion (if he had not adopted any), but to aſſume that of the *Hindoos*; ſhe died, he erected over her remains a tomb, and on the anniverſary of her death, ſacrificed on it a cock as acceptable to her *manes*. Such is the account given by Captain *Hamilton*, in his voyage, ii. p. 8, and which he ſays was univerſally credited. He died *January* 10th, 1692. *Charnock*'s tomb is to be ſeen near the eaſt end of the new church in *Calcutta*. By the inſcription his executors thought proper to make him a good chriſtian, ſuch is part of his epitaph,

Mortalitatis ſuæ exuvias
Sub hoc marmore depoſuit ut
In ſpe beatæ reſurrectionis ad
CHRISTI judicis adventum
Obdormirent!!!

I RELATE the above ſtory, as the ſacrifice of the cock gives ſome probability to it, in caſe the reſt is true. That bird is not an

an uncommon victim among ſome mongrel *Hindoos*. Mr. *Hodges* ſaw the head of one cut off and flung upon the altar, at a grand ſacrifice performed by the wild mountaineers, in a diſtrict not far from fort *Bidjegur* in *Babar* *. I have another inſtance among the wild inhabitants of the *Garrow* hills, in the north-eaſt of *Bengal*. There the hen, as well as the cock, is ſacrificed. Among thoſe people it makes part of the nuptial ceremony †.

THE agreeable *Bernier*, iv. 119, gives an inſtance of perſeverance of a fair widow, whom no perſuaſions could move from this horrid act of ſelf devotion. The account is ſo well told, and the ceremonies ſo minutely related, that I cannot forbear giving it in the words of the ingenious writer: "When I was "paſſing from *Amadevad* to *Agra*, over the lands of the *Rajahs* "that are in thoſe parts, there came news to us in a burrough "where the *Caravane* reſted under the ſhade (ſtaying for the "cool of the evening to march on in their journey), that a "certain woman was then upon the point of burning herſelf "with the body of her huſband. I preſently roſe, and ran to "the place where it was to be done, which was a great pit, "with a pile of wood raiſed in it, whereon I ſaw laid a dead "corpſe, and a woman, which at a diſtance ſeemed to me pretty "fair, ſitting near it on the ſame pile, beſides four or five *Brah-* "*mins* putting the fire to it from all ſides; five women of a "middle age, and well enough dreſſed, holding one another by "the hand, and dancing about the pit, and a great crowd of

* Hodges's Travels, p. 91.

† Aſiatic Reſearches, i. p. 27.

"people,

" people, men and women, looking on. The pile of wood was
" preſently all on fire, becauſe ſtore of oil and butter had been
" thrown upon it; and I ſaw at the ſame time through the
" flames, that the fire took hold of the cloaths of the woman
" that were imbrued with well-ſcented oils, mingled with
" powder of ſantal and ſaffron. All this I ſaw, but obſerved
" not that the woman was at all diſturbed, yet it was ſaid that
" ſhe had been heard to pronounce with great force theſe two
" words, FIVE, TWO, to ſignify, according to the opinion of
" thoſe that hold the ſoul's tranſmigration, that this was the
" FIFTH time ſhe had burnt herſelf with the ſame huſband,
" and that there remained but *two* times for perfection, as if
" ſhe had at that time this remembrance, or ſome prophetical
" ſpirit. But here ended not this infernal tragedy, I thought
" it was only by way of ceremony, that theſe five women
" ſung and danced about the pit; but I was altogether ſur-
" priſed, when I ſaw that the flame having taken hold of the
" cloaths of one of them, ſhe caſt herſelf with her head fore-
" moſt into the pit; and that after her another, being over-
" come by the flame and ſmoak, did the like. And my aſtoniſh-
" ment redoubled afterwards, when I ſaw that the remaining
" three took one another again by the hand, continued their
" dance, without any apparent fears, and that at length they
" precipitated themſelves one after the other into the fire, as
" their companions had done. It troubled me ſufficiently that
" I knew not what that meant; but I learnt ſhortly after that
" theſe had been five ſlaves, who having ſeen their miſtreſs

" extremely

" extremely afflicted at the ſickneſs of her huſband, and heard " her promiſe that ſhe would not ſurvive him, but burn her- " ſelf with him, were ſo touched with compaſſion and tender- " neſs towards this their prieſteſs, that they engaged themſelves " in a promiſe to follow her in her reſolution, and to burn " themſelves with her."

A SECOND inſtance, given by *Bernier*, is of a woman of middle age, and not unhandſome. " To repreſent unto you the un- " daunted cheerfulneſs that appeared in her countenance, the " reſolution with which ſhe marched, waſhed herſelf, ſpoke to " the people; the confidence with which ſhe looked upon us, " viewed her little cabin made up of very dry millet ſtraw, and " ſmall wood, went into this cabin, and ſate down upon the pile, " and took her huſband's head into her lap, and a torch into " her own hand, and kindled the cabin, while I do not know " how many *Brahmins* were buſy in kindling the fire about. " To repreſent unto you, I ſay, all this as I ought, is not poſ- " ſible for me; I can at preſent ſcarce believe it myſelf, though " it be but a few days ſince I ſaw it!"

IT is not to be ſuppoſed that all theſe devoted women face the fire with equal intrepidity. There are frequent inſtances of their being ſeized with the utmoſt terror, and even attempt to eſcape; but the infernal *Brahmins* will, with their poles, thruſt them into the flames, and ſometimes tie their legs and arms, and fling them into the burning pile. The aſhes are collected, and generally flung into the *Ganges*, or if not in its neighborhood into ſome ſacred river. If diſtant from any, they

are placed in a pot of red earthen ware, which is incloſed in a neat plain tomb of ſtone *.

THERE is an appearance of fortitude in this action. I would not detract from the merit, or the affection which they ſeem to bear to their huſbands, but ſhould they endeavour to avoid the pile, they would be deemed infamous by their *caſt*, and be rejected and deſpiſed by all their relations. The *Hindoo* laws do not compel this ſad duty, but they ſtrongly recommend it. "It is proper," ſay they †, "for a woman after her huſband's "death to burn herſelf in the fire with his corpſe: every wo- "man who thus burns herſelf ſhall remain in paradiſe with her "huſband three *crore* and fifty lacks of years by deſtiny; if "ſhe cannot burn, ſhe muſt, in that caſe, preſerve an inviolable "chaſtity; if ſhe remains always chaſte, ſhe goes to paradiſe, "and if ſhe does not preſerve her chaſtity ſhe goes to hell."

UNDER the *Mahometan* government, leave for burning muſt be obtained, nor is it ever granted till after every perſuaſion is uſed to divert them from ſo phrenetic an action; they are ſometimes reſcued from the flames by troops of the wandering *Faquirs*, who ſometimes meet on the ſpot in great numbers when they know that it is ſome fair and young woman that is to be burnt, and that hath no great kindred nor much company with her: for the women that are afraid of the pile, and fly away from it, knowing that they cannot be received again amongſt the Gentiles, nor live with them, becauſe they repute them infamous after they have committed ſuch a fault, and

* Mr. Daniell.

† Halhed's Code of Gentoo Laws, p. 286.

brought ſuch a diſgrace upon their religion; ſuch women, I ſay, are ordinarily the prey of this kind of men, who are alſo counted infamous in the *Indies*, and that have nothing to loſe.

FAQUIRS. THERE are in *India* a ſet of ſelf-tormentors of a very different nature, a ſet of *Faquirs* or fanatics, who profanely ſtyle themſelves *Yogeys*, or *united to God*. Theſe fellows will vow to ſtand on their legs till their limbs ſwell as thick as their bodies; others on their heads with their feet upwards for hours; others ſuffer their hair to grow till it covers their bodies, and becomes as infected as the *plica polonica*; others again will ſuffer their nails to grow till they reſemble the claws of wild beaſts, or continue with their arms acroſs till the limbs become immoveable. I cannot relate all the madneſſes of theſe people; the various attitudes may be ſeen in a plate in *Linſchotten*'s voyage, under a great *Ficus religioſa*, or *Banian* tree, beneath the ſhades of which they act their follies. But the moſt ſerious of all may be ſeen in *Hamilton*'s voyage, vol. i. 270, who ſhews two fellows voluntarily ſuſpended on hooks faſtened to a beam, in honor of the god *Jagernaut*, and turned about in the air by perſons employed for that purpoſe.

To conclude—Mr. *Cambridge* forms a very humorous poem out of a ſtory told by one of our travellers, who met with a fellow who fell on a very ſingular means of mortification, by riding in a ſort of ſedan with the bottom ſtuck full of nails. A rich *Indian* would perſuade him to quit his ſeat. The reaſoning of the *Indian*, and the moral of the ſtory, ſhall be given in the words of my ingenious friend.

Can

Can ſuch wretches as you give to madneſs a vogue
Though the prieſthood of *Fo* on the vulgar impoſe,
By ſquinting whole years at the end of their noſe;
Though with cruel devices of mortification
They adore a vain idol of modern creation:
Does the God of the Heav'ns ſuch a ſervice direct,
Can his mercy approve a ſelf-puniſhing ſect;
Will his wiſdom be worſhipp'd with chains and with nails,
Or e'er look for his rites in your noſes and tails?
Come along to my houſe, and theſe penances leave;
Give your belly a feaſt, and your breech a reprieve.
This reas'ning unhing'd each fanatical notion,
And ſtagger'd our ſaint in his chair of promotion.
At length with reluctance he roſe from his ſeat,
And reſigning his nails and his fame for retreat,
Two weeks his new life he admir'd and enjoy'd,
The third he with plenty and quiet was cloy'd;
To live undiſtinguiſh'd to him was the pain,
An exiſtence unnotic'd he could not ſuſtain.
In retirement he ſigh'd for the fame giving-chair,
For the crowd to admire him, to reverence and ſtare:
No endearments of pleaſure and eaſe could prevail;
He the ſaintſhip reſum'd, and new larded his tail.

MR. *Richardſon*, in his *Arabic* and *Perſian* dictionary, gives the following extraordinary account of theſe extraordinary religioniſts, under the article *Fakyr*—"A poor man. A religious order of mendicants thus named by the *Arabians*,

"by the *Perſians*, *Derviſh*, or *Sof*, and by the *Indians*, *Se-*
"*naſſey*. In this ſingular claſs of men, who, in *Hindooſtan*,
"deſpiſe every ſpecies of clothing, there are a number of
"enthuſiaſts, but a far ſuperior proportion of knaves; every
"vagabond of abilities who has an averſion to labor, being re-
"ceived into a fraternity which is regulated by laws of an un-
"common and ſecret nature. The *Hindoos* view them with a
"wonderful reſpect, not only on account of their ſanctified re-
"putation, but from a ſubſtantial dread of their power; the
"*Fakeer* pilgrimages conſiſting often of many thouſands of
"naked ſaints, who exact wherever they paſs a general tribute,
"and their character is too ſacred for the civil power to take
"cognizance of their conduct. Every invention, in a word, of
"perverted ingenuity is exhauſted in diſtorting and deforming
"nature, ſome, of the moſt elevated enthuſiaſm, ſtriking off even
"their own heads on great ſolemnities, as a ſacrifice to the
"*Ganges*, which they worſhip; if the nerves of the ſelf-devoted
"victim are powerful enough to diſmember it completely, he
"unqueſtionably goes to heaven, if not, his former ſanctity is
"queſtioned, and his future happineſs remains a doubt."

VARIETIES OF. IN the frontiſpiece to volume i. I have given figures of two of this claſs. The firſt, with great length of hair, is one of the ſelf-tormentors who are mentioned at p. 306, and who practiſe the moſt unheard of auſterities. Theſe are the enthuſiaſts which bear the name of *Yogeys*: others I have ſeen named *Saniaſſes*, or *Pilgrims*; but Mr. *Craufurd* makes them ſynonimous with the former. The other figure I have given in the ſame

ſame plate, is one of thoſe which are called in General *Goddard*'s march, ſee p. 192 of this volume, *Panduramſ*. Their manners are deſcribed there; more fully in *Dow's Feriſhta*, i. *Introd.* p. xxxiii. The figure well expreſſes the form of what Mr. *Dow* calls one of the army of robuſt ſaints. They go quite naked, excepting the concealment of certain parts in a purſe, tied by a ſtring which goes round the waiſt. Their hair is ſhort, except before, where it is drawn up, and tied in a bunch on the top of the head. Their beards are long: over their ſhoulders are flung two beaded ſtrings which hang before, and appear to be badges of ſanctity. The *Yogeys* wear the ſame, but the upper ſtring conſiſts of larger beads. They carry a long ſtick with a trident at the end, and a ſort of baſket to contain any neceſſaries.

GHOSSAIN FAQUIRS.

THERE is another kind of *Faquir* of a more digniſied order: thoſe are the *Ghoſſain Faquirs*. They bear a very reſpectable appearance, and wear an elegant looſe cloathing which reaches to the ground. Their arms are covered to the wriſts with cloſe ſleeves; a ſcarf falls from their ſhoulders to their feet: one part is flung gracefully over one ſhoulder: on their head is a ſpecies of conic turband. In one hand they uſually carry a ſtring of great beads, in the other a long ſlight ſtick; theſe, as well as the other *Faquirs*, are very commercial. Mr. *Bogle* * found ſome in *Thibet*, who bring from the ſea coaſts to the interior parts, pearls, corals, ſpices, and other pretious articles of ſmall bulk, which they exchange for muſk, gold duſt, and other things of ſmall bulk, which they can conceal in their cloaths.

* Phil. Tranſ. vol. lxvii. p. 483.

THE

BRAHMINS. THE *Brahmins* are the well known chief of the religious orders of the *Hindoos*, created by the deity *Brimba* from his mouth, as his was the buſineſs to inſtruct mankind in religious duties, and the *Brahmins* alſo were permitted to read the *vedas*, or ſacred books. Their perſons were ſacred, and to kill a *Brahmin* was one of the five ſins inexpiable in this or the next world. Every prieſt muſt be a *Brahmin*, but every *Brahmin* is not a prieſt. They mingle in ſeveral ſecular employs. They are prime miniſters, embaſſadors, and of other worldly buſineſſes. Notwithſtanding they profeſs an abhorrence to the ſhedding of blood, and never eat of any thing that has had life in it, yet they engage in the military line in different ſtations *. *Hurry Punt* was a *Brahmin* of the firſt rank, and *Purſeram Bhow* was alſo a *Brahmin*, and yet both of theſe were active leaders in the *Mabratta* armies, which confederated with us in the late war againſt *Tippoo* †.

THE common dreſs of the *Brahmins* are ſhort robes, which do not reach below the knees; over their ſhoulders is a looſe mantle, and on their breaſt hangs, from the left ſhoulder, the *Zennar*, or ſacred ſtring, made of a certain kind of cotton. They wear beards long and venerable. Their heads, like thoſe of other *Hindoos*, are ſhaven, and only one long lock left behind ‡.

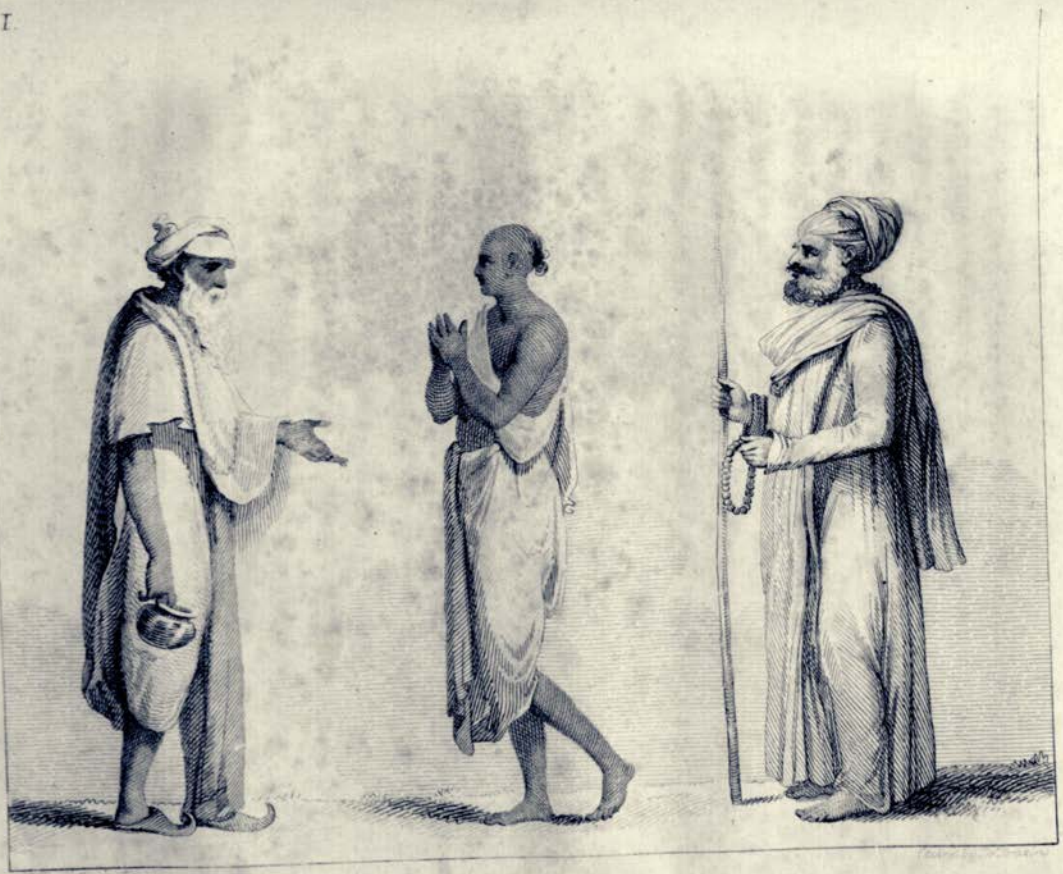
THE KHATRE. LET me here mention the three other greater *caſts*, made by *Brimba*. I refer to volume i. p. 56, for an account of the warrior, or *Khatre*, who was formed from his arms, and his duty was to defend the people, to govern and to command.

* Dirom's Campaigns, p. 7.

† Moore's Narrative, p. 166, to which is annexed a very ridiculous tale.

‡ Sketches of the Hindoos, ii. p. 41.

I.



An aged Brahmin.—p. 310. *A young Brahmin.* *A Ghosain Fakir.—p. 309.*

THE *Bhyſe* was created from his thighs and belly. His buſineſs was to ſupply, by agriculture and traffic, the neceſſaries of life. THE BHYSE.

THE *Soodera* he created from his feet, and to him devolved the duty to labor, to ſerve, and to obey*. The *Khatres* alſo have their *Zennar*, but it is diſtinguiſhed by the number of threads: that caſt having fewer threads than that of the *Brahmin*, and the *Bhyſe* than that of the *Khatre*; as to the *Soodera*, none of them are permitted to wear that badge of diſtinction. The *Soodera* is a moſt numerous caſt, conſiſting of near a hundred inferior caſts. THE SOODERA.

BUT to return to *Calcutta*.—The firſt fort was built of brick, and named *Fort William*, in honor of King *William*. Numbers of people, attracted by the commercial advantages, flocked to this new ſettlement. The goods of the provinces on the *Ganges* were brought down to feed the luxuries of the weſt, and thoſe of *Europe* conveyed acroſs the vaſt ocean to ſupply the new-acquired wants of the eaſt. I cannot trace the progreſſive increaſe; let it ſuffice to ſay, that the preſent number of inhabitants amounts to five hundred thouſand. The *Engliſh* quarter is built in the moſt elegant and ſuperb manner in the *European* ſtyle; and the buildings have more the appearance of palaces than the reſidence of private perſons. Some that are built quite on ſpeculation will take a rent of a thouſand *roupees*, or £. 125 *Engliſh* a year. A fine ſet of prints, lately engraven by Mr. *Thomas Daniell*, ſhew the moſt ſplendid parts of the city, and many OLD FORT AT CALCUTTA.

* Sketches of the Hindoos, i. p. 127.

of

of the manners of the inhabitants. I remember ſeeing at Mr. *Hodges* a picture of a fine country-ſeat. I took it for the houſe of ſome *Engliſhman* of high rank in our own country, till I ſpied in the grounds an elephant, which marked the place it belonged to.

NEW CITADEL. THE citadel was built immediately after the battle of *Plaſſey*, on a ſcale ſo large as to render it uſeleſs. To garriſon it is required an army ſufficient to take the field, and face an enemy without the protection of fortifications. The river has ſize and depth enough to bring up to the very city ſhips of any burden which trade to *India*. But I do not read that *Calcutta* received any inſult by land or water till the year 1756, when it was taken by *Surajah Dowlah*, after a very ſlight defence, occaſioned by the weakneſs of the garriſon, and the baſe deſertion of the place by the governor, Mr. *Drake*. The few who were taken were, by the *Nabob*, ordered (in general) to be ſecured for the night. They were by the unfeeling ſoldiery driven into a common dungeon, which in one of the hotteſt nights of the

BLACK HOLE. country produced the well known tragedy of the *black hole* at *Calcutta*; a hundred and twenty-ſix of the unhappy priſoners periſhed before morning, among whom were ſeveral of the gentlemen of the factory. *Surajah Dowlah* had fondly flattered himſelf with the certainty of immediately expelling the *Engliſh* out of *Bengal*, but he wanted the experience and the abilities of his predeceſſor. *Surajah Dowlah* was ambitious, cruel, avaricious, weak, capricious, and profligate. Colonel *Clive* was ſent to retrieve the affairs of the diſtreſſed colony. He embarked at *Madras* with ſuch forces as could be collected together,

ther, anchored in *Baliſore* road, and under the convoy of Admiral *Watſon*, made the ſpirited reſolution of inſtantly ſailing up the river, the *Hoogly*, and making an attack on the captured city. No ſooner were our ſhips brought into action, and our men landed, but *Surajah* abandoned the place; ſoon after his camp was forced; the battle of *Plaſſey* ſucceeded, the tyrant taken and put to death, and the vaſt kingdom of *Bengal* became the property of a company of *Britiſh* merchants.

INHABITANTS OF CALCUTTA.

THE bulk of the inhabitants of *Calcutta* are *Indians* from all parts; their houſes are equally mean with thoſe of the natives in the other cities of *India*, and built in the ſame ſtyle, but ſuch an *emporium* occaſions it to be the reſort of people of every nation; here are found abundance of the mongrel *Portugueſe*. I believe they originated from ſome banditti of that nation, who for a long time infeſted the *Sunderbund*, or rather its canals and neighboring ſea, with their piracies, they mixed with the natives, and increaſed to a great degree.

ARMENIANS.

THE *Armenians* are a very numerous people, and the moſt commercial of the eaſt. *Shah Abbas*, the great *Sophy* of *Perſia*, gave them their firſt importance. He colonized *Julfa*, the great ſuburbs of *Iſpahan*, with thirty thouſand of that nation, who carried on the vaſt commerce of the empire, eſpecially that of ſilk. *Tournefort*, (ii. 291.) who travelled in 1700, gives a very ample account of them. The celebrated traveller, *Chardin*, (iii. 77. 86.) is alſo very particular. In *Tournefort*'s time they ſettled in various parts of *Europe*. They are ſo numerous at preſent at *Venice* as to have a church for their peculiar ſervice.

SIR WILLIAM JONES.

THE *Britiſh* nation hath carried to theſe diſtant realms its love of literature. On *January* 15th, 1784, the *Aſiatic Society* was formed in this city, under the preſidentſhip of Sir *William Jones*, Knight, one of the puiſne judges of the court of judicature. As we have a diſtant clame to that gentleman as a countryman, a deſcendant of the antient *Britons*, I muſt indulge an honeſt pride in giving the proof. His father, *William Jones*, was born as ſome ſay in the year 1675, in the pariſh of *Llanfihangel Trêr Beirdd*, in *Angleſey*. Sir *William* uſed to ſay it was in 1680. By his ſecond wife he had two children, Sir *William*, and a daughter, now living. His education was at a common ſchool in the pariſh of *Llanfechell*. It muſt have been by ſtrength of natural genius, that he acquired that ſcience which afterwards rendered him ſo eminent. It could not have been from little pariſh-ſchools in thoſe days in *Angleſey* that he could reap any ſuch advantages. He became the moſt able mathematician of his time, and taught that ſcience under the patronage of SIR ISAAC NEWTON, which he obtained by publiſhing, when only twenty-ſix years of age, the *Synopſis Palmariorum Matheſeos*. This diſproves the common report of his having gone to *London* for the firſt time in 1714, with the family of Lord *Bulkeley*. He became ſo diſtinguiſhed by his knowlege in various branches of ſcience, as to be admitted a member of the ROYAL SOCIETY, and to have died one of the vice-preſidents in 1749. Such is the date of his death given in the obituary of the Gentleman's Magazine, in the month of that year.

HIS FATHER.

SIR *William*, that glory to his name, was born only three years before that event took place. I muſt lament that it is from a foreign

a foreign paper I muſt take the few anecdotes of his life. From the *Madras* Courier, I learn that he was educated at *Harrow* ſchool. He was removed to *Univerſity College Oxford*, of which I think he became a fellow. In 1769, he had the happineſs of accompanying the preſent Earl *Spencer* in his travels in *France*, and reſided ſome time at *Nice*. He no ſooner ſtept into public, but he became eminent in almoſt every branch of ſcience. His great faculty in attaining the languages was amazingly fortunate. The *Oriental* were thoſe which engaged him moſt. If I can acquire a liſt of his works, I ſhall lay them before the reader in the *Appendix*. In 1783 he was appointed one of the puiſne judges at *Calcutta*, and received the honor of knighthood. His literary labors in *India* were amazing, conſidering his rigid attention to the duty of his office.

On the 27th of *April*, 1794, it pleaſed Heaven to deprive the world of this ornament to human nature. I had the honor of once exchanging a letter with this dignified perſonage. My acquaintance did not extend farther. Where there is a general conſent of opinion to bear evidence to his excellent qualities, I may venture to tranſcribe the following eulogy, without fear of giving a character exaggerated by partiality.

" ENDOWED," ſays his panegyriſt, " with a mind of extraor-
" dinary vigor, Sir *William Jones*, by unwearied induſtry, aided
" by ſuperior genius, ſucceſsfully explored the hidden ſources
" of *Oriental* ſcience and literature, and his attainments in this
" intereſting branch of learning, were ſuch as to place him far
" beyond all competition, the moſt eminent *Oriental* ſcholar in
" this or perhaps any other age. In his public character, the

" labor he afforded in the diſpatch of buſineſs, the clearneſs of " his diſcernment, and his legal abilities, well qualified him for " one of the guardians of the laws, and the rights of his fellow " citizens. As a ſcholar, his name is known wherever litera- " ture is cultivated. In private life he was companionable; " mild, gentle, and amiable in his manners, and his converſa- " tion rich and energetic. In fine, in all the relations of an " high adminiſtrator of juſtice, a ſcholar, a friend, a compa- " nion, and a huſband—he left behind an example rarely to " be paralleled!"

LET me finiſh with ſaying, that his beatitude commenced at the early age of forty-four. His end could never be ſtyled premature. " FOR HONORABLE AGE IS NOT THAT WHICH STAND- " ETH IN LENGTH OF TIME, NOR THAT IS MEASURED BY " NUMBER OF YEARS.

" BUT WISDOM IS THE GREY HAIR UNTO MEN, AND AN " UNSPOTTED LIFE IS OLD AGE.

" HE PLEASED GOD AND WAS BELOVED OF HIM, SO THAT " LIVING AMONGST SINNERS HE WAS TRANSLATED.

" HE BEING MADE PERFECT IN A SHORT TIME, FULFILLED " A LONG TIME.

" FOR HIS SOUL PLEASED THE LORD, THEREFORE HASTED " HE TO TAKE HIM AWAY FROM AMONG THE WICKED."

THE three volumes of the tranſactions of the ſociety, have done it much honor. I have been indefatigable in procuring materials for theſe two *Indian* volumes; ſhould they ever be peruſed by a member of the ſociety, they may prove a ſtimulus to its induſtry, when the ſociety perceives the ſcantineſs of materials, eſpecially when they remark it in the inſtances of natural

natural hiſtory. We collect from the firſt volume, p. 376, an account of a *manis*, the tail as broad and more obtuſe than that of the common ſhort-tailed, *Hiſt. Quad.* ii. N° 460. It is called, in the *Sanſkrit* language, the *Vajracite*, or *Thunderbolt* reptile, from the exceſſive hardneſs of its ſcales. In its ſtomach was found a number of ſmall ſtones, probably taken in to aſſiſt digeſtion. NEW MANIS.

I SHALL, being on the ſubject of zoology, mention a delicious and beautiful fiſh, which comes up the river annually as high as *Calcutta*, in ſhoals immenſe. The *Polynemus Paradiſeus* of *Linnæus*, the Mango fiſh of *Edw.* tab. 208. It receives the *Engliſh* name either from its brilliant orange color, like a ripe mango, or from its coming up in the Mango. Its length is, from the tip of the noſe to the end of the tail, nine inches; but what gives it great ſingularity, are ſeven ſtiff ſubſtances like thick briſtles, which iſſue from near the gills; they gradually lengthen to the exterior, which is in length ſixteen inches. Theſe fiſhes firſt appear about *Calcutta* from the ſea in *June*, ſpawn, and return to the ſalt water in ſix weeks. It is not known from what part they come; it is certain, that it is not from the ſide which waſhes *Orixa*, at leſt my liberal friend Doctor *Patrick Ruſſel* informed me, that he never obſerved them in that ſea. They are ſaid to be the beſt of *Indian* fiſh. MANGO FISH.

THE *Ganges* ſwarms with infinite quantities of fiſhes; but I do not obſerve, that the *genera* are numerous. The ſpecies which abound moſt are thoſe of the *Cyprinus*, or carp kind; of them I obſerve the *Engliſh* Chub, and I have heard of the common Carp, of great ſize. The *Anjana* is a ſmall ſpecies taken. OTHER FISHES.

taken in large numbers, dried, and ſent up the country for ſale.

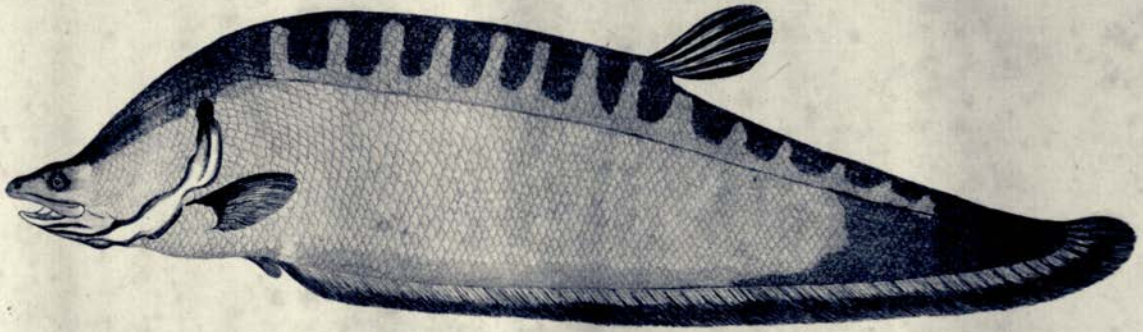
A SINGULAR apodal fiſh found near *Dacca* is about three feet long, head ſmall, and much depreſſed; back greatly elevated, near the lower part a ſingle fin of five rays, ventral begins not remote from the mouth, unites with that of the tail, which ends rounded; color a yellowiſh white, dark on the back.

The genus of *Silurus* is extremely numerous; among them are ſome undeſcribed, and very curious. I muſt acknowlege my obligations to *Nathaniel Middleton*, Eſq. for permitting me to have copies made from his numerous collection; many are as yet not aſcertained.

AMONG the known ſpecies are ſeveral curious *Lepturi*, one of the characters of which is the tail conſiſting of a long briſtle. Some *Ophidiums*, among them is the *Ophidium aculeatum*, *Gm. Linn.* iii. p. 1174. *Bloch.* v. p. 58. tab. clix.

THERE is a Shark taken in the gulph of *Bengal* of a new kind, with a ſharp and ſlender noſe. I conclude with another Shark, which is to me a new diſcovery in the *Indian* ocean; the *Squalis Priſtis*, yet *Pliny* was not unacquainted with it, who calls it, *Maximum animal in Indico Mari.* It was repreſented to him as of the length of two hundred cubits; the fact is, it does not exceed that of fifteen feet.

PAPER. THE productions of the ſociety are printed at *Calcutta*, and on paper the manufacture of the country. I will not be poſitive that they are printed on that, made from the *Crotolaria juncea*, *Trew's Ehret.* tab. 47. mentioned in *Phil. Trans.* lxiv. p. 99. which is ſown before the rains begin, and gathered in *December*;



The Cheetel, taken near Dacca.

ber; of the bark is made ropes, nets, packing cloths, &c. and of the rags of thoſe is fabricated the paper.

LIEUTENANT *Charles Hamilton*, in the *Aſiatic* Reſearches, i. p. 300. deſcribes a tree found in *Babar* called the *Mahwah*, or *Maduca*, of the *Polyandria monagynia* kind. The fruit yields on expreſſion an oil, uſeful as the *ghee* or *Indian* butter; the flower yields, by diſtillation, a water, uſeful in adding ſtrength to the *Currie*, or rice food of the *Indians*; and the timber is of great toughneſs, and poſſibly uſed in ſhip-building, and for beams for houſes. It muſt be of great value for the laſt purpoſe, as it reſiſts the ravages of the pernicious *termes*. MAHWAH TREE.

MR. *Alexander Dalrymple* has given, in his firſt number of the Oriental Repoſitory, p. 39. an account of the *Nerium tinctorium*, or tree *Indigo*, with a good plate, communicated by Dr. *Roxburgh*; it is a native of the *Rajahmundry* Circar. It will be found a good ſubſtitute for the common *Indigo*; it grows wild, is very hardy, and not liable to the accidents which affect the common Indigo plant by the wet, and which often diſappoint the hopes of the manufacturer. This grows to the height of fifteen feet, and yields a beautiful wood, white as ivory itſelf. NERIUM TINCTORIUM.

I MAY add from the ſame repertory, p. 38, to the *Cochin*, vol. xi. p. 146, that the bread-fruit tree grows moſt luxuriantly in that neighborhood, and that the *Dutch* call it *Maldiviny Jack*. It is amazing that we did not diſcover this before, and ſave ourſelves the humane but diſaſtrous voyage of Captain *Bligh* in ſearch of this fruit. I beg Doctor *Anderſon*'s pardon if I judge wrongly of him, by thinking he was unacquainted with the BREAD FRUIT.

true

true ſpecies. There are two varieties, one with a ſmall fruit full of ſeed, capable of propagation in the univerſal manner. This is the ſtock of the other, and is called by *Rumphius*, i. p. 112. tab. xxxii. *Soccus Granoſus*; the other has no ſeeds, ſo is only cultivated by cutting; this is the kind in general uſe. It is engraven and well deſcribed by Doctor *Forſter*, in his *Genera*, p. 51. tab. xli. li. A, and in his ſon *George*'s, *Pl. Eſcul. Ins. oceani Auſtralis*, p. 25; and there is an excellent one by my late friend Mr. *Ellis*, who has collected every thing relative to it. Dr. *Forſter* gives it the apt name of *Arto-carpos*, from ΑΡΤΟΣ bread, and ΚΑΡΠΟΣ fruit. It is ſpread over the *Ladrone* iſles, the *Marquiſes*, new *Hebrides*, the *Society*, the *Friendly* and the *Sandwich* iſles, and rarely on the iſle of *New Caledonia*. Its moſt weſtern ſituation is the *Philippines* and *Princes* iſle, in the ſtreights of *Sunda*. A farther account ſhall be given of this uſeful tree. I ſhall only add, that we are obliged to our countryman *Dampier* (Voy. i. p. 296.) for the diſcovery.

SUGAR CANE. I SHALL repeat my notice of the Sugar cane, merely to ſay, that there is no place in which it grows with greater vigour, or is more productive of its juice, or capable of being manufactured into finer ſugar than in *Bengal*. A heavy duty, nearly mounting to a prohibition, at preſent deprives us of the uſe of it in the parent country, where ſugar is now become a neceſſary. We now feel the power of monopoliſts, and truſt in the mercy of legiſlature to releaſe us from their fangs.

BENGAL DESERT. HAVING taken notice of a neceſſary, from the vegetable kingdom, I ſhall give the luxuries, which it yields to a *Calcutta* table, or the ſupplies for a *Bengal* deſert. I am indebted to Mrs.

Mrs. *Edward Wheeler* for the catalogue. Many of the fruits furniſh a beautiful ornament to that lady's dreſſing room, imitated in wax. I ſhall prefix the *Bengallian* names, and then endeavour to give the *Linnæan*.

CUTTAL, *Arto-carpus integrifolia*, *Hort. Kew.* iii. p. 321. *Linn. Suppl.* 412. This is deſcribed and engraven in *Rumphius*, i. 104. tab. xxx. xxxi. under the name of *Soccus arboreus*, major *Nancă*. In many parts of *Hindooſtan* it is called *Jack*. The fruit reſembles that of a melon, the figure in *Rumphius* is *jack-ſhaped*, it is entirely covered with angular prickles, not unlike cryſtallizations, but they are ſo ſoft as not to injure the hand. The fruit grows to an enormous ſize, ſometimes ſo large as to require two ſtout men to bring it to table; even *Rumphius* ſays, that it is frequently ſo heavy that a man cannot lift it. By the ſize, ſo vaſtly ſuperior to what it attains in other places, I ſhould conjecture it to be a gigantic variety, the ſame with the bread-fruit with kernels. It is wonderful that this, and ſome other *Indian* fruit, ſhould ever find admittance into a deſert. Some compare the ſmell to garlic, mixed with frowſy apples, others to a much more filthy thing. It grows in moſt parts of *India* and its iſles, and in different parts is known by different names. It muſt be diſtinguiſhed from the *Arto-carpus* of Doctor *Forſter*, by its ovated undivided leaf.

THE JACK, OR JACCA.

TALL. *Arriani*, *Rer. Indic.* p. 522. *Corypha umbraculifera*, ſee p. 148 of the firſt volume.

NAUREAL, *Cocos nucifera*, Coco palm, p. 118. 131.

CAJOORE, *Phœnix dactilyfera*, Date palm, p. 248. The fruit does not ripen to perfection in *Bengal*, is therefore imported.

BON CAUJOO, Jungle dates—Cummarunga.

TURMOOGE, Muſk Melon, *Gerard*, 917. *Cucumis Dudaim*, *Syſt. Pl.* iv. 206.

TURBOOZE, *Cucurbita Citrullus*, Water Melon, *Gerard*, 913.

CONCHREE; *Cucurbita Melo?* Our Melon?

SHERIFA, *Annona Paluſtris*, Cuſtard Apple of *Brown's Jamaica*, 256.

PAPEIA, *Carica Papaya*, Papaw of *Jamaica*, p. 360.

Bromelia Ananas, Pine Apple, not a native of *India*, was firſt introduced into the royal gardens at *Agra* by the *Portugueſe*, as we are aſſured by the imperial memoirs of *Jehangìr*, p. 41. But it certainly is a plant common to *South America*, and to ſome of the iſlands of *India* *.

KELLA, *Muſa*. Two of theſe *Kella* are the *Muſa Paradiſiaca*, and the *M. Sapientum*; the *Plantaine* and the *Banana* trees of the *Weſt Indies*. In the preceding vol. i. p. 240, I have taken notice of the genus.

Raum Kella, a *Muſa*—*Chappa Kella*—*Bale*.

BATAVIA Limbo, *Citrus decumanus*, Shaddock or Pumpelmoſe, vol. i. p. 235.

NARINGUE, a ſmall ſort of Orange.

AMAR, *Punica granatum*, Pomegranate; *Abulfazel* ſays that *Satagong*, near *Hoogly*, was remarkable for the excellency of this fruit.

AUMLY, *Tamarindus Indica*. The Tamarind.

AUME, *Mangifera Indica*. Mango, vol. i. p. 213.

PUCHA Aume, Ripe Mango.

* See vol. i. of this work, p. 221.

CUSHA

CUSHA Apple, *Anacardium Occidentale*. Cuſhew Nut, *Cateſby, Carolina*, App. 9. tab. ix.

DAUFOOL, or Burret—Commel Gutta—Gyragun—Seme—Tela chooca.

BYAR—Golaub—Golaub Jumba—Coruncha—Bomhee—Peniala—Woir—Aumlochè—Berriale.

STRAWBERRIES grow in the woods about *Patna*.

India was as much beholden to its northern neighbors, in *Bernier*'s time, for ſeveral good fruits, as we are to *Spain* and *Portugal* for oranges, lemons, almonds, &c. &c. *Perſia, Samarcand*, and *Bochara* ſupplied *Debli* with freſh melons, apples, pears, and grapes, which were ſold at great prices during the whole winter. All ſorts of dried fruits are brought from the ſame countries, ſuch as almonds, piſtachia nuts, prunes, apricots, raiſins, and the like; the climate of *Hindooſtan* being too hot for the production of thoſe kinds. Poſſibly the difficulties of the roads prevent the modern epicures from getting out of the nearer *Caſhmere* all the ſame ſorts of fruits, beſides numbers of *European* plants which grow there ſpontaneouſly. I may alſo add, that nature has given that country our moſt valuable foreſt trees; the mountains are cloathed with oaks, elms, plane trees, and pines.

AFTER the conqueſt of *Cabul, Candahar*, and *Caſhmere*, loads were annually brought to market. *Akbar* had his fruitery. In the *Ayeen*, i. p. 92, begins an enumeration of all the fruits, native or imported, and alſo their ſeaſons: we are told the countries they are brought from, and *Abulfazel* is particular in pointing out which were moſt agreeable to the imperial palate.

Every thing relative to the kitchen is noted in a moſt particular manner; great attention is paid to the imperial larder. The proviſions are noted, the different ſorts of mutton and fowl; the products of the kitchen garden; the variety of grain and pulſe, even to ſplit peas, and every ſpecies of pickle and incentive to appetite. Not but the imperial *Akbar* was the moſt temperate of men. He ate but once in twenty-four hours, and always roſe with an appetite.

CLIMATE OF BENGAL.

THE climate productive of theſe luxuries is far from being enviable. The longevity, in ſome inſtances, is boaſted of, as proofs of its goodneſs, but the thouſands and ten thouſands who fall ſuddenly in the prime of life, are melancholy convictions of its general inſalubrity. We will begin with the ingenious Mrs. *Kinderſley*'s account of the welcome ſhe had on her arrival at *Calcutta*, in *April* 1766. "During the hot or dry ſeaſon, which "begins at the beginning of *March*, and continues till the be- "ginning of *June*, a *typhon*, commonly called a *North-weſter*, "from the point from which it originates, is very frequent in "*February* and *March*. It is to ſtrangers moſt terrific, attended "with thunder, lightning, and rain; the loudneſs of the thun- "der, the terrible flaſhes of lightning, the roaring of the wind, "which carries all before it, and the deluge of the rain, are al- "together tremendous; it appeared as if every crack of thunder "muſt tear the roof of the houſe from end to end.

"THE tempeſt being ſpent, was ſucceeded by the azure morn, "and the radiant ſun, which, tempered by the coolneſs of the "earth, formed ſome hours of the moſt delightful climate "that can be imagined, but was too ſoon followed by exceſ-

"five

" ſive heat; for after every *North-weſter*, the heat ſenſibly in-
" creaſes till the rains commence. Every one now begins to
" look forward to that ſeaſon, wiſhing it was come.

" THE thermometer has been known to riſe to 110, at that
" time people are nearly ſuffocated; they creep for relief un-
" der *verrandas*, or the porticos, where the dews are cooling;
" but ſhould they indulge a ſleep, death is the certain conſe-
" quence.

" THE baneful influence of the ſun is a melancholy reflec-
" tion; the number of ſudden deaths amongſt the *Engliſh* by the
" *coup de Soleil*, and the caution they are obliged to uſe to pre-
" ſerve life, makes this ſeaſon very uncomfortable, and when
" it happens, as it ſometimes does, that the rains are late before
" they ſet in, the mortality exceeds belief.

" LIFE and death ſo rapidly ſucceed, that medicines very fre-
" quently have not time to operate before the great event has
" taken place. People live as if in a camp, talk of death as fami-
" liarly, and as if it was an event more probable to take place to-
" morrow than the next day. — " Let us eat and drink for to-
" morrow we die."

THE illneſs of which moſt people die is what is called here a *pucker* fever, *i. e.* the ſtrong fever, which frequently carries a perſon off in a few hours; the phyſicians eſteem it the higheſt degree of putridity, but ſome have a more lingering illneſs, ſuch as a bile in the ſtomach, which indeed is a diſorder very few are entirely exempt from in theſe caſes; the intenſe heat relaxes the coats of the ſtomach, ſo as to prevent digeſtion, which occaſions much illneſs, and ofttimes death.

THE

Fogs. THE fogs of this country are horrible, frequent and thick, and moſt unwholeſome. Officers ſent into the ſalt marſhes for the purpoſe of taking a ſurvey, have found the vapours ſo groſs and putrid, that every now and then they were obliged to aſcend the higheſt trees for the ſake of getting a little reſpiration; few eſcape without a fit of illneſs, and numbers die out of thoſe ſent on this horrible ſervice *.

"IT is true indeed that the fair ſex in general eſcape the "cruel fevers of this climate, which is owing to the tem-"perance of their lives, and their not being obliged to expoſe "themſelves to the violent heats, as our ſex is often under the "neceſſity of doing. But the *Engliſh* women are not without "their diſorders; they are ſeized with an oppreſſion of their "nerves, ſlow fevers, and bile. Theſe, with a conſtant per-"ſpiration, ſoon makes the roſes on their cheeks to vaniſh. "A pale yellow complexion ſucceeds, and every ſymptom of "youth and beauty diſappears."

"EVERY thing but cold is in extremes here; the heat is "intenſe, the rains floods, the winds hurricanes, and the hail-"ſtones, I dare not tell you how large, leſt you ſhould think "that I take the licenſe of a traveller. But what I always "behold with reverence and awe, and at the ſame time with "pleaſure, is the lightning, not an evening paſſes without it; "it is not that offenſive glare of light I have been uſed to ſee, "but a beautiful fire which plays amongſt the clouds, and "paſſes from one part of the heavens to another in every di-"rection, and in every variety of vibration."

* Phil. Tranſ. vol. lvii. p. 218.

I CON-

I CONGRATULATE the inhabitants of this burning region, that the art of ice-making has been diſcovered, and moſt ſucceſsfully purſued. I refer the reader to the account given of the proceſs by Sir *Robert Barker*, in vol. lxv. p. 252 of the *Philoſophical Tranſactions*, which is in uſe at *Allababad*, *Motte Gill*, and *Calcutta*; places between 25½ and 23½ of north latitude, the narrative tedious, and unneceſſary to be tranſcribed in a climate, where the natural cold ſeldom fails producing ice ſufficient for the luxury of every returning year. By this means the *Dives* of this country may have the comfort of cooling his tongue while he is tormented in that flame; but let me admoniſh him in time to remember the *Lazaruſes*, leaſt hereafter he ſhould find himſelf tranſported to that Torrid Zone, where no ice-makers will be found, where the wretched *Pariar* will no more receive his evil things, nor the luxurious *Nabob* his good!

GOVERNMENT. THE government of *Bengal*, and its vaſt dependencies, was firſt veſted in a Governor General, and a ſupreme council, conſiſting of a preſident and eleven counſellors. This mode was altered by the 13th of *George* III. or in 1773, into a Governor General and four counſellors, of which the firſt Governor General was *Warren Haſtings*; and Lieutenant General *Clavering*, the Honorable *George Monſon*, *Richard Barwel*, and *Philip Francis*, who had the direction of all affairs, civil and military, over the territorial acquiſitions and revenues in the kingdoms of *Bengal*, *Babar*, and *Orixa*, and they or the major part to have power of ſuperintending and controlling the Preſidencies of *Madras*, *Bombay*, and *Bencoolen*; in particular that they ſhould have no power to make war or peace with any of the *Indian* ſtates without their approbation.

By the ſame act, the *Engliſh* laws and courts of judicature was fixed at *Fort William*, in *Calcutta*, conſiſting of a chief juſtice, and three other judges, with power and authority to execute all civil and criminal, admiralty and eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction. The court was alſo to be a court of record, and a court of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, for the town of *Calcutta* and *Fort William*, in *Bengal*, and the limits thereof, and the factories were ſubordinate thereto.

What the buſineſs the criminal court has had in other caſes, beſides the conviction of *Nundcomar* for forgery, a crime not capital by the *Hindoo* laws, I am at a loſs to ſay. He was charged and convicted of a crime committed ſix years before. Within that period, the unhappy diſputes between the preſident of the ſupreme council, Mr. *Haſtings*, and the majority, were carried to an extreme height. *Nundcomar*, a *Brahmin* of high rank and great wealth, had a quarrel with the preſident, and charged him with accepting bribes in three inſtances. The majority of the council took advantage of this declaration, and endeavoured to make it a charge againſt Mr. *Haſtings*. It was ſhaken off within the period, and the diſcovery of the *Brahmin*'s forgeries came to light. They ſeem never to have been urged againſt him by the preſident of the council, nor was the proſecution in any degree excited by Mr. *Haſtings*, notwithſtanding the violence he ſhewed againſt him; notwithſtanding his ſuffering himſelf to be made the tool of the three diſſenting members of the council to effect the ruin of the Governor General. The proſecution was adviſed by a Mr. *Farren*, an attorney, in behalf of an individual, a private perſon. *Nundcomar* was of courſe tried before the proper court, at the head of which Sir *Elijah Impey* was chief juſtice.

The

The trial was fair, and the guilt fully proved, and conviction and execution the conſequence. A crime too horrible for my belief was attempted to be aſcribed to Mr. *Haſtings*, that of joining with the chief juſtice to murder the criminal with the ſword of juſtice. He ſuffered by the cord in *Auguſt* 1775. The account of the execution was moſt pathetically drawn up by the ſheriff who attended, and who evidently was no friend to Mr. *Haſtings* *. He moſt affectedly deſcribes his wonderful calmneſs and reſignation; ſome aſcribe it to his being aſſured by his friends in power that he had nothing to fear, and that he was certain of being reprieved, even at the foot of the gallows; but after cheating him, as the Devil did the *Santon Barſiſa* in the *Turkiſh* tales, they ſpit in his face and diſappeared. Mr. *Broome* thinks *Nundcomar* ſhould have been reſpited, becauſe forgery is not a capital offence by the laws of *Hindooſtan*. In *England* made ſo merely in ſupport of commerce; but adds Mr. *Broome*, there are other reaſons why the governor general might (ought) to have reſpited execution. *Nundcomar* was the bittereſt enemy which Mr. *Haſtings* had, and united againſt him with his moſt malignant enemies. Elevated characters like the wife of *Cæſar* ſhould not undergo even ſuſpicion—greatneſs of mind—and common delicacy ſhould have made the man to whom the power of mercy had been delegated, to have uſed his heavenly prerogative in favor of the wretched criminal! It is but juſtice to ſay, that his vaſt fortunes were reſtored to his ſon. He had fifty-two *lacks* of *roupees* in money, and about the ſame in jewels and rich goods †;

* Preſerved in the Gentleman's Magazine, 1780, p. 555.

† Hiſtory of Bengal, Mr. Jonathan Scott, ii. p. 459.

who ever heard of a man being hanged in *England* who was worth one million and forty thouſand pounds?

SARACENNIC CONQUESTS.

I SHALL here give a brief view of the early conqueſt of this vaſt empire. The *Saracens*, ſoon after the deceaſe of their great impoſtor, made inroads into *Hindooſtan*, inroads of pillage and maſſacre, but none of them of permanent conqueſt. The firſt monarch who ever made an eſtabliſhment in *India*, was *Mahmood*, emperor of *Ghizni*, a country lying between the antient *Oxus* and the *Indus*, comprehending the modern *Turkeſtan*, the *Uſbecks*, and *Bucharia*; the capital was *Ghizni* or *Gaſna*, a little to the ſouth of *Cabul*. *Mahmood* made ſeveral incurſions before he could fix his ſtandard in *Hindooſtan*. In the year 1011 he penetrated as far as *Debli*; in 1018 he took the antient city *Canoge*, ſee p. 289 of this volume, and deſtroyed the *Pagodas* of *Matura*, the *Methora* of *Pliny*, not remote from *Canoge*. *Ferijhta*, i. 73, ſays, he found there five idols of pure gold, with eyes of rubies of immenſe value. *Mahmood*, as much actuated by a bigoted zeal againſt the religion of the *Hindoos*, as by ambition, maſſacred its votaries by thouſands, and deſtroyed all their temples. He died in 1028, before which time he had reduced *India* from the weſtern part of the *Ganges* to *Guzerat*. This enormous maſs of empire often fell to pieces by its own weight, and was as frequently re-conſolidated by the valour and prudence of ſome of the ſucceeding emperors. The lives of the monarchs of this vaſt empire were ſcenes of warfare, trouble, and ſlaughter. The provinces were perpetually revolting, and conquered again at a great expenſe of blood and treaſure. *Akbar* the great had re-united moſt of them; his great grandſon *Aurengzebe*

Aurengzebe reduced the reſt, but died at laſt at *Amednagur*, in the *Deccan*, in the reſpite of a campaign, in the centre of his dominions. In leſs than forty years after his death the vaſt empire fell to pieces, and reſolved into numerous provinces.

Hindooſtan was greatly depopulated by the ſlaughter of the aboriginal inhabitants, either in war, or by the horrible maſſacres cauſed by the fury of *Mahometan* zeal. The bigotry of the religion at length was ſoftened, and the remaining *Hindoos* enjoyed a ſort of toleration. We may judge of the numbers that were left, when we ſay that they are at preſent as ten to one in compariſon of the followers of *Mahomet*.

THEIR language gave way to that of the conquerors. The *Perſian* was adopted, and the old tongue, like the *Welſh* in *England*, became a dead language. Whether any diſtrict, ſecluded by mountains, retains, like *Wales*, its primæval language, I am yet to learn; poſſibly that language (if it does exiſt) as well as the *Perſian*, may have corrupted each other by the adoption of words. *Abulfazel*, in his 1ſt vol. p. 296, makes a complaint of that kind, ſee p. 254 of this volume. I have my ſuſpicions that ſome primæval people do ſtill exiſt. Mr. *Hodges*, in N° VII. gives a view of a hill village in *Bengal*, inhabited by a race of men totally diſtinct from thoſe of the plains. They were for a long time quite at enmity with the low-landers, they deſcended from their faſtneſſes with the fury of wild beaſts, deſtroyed the villages, and drove away the cattle, exactly conformable to the old practice of our *Scottiſh* highlanders. The habitations of theſe people are ſimple and rude beyond expreſſion, and their manners ſavage; yet in the year 1779, they were

reclamed by the prudence of a Mr. *Cleveland*, who went unarmed among them, and at length perſuaded them to raiſe a body of men among themſelves, for the purpoſe of protecting thoſe very people who had been the late objects of their ravages.

THE ſpecimens of the antient *Hindoo* tongue is locked up in books intelligible only to the *Brahmins*, who make it their ſtudy. It is called the *Sanſkrit*, of which I have taken notice at p. 211. Mr. *Halhed*, in the introduction to the *Gentoo* laws, gives an ingenious account of theſe old books, and ſpecimens of the language and types.

EMPIRE UNDER AKBAR.

Hindooſtan, in the days of *Akbar*, was divided into twelve *Soubahſhips*, or viceroyalties, and each of thoſe committed to the care of a *Soubah*. The hiſtory of theſe provinces is given by *Abulfazel*, in the ſecond volume of the *Akberry*, now and then we meet with in it ſome inſtances of credulity, but on the whole it is a fine view of the empire and its revenues, and of all that concerns its political ſtate. To each *Soubahſhip* is added an account of its revenue in money, its ſtrength in military forces, in elephants, and other particulars, of which I give a ſpecimen in the firſt article, that of *Bengal*.

SOOBAH OF BENGAL.

" THE *Soobah* of *Bengal*," ſays *Abulfazel*, ii. 19, " conſiſts of " twenty-four ſircars, and ſeven hundred and eighty-ſeven " mahls. The revenue is fifty-nine crore, eighty-four lacks, " fifty-nine thouſand three hundred and nineteen dams, or " Sicca rupees 1,49,61,482-15-2 in money, and the *Zemindars* " (who are moſtly *Koits*) furniſh alſo 23,300 cavalry, 801,158 " infantry, 170 elephants, 4,260 cannon, and 4,400 boats."

Bengal,

Bengal, ſays *Ferijhta*, ii. 139, was added to the empire by *Humaioon*, in 1538; he took its antient capital *Gour*, and changed its name to *Genutabad*, or the *Heavenly city*. *Ferijhta* ſhould have ſaid, that it was firſt conquered by the emperor *Altumſh*, who began his reign in 1210, but it appears to have recovered its independency. After the ſecond conqueſt, *Bengal* revolted again; but was afterwards ſubdued by *Akbar* in 1576.

Babar, in all probability, followed the fortunes of *Bengal*, both in the conqueſts and the revolts. BAHAR.

Allahabad was early a part of the empire of *Hindooſtan*; we know from *Ferijhta*, i. 387, that *Mahmood Shah* had a viſier named *Jehan*, who in 1393, uſurped this province, and reigned under the name of *Sultan ul Shirki*, or king of the eaſt. *Abulfazel*, ii. 39, ſays, he was a eunuch of the palace, and dignified by the emperor by that title. ALLAHABAD.

Agra, like *Debli*, early ſubmitted to the force of the *Ghiznian* arms. AGRA.

Malwab was added to the empire of *Hindooſtan* by the emperor *Humaioon*. MALWAH.

Dandees. *Akbar*, under the pretence that the monarch of this kingdom reigned ill, depoſed him, and made it part of the empire. DANDEES.

Berar had been part of the *Deccan*, it was conquered by *Mortaza Nizam el Mulk*. BERAR.

Gujerat. During the inteſtine tumults of the year 1572, *Akbar* marched into this kingdom, which ſubmitted without ſtriking a blow. Its laſt prince was *Mahmood*. On his death, the GUJERAT.

the *Omrahs* quarrelled among themſelves, which brought on the ruin of their country. *Akbar* concluded with the taking of *Surat* in the ſame year.

AJMEER. *Ajmeer* was conquered by the emperor *Akbar* in 1567.

DEHLY. *Dehly* was among the firſt conqueſts of the *Mahometans*.

LAHOOR. *Lahoor* was conquered by the firſt *Mahometan* invaders, and remained annexed to the empire till the great diſſolution of that vaſt body in our days. It is at preſent the capital of the *Seiks*.

MULTAN. *Multan* had been frequently conquered by the emperors, and finally and effectually by *Humaioon*.

TATAH. *Tatah* was conquered by the troops of the ſame emperor.

CASHMERE. THE conqueſt of *Caſhmere*, by *Akbar*, is related in the hiſtory of that happy valley. *Caſhmere*, ſays its hiſtorians, had its own princes four thouſand years before its conqueſt by *Akbar* in 1585. *Akbar* would have found difficulty to reduce this paradiſe of the *Indies*, ſituated as it is within ſuch a fortreſs of mountains; but its monarch, *Yuſof Khan*, was baſely betrayed by his *Omrahs*. *Akbar* uſed his conqueſt with moderation, and allowed a penſion to the conquered *Khan* and his gallant ſon.

HE took *Cabul* in 1581, but reſigned it to *Hakin*, prince of the country, whom he had defeated in battle juſt before. This was the ſum of the *Mogul* empire under *Akbar*. It was reſerved for his great grandſon to carry wrongful conqueſt, fire, ſword, and perſecution, among the remaining independent *Hindoo* nations. No ſects perſecuted with the violence and zeal equal to the *Mahometans*. Every one of the invaders deſtroyed with fire and ſword all ſuch who refuſed to receive the doctrine of their

their prophet, and deſtroyed, with the fury of a *John Knox*, the magnificent temples, and every religious edifice; even *Aurengzebe*, as late as the year 1689, could put to death with the moſt horrid cruelties Prince *Sambagi*, the ſon of the famous founder of the *Mahratta* empire, becauſe he would not forſake the religion of his anceſtors. He ſuffered with the fortitude and reſignation of a martyr; and if the *Brahmins* have a calendar of ſaints, *Sambagi* ought certainly to be enrolled amongſt the moſt exalted of religious ſufferers.

Aurengzebe, diſtinguiſhed for his great abilities, bigotry, and hypocriſy, added four more great kingdoms to the empire. UNDER AURENGZEBE.

THE kingdom of *Golconda* was added to the *Mogul* empire by that monarch, when its capital was taken in *October* 1687, and the prince treated, ſays Mr. *Orme*, in his fragments, p. 218, in the moſt infamous manner. On the ſurrender of the capital, he was brought before *Sultan Azim*, one of the ſons of *Aurengzebe*, who before he would ſee him, ſuffered him to ſtand ſeveral hours in the ſun, and when the unfortunate prince was admitted, he tried to mollify the *Sultan* by preſenting him with a purſe of diamonds of immenſe value; the other particulars of the ſiege, and its events, are given in a preceding page. GOLCONDA.

THE *Deccan* was long tributary to the *Mogul*. It rebelled in 1620, in the reign of *Shah Jehan*, ſays *Ferishta*, iii. 169, but was ſoon reduced to obedience. It muſt not be underſtood that the *Deccan*, taking the word in its full extent, was ever completely conquered. The more ſouthern provinces were even ſcarcely known at this time, ſo that they made part of the great empire of *Hindooſtan*. *Aurengzebe* completed the conqueſt, and died

at *Amednagur* in that kingdom, in his winter quarters in 1707, aged 90. He died with the penitence of a long ſucceſsful robber, juſt on the point of being turned off the ladder *.

VISIAPOUR. *Viſiapour* was conquered by *Aurengzebe* in 1686. "The "king preſented himſelf before the victor in chains of ſilver, "and humbled himſelf to the duſt more with the demeanor "of a captive rebel than a vanquiſhed ſovereign. It was for "ſome time reported and believed that *Aurengzebe* had put "him to death †." After this, hiſtory is ſilent in reſpect to the unfortunate monarch.

BUZ BUZIA FORT. I NOW quit theſe hiſtorical points, and reſume the topographical. Some miles below *Calcutta*, on the banks of the *Ganges*, ſtands a mud fort, *Buz Buzzia*, vulgarly *Budge Budge*. Theſe are very frequent in many parts of *India*, and are often the retreat of the better ſort of people, in any diſtreſs, or in caſes of delinquency. They are chiefly the property of the *Zemindars*, or hereditary owners of land, who are almoſt at perpetual feuds with each other. Mr. *Hodges* gives a view of one in tab. XX. vol. ii. at *Peteter*, near *Chunar Gur*; they are often of conſiderable ſtrength. That in queſtion was, in the campaign of 1756, ſufficiently ſtrong to make ſome reſiſtance againſt Admiral *Watſon* and Colonel *Clive*, in their way to the retaking of *Calcutta*. The guns had been ſilenced by our ſhips, but the garriſon continued to diſcharge their fire arrows and muſquetry. It was determined to ſtorm the place

* Memoirs of the Mogul empire, tranſlated by Jonathan Scott, Eſq. vol. ii. p. 8.

† Orme's Fragments, p. 210.

at

at approach of day, which was impatiently expected. The tranquillity of the night was ſuddenly diſturbed by loud acclamations of joy from the ſhore, and news was brought that the fort was taken. It ſeems that one *Straban*, a common ſailor, animated by *grog*, ſtrolled away towards the fort, ſcaled the breach, and found ſeveral of the garriſon ſitting on the platform. He gave three huzzas, and cried "*the place is mine.*" The *Moors* immediately attacked our hero, he defended himſelf till his cutlaſs broke in his hand; at that very inſtant he was joined by two or three more ſtraggling comrades who had heard his triumphant ſhouts. The noiſe reached the army, who without order, or without any attention to diſcipline, ruſhed in pell-mell; and thus a fort with eighteen cannons, from twenty-four pounders downwards, and forty barrels of gunpowder, was put in our poſſeſſion. RIDICULOUS CAPTURE OF.

IT was neceſſary to ſhew diſpleaſure at this notorious breach of all order. The victorious *Straban* was brought before the admiral in form of a culprit. Our commander aſked how he dared to commit ſuch an action; the late hero ſtood ſcratching his head, and twirling his hat, and at length confeſſed "to be "ſure it was I that took the fort, but I hope that there was no "harm in it." The admiral with difficulty kept his countenance; but at laſt, with much ſeeming anger, ordered him away. As *Straban* was going out of the cabin very ſulky, he muttered out, ſwearing a great oath, "If I am flogged "for this, I will never take another fort by myſelf as long "as I live." It may be imagined he was readily pardoned, but

he was ſo drunken a beaſt, that the admiral found it impoſſible to take him out of the line of life in which he was *.

FULTA. A FEW miles below *Calcutta*, on the eaſtern banks, ſtands the wretched village of *Fulta*, remarkable only for being the retreat of a part of our factory who had eſcaped from *Calcutta*, when it was taken by *Surajah Dowlah*. Here they were found, by our navy in its way up the river, crowded together in the moſt miſerable hovels, half naked, and half ſtarved; ſuddenly reduced from the luxuries of the capital to the moſt deplorable condition. Here they endured great miſeries during five months, and great havoke was made among them by ſickneſs. They were found humbled and reſigned, perhaps from the conſideration of having in their turn contributed to the calamities of others.

ALMOST oppoſite to *Fulta* the *Ganges* receives two large rivers from the weſt, and from their mouths it takes a quick turn to the eaſt, and winds round a promontory. Below that, CULPEE. on the eaſtern bank, ſtands the town of *Culpee*. There begins the *Sunderbunds*, the vaſt tracts of woods and moraſs mentioned at p. 151. A few miles to the ſouth of *Culpee* is the opening into the famous *Channeb Creek*, now called *New Harbour*, one of the remarkable paſſages from the ſea amidſt the ſtupendous foreſt. The mouth is ſixty-five miles below *Calcutta*, and through this the whole trade of *Bengal* is carried, during the ſeaſon when the weſtern branch of the *Ganges* is dried up.

FROM above *Culpee* the *Ganges* ruſhes with vaſt violence and

* Ives's Voyage, p. 100.

noiſe,

noiſe, with a courſe due ſouth into the ſea, ſo overpowering is the weight of the torrent from the vaſt expanſe, which extends to the great northern chain. A ſtrong wind, which ſometimes blows in that ſeaſon up the river, will ſtem the current ſo far as to raiſe it two feet above its ordinary height. In 1763 a gale of this kind, conſpiring with a great ſpring tide, raiſed the waters ſix feet, and totally overwhelmed a great diſtrict about *Luckipour*, at the northern edge of the *Sunderbund*, fifty miles from the ſea, and ſwept away the cattle, and all their unhappy owners.

I NOW regain the mouth of the *Jellinghy* river, where it diſcharges part of the waters of the *Ganges*. The main river, after a moſt meandering courſe of above ſeventy miles, has another communication with the ſea through the *Sunderbunds*, by means of a branch called the *Chundnah*, ſeparates at *Mahmudpour*, and terminates in the *Hooringotta*; the wide channel I have mentioned at p. 150, and which is ſuppoſed to have been one of the antient mouths of the *Ganges*. The branch I now ſpeak of, is the only one which is navigable at all ſeaſons. JELLINGHY. HOORINGOTTA.

Mahmudpour is placed to the north of the *Sunderbunds*, not remote from an immenſe moraſs. It ſeems to be the ſame as the *Mahmoodabad* of *Abulfazel*, ii. 11. which he calls a fort ſurrounded with a marſh; and adds, that when it was conquered by *Sheer Khan*, ſome of the *Rajah*'s elephants fled into the wilds, where they increaſed greatly; he alſo ſays, that this country produces long pepper. MAHMUDPOUR.

MANY miles below the mouth of this branch of the *Ganges*, is another, in Lat. 23° 54′, which takes an eaſtern direction, and

being very large, is of great importance to the eaſtern parts of *Bengal*. It unites with the river *Dacca*, and by its aſſiſtance gives to the country a moſt prodigious internal navigation. As to the main channel, it runs about a hundred miles farther, forms many large iſlands, and falls into the ſea, after receiving another branch, called the river *Megna*, and has the honor of concluding its courſe with its own name.

CITY OF DACCA. THE city of *Dacca* is on its own river, not remote from the *Ganges*, and was once the capital of *Bengal*, and ſtill retains a great ſhare of trade and manufacture. The weaving buſineſs, the great trade of *India*, is carried here to a perfection unknown in other parts. We have here a reſident. The muſlins are of a moſt exquiſite fineneſs; thoſe which were made for the *Mogul* and his *Zenanah*, or Seraglio, ſays Mrs. *Kinderſley*, were ten times the price of any which were allowed to be made for *European* or other merchants. Embroidery and needle-work are carried on here to high perfection, which none but the ſupple fingers of an *Indian* could attain to. Filligree-work is here inimitable, and for the ſame natural cauſe; immenſe coſt is beſtowed on the *Hookers*, or the ſuperb ſmoking furniture of the ladies of the *Zenanah*, as well as thoſe of the great men of *Hindooſtan*. The carpets of their apartments are very elegant. I cannot recollect where, but I have read of ſome very fine ones made of hemp, equal in appearance to ſilk.

THE various great rivers which form ſo many intricated windings about *Daccan*, and through the *Megna* to the mouth of the *Ganges*, are greatly infeſted with freſh-water pirates, called *Muggs*. At *Dacca* is an eſtabliſhment of boats, for the

MUGGS.

defence

defence of the waters. The lands aſſigned for its ſupport are called *Norwarra Mahal*, in which are included the boats which uſed to be ſent annually to the *Nabob* at *Moorſhedabad*. The fighting boats were called *Felea Gunge Beber*. In the time of *Jehangìr* they inhabited the iſlands of *Bengal*, or the *Sunderbund*, and were mere brutes in human form. They eat all kinds of animals; married their ſiſters which were by another mother; their features bore a great reſemblance to the *Calmuc Tartars*; but their language had no mixture of the *Turkiſh*, being very like to that uſed in *Thibet*. They profeſs no religion, nor have any faith in their dealings*. I have little doubt, but that they were originally emigrants from the mountainous parts of *Aſam*, who are deſcribed in the *Aſiatic Reſearches*, ii. p. 174, as an evil-diſpoſed race of mountaneers, many degrees removed from the line of humanity, and are deſtitute of the characteriſtical properties of a man. They go naked from head to foot, and eat dogs, cats, ſnakes, mice, rats, ants, locuſts, and every thing of that ſort which they can find.

THE *Bengal* gazettes give the *Muggs* the ſynonyms of *Burmahs*, and ſpeak of a conſiderable body of thoſe people who had lately penetrated into *Bengal* by land, on the ſide of *Chittigong*, againſt whom we found it neceſſary to ſend a military force. A gazette ſays, they retired to their mountains; poſſibly theſe are wandering natives of *Burmah*, a kingdom in *Pegu*, who may have for the ſake of rapine quitted their own country, as

* Life of Jehangìr, p. 27.

the

the *Afghans* and others have from the north-weſt. Theſe I ſuſpect to be totally different from the original barbarians above deſcribed.

RIVER TEESTA. THE river *Dacca* has ſeveral very important inland communications. The *Teeſta* falls into the branch of the *Ganges* immediately at the place where it takes an eaſtern ſeparation, and appears coming from a very remote origin, perhaps ſix hundred miles to the north, in the country of *Napaul*; it keeps the whole way verging towards the famed river; and in the lower part, not remote from *Nattore*, begins to run through lakes and moraſſes, and in ſo large a bed, as to give Mr. *Rennel* ſuſpicion that it might once have been honored by the waters of the *Ganges*, before ſome great event had diverted them into the preſent channel. The *Teeſta* conveys up and down its ſtream the commerce of a great extent of country; it brings a vicinity even to *Bootan*, for it waſhes the foot of the exalted mountains of that kingdom.

ALL the country about *Dacca* is flat as the reſt of *Bengal*, only a little to the north of that city is a ſingular range of mountains, that ſeems by Mr. *Rennel*'s map to peninſulate an oblong tract of land. A city named *Pucculoe* is placed on the weſtern ſide. The river *Dacca* (if it is not one of the inferior branches of the *Ganges*) falls, as well as the branch of that river we have made mention of, into the *Burrampooter*.

ALEXANDRIAN CAUCASUS. BEFORE I enter the country of *Thibet*, this tract of loftieſt of mountains I ſhall trace from the weſt as far as they have relation to *India*, thoſe ſhelters and protections from the bleak north. The *Hindoo Ko*, or the *Alexandrian Caucaſus*, ſhall be firſt

mentioned; and the boaſted *Cabul*, as giving fertility and the luxury of northern fruits to *Hindooſtan*. This chain embraces *Caſhmere*, and continues ſouth eaſterly under the name of the *Gomaun*, the *Sevalic*, and the mountains of *Kemaion*. They pour through their chaſms into the lower country of *Hindooſtan*, the rivers of the *Penjab*, and the magnificent rivers of the *Jumna*, the *Ganges*, and the *Gogra*. This range is the loweſt chain, not the exalted parent of thoſe waters. It continues in the ſame direction, guarding the province of *Oude*, till it reaches Lat. 27° 20′, Long. 85° 50′ Eaſt. There it breaks into the country of *Napaul*, or *Nepal* northward, into numerous ſkirty and irregular chains.

NAPAUL KINGDOM.

THIS kingdom is ſeparated from *Hindooſtan* by a range of hills. The approach or lower part is healthy, but the hilly, called *Terriane*, is infeſted from the middle of *March* to the middle of *November* with a putrid fever, which kills in a few days. From the interior chain of hills is a fine view of the vaſt plains of *Napaul*, two hundred miles in circumference, ſurrounded by mountains like an amphitheatre, and covered with populous towns and villages, inacceſſible except over the mountains. Its capital, *Catmanda*, has eighteen thouſand houſes; the next town in ſize twenty-four thouſand; the third twelve thouſand families. Every town is built with brick, the houſes three or four ſtories high, and diſpoſed with great regularity, and are well paved, and alſo excellently furniſhed with water. It is fertilized by the *Coſa*, which riſes in Lat. 30° 20′, paſſes through the *Emodus* chain, and through the whole plain of *Napaul*, and finally falls into the *Ganges*, a little

RIVER COSA.

to

to the eaſt of *Boglepour*. The religion of the country is ſaid to have been brought from *Thibet*; part of the people adopt that of the *Hindoos*. The temples are magnificent.

THE government is monarchical; the late *Gaenprejas* had an army of fifty thouſand men, but that was unable to prevent his being dethroned by the king of *Gorcha*, a neighboring prince, aſſiſted by the treachery of the ſubjects of the innocent monarch. The king of *Gorcha* was a complete barbarian. The cruelties he practiſed on the loyal ſubjects of *Napaul* to ſhake their fealty, are too ſhocking for me to relate. *Gaenprejas* was in his city when it was ſtormed by the ſavage monarch, when he in deſpair ran towards his enemy, and received his death by the ſhot of an arrow.

I AM glad to relieve my mind from the tragical ſubject, by applying to the beautiful ornithology of the country; its birds are uncommonly ſplendid. Lady *Impey* favored me with drawings of ſeveral, all of the gallinaceous tribe. The firſt is of the HORNED TURKEY, introduced to notice by Mr. *G. Edwards*, in his cxvith plate. He had opportunity of deſcribing only the head of the male, but that head was accompanied with a drawing of the entire bird. Lady *Impey* communicated to me another drawing of a bird much reſembling the former in colors, which are equal in brilliancy, and far too bright for me to ſuppoſe it to have been the female of that etched by my old friend. The head of this bird is furniſhed with two callous horns falling back and reverting at the ends, and with two broad and long dewlaps, each pendent from the different ſides of the bill. This bird, when alive, had the faculty of dilating and lengthening

Horned Turkey.

ing the flap on the throat, ſo as almoſt to hang over the breaſt, much in the ſame manner as the *Cock Turkey* does the caruncles on the neck and flap of the forehead, at which time the colors were greatly heightened, appearing of a beautiful deep blue, barred acroſs with crimſon. The color of the body orange, marked with pearl-ſhaped drops of white; on each leg a ſtrong ſpur.

THE head of the ſpecimen I annex to this page is covered with long black feathers in form of a creſt. The body is entirely of a bright orange, marked with numerous round white ſpots. The legs are, like the former, ſpurred. This moſt elegant bird is nearly equal in ſize to the preceding, and receives from the reſplendency of its colors the name of *Moory Manmoorei*, or the *bright bird*. From the uncommon brilliancy of colors in this bird I ſhould have thought it a male, did not indiſputable authority ſatisfy me to the contrary. FEMALE.

THE next ſpecies is the bird which I named the *Impeyan Pheaſant*. Mr. *Latham* deſcribes and figures it in vol. vii. 208. tab. xiv.; its colors are of matchleſs metallic brilliancy. On the hind part of the head is an upright creſt, compoſed of feathers with ſetaceous ſhafts, terminated with ſpear-ſhaped heads: the length of the whole bird was two feet. I lazily refer to the drawing for form and color. I will only ſay that theſe birds inhabit the cold mountains of *Napaul*; that thoſe in poſſeſſion of Mrs. *Wheeler* never crowed, but cackled after the manner of a pheaſant. IMPEYAN PHEASANT.

THE *Thibet* Peacock is of a country ſo neighboring to *Napaul*, that I introduce it as a native. In M. *Briſſon*, i. 294. tab. xxviii. THIBET PEACOCK.

alone, we find the figure. On comparing the deſcription and the figure (which appears to be a bad one) with the deſcription of the *Iris* Peacock, *Latham*, iv. 673. *Edw.* tab. 67. 69, I cannot but think both of them to be the ſame birds. The laſt is brought alive into *England*, and I have ſeen it in full ſpirits and feather at the late Ducheſs of *Portland*'s at *Bulſtrode*.

THE black Pheaſant, or colored of *Latham*, vii. 210, is among Sir *E. Impey*'s birds. It is of the ſize of our black cock, the bill much hooked; the cheeks and ſpace above the eyes naked, and crimſon; on the hind part of the neck is a long pendent black creſt; the predominant color is black, with ſome of the feathers edged with white; on each leg is a ſpur. I am uncertain of the country, but ſuſpect it to be a native of ſome of the northern chains.

COSA RIVER. ABOUT eighty miles below *Mongheir*, reckoning by the windings of the ſtream, the *Ganges* receives the *Coſa*, a large river which riſes in the country of the grand *Lama*, in about Lat. 30° 20′, near to the borders of *Thibet*, paſſes through two or three chains of the *Emodus*, and gains the level country near *Amerpoor*. This Mr. *Rennel*, p. 345, gives as a ſtriking inſtance of the change of the courſes of rivers. The *Coſa*, equal in magnitude to the *Rhine*, once ran by *Purnea*, and joined the *Ganges* oppoſite to *Rajahmahel*; its junction is now forty-five miles higher up. *Gour* ſtood on the old bank of the *Ganges*, notwithſtanding its ruins are at preſent four or five miles diſtant from its ſhore.

CHAINS OF IMAUS AND EMODUS. THE next great chain was called by the antients *Imaus* and *Emodus*. Both derive their name from the *Sanſkrit*, *Himmaleh*, a word

a word which ſignifies *ſnowy*, the perpetual character of this exalted range. The *Perſians* name it *Ko Kaf*, or the froſty mountains, in alluſion to the ſnow its general covering. It commences behind *Caſhmere*, and from the *Paropamiſan* is a wall to the empire of *Hindooſtan*, and extends in different branches to the eaſt nearly parallel to each other, and increaſing in height as they advance northward. In extent northeaſtward they penetrate even into *China*. *Caſhmere*, the paradiſe of *India*, is like a rich gem inchaſed within three mountains. They have in many parts *glacieres* like thoſe of the *Helvetian Alps*. This occaſions the *Tartars* to call them in one part *Mus tag*, or the *mountains of ice*; theſe bound the northern ſide of the deſert of *Gobi*, oppoſite to the ſouthern end of great *Thibet*.

PLINY'S ACCOUNT OF.

Pliny, lib. v. c. 27, makes this and many other branches to originate from the *Riphœi juga*, and branch both to the eaſt and to the weſt. He gives the names of numbers, but moſt of them ſeem now to be loſt. The *Riphœan* hills are thoſe which extend from *Nova Zembla* due ſouth to *Orenberg*, not remote from the *Caſpian* Sea, and again to the eaſt at right angles; from their ſouthern end begins the *Altaic* chain, which runs due eaſt, and is ſuppoſed to have been part of the *Imaus* range. Thoſe which riſe on the weſt ſide of the *Caſpian* Sea, are the *Caucaſus*, the *Taurus*, and *Niphates*. On the eaſtern branch from the *Altaic* are the *Paropamyſus*, the *Indian Caucaſus*, *Emodus*, and *Imaus*. The antient *Indian* name *Himmaleh* is retained, and that of *Hindoo Kho*, and towards the eaſtern end are the chains *Chomlab* and *Chouke*, the concluding part. In reſpect to

Imaus, if I have not mentioned it before, it divides *Scythia* into two parts; the *Scythia intra* and *extra Imaum*; many various wandering branches paſs from the external *Scythia* through the internal, and unite the great chain, which ſeems peculiarly appropriated to *India*. From its quitting *Sirinagur* it recedes rather northward, and between it and *Hindooſtan* bounds on the north *Napaul* and the great *Thibet*.

BOOTAN. *Bootan* is on the ſouth ſide. In 1774 Mr. *Haſtings* ſent an embaſſy to the great *Lama*, a Mr. *Bogle*. By theſe means we arrive at a knowlege of that country, and alſo of *Bootan*, which ſeem very little known except by the relations of the travellers of the middle age. Mr. *Saunders*, an ingenious ſurgeon reſident at *Boglepour*, alſo travelled into *Bootan* and *Thibet*, in 1783. Both of them took their departure from the ſame place.

COOS-BEYHAR. *Coos Beyhar* is on the northern frontier of *Bengal*, where we had a factory for the ſake of the commerce with *Aſſam*, and other adjacent countries. This town was attacked by the *Bootanners*, who had never met in the plains any other than the timid *Hindoos* flying naked before them, ſaw, for the firſt time, a body of men uniformly clothed and accoutred moving in regular order, and led on by men of complexion, dreſſed, and features ſuch as they never beheld before; and then the management of the artillery, and inceſſant fire of the muſquetry, was beyond any idea which they could have conceived of it. On the other hand, our people found themſelves engaged with a race of men unlike all their former opponents in *India*, uncouth in their appearance, and fierce in their aſſault, wrapped in furs, and

and armed with bows and arrows, and other weapons peculiar to them *.

IMMEDIATELY beyond *Coos Beyhar* ariſes the great range of mountains which gives admittance through their paſſes into *Bootan*, each of which, difficult as they are, is fortified. The ridge riſes here a mile and a half in perpendicular height, and affords a moſt aſtoniſhing view over the plains of *Hindooſtan* almoſt immediately ſubjacent, and ſtretched beneath like a boundleſs ocean when it firſt burſt on the eye of the traveller, yet behind theſe ariſe other ranges of far ſuperior heights, which ſoar with a majeſty paſt the power of the pen to deſcribe, and ſhew their ſnowy tops to the melting inhabitants of *Bengal* a hundred and fifty miles diſtant. VAST MOUNTAINS.

IN the gorges of this firſt range, not far to the north-weſt of *Coos Beyhar*, ſtands, on a lofty and rude pyramidal mountain, with a flatted head, the fort of *Delamcotta*. It is impoſſible for imagination to invent a ruder ſituation; the ſurrounding mountains are equally horrible, and approximate ſo near as to form only darkſome chaſms of immenſe depth. On the ſides are narrow roads impending over the dreadful precipices. Along theſe paths Captain *John Jones*, on *April* 7th, 1773, led his detachment to attack this aerial fortreſs, and took it by ſtorm. This was done in reſentment of the inſult offered to *Coos Beyhar*. I truſt that this hero was a *Welſhman*, and may be added to the liſt of my illuſtrious countrymen, who have crowned their heads with well-earned laurels. All the ſpoils ſavored of *Tartarian* DELAMCOTTA FORT. TAKEN BY CAPTAIN JONES.

* Mr. Bogle's account of Thibet, publiſhed in the Phil. Tranſ. vol. lxvii. p. 467.

origin,

origin, arms, clothing, and utenſils of various ſorts. Images in clay, gold, ſilver, and enamel, the objects of worſhip of the ſame people. Captain *Jones* enjoyed the fame of this great exploit but a little time; in a ſhort while he fell a victim to the unwholeſome climate of *Coos Beybar*. Mr. *Rennel* preſented me with a ſmall print of a view of *Belamcotta*, as a moſt ſatisfactory proof of the courage of the commander who could attempt ſuch an adventure. It produced offers of peace from the great *Lama*. It ſeems the inſult was offered to us by his tributary the *Deb* or *Deeb Rajah*, who, tributary to the former, rules immediately over the *Bootanners*. This produced the embaſſy of Mr. *Bogle*, in 1774, who was nominated for that purpoſe by Mr. *Haſtings*.

BUXADUAR. ON the borders of *Bootan*, after croſſing the mountains from *Coos Beybar*, is the town of *Buxaduar*, ſeated on the flat top of a wooded hill, ſurrounded with others of conoid forms, covered with trees to their ſummits. This place is exceſſively unwholeſome from *May* till the end of *September*, occaſioned by the bad air ariſing from the vapours exhaled by the power of the ſun, and falling in form of a dew after ſunſet, which renders the air raw, damp, and chilly; even in the moſt ſultry climate the thermometer was, between *May* 15th and the 22d, never at two in the afternoon above 82° or below 73°. I have a view of this place, made in Mr. *Bogle*'s expedition, and a few others, which I obtained copies of by Mr. *Haſtings*'s permiſſion.

BRIDGE AT CHOOKA. AT *Chooka*, about thirty-eight miles farther to the north, is a ſpecimen of a bridge, common in this country, but to others of ſurpriſing ſtructure, compoſed of iron chains covered with planks, and ſtretched from precipice to precipice acroſs the river.

Iron Bridge near Chooka.

river. I have given a plate of this, done by a painter attendant on the embaſſy.

THIRTY-TWO miles farther north ſtand the caſtle and town of *Poonaka*; a plate is alſo given of this. It repreſents the face of the country, and the ſtyle of building, and a view of the exalted mountains of ſnow, ſoaring above others, which any where elſe would aſtoniſh the traveller with their height. Not remote from hence a chain of hills, branching from the great *Emodus* or *Himmaleh*, incloſes the narrow tract which is diſtinguiſhed by the name of the *Deb Rajah*'s country. CASTLE OF POONAKA.

As a head-piece to the ſecond volume, is given a view of the great naked mountain *Doüngala*, of the town, and the various entrenchments caſt up, on the ſlope of its ſite, for its defence. A precipitous road leads to the top. On the ſummit of a lower ſterile hill, is the religious houſe *Doünga chin*. This view is taken near *Vuiga Puga*, on the road to *Taſſiſudon*. THE DEB RAJAH'S COUNTRY.

ON approaching *Taſſiſudon* is a fine view, given as a head-piece to the firſt volume, of a valley watered by a large river. It is wholly ſurrounded by naked hills. Near the edge of the river is the palace of *Taſſiſudon*, a vaſt pile. The whole lower part wants windows, above it is ſurrounded with a ſingle row, placed under a far extending roof, ſeemingly intended to keep off the violence of the ſun. PALACE NEAR TASSISUDON.

FORTY-TWO miles north of *Poonaka* is *Taſſiſudon*, the capital of *Bootan*. Between this city and *Paradrong* is the great *Emodal* chain, capt eternally with ſnow, the ſame which overtops the other ſnow-capt chains, and ſhews itſelf to the diſtant inhabitants of *Bengal*. This range is alſo the boundary be- TASSISUDON.

tween

tween *Bootan* and the *Lama*'s country, or *Great Thibet*. From this limit, to the great river *Burrampooter*, is in many places a hundred and fifty miles in extent. The river *Teefta* rifes not far from the former, and haftens fouth through *Bootan* and *Bengal*, till it is loft near *Dacca* in *Bengal*.

THIS country rifes into mountains of prodigious height. The fummits eternally covered with fnow, the fides with
TREES. foreſts of ſtately trees of various kinds; ſome, ſuch as pines, aſpens, birch, cypreſs and yew, holly and elder; aſh is uncommon, oaks have not yet been diſcovered in *Bootan*; firs, and others known in *Europe*, others again peculiar to the country and climate. Many of theſe foreſts are uſeleſs to mankind, being placed amidſt rocks inacceſſible. At their baſe, the vallies and ſides are cultivated, and are productive of wheat, barley, and even rice. In the depth of the vallies ruſh numbers of furious torrents, which, increaſing in their courſe, and at length gaining the plains, are loſt in the rivers of *Bengal*.

THE objects which Mr. *Saunders* had in view in his travels, was a knowledge of the vegetable and mineral kingdom; we may expect from his ſkill ample knowlege of both. At *Buxaduar*, on the north ſide of the mountains which bound the
PLANTS, BENGALESE; ſouth of the *Deeb Rajah*'s country, in Lat. 26° 58', Mr. *Saunders* tells us, that many of the plants of *Bengal* there require culture; yet many of the plants of the torrid zone grow there in the wild jungles; for example, a ſpecies of plantain *(Muſa)* with a broad leaf, uſeful for thatching; the *Bengal* kind will not thrive here. In the jungle near *Muriſhong*, twenty miles farther

The Castle of Poonaka.

farther ſouth, is found two ſpecies of the *Laurus*, of *Linnæus*, the *L. Caſſia*, and another unnamed; the root of the firſt, dried, has the flavor of cinnamon, and is uſed medicinally by the natives.

EUROPEAN. IN reſpect to *European* fruits, here are good orchards of peaches, apricots, apples, and pears, walnuts are not unfrequent, ſtrawberries and bilberries are common, the firſt excellent. The *Arbutus uva urſi*, common to *Scotland* and the *Alps*, is found here. The number of plants which grow under the name of weeds, common to this country, *England*, and other parts of *Europe*, is very great.

Mr. *Saunders* enters into the mineral kingdom, but ſeems to reſerve the depth of his enquiries for a larger work. At p. 81, he ſpeaks of a whitiſh quartz, as uſed in the porcelain buſineſs; in parts, he met with a flinty ſpar of a ſort of granite, and a pure limeſtone. On the front of a certain mountain he was ſtruck with the appearance of ſix or ſeven angulated ſemi-pillars of great circumference, and ſome hundreds of feet high, projecting over a great cataract. Gold is found in form of duſt, and in large quantities, and often in large lumps, and veins adhering to flint and quartz. There are alſo lead, iron, and copper.

VAST COLUMNAR ROCKS.

ROCK-SALT and tincal, in vaſt quantities, from the bottom of a lake in *Thibet*. This laſt is got in great maſſes, but broken to pieces for the conveniency of carriage; it ſeems inexhauſtible; the lake is twenty miles in circumference, ſeated bleakly, and frozen during a great part of the year. In *Thibet* it is uſed to ſolder with, and promote the fuſion of gold and ſilver.

ROCK SALT. TINCAL.

BORAX.

Tincal is now diſcovered to be the ſubſtance which produces the ſalt *Borax*; the borax under the name of *Natron Boracicatum* is retained in our diſpenſary, but I do not know the application. It is of great uſe in the making of glaſs, and making artificial gems; it is employed alſo as a flux, and by dyers to give a gloſs to ſilks.

Mr. *Saunders* ſcarcely enters on zoology. He ſpeaks of the vaſt herds of chowry-tailed cattle, my grunting ox, *Hiſt. Quadr.* i. p. 24, tab. v. I wiſh I had called it the horſe-tailed, for in the words of Mr. *Bogle*, Phil. Tranſ. vol. lxvii. p. 489, that part ſpreads out broad and long, with flowing hairs, like thoſe of a beautiful mare, of a moſt elegant ſilky texture, and of a gloſſy ſilvery color. I have ſeen one ſix feet long. They are in great requeſt in *Hindooſtan*, as flaps to drive away flies, and alſo to ornament the ears of the ſtate elephants. *Ælian* gives a very clear account of this ſpecies, under the name of *Pöephagus* *.

THE RIVER BURRAMPOOTER:

I NOW arrive at the banks of the *Burrampooter*, and croſs into the ſacred land of *Thibet*. Here we muſt make a long and reverential ſtop! in honor of a river ſuperior to the *Ganges* in ſize, ſuperior in extent of courſe, and ſuperior in the number of nations which it viſits, and ſuperior in a moſt ſingular aberration from its original ſetting out, unfortunate only in not paſſing through a tract known to the claſſical learned of remote and of preſent ages. It wandered through barbarous climes, unknown, and undecided as a moſt capital river, till the recent year of 1765.

* Ælian de Anim. lib. xvi. c. xi. tranſcribed into the Hiſt. Quadr. i. p. p. 27, 28.

THE *Thibetians* name this river *Sampoo*, or the *River*; the *Indians* call it *Burrampooter*; it is ſaid to be written in the *Sanſkrit* language *Brahma-pooter*, or the ſon of *Brahma*. The ſeat of the antient *Brachmani* may be placed near its banks, between the *Chanmaning* and *Laſſa*. OR SAMPOO.

THIS great river riſes in about Lat. 32° 30′ north, eaſt Longitude from *Greenwich* 82° 40′, in the kingdom of *Thibet*, or country of the grand *Lama*, and on the oppoſite ſide of the ſame mountains which give riſe to the *Ganges*. It originates from three ſprings, the neareſt of which does not meaſure (in the map) above fifteen miles from the head of that celebrated river. From its fountains it bears, for the far greater part of its courſe, the name of the *Sampoo*. It takes an eaſtern direction for a conſiderable way, keeps confined in the vale of *Thibet*, between the vaſt chains of the *Thibetian* mountains, probably with a moſt rapid courſe. The ſummits of theſe chains are covered with eternal ſnow, the vallies deep, each with their torrent, which helps to augment the rivers of *Bengal*. The cold of *Thibet* is very great, occaſioned by the vaſt tract of ſnowy regions, which the northern wind paſſes over in its courſe. Mr. *Bogle* found at *Chanmaning*, where he wintered, the thermometer in his chamber 29° below the freezing point, notwithſtanding the latitude was in 31° 39′, or eight degrees to the north of the burning *Calcutta*. In *April* all the ſtanding waters were frozen. In *Thibet* the mountains are quite naked, and bear a very different aſpect from thoſe of *Bootan*, or that part which is adjacent to the province of *Bengal*. I may here obſerve, that the inhabitants of *Bootan*, *Thibet*, ORIGIN OF. GREAT COLD.

Aſſam, and *Tipra*, are not leſs ſubject to *Goitres*, or wens, than the inhabitants of the *European Alps*.

CHANMANING AND LASSA.

THE firſt city near its banks is *Chanmaning*; the next is *Laſſa*, or *Lahaſſa*, the capital of the kingdom, in Lat. 30° 30'. The river waſhes the walls, yet I do not find that Mr. *Bogle* makes any mention of its being navigable, notwithſtanding it is above ſix hundred miles from its ſource. I have been informed that in part of its courſe along *Thibet*, it is as broad as the

LAHASSA CITY.

Thames at *Weſtminſter*. The city of *Lahaſſa* is well built with ſtone, and has conſiderable commerce with *China*, chiefly by the means of caravans; it alſo ſends caravans to *Senlinginſki*, in the *Ruſſian* dominions in *Siberia*, by which it receives numbers of the manufactures of *Europe*. It is very populous, and of a conſiderable ſize; is the reſidence of the chief officers of government, and of the two *Chineſe* mandarines and their ſuite. Theſe mandarines have actually a garriſon of a thouſand men in the city. It is alſo inhabited by *Chineſe* and *Cachemerian* merchants and artificers, and is the daily reſort of numberleſs traders, who come in occaſional parties, or in ſtated caravans.

GOLD.

BESIDES muſk, the fine wool, and cow tails, *Thibet* produces great quantities of gold, either waſhed from the ſands of the *Sampoo*, or the leſſer rivers, or dug out of the mines. The *Lama* never uſes any in his mint, but it is exchanged for the articles of commerce, particularly with the *Chineſe*. *Rhubarb* is alſo an article of commerce. I may mention that *Thibet* ſupplies *India* with great variety of fine falcons. It is alſo famed for its breed of great dogs, which *Marco Polo* ſays are

almoſt as tall as an aſs, and are much uſed in the chace of wild beaſts.

BEYOND the river, oppoſite to *Laſſa*, and immediately beyond the chain of mountains called *Kambala*, adjacent to the *Sampoo*, is the vaſt lake of *Palte*, or *Jambdro*, about a hundred and fifty miles in circuit, ſo filled with a ſingle iſland as to leave around it only from three to eight miles breadth of water. On it is a monaſtery, the ſeat (according to the *Thibetian mythology)* of *Lamiſſa Turcepano*, or the GREAT REGENERATE, the divine ſpirit of a *Lameſa*, or female *Lama*, regenerated. LAKE PALTE.

THE *Lama*, the Prince, the Prieſt, and, I may ſay, the Deity of the country, reſides about ſeven miles from *Laſſa*, at *Puteli*, a vaſt palace, on a mountain near the banks of the *Burrampooter*. He is ſuppoſed to be immortal; it is true that he appears to die, but it is only the act of his removing into another body, that of an infant, who is diſcovered by the prieſts by a certain token known only to themſelves, and is called the *Delai Lama*. THE LAMA.

WHEN Mr. *Bogle* was there, the Regenerate was diſcovered by the *Tayſho Lama*, a character ſecond only to him in ſanctity and authority, and is his guardian during his minority. He has ſeveral palaces; in one of which Mr. *Bogle* lived with him ſeven months. He repreſents him as the moſt amiable and intelligent of men, maintaining his rank with the utmoſt mildneſs of authority, and living in the utmoſt purity of manners. Every thing within his gates breathed peace, order, and dignified elegance. THE TAYSHO LAMA.

IT

RELIGION. IT is ſcarcely known from whence the religion of this country ſprings, but it is pure and ſimple in its ſource, conveying very exalted ideas of the Deity, with no contemptible ſyſtem of morality; but in its progreſs greatly changed and corrupted. One groſs corruption is the mode of polygamy. Inſtead of a plurality of wives, the woman is allowed a plurality of huſbands. A ſet of brethren are allowed one wife in common, and they live in the utmoſt harmony together. True it is that a modeſt and virtuous lady, wife to half a dozen of the *Tayſho Lama*'s nephews, complained to the uncle that the two youngeſt did not contribute that ſhare of love and benevolence to the common ſtock, which duty and religion required *.

MONASTIC. THE *Lamas*, or prieſts, form the moſt numerous body in the ſtate, as well as the moſt powerful, and have the prieſthood entirely in their hands, and beſides fill up many monaſtic orders, which are held in great veneration among them. Celibacy, I believe, is not poſitively enjoined to the *Lamas*; but it is held indiſpenſable for both men and women who embrace a religious life; and indeed their celibacy, their living in communities, their cloyſters, their ſervice in the choirs, their ſtring of beads, their faſts and their penances, give them much the air of chriſtian monks.

TREATMENT OF THE DEAD. THE *Thibetians* neither bury their dead, not yet do they burn them, like the *Hindoos*, but expoſe them at the bleak pinnacle of ſome neighboring mountain, to be devoured by the wild beaſts and birds of prey, or conſumed by time, or the changes of the ſeaſon. Mr. *Bogle* adds, that amidſt this ſcene of horror,

* Phil. Tranſ. lxvii. p. 477.

of

of mangled carcaſſes and bleached bones, ſome miſerable old wretch, man or woman, loſt to all feeling but that of ſuperſtition, will reſide, and perform the ſad office of receiving the bodies, aſſigning each its place, and gather the remains when too widely diſperſed.

THIS religion has in a few inſtances a reſemblance to the *Hindoo*; they have a great veneration for the cow, but confine it to the ſilk-tailed ſpecies of their own country; they highly reſpect the waters of the *Ganges*. One of the firſt effects of the peace between us and the *Lama*, was the obtaining leave to build a place of worſhip on the banks of the ſacred river.

THE *Delai Lama* is the great object of veneration of all the heathen *Tartars*, who every year come up from the moſt diſtant parts, and make rich offerings at his ſhrine. Even the emperor of *China*, a *Manchew Tartar*, acknowleges him in a religious capacity, and entertains, at vaſt expence, at his palace at *Pekin*, an inferior *Lama*, deputed as his Nuncio from *Thibet*. Even the *Czar* has ſent reſpectful letters, and preſents to the great *Lama*. Numbers of *Sunniaſſes*, or *Hindoo* pilgrims, viſit *Thibet* as a holy place, and the *Lama* conſtantly entertained a body of two or three hundred in his pay. TARTARS ADORE DELAI LAMA.

THE *Thibetians* are of a ſmaller ſize, and leſs robuſt make, than their ſouthern neighbors the *Boutanners*; their features are *Tartarian*; their dreſs like the *Chineſe*, with a conical hat, light boots, and a tunic of brocaded ſilk.

AT *Laſſa* the river begins to take a winding courſe to the ſouth-eaſt, till it reaches a city called in Mr. *Rennel*'s map *Chamka*, in Lat. 28° 40′, beyond which it turns full ſouth, and COURSE OF THE RIVER CONTINUED.

continues

continues in that direction till it reaches Lat. 27°; midway is its greateſt diſtance from the *Ganges*, being not leſs than twelve hundred miles, after beginning its courſe within fifteen miles. From Lat. 27°, it as ſuddenly turns to the weſt, bounded on the eaſt and ſouth by a great chain of mountains; it now runs through the kingdom of *Aſſam*. The capital, *Ghergong*, is in Lat. 26° 30′. It has four gates, and the city is encompaſſed with a bound-hedge of bamboos. The *Rajah*'s palace is ſurrounded by a cauſey, planted on each ſide with a cloſe hedge of bamboos, which ſerves inſtead of a wall. On the outſide there is a ditch which is always full of water. The *Rajah*'s ſeat is adorned with lattice-work and carving. Within and without have been placed plates of braſs, ſo well poliſhed, that when the rays of the ſun ſtrike upon them they ſhine like mirrors. It is an aſcertained fact, that 3000 carpenters and 12,000 laborers, were conſtantly employed in this work during two years before it was finiſhed. When the *Rajah* ſits in this chamber, or travels, inſtead of drums and trumpets they beat the *dhol* and *dand*. The latter is a round and thick inſtrument made of copper, and is certainly the ſame as the drum, which it was cuſtomary in the time of the antient kings to beat in battle and marches.

KINGDOM OF ASSAM.

RAJAH'S PALACE AT GHERGONG.

THE river now aſſumes the name of *Burrampooter*. It is certainly navigable to that city for large boats, which place is at the diſtance of ſix or ſeven hundred miles from the ſea. The hiſtory of this kingdom has been lately given in the *Aſiatic Reſearches*, ii. p. 171; it ſpeaks much of its wealth, and of the plenty and excellency of its natural productions, and that it abounds in all metals

RIVER NOW CALLED BURRAMPOOTER.

metals but tin. Gold is produced in every part of the country by waſhing the ſand of the rivers, and is one of the ſources of revenue; twelve thouſand, ſome ſay twenty thouſand people, are employed in that work, each of whom has from the *Rajah* a certain wages. Its gum lac is excellent, and it is very productive of ſilk. GOLD.

AMONG the fruits which this country produces, are mangoes, plantains, jacks, oranges, citrons, limes, pine apples, and *punialeh*, a ſpecies of *amleh*, which has ſuch an excellent flavor, that every perſon who taſtes it prefers it to the plumb. There are alſo cocoa-nut trees, pepper vines, *Areca* trees, and the *Sadij* in great plenty. The ſugar-cane excels in ſoftneſs and ſweetneſs, and is of three colors, red, black, and white. There is ginger free from fibres, and betel vines. The ſtrength of vegetation and fertility of the ſoil are ſuch, that whatever ſeed is ſown or ſlips planted they always thrive. The environs of *Ghergong* furniſh ſmall apricots, yams, and pomegranates; but as theſe articles are wild, and not aſſiſted by cultivation and engraftment, they are very indifferent. The principal crop in this country conſiſts in rice and *maſh*. *Ades* is very ſcarce, and wheat and barley are never ſown; *lignum aloes* is alſo a production of this country. The ſilks are excellent, and reſemble thoſe of *China*; but they manufacture very few more than are required for uſe. They are ſucceſsful in embroidering with flowers, and in weaving velvet, and *tautbund*, which is a ſpecies of ſilk, of which they make tents and *kenauts*. FRUITS. SILK.

ONE of their great foreſts is inhabited by abundance of elephants, ſix or ſeven hundred may be taken in a year, but they

are neglected by the natives, who have neither horſes, camels, or aſſes, ſuch as are brought from other countries.

PEOPLE OF ASSAM.

THE people of *Aſſam* are a baſe unprincipled nation, and have no fixed religion. They follow no rule but that of their own inclination, and make the approbation of their own vicious minds the teſt of the propriety of their actions. They do not adopt any mode of worſhip practiſed either by heathens or *Mahommedans*, nor do they concur with any of the known ſects which prevale amongſt mankind; unlike the Pagans of *Hindooſtan*, they do not reject victuals which have been dreſſed by *Muſſelmen*, and they abſtain from no fleſh except human. They even eat animals that have died a natural death.

INVADED IN 1665.

COLONEL *Dow*, vol. iii. p. 357, informs us, that it was invaded in 1665, by *Emir Jumla*, the great general of *Aurengzebe*. The king of *Aſſam* had given the provocation, by falling down with a great fleet of boats as far as *Dacca*, and, taking advantages of the civil wars of *India*, plundered all this part of *Bengal*. *Jumla*, in purſuance of his maſter's orders, took the field, defeated the monarch of *Aſſam*, and forced him to quit his kingdom. A more powerful enemy in turn obliged *Jumla* to quit his conqueſt, the periodical rains and inundations ſurpriſed the victor; it was with great difficulty he retreated. A fatal ſickneſs pervaded his army, and the general himſelf ſunk before that foe which yields to none.

SOIL.

THE ſoil of *Aſſam* is replete with nitre. Vaſt quantities of gunpowder are made in that kingdom, round, and ſmall like the *Engliſh*, and very ſtrong. It is pretended, that the uſe of artillery and fire arms was the invention of this country. It is certain

tain they have artillery, and are very ſkilful in the uſe of it. *Emir Jumla* carried away numbers of cannon on his return from his invaſion of *Aſſam*; but I have little doubt, but the art of caſting or making them originated in *Europe*. They might have learned it early from the *Portugueſe* renegadoes. The invention has alſo been attributed to the *Chineſe*; but *Du Halde*, i. 262, fairly confeſſes it to have been of modern date. He tells us, indeed, that at the gates of *Nanking*, there are three or four thick and ſhort bombards which were never uſed, and only ſhewn as curioſities. The *Chineſe* have not even ſkill enough to make uſe of the few patteraroes they have on board their ſhips. ANTIENT ARTILLERY.

ANOTHER argument for the knowlege of fire arms among the *Indians*, is drawn from the *Gentoo* code of laws, ſee p. liii. of the learned introduction by Mr. *Halhed*, in which the uſe of ſuch pernicious weapons is prohibited. The word uſed in that code is *Agnee-aſter*, or *weapons of fire*. By this can be intended only war rockets and fire arrows. The firſt are dreadful, they are carried by a particular body of men, called *Rocket* men, and are flung chiefly among the bodies of the enemies cavalry; they burſt like hand grenadoes, and make great havoke. The rocket conſiſts of a tube of iron about eight inches long, and an inch and a half in diameter, and cloſed at one end; it is filled with powder like the common rocket, and faſtened to a piece of bamboo four feet long, pointed with iron. Near the open end is a match, which is fired before it is flung; ſee the SKETCHES, &c. of the *Hindoos*, by *Q. Crawfurd*, Eſq. a neceſſary attendant on this work to ſupply its many deficiencies. It is a AGNEE-ASTER. ROCKETS.

performance not to be ſurpaſſed for elegant conciſeneſs, and comprehenſive brevity. Theſe rockets act with great force, for I have heard of one that paſſed through the body of a bullock, and afterwards killed a man. If I remember right, they are alſo uſed in ſieges. Fire arrows are uſed either to burn ſhipping, or to ſet on fire beſieged towns. Theſe were frequently uſed in *Europe* from early times. Thoſe in *India* were diſcharged from a bamboo; after they had flown a certain way, they divided into ſeveral different darts or ſtreams of fire, each of which took effect, and could not be extinguiſhed; this ſpecies is now loſt, but was known in the wars between the *Saracens* and the *Grecian* empire. *Le feu gregeois*, or the *Greek* fire, was the deſtruction of the *Saracennic* fleet before *Conſtantinople*, in 718. It was miſſile, and diſcharged ſeveral ways, ſome of which was by darts or javelins. We will admit the early application of gunpowder for warlike purpoſes, and will alſo admit that the diſcovery of that fatal ſecret was diſcovered in *India* and in *China*; but excepting in the inſtances we have induced, it is never uſed but for fire-works on feſtive occaſions, in which the *Indians* excel all the world.

GUNPOWDER.

We will alſo allow, that it was found out very long before the days of *Roger Bacon*. That great man made the diſcovery in *England* before the year 1292 (the time of his death). He even hints at the application that might be made of it in battles and in ſieges; but above a century elapſed before it came into military uſe. Poſſibly the knowlege of gunpowder might have reached him through the writings of the *Arabs*; he was deeply verſed in their books. The *Arabs* received it from their countrymen

trymen who had early invaded, and were minutely acquainted with the manners and practices of *India*.

THE *Sanſkrit*, or ſcripture book of the *Hindoos*, mentions an engine called *Shetaghnee*, or the weapon, that would kill a *hundred men at once*. I do not believe it to have been a cannon, but one of thoſe diviſible arrows conſtructed on a vaſt ſcale. I ſhall conclude with remarking, that both the author of the *Hindoo Sanſkrit*, and our great *Milton*, agree in aſcribing the invention of gunpowder, and its application to warlike purpoſes, to *ſpirits*. The former ſays, that the war which was waged, during a hundred years, between *Dewta* and *Oſſoor*, the good and the bad, was carried on by means of the infernal engines; but the war between our celeſtial beings was at once decided; ſo unequal was the artillery of *Satan* againſt the thunderbolts of the ALMIGHTY. SHETAGHNEE.

AT *Goalparah*, in Lat. 26° 10', the *Burrampooter* enters the province of *Bengal*. There the *Europeans* have factors, who, by means of that great river, carry on a conſiderable trade with places very remote. Irregular chains of mountains run from hence due ſouth, and finiſh near the ſea in different parts of the diſtrict of *Chittigong*, and are backed by the immenſe foreſt of *Meckley* to the eaſt; all to the weſt is the level *Bengal*. Before this river reaches the ſea, it makes three great curvatures, paſſes near *Dacca*, and is after united with the *Ganges* by different branches. It now very near approximates that river, in a magnificent bed of four or five miles in breadth. It now takes the name of the *Megna*, and a little before it reaches the bay of *Bengal*, falls into the *Ganges*, and loſes its very GOALPARAH. UNION OF THE BURRAMPOOTER AND GANGES.

very name, after a courſe of numbers of miles more than its rival river. The *Bore* up the river *Megna*, and other diſcharges of the *Ganges*, are often twelve feet high. In the rainy ſeaſon, all the water at theſe enormous mouths is freſh, and even continues, on the ſurface, at leſt many miles into the ſea.

SILHET AND TIPERA.

I SHALL now return as far as Lat. 25° north, to deſcribe two ſmall diſtricts little known, and which are parts of the *Hindooſtan* empire, or, if you pleaſe, part of the *Engliſh*, as lords of *Bengal*. Theſe are the little provinces of *Silhet* and *Tipera*, bounded by the *Burrampooter*, or *Megna*, on the weſt, and by the chain of mountains, and the foreſts of *Meckley* on the eaſt; their northern limits are a line drawn from Lat. 25°; the ſouthern, the ſea. The firſt, *Silhet*, is exactly midway between *Calcutta* and *China*, three hundred and fifty miles from each, a tempting ſhortneſs of way for our adventurous heroes, did not the wiſe *Chineſe* ſhut all the doors againſt the *Europeans*.

WILD ELEPHANTS.

IN the vaſt foreſts of *Tripura*, or *Tipera*, in the eaſt of *Bengal*, which ſtretch far into *Meckley*, is ſtill abundance of elephants, which in *November* quit the woods, and viſit the new-dried marſhes to ravage the adjacent crops of rice and ſugar-canes. Theſe prove probable objects of chace. The account of the captures is very curious. It is given in vol. iii. p. 229, of the *Aſiatic Reſearches*, and is worthy of the reader's peruſal. The manner of copulation is there aſcertained to be exactly in the manner of a horſe; and the manner of the ſucking of the young, is alſo ſhown to be with the mouth, not the trunk, as is aſſerted by the *Comte de Buffon*.

Silhet is a very mountanous region. I know of no hiſtorian who ſpeaks of it but *Abulfazel* (ii. 15); he ſays it furniſhes abundance

abundance of eunuch-ſlaves for the ſeraglios. He mentions the *China* root and *lignum aloes* among its productions. The firſt had, about the year 1533, much reputation in our ſhops as a remedy in the venereal diſeaſes. *Garcias ab Orta*, a *Portugueſe* phyſician, who made a long reſidence in *India*, is the firſt who ſpeaks of it, at p. 172 of the firſt book of his *Aromata*. The plant it originates from is the *Smilax China*; numbers of botanical writers deſcribe it. *Kæmpfer*, in his *Amæn. Exot.* 781. tab. 7. *Gmelin iter*, iii. tab. 6. and *Blackwall*, tab. 433. Doctor *Thunberg* deſcribes it at p. 151 of his *Flora Japonica*, and alſo the other ſpecies, ſtyled the *Pſeudo China*. Old *Gerard*, at p. 1618, gives a figure of the roots of both kinds; but it is very long ſince they have been ſtruck out of our diſpenſaries. Among the luxuries of *Silhet*, the honey is reckoned the moſt exquiſite, as ſuppoſed, from the quantity of orange trees which grow there, and afford thoſe inſects ſuch delicious ſuction.

China Root. Lignum Aloes.

Honey.

The lignum aloes is an article which ſeems to puzzle the botaniſts. That which is deſcribed by *Gerard*, p. 1622, was a moſt fragrant wood, which, when put to the fire, exuded an oil ſtill more odoriferous. It is ſuppoſed to have been the *Agollochum* of *Dioſcorides*, the *Agoligen* of the *Arabs*, and the *Xylo-aloe* of the later *Greeks*. It is deſcribed by *Ab Orta*, and other old botaniſts, but none can determine the tree to which it belongs. *Garcias* procured the branch of a tree of this kind from *Malacca*. *Rumphius*, ii. tab. lxxix. has a long deſcription, and print of another, under the name of *Arbor excæcans*. *Linnæus* calls it *Excoecaria Agollocha*. The former ſpeaks of the fragant ſmell of the wood, in which it agrees with the *Agollocha*, but

ſays,

ſays, that the juice is extremely noxious to the eyes. *Gerard* mentions ſtill a more pretious kind, which was ſold for its weight in gold, and was uſed only by princes; this was the *Calumba*, and may poſſibly be the *Columba* root of our diſpenſary, which is ſaid to be a valuable cordial. *Mandelſloe** ſpeaks of a ſpecies he names the *Calamba*, chiefly uſed in funerals, for the burning the bodies of *Indian* prieſts and princes.

GARROW HILLS. BETWEEN the northern borders of *Silhet*, and the river *Burrampooter*, are the *Garrow hills*. The ſoil is very rich, productive of excellent rice, uncommonly large muſtard ſeed, and very good hemp; they have coals from which the inhabitants have the art to extract an oil uſeful in cutaneous diſorders.

INHABITANTS. THE inhabitants have been ſuppoſed to be a ſavage people. *John Elliott*, eſq †. who, in 1788, firſt viſited them for the good purpoſe of reclaming them, firſt undeceived the public. He

MEN. found the men ſtout, and well ſhaped, with a *Caffre-like* noſe, and flat ſmall eyes, overhanging brows. Their looks ferocious and ſurly; yet, on acquaintance, they were found to be of a gentle diſpoſition, honeſt, and moſt tenacious of their words; when in liquor they are uncommonly merry, and ſo fond of dancing, that men, women, and children continue the exerciſe till they can ſcarcely ſtand. The men wear a broad girdle which paſſes over each ſhoulder, croſſes the ſtomach, and paſſes to the back, thence ſurrounds the lower part of the belly, and a part hangs down for modeſty's ſake about eight inches before; their defenſive arms are long wooden ſhields, the offenſive a large crooked ſword.

* Travels, p. 151. † Aſiatic Reſearches, iii. p. 17.

THE

THE women are exceſſively ugly, ſquat and ſhort, and flat faced like the men. In their dreſs their bodies are concealed, and it covers great part of their thighs. WOMEN.

THESE people may be deemed to be ſavage, chiefly in their diet, eating dogs, frogs, ſnakes, and the blood of all animals. The laſt is baked over a ſlow fire, in hollow green bamboos, till it becomes of a green naſty color: they drink to exceſs of a liquor prepared from rice, but they have various other ſtrong extracts.

THEIR houſes are from thirty to a hundred and fifty feet long, raiſed three or four feet from the ground; the breadth from ten to fifty, and are roofed and thatched. Bugs, the ſame as the *Engliſh*, ſwarm there, and are dreadful peſts. HOUSES.

THEIR marriages are attended with ſacrifices; the victims a cock and hen. From the appearances after the act of killing them, preſages are drawn of the happineſs or unhappineſs of the wedded pair. MARRIAGES.

THE dead are kept four days, then burnt in a ſmall boat placed on the funeral pile, and the aſhes put into a ſmall hole juſt under it, and covered with a ſmall thatch building. This is the ceremony of a common *Garrow*. BURIALS.

IF the perſon is of rank, the pile is adorned with cloth and flowers; a bullock is ſacrificed, and the head burnt with the deceaſed. If he happens to be an upper-hill man of common rank, the head of one of his ſlaves is cut off, and burnt with him. If the upper-hill perſon is of high rank, a large body of his ſlaves ruſh from the hills, ſeize an *Hindoo*, cut off his head, and burn it with their chieftain. Their religion is ſaid to ap-

proximate to that of the *Hindoos*, but their ſacrifices of living animals forbid me to aſſent to the opinion.

DISTRICT OF TIPERA.

Tipera is a diſtrict that lies immediately ſouth of *Silhet*. This country was viſited between the years 1583 and 1594, by our countryman, *Ralph Fitche*, merchant of *London*, who paſſed the interval between thoſe years, chiefly in travels through *India*. He ſays that the king of *Tipera* or *Porto-grande* (as it was called by the *Portugueſe*) was in thoſe days at conſtant wars with the monarch of *Aracan*. In the end it was ſubdued by that prince, but at preſent makes part of *Bengal*. We make ſome gain out of each of theſe diſtricts, for it appears by our *Eaſt India* kalendar that we keep collectors both at *Silhet* and *Tipera*, and I may add a collector of the ſalt duties on the iſle of *Sundive*, on the eaſtern ſide of the *Ganges*.

MOUNTANEERS OF TIPERA.

THE *Cuci*, or mountaneers of *Tipra* or *Tipera*, are moſt eminently ſavages, they have no idea of heaven or hell, rewards of good or puniſhment of bad actions. They believe in a creator of the univerſe, whom they name *Pátiyán*, and think that a deity exiſts in every tree, and that ſun and moon are gods, and whenever they worſhip theſe ſubordinate deities, *Pátiyán* is well pleaſed.

A SAVAGE PEOPLE.

IN modern times they cut off the heads of all the women whom they find on the lands of their enemies. This barbarity reſulted from the notion that they are left at home to cultivate the lands for their huſbands who are gone to war againſt them, and who could not otherwiſe ſally forth, were not the women left to raiſe food for them. If they happen to kill a pregnant woman, they exult in their good fortune, as they deſtroy two enemies

enemies at once, and bring home two heads from the ſame perſon.

WHEN the men go to war they go in the night, and make their attack by ſurpriſe, and ſpare neither women nor children, and always cut off the heads in order to bring them home as trophies of victory. They alſo lie in ambuſh, and wait a length of time in expectation of their foes, whom they deſtroy without mercy; but ſhould they in either caſe be diſcovered, they make a daſtardly retreat. When a conqueror returns he is met by his friends and family with ſavage exultations, with ſounding conch-ſhells and the colliſion of plates of metal. The wife and huſband pour fermented liquor alternately into each other's mouths, and he waſhes his bloody hands in the liquor they are drinking. There are rewards for bringing home the head of a foe; if any captive is brought alive, it is the prerogative of a chieftain to take it off his ſhoulders.

AT weddings and funerals they make a feaſt, and kill a *Gayal* or mountain bullock, or a hog. If at a funeral, they boil the meat, and pour ſome of the broth into his mouth, and taſte ſome of the ſame liquor as an offering to his ſoul; this they repeat ſeveral days. After wrapping the body in a ſort of ſhroud, they place it on a ſtage with a fire beneath, pierce it with a ſpit and dry it, cover it with two or three folds of cloth, incloſe it in a caſe, and bury it, and like more civilized people ſcatter fruits and flowers over the grave.

THE food of the *Cuci* is the fleſh of elephants, hogs, deer, or other FOOD OF.

other animals, which they find dead. The carcaſes or limbs they dry, and eat them occaſionally *.

CHITTIGONG. *Chittigong* is the laſt diſtrict in that province; it is a narrow territory running along the ſhore of the bay of *Bengal*, about a hundred miles in length, bounded to the eaſt by a range of mountains, which extend as high as Lat. 24° 50′. *Abulfazel*, ii. 13, ſpeaks of it as a city ſituated amongſt trees, and ſays, that it was in his time a great *emporium*, the reſort of Chriſtian and other merchants. The *Portugueſe* afterwards called the city and province *Chattingam* and *Xatigan*. M. *d'Anville* thinks that the river it ſtands on was the *Catabeda* of *Ptolemy*. The city is placed in Lat. 22° 20′.

VISITED EARLY BY THE PORTUGUESE. THE firſt *Europeans* who viſited theſe parts were the *Portugueſe*. *John Sylveira* was ſent there with four ſhips about the year 1518, by *Lopez Soarez*, governor of the *Indies*. He arrived, ſays *Oſſorio*, ii. 250, at the port of *Chattingam*, or what we call *Chittigong*, and met with (apparently) the moſt friendly reception from the inhabitants, who, at that very time, were plotting the deſtruction of the ſtrangers; ſkirmiſhes enſued, with victory to the *Portugueſe*. During their ſtay at that port, they received an invitation from the governor of *Daraca* (*Aracan*, a potent kingdom adjoining to *Chittigong*, on the ſouth) to bring his ſhips before that city. *Sylveira* complied with the requeſt, and ſailed up the river, but on diſcovering that the friendly countenance ſhewn to him by the governor, was the

* Of the Cuci, or mountaineers of Tipra, Aſiatic Reſearches, ii. p. 187.

reſult

reſult of a project concerted between him and the people of *Chattingam* to bring him into a ſnare, he ſoon fell down the river, but not before he was attacked, and nearly defeated by a moſt numerous fleet prepared for his reception.

THE king of *Aracan* ſeized on this country, and in order to make a frontier againſt its late maſter, *Shah Jehan*, he took into his ſervice a vaſt body of fugitive *Portugueſe*, who for various crimes had fled from *Goa*, *Cochin*, and others of the *Portugueſe* ſettlements in the *Indies*. He beſtowed on them lands in *Chittigong*, and gave them liberty to act as they pleaſed. According to what might be expected from the profligacy of their manners, they took to piracy, entered the rivers and channels, eſpecially thoſe of the *Sunderbunds*, ſurpriſed the inhabitants, carried away all they could find, and burnt every thing they could not carry away. They made ſlaves of the younger part of the people, and either fixed them to the oar, or ſold them to the *Portugueſe* of *Hoogly*, and different parts of *India*. They ſeized on the iſle of *Sundive*, and eſtabliſhed themſelves on other iſlands of the *Ganges*. They grew ſo daring, as to ſeize on all the commercial veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of the *Mogul*, and were very ſucceſsful in their courſes. They elected an *Auguſtine* friar for their king, who ruled over them a number of years. It was difficult to ſay, whether the prieſts or the people were the moſt profligate. The former conſiſted of ſuch who had abandoned their convents, and been guilty of every kind of wickedneſs.

Aurengzebe determined to extirpate theſe banditti, and to

recover *Chittigong* from the king of *Aracan* *. He directed *Shaiſta*, the Governor of *Bengal*, to head the forces deſtined for the expedition. He firſt ſailed for the iſle of *Sundive*, on which the *Aracanners* and ſome of the pirates were ſtationed; they at firſt bravely defended themſelves, but at length were overpowered. *Shaiſta* next attempted to win over the *Portugueſe* who remained in *Chittigong*, and ſucceeded in his deſign. The king of *Aracan* diſcovered their intended defection, and reſolved to put them all to the ſword. Being apprized of their danger, they all at once ſhipped themſelves for *Bengal*, and joined the general of the *Mogul* with a moſt numerous body. Part of them lifted under him, and attended *Ameid*, the ſon of *Shaiſta*, in his expedition. The fleet arrived on the coaſt, defeated that of *Aracan*, laid ſiege to the capital of *Chittigong*, took it, changed its name to *Iſlamabad*, and re-annexed it to the province of *Bengal*.

* Dow's Ferishta, iii. p. 396.

FINIS.

APPENDIX.

EPITAPH in EASTBOURNE Church, SUSSEX.

Sacred to the Memory of HENRY LUSHINGTON,
Eldeſt Son of HENRY LUSHINGTON, D. D. Vicar of this Pariſh, and MARY his Wife;
Whoſe ſingular Merits and as ſingular Sufferings cannot fail of
endearing him to the lateſt Poſterity.
At the Age of Sixteen, in the Year 1754, he embarqued for *Bengal*
in the Service of the *India* Company,
and by attaining a perfect Knowledge of the *(Perſian)* Language
made himſelf eſſentially uſeful.
It is difficult to determine, whether he excelled more in a Civil or a Military Capacity.
His Activity in both recommended him to the Notice and Eſteem of Lord *Clive:* whom,
with equal Credit to himſelf and Satisfaction to his Patron,
he ſerved in the different Characters of Secretary, Interpreter, and Commiſſary.
In the Year 1756, by a melancholy Revolution, he was, with others, to the Amount of 146,
forced into a Dungeon at *Calcutta*, ſo ſmall, that 23 only eſcaped Suffocation.
He was one of the Survivors, but reſerved for greater Miſery; for by a ſubſequent Revolution
in the Year 1763, he was, with 200 more, taken Priſoner at *Patna*,
and, after a tedious Confinement, being ſingled out with
JOHN ELLIS and WILLIAM HAY, Eſquires,
was, by the Order of the Nabob *Coſſim Ally Kawn*,
and under the Direction of one *Someroo*, an Apoſtate *European*,
deliberately and inhumanly murdered:
But while the Sepoys were performing their ſavage Office on the firſt-mentioned Gentleman,
fired with a generous Indignation at the Diſtreſs of his Friend,
he ruſhed upon his Aſſaſſins unarmed,
and ſeizing one of their Scymitars, killed three of them and wounded two others,
till at length oppreſſed with Numbers he greatly fell.
His private Character was perfectly conſiſtent with his public one. The amiable Sweetneſs of
his Diſpoſition attached Men of the worthieſt Note to him; the Integrity
of his Heart fixed them ever firm to his Intereſts.
As a Son, he was one of the moſt kind and dutiful; as a Brother, the moſt affectionate:
His Generoſity towards his Family was ſuch as hardly to be equalled;
his Circumſtances and his Age conſidered, ſcarce to be exceeded.
In ſhort, he lived and died an Honor to his Name, his Friends, and his Country.
His Race was ſhort (being only 26 Years of Age when he died) but truly glorious.
The riſing Generation muſt admire, may they imitate ſo bright an Example!
His Parents have erected this Monument as a laſting Teſtimony of their Affliction and of
his Virtues.

INDEX.

A.

Page

ABRAJAMINS - - - 4
Abulfazel, an author - - 143, 285
Acheveram pagoda - - 28
Adamantis fluvii oſtia - - 140
Adamas fluvius, in Ptolemy's time, famous for its diamonds - - ibid.
Adams, Major - - - 228
Admiral Watſon, of - - 298
Adoni - - - 109
Agouree pagodas - - - 222
Agra - - - 180
Akbar the Great, his tomb - - 181.
Alucmundra, one of the firſt branches of the Ganges - - 165
Allahabad - - - 202
crocodiles at - - 207
Aloe, Succotrine - - - 233
Ananas, or pine apple - - 322
Anderſon, Doctor James, his great improvement in uſeful arts - - 97
Annagoondy, Circar of - - 108
Antelopes - - - 243
Ants, white - - - 274
Aornos Petræ - - - 73
Arcati Regia Sora - - 48
Arcot - - - ibid.
city - - - 19
Arcot, city, taken by Clive - - 50
by Ayder Ali - - 62
Argali heron - - - 156
Armenians, a commercial people - 313
Arnee - - - 43
Artillery, antient - - - 363
Aſher-ghur - - - 196
Aſiatic Reſearches - - 51
Aſſam, kingdom of - - 360
Aſſes, wild - - - 240
Attar of roſes - - - 238.
Aurungabad - - - 117
Aurengzebe - - - 104
cruelty to a Mahratta prince ibid.
Ayder Ali, his riſe - - 80
cruel inroads - - 61
defeated by General Smith 88
his mauſoleum - - 84
compariſon between him and Kouli Khan and Tamerlane - - 64
defeated by Colonel Wood - 89

B.

Bahar - - - - 333
Baghyretty, one of the firſt branches of the Ganges - - - 165
Bain Gonga river - - 119

	Page
Balafore	145
trade of	ibid.
ſquirrel found at	ibid.
Bandel	296
Bandicote rats	94
Bangalore	66
taken with great ſlaughter	68
Bangue	231
Bats, great	260
Barra-mahal	10
Bec-ouvert	41
Beder	118
Beema river	105
Bees	275
Benares	210
a great academy	211
obſervatory at	212
Bengal	285
firſt trade to	296
how populous	285
revenues	ibid.
deſert of	320
plants of	323
climate of	324
vaſt heat	ibid.
fogs	326
government	327
Saracennic conqueſt of	330
Soobah of	332
Berar, or Eaſtern Mahrattas	119
Bidjegur	214
Bilſah, famed for its ſnuff	194
Bimlipatam	126
Birds of Coromandel	36
of the Sunderbund	155
of Bengal	260
curious, of Napaul	344
Biſnagur	106
Biſtemia, a Hecate, rebels againſt Aurongzebe	192
Black hole, Calcutta	312
Black town, the	59
Blue lights, what	68
Bobilee Polygar, extraordinary ſtory of	123
Bogle, Mr. embaſſador to Thibet	347, 349
Boglepour	284
Bopaltol	194
Bore, or head wave	297
Boſcawen, Admiral	32
Bos Arnee	241
Boughton, an Engliſh ſurgeon, introduces our trade into Bengal	296
Boundhedge deſcribed	85
component plants	86
Bootanners	347
Bootan	348
Bradypus, urſiform	258
Braminey kites, ſacred	90
Brahmins	306
cells for	136
Bramnee, river	144
Bread-fruit	319
Brodera, battle of	198
Budde Budge fort, ludicrous capture of	337
Buffaloes	241
Bundelcund	190
Bulkeley, Edward, a ſurgeon and early naturaliſt at Madras	91
Burhampour	197
Burrampooter	354
Buxar, battle of	218

C.

Caffre troops	34
Calcutta	311
diſeaſes of	325
old fort	ibid.
new citadel	312
taken by Surajah Dowlah	ibid.

Calcutta,

INDEX.

	Page
Calcutta, black hole	312
Calingapatam	126
Calingam promontorium	144
Calpy	201
Cambysum ostium	144
Camels	247
Canal from the Sunderbund to Calcutta	151
Canals of Ferose	174
Candeish	195
Cane river	191
Canoge, antient city of	171
antient grandeur	172
the Calinipaxa of Pliny	171
Canoul, Nabob of	109
Cantharides	235
Cape Palmiras	144
Carnac, Colonel	201
Carnatic, the, its extent	25
climate of	100, 101
Carnawl battle	173
Carroor	21
Cashmere, or Paradise of the Indies	334
Casts, the four great	310
Cat, Bengal	256
Cattack, province of	143
castle	ibid.
city	ibid.
Cavery, its origin	14
Chains of the northern mountains	345
Pliny's account of	346
Imaus and Emodus	ibid.
Chalees satoon	203
Chalmers, Lieutenant, his gallant defence of Coimbetore	23
Chammaning	356
Chandernagor	297
Chank shells	6
Charnock, Job, account of	300
Cheyt Sing	213
Chenapatam	77
Chicacole Circar	121
Chilambaram, Pagoda of	26
Chilka lake	129
China roots	367
Chittah, or hunting leopard	246
Chitteldroog, immensely strong	78
Chittigong	372
its history	ibid.
Portuguese pirates settle there	373
Chooka, iron bridge a	350
Choultry plain	61
inroad of Ayder into	ibid.
horrible destruction	63
Chunar gur	208
Churge bustard	271
Chusero, mausoleum of	204
Circars, northern	122
granted to the French	ibid.
conquered by the English	127
climate of	122
Cleveland, Mr. reclames the savage inhabitants near Rajamahel	286
Climate of Bengal	324
Clive, Lord	294
first appearance of	33
Cochineel introduced into India	97
Cockatoos	43
Cock-fighting	269
Coimbetore	21
Coins, Roman, found near Sadras	51
Colar, mausoleum of Ayder's father	65
Cold and frost excessive at Agra and Dehli	184
Colleries, a wild people	12
Coloroon river	24
Columnar rocks, immense, in Bootan	352
Combat, single, between two Nabobs	248

Page

Coos Beyhar - - - 347
Coote, Sir Eyre - - - 33
account of - 45, 46
Conkar, a lava - - - 189
Coruwallis, Marquis's, march againſt Tippoo - - - 64
Coromandel coaſt - - - 26
climate - - 100
winds of - - ibid.
trees and plants of - - 94
Coſa, the - - - 345
Coſimbuzar - - - 294
Cotſea Baug, a fine palace at Dehli - 178
Cowries - - - 6
Cow's mouth - - - 166
Crocodiles - - - 207
Viſiapour garriſoned by - 106
Cuci, or mountaineers of Tipra - - 370
Cudapah - - - 102
Cuddalore town - - - 31
Culpee - - - 338
Cypræa moneta - - - 6

D.

Dacca, city of - - - 340
Darwin, Doctor - - 131
Daniell, the painter, his merit - - 165
Datura ferox - - - 232
David, St. fort of - - - 28
Deb Rajah's country - - - 351
Deeb, or Deb Rajah of Bootan - - 350
Deer - - - 247
Dehli - - - - 175
ſacked by Tamerlane - - 178
by Kouli Khan - - ibid.
by Abdalla - - 179
Delamcotta, in Bootan, taken by Captain John Jones - - - 349

Page

Delta of the Vaygaroo - - 10
of the Cavery - - - 14
Deogire - - - 119
Deogur - - - - 283
Deſert, a Bengal - - - 320
Devicotta fort - - - 24
Diamonds in Golconda - - 111, 112
at Sumbulpour - - 140
at Soank - - 144
antient at Sabarce, and in the Adamas fluvius - - 140
at Panala, in Bundelcund - 192
Dikes, vaſt - - - 169
Dindigul - - - - 9
Diſtrict of Silhet - - - 366
of Tipera - - ibid.
Divi Point - - - 115
Dogs - - - 253
of Thibet - - 357
Doab, the - - - 175
Deonnelli, the birth place of Ayder 65, 70
Doungala, a vaſt mountain in Bootan 350
Dowlat Baug, or ſtate garden at Seringapatam - - - 83
Dowlatabad - - - 117
Droogs, or hill forts - - 73

E.

Elephants, ſingle combat on, between the Nizam and Nabob of Canoul, both ſlain 248
Elephants, where found wild - - 366
Elihu Yale, of - - - 29
Elliott, Alexander, Eſquire, his great abilities and worth - - 141
Elora, pagodas of - - - 117
Empire, Mogul, how formed - - 330
Emodus, Imaus, and other lofty chains, 346, 347

Page

Exodus, very lofty between Teffifudon and Pavidrong - - - 347
Erranaboas, Arrian - - 172
Etawa - - - 184

F.

Faquirs, felf-tormentors - - 306
Mr. Cambridge's poem on varieties of Faquirs - - 308
Ferofe Shah's Cotilla - - 177
canals of Ferofe - - 174
Ficus Indica, a vaft tree - - 31
Fire flies - - - 290
Fifh, new, apodal, near Dacca - - 318
Fifhes of the Ganges - - 317
Fifheries, pearl - - - 2
Floods, annual, in the Ganges - - 167
Fogs at Bengal - - - 326
Foffane Weefel - - - 257
Fox of Bengal - - - 254
Frederic, Cæfar, an early traveller - - 107
Frofts, fevere, at Agra and Dehli - - 184
French rock - - - 17
Fruits, foreign, imported into India - 323
Fulgora, or fire flies - - 291
Fullarton, his campaigns - - 126
Fulta - - - - 338
Fizozebad - - - - 185
Fyzabad - - - 219

G.

Gandicotta, and fortrefs - - 102
Gangaridæ Calingæ - - - 129
Ganges, river, its origin - - 169
Pliny's account of - - ibid.
names of - - - 147
facred - - - - ibid.

Page

Ganges, waters how far carried - 148, 284
known to the antients - - 148
its mouths - - - 149
its Delta - - - 150
beauties of - - - 151
two ftreams of - - - 164
annual floods - - 167
vaft rivers flowing into it - 166
vaft dikes confining the ftream 167
current of - - 168

GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN - 146

Gangeticus finus - - - 150
Gangia Regia - - - 289
Gangoutra - - 164, 165
Ganjam - - - 126
Garrow hills, inhabitants - - 368
Gazipour palace - - - 217
tomb at - - ibid.
George, St. Fort, o Madras - - 57
Ghoffain Faquirs - - - 309
Gingee mountains - - 42
Glacieres of India - - 164, 346
Goalparah - - - 365
Gobi, defert of - - 162
Goddard's march - - - 187
reaches Surat - - 197
length of his march - - 198
fails for Europe - - 200
dies - - - ibid.
his high character - - 201
Godavery, river - - 117, 120
Delta of - - ibid.
Gogra, river - - - 218
Golconda - - - 109
Golden rock - - - - 17
Gold at Thibet - - - 356

Page

Goomty, river - - - 215
Goura, or Gour - - - 289
Grapes, excellent near Aſher Ghur - 196
Grunting ox - - - 354
Gum arabic - - - 234
Gunpowder invented in India - - 364
Guntoor diſtrict, the - - 109, 115
Gwalior fort - - - 185
lions near - - ibid.
taken - - - 186
Gyah - - - 282

H.

Hangneſt groſbeak - - 265, 266
Hares - - - 258
Harriſon - - - - 18
Heats at Bengal - - - 324
near Calpy - - 189
Height of the land 100 miles weſt of Madras above the level of the ſea - 67
Heights, ſheep and wool of - ibid.
Hemp - - - - 231
Himmaleh, mountain - - 346
Hindoo Kho - - - - 347
Hodges, Mr. his merit - - 181
Hoogly, river - - - 246
city - - - 296
attacked by the Engliſh - 297
Hooringotta, river - - - 339
Horned turkey - - - 344
Horſes - - - 239
Hudibras quoted - - - 232
Hunting, grand - - - 242
lynxes - - - 257
Hurdah - - - 195
Hurdwar - - - - - 165
Hyæna - - - - 255

I.

Page

Jabiru bird - - - 156
Jacca, a monſtrous fruit - - 321
Jackals - - - - 354
Jagrenaut, Pagoda of - - 135, 140
cells for Brahmins - - 136
legend of - - - 137
fame with Quichena - - ibid.
with Apollo - - ibid.
a land mark - - 135
Jaghire, what - - - 59
James, Commodore, his gallant attempt to relieve St. David's - - 31
Ice-making at Bengal - - 327
Ichneumon - - - - 257
Jehangir, his horrible cruelty - - 205
Jellinghy river - - - 295
Jeſuit, religious fraud by a - - 7
Imaus, animals of - - 162
India Materia Medica - - - 234
Indigo tree - - - 319
Indooſtan empire under Akbar - - 332
under Aurengzebe - 335
Inſects - - - 272
Jones, Sir William - - - 314
Jonpoor - - - - 215
fort - - - 216
bridge near - - ibid.
Iſlamabad, or Iſlama Gurr - - 194
Jummah Musjid, a moſt ſplendid moſque at Dehli - - - 177
Jumna river - - - 172

K.

Kiſtnah, or Kriſhna, river - - 103
Kites in India - - - 90

Page

Kleinhovia, a tree, finely deſcribed by Doctor Darwin - 131
Ko Kaf, or froſty mountains - 346
Kouli Khan, his cruelty - 178
Koyel, cape - 12
Kupeli, ſtreights of - 166
Tamerlane's ne plus ultra - ibid.

L.

Lac - 230
Lally, Comte, takes St. David's - 29
taken in Pondicherry - 34
Lama, the Great - 357
Language of Hindooſtan - 331
Laſſa - 356
Latac city - 162
Laul baug, or garden of rubies - 84
Law, Mr. - 283
Lawrence, Colonel, account of - 47
Leopard, hunting - 246
Lignum aloes - 367
Lions - 185
Little ourang outang - 92, 93
Loldong - 169
Lombardi, what - 281
Lop, deſert of - 163
Lucan quoted - 37, 148
Lucknow - 216
Luſhington, a gallant youth, his ſad fate 226
his epitaph—(Appendix)
Lynxes - 256, 257

M.

Madah-row - 71
Madras - 55
climate of - ibid.

Page

Madras, now Fort St. George - 57
deſcribed - 59
ſeized by M. le Bourdonnais, in 1746 - ibid.
beſieged in 1758, by Lally - 60
mountains to the weſt of - 91
Madura - 2, 7, 9, 10
Madwah tree - 319
Magnum Oſtium - 149
Mahabalipur - 52
Mahanaddy, river - 140
Mahmudpour - 339
Mahomed Shah dies at Delhi - 170
Mahrattas, eaſtern - 119
Mailcotta, battle of - 71
Marabharat, famous battle of the - 172
Maſſulipatam - 115
Materia Medica, Indian - 234
Matura, Tamerlane's cruelty there - 180
Mavaliparum, antient city - 52
Mauldah - 285
Mauſoleum of Akbar, near Agra - 181
of Tajemahel - 182
of Chuſero - 204
of Purvez - 205
of Sheer Khan - 223
Meadows, General, his campaign in Coimbetore - 22
Megaſthenes - 224
Megna, river - 340
Meliapour - 54
now San Thome - ibid.
Meritche - 103
Merzapour - 208
Milton quoted - 37, 38, 164
Mines of copper and ſilver - 185
Mir Coſſim - 225
Mogul empire, how formed - 330
Moncah, a mauſoleum at - 220

Page.

Mongheir - - - 280
Moorſhedabad - - 291
moſt elegant academy 293
Moravars, the - - 11
Moths productive of ſilk - 275
Motte Gill - - 294
Mount St. Thomas - 90
its ſalubrity ibid.
Mountains, moſt exalted in Aſia - 351
Mouſe, oriental - 94
Mow, taken by Goddard - 190
Mughs, or Muggs - 340
Muggle, paſs of - 65
Mules, wild - - 240
Mulwaggle, firſt unſucceſsful attack on 89
Murex Tritonis - 6
Mus tag, or mountains of ice - 347
Myſore country deſcribed - 73
hiſtory of - - 80
maſtered by Ayder Ali - 82
war in 1791, 1792. - 64
war in 1767 - 88

N.

Nagur, Iſle of - - 120
Nagpour - - 119
Napaul - - - 343
Negapatam - - 15
Nerium tinctorium - 319
Nilgau antelope - - 246
Nizam ul Muluc, account of - 48
Nuncas Nullas - - 227
Nundcomar, his deſerved end - 328
Nundedroog, ſtrong hill fort - 74

O.

Opium - - 229

Page

Orixa, kingdom of, or northern Circars - - - 129
Ouda Nulla - - 228
Oude, city of - - 219
trade - - ibid.
Ourang Outangs, little - 92, 93
Ouſcotta, Ouſſoor - - 31
Outredroog, a ſtrong fort - 76
Oxen - - 240

P.

Pagoda of Chilambaram - 26
fortified 27
of Jagrenaut - 135, 140
Black - - 140
thruſh - 267
Paliacat mountains - 91, 92
Paliar, river - - 43
Palibothra - - 223
Palks Paſſage, 15
Palmiras, Cape - - 144
Palte, Lake - - 357
Panala diamond mines - 192
Pandurams - - ibid.
Panther, black - - 153
Panniput, battle, the firſt - - 173
Parrot, Alexandrine - - 262
Parthalis, kingdom - 129
Paſſarage, a curious bird - 271
Patna - - - 225
maſſacre of the Engliſh there 226
opium at - - 229
Peacock, Thibet - - 345
Pearl fiſhery - - 2
diving for - - ibid.
Pearls, antiquity of - 4
Arabian - - 16

Page

Pearls, artificial - 16
large - 5
Pennar, river - 102
Penaur, river, its courſe - 31
Penuconda - 102
Pepper, black - 131
Pettah taken - 67
Perſecutions in Hindooſtan -
Pheaſant, Impeyan - 345
black - ibid.
Pigeons, Akbar's paſſion for - 268
Pirates, Portugueſe, infeſt Bengal - 373
Pitt's diamond - 114
Plaſſey battle - 294
horrible appearance of the field after - 36
Pococke, Admiral - 298
Polygars - 11, 123
Pondicherry, beſieged by Admiral Boſcawen - 32
ſiege raiſed - 33
taken by Colonel Coote 34
Caffre troops at - ibid.
beſieged by Colonel Monro 35
Zoology of - 36
Poonaka, caſtle, in Bootan - 351
Pop Tope, kites found at - 90
Poppies - 229
Porto Novo, battle of - 27
Poultry originate from India - 269
Pouſt, or poiſon of poppies - 230
Priapus, Indian deity - 129
Prior quoted - 56
Prophetic viſion - 57
Pullicate, ſettlement and lake - 98
Purſeram Bhow, his campaigns - 78
Pythagorean doctrine, adopted by the Hindoos - 139

Q.

Page

Quadrupeds of Bengal - 239
Quarries rare on the Ganges - 291

R.

Rajah Ghur - 191
Rajamahel - 286
Caravanſera at - 287
Rajahmundry, circar - 121
Ramdeo, Rajah of Godwanah - 119
Rayacotta - 32
Rhinoceros - 153
Rhizophora Mangle - 151
Rhotas gur - 221
Rice - 239
Robins, Benjamin, of - 29
Rohilla, province of - 169
war - ibid.
cenſured - 70
ſecond war in 1794 - ibid. 171
Roxburgh, Doctor William, his merit 94, 132
Rural economy - 281
Ryuts, or Huſbandmen - ibid.

S.

Sadras - 50
Salt pans - 6
Saltpetre - 228
Salt rock, in Bootan - 352
Sambagi, ſon of Sevatjee, his ſad end - 104
Saone, river -
Saracennic conqueſts of Bengal - 330
Saſſeram, a ſplendid mauſoleum - 223
Sattarah fortreſs - 103
Saunders, Mr. a naturaliſt, viſits Bootan and Thibet - 347

Page

Savendroog, or rock of death - 74, 75
Secundra, tombs at - - - 181
Seringham, Pagoda - - - 19
Seringapatam deſcribed - - 82
when poſſeſſed by Ayder 81
fortified camp forced by Lord Cornwallis - 87
nocturnal attack - 79
mauſoleum of Ayder - 84
Serpents - - - 276
Seven Pagodas - - - 50
Shah Alum - - - - 202
Shaher Ganjam, peopled by perſons forced from their homes by Ayder, in his inroads - - 63, 83
Shakeſpeare quoted - - - 58
Shawl Goat - - -
Sheep - - -
Sherborne, Biſhop of, viſits India - 54
Sketches of the Hindoos - -
Silkworms - - - 272
Silhet, diſtrict of - - 366
Sirinagur - - - 164
Soank, diamonds found near - - 144
Sollapour - - - -
Sonnerat, Monſieur, of, - - 39
Somroo, a villanous aſſaſſin - 226
Soobah of Bengal - - - 332
Soorungur, the burying place of the able and amiable Mr. ELLIOTT - 141
Soumbelpour, diamonds found near - 140
Soundings in the gulph of Bengal -
Speke, Captain, his misfortunes - 298
Sugar cane - - - 321
Sugar-loaf rock - - - 17
Sulphur, river - - - 229
Sujah el Dowlah - - - -
Sunderbund, or woods - - 151
natural hiſtory of - 154

Page

Surajah Dowlah - - - 202
Surat, Goddard reaches - - - 197
Tieſentaller, Father, account of - 161
Syah Ghuſh, a lynx - - 257

T.

Tajamahel, beautiful mauſoleum of - 182
Taliacotian art revived - - 237
Tamerlane, his ſhocking barbarities - 166
Tanjore - - - - 13
nature of the coaſt - - 15
Taſſiſudon, capital of Bootan - - 351
palace there - - ibid.
Tavernier, the traveller - - 5
Teek woods - - - 120
Teeſta river - - - - 342
Thibet, kingdom - - - 355
religion - - - 358
Thibet, great cold at - - 355
gold at - - - ibid.
peacock - - - 345
dogs - - - 356
Tieſentaller, Father - - - 166
Thomas, St. Mount - - - 90
its great ſalubrity - ibid.
Thomas St. martyr'd in India - - 54
pretended evidence of - ibid.
Tigers - - - - 151
Tineal, in Bootan - - - 353
Tinevelly - - - - 2
Tipera diſtrict - - - 370
Tippoo Sultan ſubmits - - - 87
Tobacco, when introduced into India - 230
Tombs of Mahometans - - 85
Tondiman the Polygar - - - - 13
Topaſſes - - - - - 55
Tortoiſes - - - 144, 145
Tranquebar - - - 16

Tree,

INDEX.

	Page
Tree, new, at Bahar	319
Trees of Coromandel	94
of the Circars	133
of Bootan	351
European, fruits of	352
Trinchinopoly	17
escalade of	18
Trincomale, battle of	88
Tripetti Pagoda	99
pilgrimages to	ibid.
Trivadi Pagoda	31
Tungebedra river	106

V.

Vandewash, battle of	43
Vaygaroo, Delta of	9, 10
Vellore	44, 65
Visiapour	106
Vision, prophetic	57
Vizigapatam	127
Ursiform Bradypus	258
Vultures, history of	36

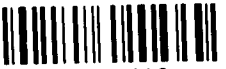
W.

Watson, Vice Admiral	298
Weesel, musk	258
Wheeler, Mrs. Edward	321
White town, the	59
Winds of Coromandel	100
Wives self-devoted to the flames	300
Wolf	255
Woods, or Sunderbund	151
natural history of	154
Wool	67

Y.

Yale, Elihu, of	29

Here are annual races in the English manner!


00086412

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 July, 2018